





ANDREW HERON,

*Rockbridge County.*

*No.*



THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA  
LOS ANGELES

GIFT OF

JAMES J. MC BRIDE





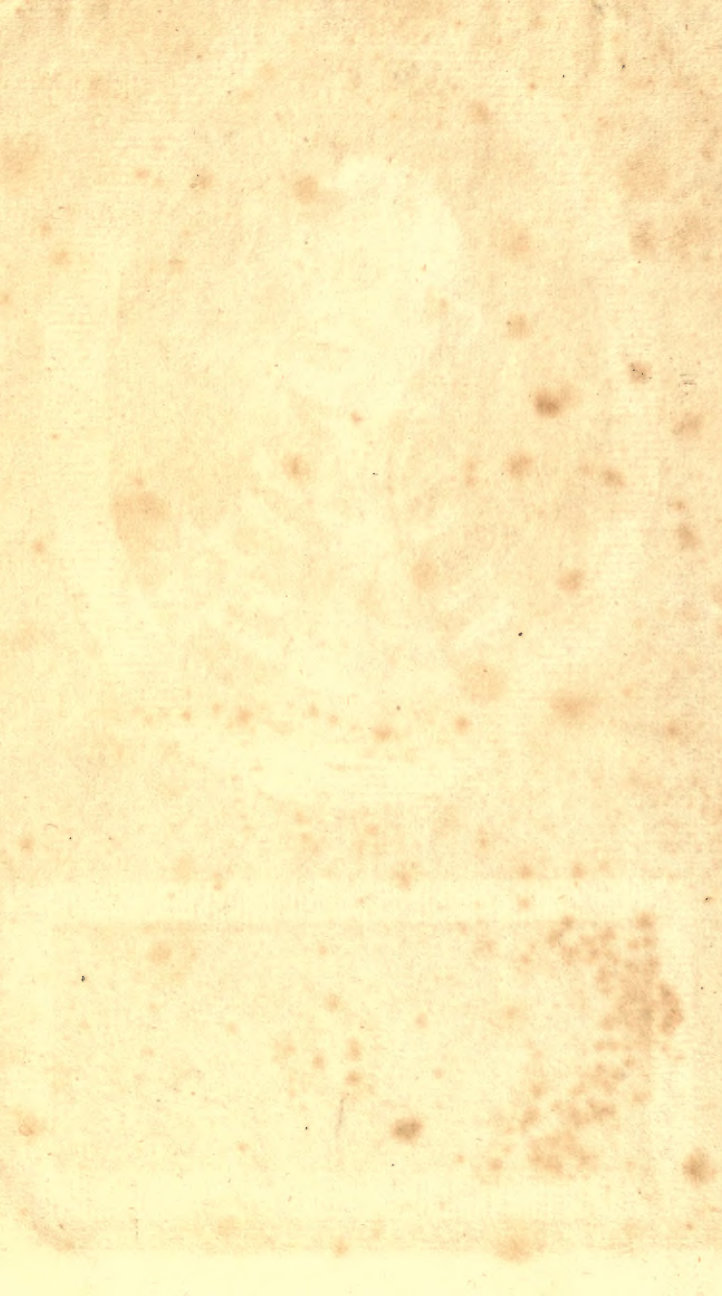














GEORGE 3



*Allardice*



THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
ENGLAND,  
FROM  
THE REVOLUTION  
TO THE  
END OF THE AMERICAN WAR,  
AND  
PEACE OF VERSAILLES IN 1783.  
IN SIX VOLUMES.

---

---

*DESIGNED AS A CONTINUATION OF MR. HUME'S HISTORY*

---

---

BY T. SMOLLETT, *M. D.* AND OTHERS.

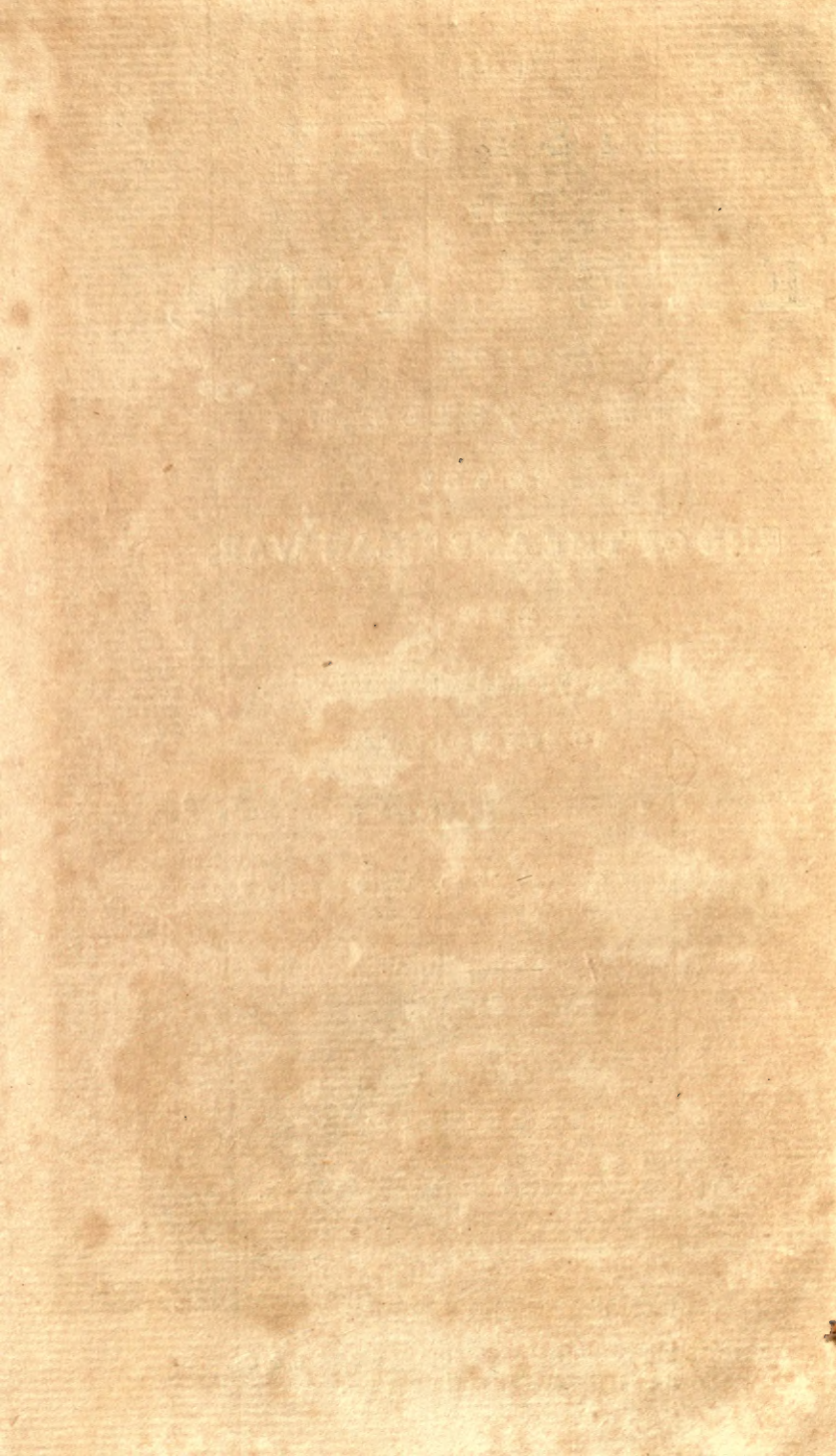
—  
VOL. IV.  
—

A NEW EDITION,  
WITH CORRECTIONS AND IMPROVEMENTS,

---

---

PHILADELPHIA:  
PRINTED FOR ROBERT CAMPBELL & Co.  
BY HENRY SWEITZER,  
M.DCC.XCVII.





DA  
470  
S66h  
1796  
v. 4

THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
ENGLAND  
FROM THE REVOLUTION  
TO THE DEATH OF GEORGE THE SECOND.

---

C H A P. III.

*Remarkable detection of a murder—Case of lord George Sackville—His trial and sentence—Earl Ferrers executed for murder—Thurot makes a descent in Ireland—Is defeated and killed—Affairs in America—Unsuccessful attempts of the French on Quebec—Canada entirely reduced—Transactions in the East and West Indies—Affairs in Denmark—Progress of the German war—Engagements with various success.*

**T**HE successes of the last campaign had flushed the whole nation with the most elevated hope of future conquest, and the government was enabled to take every step which appeared necessary to realise that sanguine expectation; but the war became every day more and more Germanised. Notwithstanding the immense sums that were raised for the expence of the current year; notwithstanding the great number of land forces maintained in the service, and the numerous fleets that filled the harbours of Great Britain, we do not find that one fresh effort was made to improve the advantages she had gained

C H A P.  
III.

1760.  
Scope of the  
war changed.

BOOK

IV.

1760.

Remarkable  
the detection  
of a  
murder.

upon her own element; or for pushing the war on national principles; for the reduction of Canada was no more than the consequence of the measures which had been taken in the preceding campaign.

But, before we record the progress of the war, it may be necessary to specify some domestic occurrences, that for a little while engrossed the public attention. In the month of December, in the preceding year, William Andrew Horre, a gentleman of some fortune in Derbyshire, was executed at Nottingham, in the seventy-fourth year of his age, for the murder of an infant born of his own sister, in the year one thousand seven hundred and twenty-four. On the third day after the birth, this brutal ruffian thrust the child into a linen bag, and, accompanied by his own brother on horseback, conveyed it to Annesley, in Nottinghamshire, where it was next day found dead under a hay stack. Though this cruel rustic knew how much he lay at the mercy of his brother, whom he had made privy to this affair, far from endeavouring to engage his secrecy by offices of kindness and marks of affection, he treated him as an alien to his blood; not barely with indifference, but even with the most barbarous rigour. He not only defrauded him of his right, but exacted of him the lowest menial services; beheld him starving in a cottage, while he lived himself in affluence; and refused to relieve with a morsel of charity the children of his own brother begging at his gate. It was the resentment of this pride and barbarity which in all likelihood, first impelled the other to revenge. He pretended qualms of conscience, and disclosed the transaction of the child to several individuals. As the brother was universally hated for the insolence and brutality of his disposition, information was given against him, and a resolution formed to bring him to condign punishment. Being informed of this design, he tampered with his brother, and desired that he would retract, upon the trial, the evidence he had given before the justice. Though the brother rejected this scheme of subordination, he offered to withdraw himself from the kingdom, if he might have five pounds to defray the expence of his removal. So sordidly avaricious was the other, that he refused to advance this miserable pittance, though he knew his own life depended upon his compliance. He was accordingly apprehended, tried, and convicted on his brother's evidence; and then he confessed the particulars of his exposing the infant. He denied, indeed, that he had any thought the child would perish, and declared he intended it as a present to the gentleman at whose gate it was laid; but as he appeared to be a



hardened miscreant, devoid of humanity, stained with the complicated crimes of tyranny, fraud, rapine, incest, and murder, very little credit is due to his declaration.

C H A P.  
III.

1760.

In the course of the same month, part of Westminster was grievously alarmed by a dreadful conflagration, which broke out in the house of a cabinet-maker near Covent-Garden, raged with great fury, and reduced near twenty houses to ashes. Many others were damaged, and several persons either burned in their apartments, or buried under the ruins. The bad consequences of this calamity were in a great measure alleviated by the humanity of the public, and the generous compassion of the prince of Wales, who contributed liberally to the relief of the sufferers.

But no subject so much engrossed the conversation and passions of the public as did the case of Lord George Sackville, who had by this time resigned his command in Germany, and returned to England, the country which, of others, it would have been his interest to avoid at this juncture, if he was really conscious of the guilt, the imputation of which his character now sustained. With the first tidings of the battle fought at Minden the defamation of this officer arrived. He was accused of having disobeyed orders, and his conduct represented as infamous in every particular. These were the suggestions of a vague report, which no person could trace to its origin; yet this report immediately gave birth to one of the most inflammatory pamphlets that ever was exhibited to the public. The first charge had alarmed the people of England, jealous in honour, sudden and rash in their resentments, and obstinately adhering to the prejudices they have espoused. The implied accusation in the orders of prince Ferdinand, and the combustible matter superadded by the pamphlet-writer, kindled up such a blaze of indignation in the minds the people, as admitted of no temperament or controul. An abhorrence and detestation of Lord George Sackville, as a coward and a traitor, became the universal passion, which acted by contagion, infecting all degrees of people from the cottage to the throne; and no individual, who had the least regard for his own character and quiet, would venture to preach up moderation, or even advise a suspension of belief until more certain information could be received. Fresh fuel was continually thrown in by obscure authors of pamphlets and newspapers, who stigmatised and insulted with such virulent perseverance, that one would have imagined they were actuated by personal motives, not retained by mercenary bookfellers, against that unfortunate nobleman. Not satisfied with inventing circumstances to his dishonour, in his conduct on the last occasion, they pretended to take a re-

Clamours  
against  
Lord Geo.  
Sackville.

BOOK

IV.

1760.

prospective view of his character, and produced a number of anecdotes to his prejudice, which had never before seen the light, and but for this occasion had probably never been known. Not that all the writings which appeared on this subject contained fresh matter of aggravation against lord George Sackville. Some writers, either animated by the hope of advantage, or hired to betray the cause which they undertook to defend, entered the lists as professed champions of the accused, assumed the pen in his behalf, devoid of sense, unfurnished with materials, and produced performances which could not fail to injure his character among all those who believed that he countenanced their endeavours, and supplied them with the facts and arguments of his defence. Such precisely was the state of the dispute when lord George arrived in London. While prince Ferdinand was crowned with laurel; while the king of Great Britain approved his conduct, and as the most glorious mark of that approbation, invested him with the order of the Garter; while his name was celebrated through all England, and extolled, in the warmest expressions of hyperbole, above all the heroes of antiquity; every mouth was opened in execration of the late commander of the British troops in Germany. He was now made acquainted with the particulars of his imputed guilt, which he had before indistinctly learned. He was accused of having disobeyed three successive orders he had received from the general, during the action at Minden, to advance with the cavalry of the right wing, which he commanded, and sustain the infantry that were engaged; and after the cavalry were put in motion, of having halted them unnecessarily, and marched so slow, that they could not reach the place of action in time to be of any service; by which conduct the opportunity was lost of attacking the enemy when they gave way, and rendering the victory more glorious and decisive. The first step which lord George took towards his own vindication with the public, was in printing a short address, entreating them to suspend their belief with respect to his character, until the charge brought against him should be legally discussed by a court-martial; a trial which he had already solicited, and was in hopes of obtaining.

Finding himself unable to stem the tide of popular prejudice, which flowed against him with irresistible impetuosity, he might have retired in quiet and safety, and left it to ebb at leisure. This would have been generally deemed a prudential step, by all those who considered the unfavourable medium through which every particular of his conduct must have been viewed at that juncture, even by men who



cherished the most candid intentions ; when they reflected upon the power, influence, and popularity of his accuser ; the danger of aggravating the resentment of the sovereign, already too conspicuous, and the risk of hazarding his life on the honour and integrity of witnesses, who might think their fortunes depended upon the nature of the evidence they should give.—Notwithstanding these suggestions, lord George seemingly impatient of the imputation under which his character laboured, insisted upon the privilege of a legal trial, which was granted accordingly, after the judges had given it as their opinion, that he might be tried by a court-martial, though he no longer retained any commission in the service. A court of general officers being appointed and assembled to enquire into his conduct, the judge-advocate gave him to understand, that he was charged with having disobeyed the orders of prince Ferdinand, relative to the battle of Minden.

C H A P.  
III.

1760.

That the reader may have the more distinct idea of the charge, it is necessary to remind him, that lord George Sackville commanded the cavalry of the right wing, consisting of Hanoverian and British horse, disposed in two lines, extending to the village of Hartum ; the Hanoverian cavalry forming the left, that reached almost to an open wood or grove, which divided the horse from the line of infantry, particularly from that part of the line of infantry consisting of two brigades of British foot, the Hanoverian guards, and Hardenberg's regiment. This was the body of troops which sustained the brunt of the battle with the most incredible courage and perseverance. They, of their own accord, advanced to attack the left of the enemy's cavalry, through a most dreadful fire of the artillery and small arms, to which they were exposed in front and flank ; they withstood the repeated attacks of the whole French gendarmerie, whom, at length, they totally routed, together with a body of Saxon troops on their left, and to their valour the victory was chiefly owing. The ground from which these troops advanced was a kind of heath or plain, which opened a considerable way to the left, where the rest of the army was formed in order of battle ; but on the right it was bounded by the wood, on the other side of which the cavalry of the right wing was posted, having in front the village of Halen, from whence the French had been driven by the piquets in the army there posted, and in front of them a windmill, situated in the middle space between them, and a battery placed on the left of the enemy.

State of  
his case.

Early in the morning, captain Malhorti had, by order of prince Ferdinand, posted the cavalry of the right wing in the situation we have just described, the village of Hartum

BOOK

IV.

1760.

with inclosures on the right, a narrow wood on the left, the village of Halen in their front, and a windmill in the middle of an open plain, which led directly to the enemy. In this position lord George Sackville was directed to remain, until he should receive further orders; and here it was those orders were given which he was said to have disobeyed. Indeed, he was previously charged with having neglected the orders of the preceding evening, which imported, that the horses should be saddled at one in the morning, though the tents were not to be struck, nor the troops under arms, until they should receive further orders. He was accused of having disobeyed these orders, and of having come late into the field, after the cavalry was formed. Captain Winchinglede, aid-du-camp to prince Ferdinand, declared upon oath, that while the infantry of the right wing were advancing towards the enemy for the second time, he was sent with orders to lord George Sackville to advance with the cavalry of the right wing, and sustain the infantry, which was going to engage, by forming the horse under his command, upon the heath, in a third line behind the regiments: That he delivered these orders to lord George Sackville, giving him to understand, that he should march the cavalry through the wood or trees on his left to the heath where they were to be formed: That, on his return to the heath, he met colonel Fitzroy riding at full gallop towards lord George; and that he (Winchinglede) followed him back, in order to hasten the march of the cavalry. Colonel Ligonier, another of the prince's aids-du-camp, deposed, that he carried orders from the general to lord George to advance with the cavalry, in order to profit from the disorder which appeared in the enemy's cavalry: That lord George made no answer to these orders, but turning to the troops, commanded them to draw their swords, and march: That the colonel seeing them advance a few paces on the right forwards, told his lordship, he must march to the left: That in the mean time, colonel Fitzroy arriving with orders for the British cavalry only to advance, lord George said the orders were contradictory; and colonel Ligonier replied, they differed only in numbers, but the destination of his march was the same, to the left. Colonel Fitzroy, the third aid-du-camp to prince Ferdinand, gave evidence, that when he told lord George it was the prince's order for the British cavalry to advance towards the left, his lordship observed, that it was different from the order brought by colonel Ligonier, and he could not think the prince intended to break the line: That he asked which way the cavalry was to march, and who was to be their guide? That when he (the aid-du-



camp) offered to lead the column through the wood on the left, his lordship seemed still dissatisfied with the order, saying, it did not agree with the order brought by colonel Ligonier, and desired to be conducted in person to the prince, that he might have an explanation from his own mouth; a resolution which was immediately executed. The next evidence, an officer of rank in the army, made oath, that, in his opinion, when the orders were delivered to lord George, his lordship was alarmed to a very great degree, and seemed to be in the utmost confusion. A certain nobleman, of high rank and unblemished reputation, declared, that captain Winchingrode having told him it was absolutely necessary that the cavalry should march, and form a line to support the foot, he had given orders to the second line to march: That, as soon as they arrived at the place where the action began, he was met by colonel Fitzroy, with an order for the cavalry to advance as fast as possible: That, in marching to this place, an order came to halt, until they could be joined by the first line of cavalry: That afterwards, in advancing, they were again halted by lord George Sackville: That, in his opinion, they might have marched with more expedition, and even come up in time enough to act against the enemy. Some other officers who were examined on this subject agreed with the marquis in these sentiments.

Lord George, in his defence, proved, by undeniable evidence, that he never received the orders issued on the eve of the battle, nor any sort of intimation or plan of action, although he was certainly entitled to some such communication, as commander in chief of the British forces: That, nevertheless, the orders concerning the horses were obeyed by those who received them: That lord George, instead of loitering or losing time, while the troops were forming, prepared to put himself at the head of the cavalry on the first notice that they were in motion: That he was so eager to perform his duty, as to set out from his quarters, without even waiting for an aid-du-camp to attend him, and was in the field before any general officer of his division. He declared, that when captain Winchingrode delivered the order to form the cavalry in one line, making a third, to advance and sustain the infantry, he neither heard him say he was to march by the left, nor saw him point with his sword to the wood through which he was to pass. Neither of these directions were observed by any of the aids-du-camp or officers then present, except one gentleman, the person who bore witness to the confusion in the looks and deportment of his lordship. It was proved, that the nearest and most practicable



way of advancing against the enemy was by the way of the windmill, to the left of the village of Halen. It appeared that lord George imagined this was the only way by which he should be ordered to advance; that, in this persuasion, he had sent an officer to reconnoitre the village of Halen, as an object, of importance, as it would have been upon the flank of the cavalry in advancing forwards: That when he received the order from Winchingrode to form the line, and advance, he still imagined this was his route, and on this supposition, immediately detached an aid-du-camp to remove a regiment of Saxe-Gotha, which was in the front; that he sent a second to observe the place where the infantry were, and a third to reconnoitre the enemy: That in a few minutes colonel Ligonier coming up with an order from prince Ferdinand to advance the cavalry, his lordship immediately drew his sword, and ordered them to march forward by the windmill. The colonel declared, that when he delivered the order, he added, "by the left;" but lord George affirmed that he heard no such direction, nor did it reach the ears of any other person then present, except of that officer who witnessed to the same direction given by Winchingrode. It was proved, that immediately after the troops were put in motion, colonel Fitzroy arrived with an order from prince Ferdinand importing, that the British cavalry only should advance by the left: That lord George declared their orders were contradictory, and seemed the more puzzled, as he understood that both these gentlemen came off nearly at the same time from the prince, and were probably directed to communicate the same order. It was, therefore, natural to suppose there was a mistake, as there might be danger in breaking the line, as the route by the wood appeared more difficult and tedious than that by the windmill, which led directly through open ground to the enemy, and as he could not think, that if a body of horse was immediately wanted, the general would send for the British, that were at the farthest extremity of the wing, rather than for the Hanoverian cavalry, who formed the left of the line, and consequently were much nearer the scene of action. It was proved, that lord George, in this uncertainty, resolved to apply for an explanation to the prince in person, who he understood was at a small distance: That, with this view, he set out with all possible expedition: That having entered the wood, and perceived that the country beyond it opened sooner to the left than he had imagined, and captain Smith, his aid-du-camp, advising that the British cavalry should be put in motion, he sent back that gentleman, with orders for them to advance by the left



with all possible dispatch: That he rode up to the general who received him without any marks of displeasure, and ordered him to bring up the whole cavalry of the right wing in a line upon the heath; an order, as the reader will perceive, quite different from that which was so warmly espoused by the aid-du-camp: That as the marquis of Granby had already put the second line in motion, according to a separate order which he had received, and the head of his column was already in view, coming out of the wood lord George thought it necessary to halt the troops on the left, until the right should come into the line, and afterwards send them orders to march slower, that two regiments, which had been thrown out of the line, might have an opportunity to replace themselves in their proper stations.

With respect to the confusion which one officer affirmed was perceivable in the countenance and deportment of this commander, a considerable number of other officers then present, being interrogated by his lordship unanimously declared that they saw no such marks of confusion, but that he delivered his orders with all the marks of coolness and deliberation. The candid reader will of himself determine, whether a man's heart is to be judged by any change of his complexion granting such a change to have happened; whether the evidence of one witness, in such a case, will weigh against the concurrent testimony of all the officers whose immediate business it was to attend and observe the commander: Whether it was likely that an officer, who had been more than once in actual service, and behaved without reproach, so as to attain such an eminent rank in the army, should exhibit symptoms of fear and confusion, when there was in reality no appearance of danger; for none of the orders imported that he should attack the enemy, but only advance to sustain the infantry. The time which elapsed from the first order he received by captain Winchgrode, to the arrival of colonel Ligonier, did not exceed eight minutes, during which his aid-du-camp, captain Hugo, was employed in removing the Saxe-Gotha regiment from the front, by which he proposed to advance. From that period till the cavalry actually marched, in consequence of an order from lord George the length of time was differently estimated in the opinions of different witnesses; but, at a medium, computed by the judge-advocate at fifteen minutes, during which the following circumstances were transacted: The troops were first ordered to advance forwards, then halted; the contradictory orders arrived, and were disputed; the commander desired the two aids-du-camp to agree about which

BOOK

IV.

1760.

was the precise order, and he would obey it immediately; each insisting upon that which he had delivered, lord George hastened to the general for an explanation; and as he passed the wood, sent back captain Smith to the right of the cavalry, which was at a considerable distance, to put the British horse in motion. We shall not pretend to determine whether the commander of such an important body may be excusable for hesitating, when he receives contradictory orders at the same time, especially when both orders run counter to his own judgment; whether in that case it is allowable for him to suspend the operation for a few minutes, in order to consult in person the commander in chief about a step of such consequence to the preservation of the whole army. Neither will we venture to decide dogmatically on the merits of the march, after the cavalry were put in motion; whether they marched too slow, or were unnecessarily halted in their way to the heath. It was proved, indeed, that lord George was always remarkably slow in his movements of cavalry, on the supposition, that if horses are blown they must be unfit for service, and that the least hurry is apt to disorder the line of horse to such a degree, as would rob them of their proper effect, and render all their efforts abortive. This being the system of lord George Sackville, it may deserve consideration, whether he could deviate from it on this delicate occasion, without renouncing the dictates of his own judgment and discretion; and whether he was at liberty to use his own judgment, after having received the order to advance. After all, whether he was intentionally guilty, and what were the motives by which he was really actuated, are questions which his own conscience alone can solve. Even granting him to have hesitated from perplexity, to have lingered from vexation, to have failed through error of judgment, he will probably find favour with the candid and humane part of his fellow-subjects, when they reflect upon the nature of his situation, placed at the head of such a body of cavalry, uninstructed and uninformed of plan or circumstance, divided from the rest of the army, unacquainted with the operations of the day, chagrined with doubt and disappointment, and perplexed by contradictory orders, neither of which he could execute without offering violence to his own judgment; when they consider the endeavours he used to manifest his obedience; the last distinct order which he in person received and executed: That mankind are liable to mistakes: That the cavalry were not originally intended to act as appears in the account of the battle, published at the Hague, by the authority of prince Ferdinand, expressly declaring, that the



cavalry on the right did not act, because it was destined to sustain the infantry in a third line: That if it had really been designed for action it ought either to have been posted in another place, or permitted to advance straight forwards by the windmill, according to the idea of its commander; finally, when they recal to view the general confusion that seems to have prevailed through the manœuvres of that morning, and remember some particulars of the action: That the brigades of British artillery had no orders until they applied to lord George Sackville, who directed them to the spot where they acquitted themselves with so much honour and effect, in contributing to the success of the day: That the glory and advantage acquired by the few brigades of infantry, who may be said to have defeated the whole French army, was in no respect owing to any general or particular orders or instructions, but entirely flowing from the native valour of the troops, and the spirited conduct of their immediate commanders; and that a great number of officers in the allied army, even of those who remained on the open heath, never saw the face of the enemy, or saw them at such a distance, that they could not distinguish more than the hats and the arms of the British regiments with which they were engaged. With respect to the imputation of cowardice levelled at lord George by the unthinking multitude, and circulated with such industry and clamour, we ought to consider it as a mob-accusation, which the bravest of men, even the great duke of Marlborough, could not escape; we ought to receive it as a dangerous suspicion, which strikes at the root of character, and may blast that honour in a moment which the soldier has acquired in a long course of painful service, at the continual hazard of his life; we ought to distrust it as a malignant charge altogether inconsistent with the former conduct of the person accused, as well as with his subsequent impatience and perseverance in demanding a trial, to which he never would have been called; a trial which, though his life was at stake, and his cause out of countenance, he sustained with such courage, fortitude, and presence of mind, as even his enemies themselves could not help admiring. Thus have we given a succinct detail of this remarkable affair, with that spirit of impartiality, that sacred regard to truth which the importance of history demands. To the best of our recollection we have forgot no essential article of the accusation, nor suppressed any material circumstance urged in defence of lord George Sackville. Unknown to his person, unconnected with his friends, unmoved by fear, unbiassed by interest, we have candidly obeyed the dictates of justice, and

BOOK  
IV.

1760.

His sentence.

the calls of humanity, in our endeavours to dissipate the clouds of prejudice and misapprehension, warmed, perhaps, with an honest disdain at the ungenerous, and, in our opinion, unjust persecution, which, previous to his trial, an officer of rank, service, and character, the descendant of an illustrious family, the son of a nobleman universally respected, a Briton, a fellow-subject, had undergone.

The court-martial having examined the evidence, and heard the defence, gave judgment in these words: "The court upon due consideration of the whole matter before them, is of opinion that lord George Sackville is guilty of having disobeyed the orders of prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, whom he was, by his commission and instructions, directed to obey as commander in chief, according to the rules of war; and it is the further opinion of this court, that the said lord George Sackville is, and he is hereby adjudged, unfit to serve his majesty in any military capacity whatsoever". His sentence was confirmed by the king, who moreover signified his pleasure that it should be given out in public orders, not only in Britain, but in America, and every quarter of the globe where any English troops happened to be, that officers, being convinced that neither high birth nor great employments can shelter offences of such a nature, and that seeing they are subject to censures much worse than death to a man who has any sense of honour, they may avoid the fatal consequences arising from disobedience of orders. To complete the disgrace of this unfortunate general, his majesty in council called for the council-book, and ordered the name of lord George Sackville to be struck out of the list of privy-counsellors.

Earl Ferrers  
tried and  
executed  
for murder.

This summer was distinguished by another trial, still more remarkable. Laurence Earl Ferrers, a nobleman of a violent spirit, who had committed many outrages, and, in the opinion of all who knew him, given manifold proofs of insanity, at length perpetrated a murder which subjected him to the cognizance of Justice. His deportment to his lady was so brutal, that application had been made to the house of peers, and a separation effected by act of parliament. Trustees were nominated; and one Mr. Johnson, who had, during the best part of his life, been employed in the family, was now appointed receiver of the estates, at the earls own request. The conduct of this man, in the course of his stewardship, gave umbrage to Lord Ferrers whose disposition was equally jealous and vindictive. He imagined all his own family had conspired against his interest and that Johnson was one of their accomplices: That he had been instrumental in obtaining the act of

parliament, which his lordship considered as a grievous hardship: That he had disappointed him in regard to a certain contract about coal-mines; in a word, that there was a collusion between Johnson and the earl's adversaries. Fired with these suppositions, he first expressed his resentment, by giving Johnson notice to quit the farm which he possessed on the estate; but finding the trustees had confirmed the lease, he determined to gratify his revenge by assassination, and laid his plan accordingly. On Sunday the 13th of January, he appointed this unhappy man to come to his house on the Friday following, in order to peruse papers, or settle accounts; and Johnson went thither without the least suspicion of what was prepared for his reception: For although he was no stranger to his lordship's dangerous disposition, and knew he had some time before incurred his displeasure, yet he imagined his resentment had entirely subsided, as the earl had of late behaved to him with remarkable complacency. He, therefore, at the time appointed repaired to his lordship's house of Stanton, in Leicestershire, at the distance of a short mile from his own habitation, and was admitted by a maid servant. The earl had dismissed every person in the house, upon various pretences, except three women, who were left in the kitchen. Johnson advancing to the door of the apartment was received by his lordship, who desired him to walk into another room, where he joined him in a few minutes, and then the door was locked on the inside. After a great deal of warm expostulation the earl insisted upon his subscribing a paper, acknowledging himself to be a villain; and on his refusing to comply with this demand, declared he would put him to death. In vain the unfortunate man remonstrated against this cruel injustice, and deprecated the indignation of this furious nobleman. He remained deaf to all his entreaties, drew forth a pistol, which he had loaded for the purpose, and commanding him to implore heaven's mercy on his knees, shot him through the body, while he remained in that supplicating attitude. The consequence of this violence was not immediate death; but his lordship, seeing the wretched victim still alive and sensible, though agonized with pain, felt a momentary motion of pity. He ordered his servants to convey Mr Johnson up stairs to a bed, to send for a surgeon, and give immediate notice of the accident to the wounded man's family. When Mr. Johnson's daughter came to the house, she was met by the earl, who told her he had shot her father on purpose, and with deliberation. The same declaration he



made to the surgeon, at his arrival. He stood by him while he examined the wound, described the manner in which the ball had penetrated, and seemed surprised that it should be lodged within the body. When he demanded the surgeon's opinion of the wound, the operator thought proper to temporise, for his own safety, as well as for the sake of the public, lest the earl should take some other desperate step, or endeavour to escape. He, therefore, amused him with hopes of Johnson's recovery, about which he now seemed extremely anxious. He supported his spirits by immoderate drinking after having retired to another apartment with the surgeon, whom he desired to take all possible care of his patient. He declared, however, that he did not repent of what he had done: That Johnson was a villain, who deserved to die: That in case of his death, he (the earl) would surrender himself to the house of peers, and take his trial. He said he could justify the action to his own conscience; and owned his intention was to have killed Johnson outright; but as he still survived, and was in pain, he desired that all possible means might be used for his recovery. Nor did he seem altogether neglectful of his own safety: He endeavoured to tamper with the surgeon, and suggest what evidence he should give when called before a court of Justice. He continued to drink himself into a state of intoxication, and all the cruelty of his hate seemed to return. He would not allow the wounded man to be removed to his own house, saying, he would keep him under his own roof, that he might plague the villain. He returned to the chamber where Johnson lay, insulted him with the most approbrious language, threatened to shoot him through the head, and could hardly be restrained from committing further acts of violence on the poor man, who was already in extremity. After he had retired to bed, the surgeon procured a sufficient number of assistants, who conveyed Mr. Johnson in an easy chair to his own house, where he expired that same morning in great agonies. The same surgeon assembled a number of armed men to seize the murderer, who at first threatened resistance, but was soon apprehended, endeavouring to make his escape, and committed to the county prison. From thence he was conveyed to London by the jailer of Leicester, and conducted by the usher of the black rod and his deputy into the house of lords, where the coroner's inquest, and the affidavits touching the murder being read, the jailer delivered up his prisoner to the care of the black rod, and he was immediately committed to the Tower. He appeared very calm, composed,

and unconcerned, from the time of his being apprehended; conversed coolly on the subject of his imprisonment; made very pertinent remarks upon the nature of the *habeas corpus* act of parliament, of which he hoped to avail himself; and when they withdrew from the house of peers, desired he might not be visited by any of his relations or acquaintances. His understanding, which was naturally good, had been well cultivated; his arguments were rational, but his conduct was frantic.

C H A P.  
III.  
1760.

The circumstances of this assassination appeared so cruel and deliberate, that the people cried aloud for vengeance; and the government gave up the offender to the justice of his country. The lord-keeper Henley was appointed lord high steward for the trial of Earl Ferrers, and sat in state with all the peers and judges in Westminster-hall, which was for this purpose converted into a very august tribunal. On the 16th day of April, the delinquent was brought from the Tower in a coach, attended by the major of the Tower, the gentleman-jailer, the wardours, and a detachment of the foot-guards. He was brought into court about ten; and the lord-steward with the peers taking their places, he was arraigned aloud in the midst of an infinite concourse of people, including many foreigners, who seemed wonderfully struck with the magnificence and solemnity of the tribunal. The murder was fully proved by unquestionable evidence; but the earl pleaded insanity of mind; and, in order to establish this plea, called many witnesses to attest his lunacy in a variety of instances, which seemed too plainly to indicate a disordered imagination: Unfounded jealousy of plots and conspiracies, unconnected ravings, fits and musing, incoherent ejaculations, sudden starts of fury, denunciations of unprovoked revenge, frantic gesticulations, and a strange caprice of temper, were proved to have distinguished his conduct and deportment. It appeared that lunacy had been a family taint, and affected divers of his lordship's relations: That a solicitor of reputation had renounced his business, on the full persuasion of his being disordered in his brain: That, long before this unhappy event, his nearest relations had deliberated upon the expediency of taking out a commission of lunacy against him, and were prevented by no other reason than the apprehension of being convicted of *scandalum magnatum*, should the jury find his lordship *compos mentis*; a circumstance which in all probability would have happened, inasmuch as the earl's madness did not appear in his conversation, but in his conduct. A Physician of eminence, whose practice was confined to persons labouring under this infirmity, declared that the

BOOK

IV.



1760.

particulars of the earl's deportment and personal behaviour seemed to indicate the lunacy. Indeed, all his neighbours and acquaintances had long considered him as a madman ; and a certain noble lord declared in the house of peers, when the bill of separation was on the carpet, that he looked upon him in the light of a maniac ; and that, if some effectual step was not taken to divest him of the power of doing mischief, he did not doubt but that one day they should have occasion to try him for murder. The lawyers who managed the prosecution in behalf of the crown, endeavoured to invalidate the proofs of his lunacy, by observing, that his lordship was never so much deprived of his reason but that he could distinguish between good and evil : That the murder he had committed was the effect of revenge for a conceived injury of some standing : That the malice was deliberate, and the plan artfully conducted : That immediately after the deed was perpetrated, the earl's conversation and reasoning was cool and consistent, until he drank himself into a state of intoxication : That in the opinion of the greatest lawyers, no criminal can avail himself of the plea of lunacy, provided the crime was committed during a lucid interval ; but his lordship, far from exhibiting any marks of insanity, had in the course of his trial, displayed uncommon understanding and sagacity in examining the witnesses, and making many shrewd and pertinent observations on the evidence which was given. These sentiments were conformable to the opinion of the peers, who unanimously declared him guilty.—After all, in examining the vicious actions of a man who has betrayed manifest and manifold symptoms of insanity, it is not easy to distinguish those which are committed during the lucid interval. The suggestions of madness are often momentary and transient : The determinations of a lunatic, though generally rash and instantaneous, are sometimes the result of artful contrivance ; but there is always an absurdity which is the criterion of the disease, either in the premises or conclusion. The earl, it is true, had formed a deliberate plan for the perpetration of the murder ; but he had taken no precaution for his own safety or escape ; and this neglect will the more plainly appear to have been the criterion of insanity, if we reflect that he justified what he had done as a meritorious action ; and declared he would, upon Mr. Johnson's death, surrender himself to the house of lords. Had he been impelled to this violence by a sudden gust of passion, it could not be expected that he should have taken any measure for his own preservation ; but as it was the execution of a deliberate scheme, and his lordship was by no means defective in point of ingenuity,



he might easily have contrived means for concealing the murder, until he should have accomplished his escape ; and, in our opinion, any other than a madman would either have taken some such measures, or formed some plan for the concealment of his own guilt. The design itself seems to have been rather an intended sacrifice to justice than a gratification of revenge. Neither do we think that the sanity of his mind was ascertained by the accuracy and deliberation with which he made his remarks, and examined the evidence at his trial. The influence of his phrenzy might be past ; though it was no sign of sound reason to supply the prosecutor with such an argument to his prejudice. Had his judgment been really unimpaired, he might have assumed the masque of lunacy for his own preservation.

C H A P.  
III.  
1762.

The trial was continued for two days ; and on the third the lord-steward, after having made a short speech, touching the heinous nature of the offence, pronounced the same sentence of death upon the earl which malefactors of the lowest class undergo : That from the Tower, in which he was imprisoned, he should, on the Monday following, be led to the common place of execution, there to be hanged by the neck, and his body be afterwards dissected and anatomized. This last part of the sentence seemed to shock the criminal extremely : He changed colour, his jaw quivered, and he appeared to be in great agitation ; but during the remaining part of his life he behaved with surprising composure, and even unconcern. After he had received sentence, the lords his judges, by virtue of a power vested in them, respited his execution for one month, that he might have time to settle his temporal and spiritual concerns. Before sentence was passed, the earl read a paper, in which he begged pardon of their lordships for the trouble he had given, as well as for having, against his own inclination, pleaded lunacy at the request of his friends. He thanked them for the candid trial with which he had been indulged, and entreated their lordships to recommend him to the king for mercy. He afterwards sent a letter to his majesty, remonstrating, that he was the representative of a very ancient and honourable family, which had been allied to the crown ; and requesting, that if he could not be favoured with the species of death which, in cases of treason, distinguishes the nobleman from the plebeian, he might at least out of consideration for his family, be allowed to suffer in the Tower, rather than at the common place of execution ; but this indulgence was refused. From his return to the Tower to the day of his execution

BOOK

IV.

1760.

he betrayed no mark of apprehension or impatience; but regulated his affairs with precision, and conversed without concern or restraint.

On the 5th day of May, his body being demanded by the sheriffs at the Tower-gate, in consequence of a writ under the great seal of England, directed to the lieutenant of the Tower, his lordship desired permission to go in his own landau, and appeared gaily dressed in a light-coloured suit of clothes, embroidered with silver. He was attended in the landau by one of the sheriffs, and the chaplain of the Tower, followed by the chariots of the sheriffs a mourning-coach and six filled with his friends, and a hearse for the conveyance of his body. He was guarded by a posse of constables, a party of horse-grenadiers, and a detachment of infantry; and in this manner the procession moved from the Tower, through an infinite concourse of people to Tyburn, where the gallows, and a scaffold erected under it, appeared covered with black baize. The earl behaved with great composure to Mr. Sheriff Vaillant, who attended him in the landau: He observed, that the gaiety of his apparel might seem odd on such an occasion; but that he had particular reasons for wearing that suit of clothes: He took notice of the vast multitude which crowded around him, brought thither, he supposed, by curiosity to see a nobleman hanged: He told the sheriff he had applied to the king, by letter, that he might be permitted to die in the Tower, where the earl of Essex, one of his ancestors, had been beheaded in the reign of Queen Elizabeth; an application which, he said, he had made with the more confidence, as he had the honour to quarter part of his majesty's arms. He expressed some displeasure at being executed as a common felon, exposed to the eyes of such a multitude. The chaplain, who had never been admitted to him before, hinting that some account of his lordship's sentiments on religion would be expected by the public, he made answer, that he did not think himself accountable to the public for his private sentiments: That he had always adored one God, the creator of the universe; and, with respect to any particular opinions of his own, he had never propagated them, or endeavoured to make proselytes, because he thought it was criminal to disturb the established religion of his country, as lord Bolingbroke had done, by the publication of his writings. He added, that the great number of sects, and the multiplication of religious disputes, had almost banished morality.—With regard to the crime for which he suffered, he declared that he had no malice against Mr. Johnson; and that the murder was owing to a

perturbation of mind, occasioned by a variety of crosses and vexations. When he approached the place of execution, he expressed an earnest desire to see and take leave of a certain person who waited in a coach; a person for whom he entertained the most sincere regard and affection; but the sheriff prudently observing, that such an interview might shock him, at a time when he had occasion for all his fortitude and recollection, he acquiesced in the justness of the remark, and delivered to him a pocket-book, a ring, and a purse, desiring they might be given to that person, whom he now declined seeing. On his arrival at Tyburn he came out of the landau, and ascended the scaffold with a firm step and undaunted countenance. He refused to join the chaplain in his devotion; but kneeling with him on black cushions, he repeated the Lord's prayer, which, he said, he had always admired; and added with great energy, "O Lord, forgive me all my errors, pardon all my sins." After this exercise, he presented his watch to Mr. Sheriff Vaillant, thanked him and the other gentlemen for all their civilities; and signified his desire of being buried at Breden, or Stanton, in Leicestershire. Finally, he gratified the executioner with a purse of money; then, the halter being adjusted to his neck, he stepped upon a little stage, erected upon springs, on the middle of the scaffold, and the cap being pulled over his eyes, the sheriff made a signal, at which the stage fell from under his feet and he was left suspended. His body, having hung an hour and five minutes, was cut down, placed in the hearse, and conveyed to the public theatre for dissection, where being opened, and laying for some days as the subject of a public lecture, at length it was carried off, and privately interred.

Without all doubts, this unhappy nobleman's disposition was so dangerously mischievous, that it became necessary for the good of society, either to confine him for life, as an incorrigible lunatic, or give him up at once as a sacrifice to justice. Perhaps, it might be no absurd nor unreasonable regulation in the legislature, to divest all lunatics of the privilege of insanity, and, in cases of enormity, subject them to the common penalties of the law; for though, in the eye of casuistry, consciousness must enter into the constitution of guilt, the consequences of murder committed by a maniac may be as pernicious to society as those of the most criminal and deliberate assassination; and the punishment of death can be hardly deemed unjust or rigorous, when inflicted upon a mischievous being divested of all the perceptions of reason and humanity. At any rate, as the nobility of England are raised by many illustrious distinctions above the level of plebeians, and as they are eminently distin-

C H A P.  
III.  
1760.



B O O K  
IV.

1760.

guished from them in suffering punishment for high treason, which the law considers as the most atrocious crime that can be committed, it might not be unworthy of the notice of the legislature, to deliberate whether some such pre-eminence ought not to be extended to noblemen convicted of other crimes; in order to alleviate as much as possible the disgrace of noble families, which have deserved well of their country; to avoid any circumstances that may tend to diminish the lustre of the English nobility in the eyes of foreign nations; or bring it in contempt with the common people of our own, already too licentious, and prone to abolish those distinctions which serve as the basis of decorum, order, and subordination.

Homicide is the reproach of England. One would imagine there is something in the climate of this country, that not only disposes the natives to this inhuman outrage, but even infects foreigners who reside among them. Certain it is, high passions will break out into the most enormous violences in that country where they are least controlled by the restraint of regulation and discipline; and it is equally certain, that in no civilized country under the sun there is such a relaxation of discipline, either religious or civil, as in England. The month of August produced a remarkable instance of desperate revenge, perpetrated by one Stirn, a native of Hesse-Cassel, inflamed and exasperated by a false punctilio of honour. This unhappy young man was descended of a good family, and possessed many accomplishments both of mind and person; but his character was distinguished by such a jealous sensibility, as rendered him unhappy in himself, and disagreeable to his acquaintance. After having for some years performed the office of usher in a boarding school, he was admitted to the house of one Mr. Matthews, a surgeon, in order to teach him the classics, and instruct his children in music, which he perfectly understood. He had not long resided in this family, when the surgeon took umbrage at some part of his conduct, taxed him roughly with fraud and ingratitude, and insisted upon his removing to another lodging. Whether he rejected this intimation, or found difficulty in procuring another apartment, the surgeon resolved to expel him by violence, called in the assistance of a peace-officer, and turned him out into the street in the night, after having loaded him with most provoking reproaches. These injuries and disgraces operating upon a jealous mind by nature, and galled by adversity, produced a kind of phrenzy of resentment, and he took the desperate resolution of sacrificing Matthews to his revenge. Next day, having provided a case of pistols, and charged them for the occa-

Mr. Matthews murdered by one Stirn, a Hessian.

sion, he reinforced his rage, by drinking an unusual quantity of wine, and repaired in the evening to a public-house which Mr. Matthews frequented in the neighbourhood of Hatton Garden. There he accordingly found the unhappy victim sitting with some of his friends; and the surgeon, instead of palliating his former conduct, began to insult him a fresh with the most opprobrious invectives. Stirn, exasperated by this additional indignity, pulled his pistols from his bosom, shot the surgeon, who immediately expired, and discharged the other at his own breast, though his confusion was such that it did not take effect. He was apprehended on the spot, and conveyed to prison, where, for some days, he refused all kind of sustenance, but afterwards became more composed. At his trial he pleaded insanity of mind; but being found guilty, he resolved to anticipate the execution of the sentence. That same evening he drank poison; and, notwithstanding all the remedies that could be administered, died in strong convulsions. His body was publicly dissected, according to the sentence of the law, and afterwards interred with those marks of indignity which are reserved for the perpetrators of suicide.

C H A P.  
III.  
1760.

We shall close the domestic occurrences of this year with an account of two accidents, which, though of a very different nature in respect of each other, nevertheless concurred in demonstrating, that the internal wealth and vigour of the nation were neither drained nor diminished by the enormous expences and inconveniencies of the war. The committee appointed to manage the undertaking for a new bridge over the river Thames at Black-friars, having received and examined a variety of plans presented by different artists, at length gave the preference to the design of one Mr. Mylne, a young architect, a native of North-Britain, just returned from the prosecution of his studies at Rome, where he had gained the prize in the capital, which the academy of that city bestows on him who produces the most beautiful and useful plan on a given subject of architecture. This young man being at London, on his return to his own country, was advised to declare himself a candidate for the superintendency of the new bridge; and the plan which he presented was approved and adopted. The place being already ascertained, the lord-mayor of London, attended by the committee, and a great concourse of people, repaired to Black-friars, and laid the first stone of the bridge, placing upon it a plate, with an inscription, which does more honour to the public spirit of the undertakers than to the classical taste of the author\*.

Bridge at  
Black-  
friars  
founded.

\* Ultimo die Octobris, anno ab incarnatione  
M,DCC,LX

## BOOK

IV.

1760.  
Dock-yard  
at Portsm-  
mouth set  
on fire by  
lightning

Ships taken  
on both  
sides.

The other instance that denoted the wealth and spirit of the nation, was the indifference and unconcern with which they bore the loss of a vast magazine of naval stores belonging to the dock-yard at Portsmouth, which, in the month of July, was set on fire by lightning, and consisting of combustibles, burned with such fury, notwithstanding all the endeavours of the workmen in the yard, the sailors in the harbour, and the troops in the town, that before a stop was put to the conflagration, it had consumed a variety of stores, to an immense value. The damage, however, was so immediately repaired, that it had no sort of effect in disconcerting any plan, or even in retarding any naval preparation.

How important these preparations must have been, may be judged from the prodigious increase of the navy, which, at this juncture, amounted to one hundred and twenty ships of the line, besides frigates, fireships, sloops, bombs, and tenders. Of these capital ships, seventeen were stationed in the East Indies, twenty for the defence of the West India islands, twelve in North America, ten in the Mediterranean, and sixty-one, either on the coast of France, in the harbours of England, or cruising in the English seas for the protection of the British commerce. Notwithstanding these numerous and powerful armaments, the enemy, who had not a ship of the line at sea, were alert with their small privateers and armed vessels, that, in the beginning of this year, from the 1st of March to the 10th of June, they had made prize of two hundred vessels belong-

Auspicatissimo principe Georgio Tertio  
Regnum jam inuente,  
Pontis hujus, in reipublicæ commodum  
Urbisque majestatem  
(Late tum flagrante bello)  
à S. P. Q. L. suscepti,  
Primam lapidem posuit,  
THOMAS CHITTY, miles,  
Prætor,  
ROBERTO MYLNE, architecto.  
Utque apud posteros extet monumentum  
Voluntatis suæ erga virum,  
Qui vigore ingenii, animi constantia,  
Probitatis et virtutis suæ felici quadam contagione,  
(Favente Deo,  
Fausisq; Georgii Secundi auspiciis !)  
Imperium Britannicum  
In Asia, Africa, et America  
Restituit, auxit, et stabilivit,  
Nec non patriæ antiquam honorem et auctoritatem  
Inter Europæ gentes infusa navit,  
Cives Londinenses uno consensu  
Huic ponti inferibi voluerunt nomen  
GULIELMI PITT.



ing to Great Britain and Ireland. The whole number of British ships taken by them, from the first day of June, in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-six, to the first of June in the present year, amounted to two thousand five hundred and thirty-nine; of these seventy-eight were privateers, three hundred and twenty one were retaken, and about the same number ransomed. In the same space of time, the British cruizers had made captures of nine hundred and forty-four vessels, including two hundred and forty-two privateers, many fishing-boats and small coasters, the value of which hardly defrayed the expence of condemnation. That such a small proportion of ships should be taken from the enemy is not at all surprizing, when we consider the terrible shocks their commerce had previously received, and the great number of their mariners imprisoned in England: But the prodigious number of British vessels taken by their petty coasting privateers, in the face of such mighty armaments, numerous cruizers, and convoys, seems to argue, that either the English ships of war were inactive or improperly disposed, or that the merchants hazarded their ships without convoy. Certain it is, in the course of this year we find fewer prizes taken from the enemy, and fewer exploits atchieved at sea, than we had occasion to record in the annals of the past.

C H A P.  
III.  
1760.

Not that the present year is altogether barren of events which redound to the honour of our marine commanders. We have, in recounting the transaction of the preceding year, mentioned a small armament equipped at Dunkirk, under the command of M. de Thurot, who, in spite of all the vigilance of the British commander stationed in the Downs, found means to escape from the harbour in the month of October last, and arrived at Gottenburgh, in Sweden, from whence he proceeded to Bergen, in Norway. His instructions were to make occasional descents upon the coast of Ireland, and, by dividing the troops, and distracting the attention of the government in that kingdom, to facilitate the enterprize of M. de Conflans, the fate of which we have already narrated. The original armament of Thurot consisted of five ships, one of which, called the Mareschal de Belleisle, was mounted with forty-four guns; the Begon, the Blond, the Terpsichore, had thirty guns each, and the Marante carried twenty-four. The number of soldiers put on board this little fleet did not exceed one thousand two hundred and seventy, exclusive of mariners, to the number of seven hundred; but two hundred of the troops were sent sick on shore, before the armament sailed from Dunkirk; and in their voyage between Gottenburgh and Bergen they lost company of the Begon, during a violent

Progress of  
Thurot.

BOOK

IV.

1760.

storm. The severity of the weather detained them nineteen days at Bergen, at the expiration of which they set sail for the western islands of Scotland, and discovered the northern part of Ireland in the latter end of January. The intention of Thurot was to make a descent about Derry; but before this design could be executed, the weather growing tempestuous, and the wind blowing off shore, they were driven out to sea, and in the night lost sight of the *Marante*, which never joined them in the sequel. After having been tempest-beaten for some time, and exposed to a very scanty allowance of provision, the officers requested of Thurot that he would return to France, lest they should all perish by famine; but he lent a deaf ear to this proposal, and frankly told them he could not return to France without having struck some stroke for the service of his country. Nevertheless, in hopes of meeting with some refreshment, he steered to the island of *Isla*, where the troops were landed, and here they found black cattle, and a small supply of oatmeal, for which they paid a reasonable price; and it must be owned, Thurot himself behaved with great moderation and generosity.

Makes a  
descent at  
Carrickfer-  
gus.

While this spirited adventurer struggled with these wants and difficulties, his arrival in those seas filled the whole kingdom with alarm. Bodies regular troops and militia were posted along the coasts of Ireland and Scotland; and besides the squadron of commodore Boys, who sailed to the northward on purpose to pursue the enemy, other ships of war were ordered to scour the Bristol Channel, and cruise between Scotland and Ireland. The weather no sooner permitted Thurot to pursue his destination, than he sailed from *Isla* to the bay of Carrickfergus in Ireland, and made all the necessary preparations for a descent; which was accordingly effected with six hundred men, on the 21st day of February. Lieutenant-colonel Jennings, who commanded four companies of raw undisciplined men at Carrickfergus, having received information, that three ships had anchored about two miles and a half from the castle, which was ruinous and defenceless, immediately detached a party to make observations, and ordered the French prisoners there confined to be removed to Belfast. Mean while, the enemy landing without opposition, advanced towards the town, which they found as well guarded as the nature of the place, which was entirely open, and the circumstances of the English commander, would allow. A regular attack was carried on, and a spirited defence made\*, until the am-

\* One circumstance that attended this dispute deserves to be transmitted to posterity, as an instance of that courage, mingled with humanity, which con-

munition of the English failed : Then colonel Jennings retired in order to the castle, which, however, was in all respects untenable ; for, besides a breach in the wall, near fifty feet wide, they found themselves destitute of provision and ammunition. Nevertheless, they repulsed the assailants in their first attack, even after the gate was burst open, and supplied the want of shot with stones and rubbish. At length, the colonel and his troops were obliged to surrender, on condition that they should not be sent prisoners to France, but be ransomed, by sending thither an equal number of French prisoners from great Britain or Ireland : That the castle should not be demolished, nor the town of Carrickfergus plundered or burned, on condition that the mayor and corporation should furnish the French troops with necessary provisions. The enemy, after this exploit, did not presume to advance farther into the country ; a step which indeed they could not have taken with any regard to their own safety ; for, by this time, a considerable body of regular troops was assembled ; and the people of the country manifested a laudable spirit of loyalty and resolution, crowding in great numbers to Belfast, to offer their service against the invaders. These circumstances, to which the enemy were no strangers, and the defeat of Conflans, which they had also learned, obliged them to quit their conquest, and re-embark with some precipitation, after having laid Carrickfergus under moderate contribution.

C H A P.  
III.  
1769.

The fate they escaped on shore they soon met with at sea. Captain John Elliot, who commanded three frigates at Kinsale, and had, in the course of this war, more than once already distinguished himself, even in his early youth, by extraordinary acts of valour, was informed, by a dispatch from the duke of Bedford, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, that three of the enemy's ships lay at anchor in the bay of Carrickfergus, and thither he immediately shaped his course in the ship *Æolus*, accompanied by the *Pallas* and *Brilliant*, under the command of the captains Clements and Logie. On the 28th day of February, they descried the enemy, and gave chase, in sight of the Isle of Man ; and, about nine in the morning, captain Elliot, in his own ship, engaged the *Belleisle*, commanded by Thurot, although con-

Is defeated  
and killed.

stitutes true heroism. While the French and English were hotly engaged in one of the streets, a little child ran playfully between them, having no idea of the danger to which it was exposed : A common soldier of the enemy, perceiving the life of this poor innocent at stake, ground his piece, advanced deliberately between the lines of fire, took up the child in his arms, conveyed it to a place of safety ; then returning to his place, resumed his musket, and renewed his hostility.



## BOOK

## IV.



1760.

siderably his superior in strength of men, number of guns, and weight of metal. In a few minutes his consorts were also engaged with the other two ships of the enemy. After a warm action, maintained with great spirit on all sides for an hour and a half, captain Elliot's lieutenant boarded the *Belleisle*, and, striking her colours with his own hand, the commander submitted: His example was immediately followed by the other French captains; and the English commodore, taking possession of his prizes, conveyed them into the bay of Ramsay, in the isle of Man, that their damage might be repaired. Though the *Belleisle* was very leaky, and had lost her bowsprit, mizen-mast, and main-yard, in all probability the victory would not have been so easily obtained, had not the gallant *Thurot* fallen during the action. The victor had not even the consolation to perform the last offices to his brave enemy; for his body was thrown into the sea by his own people, in the hurry of the engagement. The loss on the side of the English did not exceed forty men killed and wounded, whereas above three hundred of the enemy were slain or disabled. The service performed on this occasion was deemed so essential to the peace and commerce of Ireland, that the thanks of the house of commons in that kingdom were voted to the conquerors of *Thurot*, as well as to lieutenant-colonel Jennings, for his spirited behaviour at *Carrickfergus*; and the freedom of the city of *Cork* was presented in silver boxes to the captains Elliot, Clements, and Logie. The name of *Thurot* was become terrible to all the trading sea-ports of Britain and Ireland; and therefore the defeat and capture of his squadron were celebrated with as hearty rejoicings as the most important victory could have produced.

Exploits of  
captains  
Kennedy,  
and Skinner.

In the beginning of April, another engagement between four frigates, still more equally matched, had a different issue, though not less honourable for the British commanders. Captain Skinner, of the *Biddesford*, and captain Kennedy, of the *Flamborough*, both frigates, sailed on a cruise from Lisbon; and, on the 4th day of April, fell in with two large French frigates, convoy to a fleet of merchant ships, which the English captains immediately resolved to engage. The enemy did not decline the battle which began about half an hour after six in the evening, and raged with great fury till eleven. By this time the *Flamborough* lost sight of the *Biddesford*, and the frigate with which captain Kennedy was engaged bore away with all the sail she could carry. He pursued her till noon the next day, when she had left him so far a-stern, that he lost sight of her, and returned to Lisbon, with the loss of fif-

teen men killed and wounded, including the lieutenant of marines, and considerable damage both in her hull and rigging. In three days he was joined by the *Biddeford*, which had also compelled her antagonist to give way, and pursued her till she was out of sight. In about an hour after the action began, captain Skinner was killed by a cannon-ball and the command devolved to lieutenant Knollis, son to the earl of Banbury\*, who maintained the battle with great spirit, even after he was wounded, until he received a second shot in his body, which proved mortal. Then the master assuming the direction, continued the engagement with equal resolution, until the enemy made his escape, which he the more easily accomplished, as the *Biddeford* was disabled in her masts and rigging.

C H A P.  
III.  
1760.

The bravery of five Irishmen and a boy, belonging to the crew of a ship from Waterford, deserves commemoration. The vessel, in her return from Bilboa, laden with brandy and iron, being taken by a French privateer off Ushant, about the middle of April, the captors removed the master and all the hands but these five men and the boy, who were left to assist nine Frenchmen in navigating the vessel to France. These stout Hibernians immediately formed a plan of insurrection, and executed it with success. Four of the French mariners being below deck, three aloft among the rigging, one at the helm, another walking the deck, Brian, who headed the enterprize, tripped up the heels of the French steersman, seized his pistol, and discharged it at him who walked the deck; but missing the mark, he knocked him down with the but-end of the piece. At the same time hollowing to his confederates below, they assailed the enemy with their own broad swords, and soon compelling them to submit, came upon deck, and shut the hatches. Brian being now in possession of the quarter-deck those who were aloft called for quarter and surrendered without opposition. The Irish having thus obtained a complete victory almost without bloodshed, and secured the prisoners, another difficulty occurred: Neither Brian nor any of his associates could read or write, or knew the least principle of navigation; but supposing his course to be north, he steered at a venture, and the first land he made was the neighbourhood of Youghall, where he happily arrived with his prisoners.

Of five  
Irish mari-  
ners.

The only considerable damage sustained by the navy of Great Britain, since the commencement of this year, was

R amillies  
man of war  
wrecked.

\* Five sons of this nobleman were remarkably distinguished in the war. The fourth and fifth were dangerously wounded at the battle of Minden: The second was hurt in the reduction of Guadaloupe: Lord Wallingford, the eldest, received a shot at Carrickfergus; and the third was slain in this engagement.

BOOK

IV.

1765.

the loss of the *Ramillies*, a magnificent ship of the second rate, belonging to the squadron which admiral Boscawen commanded on the coast of France, in order to watch the motions and distress the commerce of that restless, enterprising enemy. In the beginning of February, a series of stormy weather obliged the admiral to return from the bay of Quiberon to Plymouth, where he arrived with much difficulty; but the *Ramillies* overshot the entrance to the Sound, and being embayed near a point called the Bolt-head, about four leagues higher up the channel, was dashed in pieces among the rocks, after all her anchors and cables had given way. All her officers and men, amounting to seven hundred, perished on this occasion, except one midshipman and twenty-five mariners, who had the good fortune to save themselves by leaping on the rocks, as the hull was thrown forwards, and raised up by the succeeding billows. Such were the most material transactions of the year, relating to the British empire in the seas of Europe.

Affairs in  
North A-  
merica.

We shall now transport the reader to the continent of North America, which, as the theatre of war, still maintained its former importance. The French emissaries from the province of Louisiana had exercised their arts of insinuation with such success among the Cherokees, a numerous and powerful nation of Indians, settled on the confines of Virginia and Carolina, that they had infringed the peace with the English towards the latter end of the last year, and begun hostilities, by plundering, massacring, and scalping several British subjects of the more southern provinces. Mr. Littleton, governor of South Carolina, having received information of these outrages, obtained the necessary aids from the assembly of his province, for maintaining a considerable body of forces, which was raised with great expedition. He marched in the beginning of October, at the head of eight hundred provincials, reinforced with three hundred regular troops, and penetrated into the heart of the country possessed by the Cherokees, who were so much intimidated by his vigour and dispatch, that they sent a deputation of their chiefs to sue for peace, which was re-established by a new treaty, dictated by the English governor. They obliged themselves to renounce the French interest; to deliver up all the spies and emissaries of that nation then resident among them; to surrender to justice those of their own people who had been concerned in murdering and scalping the British subjects; and, for the performance of these articles, two-and-twenty of their head men were put as hostages into the hands of the governor. So little regard, however, was paid by these savages to



this solemn accommodation, that Mr. Lyttleton had been returned but a few days from their country, when they attempted to surprize the English fort prince George, near the frontiers of Carolina, by going thither in a body, on pretence of delivering up some murderers; but the commanding officer perceiving some suspicious circumstances in their behaviour, acted with such vigilance and circumspection as entirely frustrated their design \*. Thus disappointed, they wreaked their vengeance upon the English subjects trading in their country, all of whom they butchered without mercy. Not contented with this barbarous sacrifice, they made incursions to the British settlements

C H A P.

III.

1760.

The Indians  
barbarously  
infringe  
their treaty  
with Bri-  
tain.

\* This attempt was conducted in the following manner, having doubtless been concerted with the two-and-twenty hostages who resided in the fort. On the 16th day of February, two Indian women appearing at Keowee, on the other side of the river, Mr. Dugharty, one of the officers of the fort, went out to ask them what news. While he was engaged in conversation with these females, the great Indian warrior Ocunnaftota joining them, desired he would call the commanding officer, to whom, he said, he had something to propose. Accordingly, lieutenant Cotymore appearing, accompanied by ensign Bell, Dugharty, and Foster the interpreter, Ocunnaftota told him he had something of consequence to impart to the governor, whom he purposed to visit, and desired he might be attended by a white man, as a safe-guard. The lieutenant assuring him he should have a safe guard, the Indian declared he would then go and catch a horse for him; so saying, he swung a bridle thence over his head, as a signal, and immediately twenty-five or thirty musquets, from different ambuscades, were discharged at the English officers. Mr. Cotymore received a shot in his left breast, and in a few days expired; Mr. Bell was wounded in the calf of the leg, and the interpreter in the buttock. Ensign Milne, who remained in the fort, was no sooner informed of this treachery, than he ordered the soldiers to shackle the hostages; in the execution of which order one man was killed upon the spot, and another wounded in the forehead with a tomohawk; circumstances which, added to the murder of the lieutenant, incensed the garrison to such a degree, that it was judged absolutely necessary to put hostages to death without further hesitation. In the evening, a party of Indians approaching the fort, and firing two signal pieces, cried aloud in the Cherokee language, "Fight manfully, and you shall be assisted." Then they began an attack, and continued firing all night upon the fort, without doing the least execution. That a design was concerted between them and the hostages appeared plainly from the nature of this assault; and this supposition was converted into a certainty next day, when some of the garrison, searching the apartment in which the hostages lay, found a bottle of poison, probably designed to be emptied into the well, and several tomohawks buried in the earth; which weapons had been privately conveyed to them by their friend, who were permitted to visit them without interruption. On the third day of March, the fort at Ninety-six was attacked by two hundred Cherokee Indians with musquetry, which had little or no effect, so that they were forced to retire with some loss, and revenged themselves on the open country, burning and ravaging all the houses and plantations belonging to English settlers in this part of the country, and all along the frontiers of Virginia. Not contented with pillaging and destroying the habitations, they wanted in the most horrible barbarities; and their motions were so secret and sudden, that it was impossible for the inhabitants to know where the storm would burst, or take proper precautions for their own defence, so that a great number of the back settlements were totally abandoned.

BOOK  
IV.

1760.

War re-  
commenced  
against  
them.

at the Long Lanes, and the forks of the Broad River, and massacred about forty defenceless colonists, who reposed themselves in full security on the peace so lately ratified. As views of interest could not have induced them to act in this manner, and their revenge had not been inflamed by any fresh provocation, these violences must be imputed to the instigation of French incendiaries; and too plainly evinced the necessity of growing our American conquests with the reduction of Louisiana, from whence these emissaries were undoubtedly dispatched.

The cruelty and mischief with which the Cherokees prosecuted their renewed hostilities, alarmed all the southern colonies of the English; and application was made for assistance to Mr. Amherst, the commander in chief of the king's forces in America. He forthwith detached twelve hundred chosen men to South Carolina, under the command of colonel Montgomery, brother to the earl of Eglington, an officer of approved conduct, and distinguished gallantry. Immediately after his arrival at Charlestown, he advanced to Ninety-six, and proceeded to twelve-mile River, which he passed in the beginning of June, without opposition. He continued his route by forced marches, until he arrived in the neighbourhood of the Indian town called Little Keowee, where he encamped in an advantageous situation. Having reason to believe the enemy were not yet apprised of his coming, he resolved to rush upon them in the night by surprise. With this view, leaving his tents standing, with a sufficient guard for the camp and waggons, he marched through the woods towards the Cherokee town of Estatoe, at the distance of five-and-twenty miles; and, in his route, detached a company of light infantry to destroy the village of Little Keowee, where they were received with a smart fire; but they rushed in with their bayonets, and all the men were put to the sword. The main body proceeded straight to Estatoe, which they reached in the morning; but it had been abandoned about half an hour before their arrival. Some few of the Indians, who had not time to escape, were slain; and the town, consisting of two hundred houses, well stored with provision, ammunition, and all the necessaries of life, was first plundered, and then reduced to ashes; some of the wretched inhabitants who concealed themselves perishing in the flames. It was necessary to strike a terror into those savages by some examples of severity; and the soldiers became deaf to all the suggestions of mercy, when they found in one of the Indian towns the body of an Englishman, whom they had put to the torture that very morning. Colonel Montgomery followed his blow with surprising rapi-

Their  
towns de-



1760.

destroyed, and  
the country  
ravaged.

dity. In the space of a few hours he destroyed Sugartown, which was as large as Estatoe, and every village and house in the Lower Nation. The Indian villages in this part of the world were agreeably situated, generally consisting of about one hundred houses, neatly and commodiously built, and well supplied with provision. They had in particular large magazines of corn, which were consumed in the flames. All the men that were taken suffered immediate death; but the greater part of the nation had escaped with the utmost precipitation. In many houses the beds were yet warm, and the tables spread with victuals. Many loaded guns went off while the houses were burning. The savages had not time to save their most valuable effects. The soldiers found some money, three or four watches, a good quantity of wampum, clothes, and peltry. Colonel Montgomery, having thus taken vengeance on the perfidious Cherokees, at the expence of five or six men killed or wounded, returned to Fort Prince George, with about forty Indian women and children whom he had made prisoners. Two of their warriors were set at liberty, and desired to inform their nation, that, though they were now in the power of the English, they might still, on their submission, enjoy the blessing of peace. As the chief, called Attakullakulla, alias the Little Carpenter, who had signed the last treaty, disapproved of the proceedings of his countrymen, and had done many good offices to the English since the renovation of the war, he was now given to understand, that he might come down with some other chiefs to treat of an accommodation, which would be granted to the Cherokees on his account; but that the negotiation must be begun in a few days, otherwise all the towns in the Upper Nation would be ravaged, and reduced to ashes.

These intimations having produced little or no effect, colonel Montgomery resolved to make a second irruption into the middle settlements of the Cherokees, and began his march on the 24th day of June. On the 27th, captain Morison, of the advanced party, was killed by a shot from a thicket, and the firing became so troublesome, that his men gave way. The grenadiers and light infantry being detached to sustain them, continued to advance, notwithstanding the fire from the woods, until, from a rising ground, they discovered a body of the enemy. These they immediately attacked, and obliged to retire into a swamp, which, when the rest of the troops came up, they were, after a short resistance, compelled to abandon; but as the country was difficult, and the path extremely narrow, the forces suffered on their march from the fire of scattered parties, who concealed themselves behind trees and bushes.

Col. Mont-  
gomery's  
expedition.



BOOK

IV.

1761.

At length they arrived at the town of Etchowee, which the inhabitants had forsaken, after having removed every thing of value. Here, while the army encamped on a small plain surrounded by hills, it was incommoded by volleys from the enemy, which wounded some men, and killed several horses. They were even so daring as to attack the piquet guard, which repulsed them with difficulty, but, generally speaking, their parties declined an open engagement. Colonel Montgomery, sensible that, as many horses were killed or disabled, he could not proceed farther without leaving his provisions behind, or abandoning the wounded men to the brutal revenge of a savage enemy, resolved to return, and began his retreat in the night, that he might be the less disturbed by the Indians. Accordingly, he pursued his route for two days without interruption; but afterwards sustained some straggling fires from the woods, though the parties of the enemy were put to flight as often as they appeared. In the beginning of July, he arrived at Fort Prince George; this expedition having cost him about seventy men killed and wounded, including five officers.

Fort Loudoun taken by the Indians, and the garrison massacred.

In revenge for these calamities, the Cherokees, assembled to a considerable number, and formed the blockade of Fort Loudoun, a small fortification near the confines of Virginia, defended by an inconsiderable garrison, ill supplied with provision and necessaries. After having sustained a long siege, and being reduced to the utmost distress, captain Demere, the commander, held a council of war with the other officers, to deliberate upon their present situation; when it appeared that their provisions were entirely exhausted: That they had subsisted a considerable time, without bread, upon horse-flesh, and such supplies of pork and beans as the Indian women could introduce by stealth: That the men were so weakened with famine and fatigue, that in a little time they would not be able to do duty: That, for two nights past, considerable parties had deserted, and some thrown themselves upon the mercy of the enemy: That the garrison in general threatened to abandon their officers, and betake themselves to the woods, and that there was no prospect of relief, their communication having been long cut off from all the British settlements: For these reasons they were unanimously of opinion, that it was impracticable to prolong their defence; that they should accept of an honourable capitulation; and captain Stuart should be sent to treat with the warriors, and the head men of the Cherokees, about the conditions of their surrender. This officer being accordingly dispatched with full powers, obtained a capitulation of the

Indians, by which the garrison was permitted to retire. The Indians desired, that when they arrived at Keowee, the Cherokee prisoners confined at that place should be released, all hostilities cease, a lasting accommodation be re-established, and a regulated trade revived. In consequence of this treaty, the garrison evacuated the fort, and had marched about fifteen miles on their return to Carolina, when they were surrounded and surprised by a large body of Indians, who massacred all the officers, except captain Stuart, and slew five-and-twenty of the soldiers : The rest were made prisoners, and distributed among the different towns and villages of the nation. Captain Stuart owed his life to the generous intercession of the Little Carpenter who ransomed him at the price of all he could command, and conducted him safe to Holston River, where he found major Lewis advanced so far with a body of Virginians.

C H A P.  
III.  
1760.

The savages, encouraged by their success at Fort-Loudoun, undertook the siege of Ninety-six, and other small fortifications ; but retired precipitately at the approach of a body of provincials.

In the mean time, the British interest and empire were firmly established on the banks of the Ohio, by the prudence and conduct of major-general Stanwix, who had passed the winter at Pittsburgh, formerly Du Quesne, and employed that time in the most effectual manner for the service of his country. He repaired the old works established posts of communication from the Ohio to the Monongahela, mounted the bastions that cover the isthmus with artillery, erected casemates, store-houses, and barracks for a numerous garrison, and cultivated with equal diligence and success the friendship and alliance of the Indians. The happy consequences of these measures were soon apparent in the production of a considerable trade between the natives and the merchants of Pittsburgh, and in the perfect security of about four thousand settlers, who now returned to the quiet possession of the lands from whence they had been driven by the enemy on the frontiers of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia.

British interest established on the Ohio.

The incidents of the war were much more important and decisive in the more northern parts of this great continent. The reader will remember, that brigadier-general Murray was left to command the garrison of Quebec, amounting to about six thousand men ; that a strong squadron of ships was stationed at Halifax in Nova Scotia, under the direction of lord Colvil, an able and experienced officer, who had instructions to revisit Quebec in the beginning of summer, as soon as the river St. Laurence should be navigable, and that general Amherst, the com-

Unsuccessful attempts of the French in Canada.

mander in chief of the forces in America, wintered in New York, that he might be at hand to assemble his troops in the spring, and recommence his operations for the entire reduction of Canada. General Murray neglected no step that could be taken by the most vigilant officer for maintaining the important conquest of Quebec, and subduing all the Lower Canada, the inhabitants of which actually submitted, and took the oath of allegiance to the king of Great Britain\*. The garrison, however, within the walls of Quebec, suffered greatly from the excessive cold in the winter, and the want of

\* The garrison of Quebec, during the winter, repaired above five hundred houses, which had been damaged by the English cannon, built eight redoubts of wood, raised foot-banks along the ramparts, opened embrasures, mounted artillery, blocked up all the avenues of the suburbs with a stockade, removed eleven thousand provisions into the highest part of the city, and formed a magazine of four thousand fascines. Two hundred men were posted at St. Foix, and twice the number at Lorette. Several hundred men marched to St. Augustin, brought off the enemy's advanced guard, with a great number of cattle, and disarmed the inhabitants. By these precautions, the motions of the French were observed, the avenues of Quebec were covered, and their dominion secured over eleven parishes, which furnished them with some fresh provision and other necessaries for subsistence. Sixteen thousand cords of wood being wanted for the hospitals, guards, and quarters, and the method of transporting it from the isle of Orleans being found slow and difficult, on account of the floating ice in the river, a sufficient number of hand-sledges were made, and two hundred wood-fellers set at work in the forest of St. Foix, where plenty of fuel was obtained, and brought into the several regiments by the men that were not upon duty. A detachment of two hundred men being sent to the other side of the river, disarmed the inhabitants, and compelled them to take the oath of allegiance: By this step the English became masters of the southern side of the St. Laurence, and were supplied with good quantities of fresh provision. The advanced posts of the enemy were established at Point au Tremble, St. Augustin, and Le Calvaire; the main body of their army quartered between Trois Rivières, and Jacques Cartier. Their general having formed the design of attacking Quebec in the winter, began to provide snow shoes or rackets, scaling ladders, and fascines, and make all the necessary preparations for that enterprise. He took possession of Point Levi, where he formed a magazine of provisions, great part of which, however, fell into the hands of the English; for, as soon as the river was froze over, brigadier Murray dispatched thither two hundred men at whose approach the enemy abandoned their magazine, and retreated with great precipitation. Here the detachment took post in a church, until they could build two wooden redoubts, and mount them with artillery. In the mean time, the enemy returning with a greater force to recover the post, some battalions, with the light infantry, marched over the ice, in order to cut off their communication; but they fled in great confusion, and afterwards took post at St. Michael, at a considerable distance farther down the river. They now resolved to postpone the siege of Quebec, that they might carry it on in a more regular manner. They began to rig their ships, repair their small craft, build galleys, cast bombs and bullets, and prepare fascines and gabions; while brigadier Murray employed his men in making preparations for a vigorous defence. He sent out a detachment, who surprised the enemy's posts at St. Augustin, Maison Bulée, and Le Calvaire, where they took ninety prisoners. He afterwards ordered the light infantry to post in and fortify Cape Rouge, to prevent the enemy's landing at that place, as well as to be nearer at hand to observe their motions; but when the frost broke up, so that their ships could fall down the river, they landed at St. Augustin, and the English posts were abandoned one after another, the detachments retiring without loss into the city.



vegetables and fresh provision, insomuch that, before the end of April, one thousand soldiers were dead of the scurvy and twice that number rendered unfit for service. Such was the situation of the garrison, when Mr. Murray received undoubted intelligence that the French commander the chevalier de Levis, was employed in assembling his army, which had been cantoned in the neighbourhood of Montreal; that from the inhabitants of the country he had compleated his eight battalions, regimented forty companies of the troops de Colonie, and determined to undertake the siege of Quebec, whenever the river St. Laurence should be clear of ice, that he could use his four frigates, and other vessels, by means of which he was entirely master of the river.

CHAP.  
III.  
1760.

The brigadier, considering the city of Quebec as no other than a strong cantonment, had projected a plan of defence, by extending lines, and entrenching his troops on the heights of Abraham, which, at the distance of eight hundred paces, entirely command the ramparts of the city and might have been defended by a small force against a formidable army. Fascines, and every other necessary for this work, had been provided; and, in the month of April, the men were set at work upon the projected lines; but the earth was so hardened by the frost, that it was found impracticable to proceed. Being informed, on the night of the 26th, that the enemy had landed at Point au Tremble, to the number of ten thousand men, with five hundred savages, he ordered all the Bridges over the river Cagrouge to be broke down, secured the landing places at Sylleri and the Foulon; and, next day marching in person with a strong detachment, and two field pieces, took possession of an advantageous situation, and thus defeated the scheme which the French commander had laid for cutting off the posts which the English had established. These being all withdrawn, the brigadiers, that same afternoon, marched back to Quebec, with little or no loss although his rear was harrassed by the enemy. Here he formed a resolution which hath been censured by some critics in war, as a measure that favoured more of youthful impatience, and over-boiling courage, than of that military discretion which ought to distinguish a commander in such a delicate situation: But it is more easy to censure with an appearance of reason, than to act in such circumstances with any certainty of success. Mr. Murray, in his letter to the secretary of state, declares, that although the enemy were greatly superior to him in number, yet, when he considered that the English forces were habituated to victory, that they were provided with a fine train of field artillery, that, in

Brigadier  
Murray  
offers them  
battle.

flutting them at once within the walls, he should have risked his whole stake on the single chance of defending a wretched fortification ; a chance which could not be much lessened by an action in the field, though such an action would double the chance of success : For these reasons he determined to hazard a battle. Should the event prove unprosperous, he resolved to hold out the place to the last extremity ; then to retreat to the isle of Orleans, or Coudres, with the remainder of the garrison, and there wait for a reinforcement,

In pursuance of these resolutions, he gave the necessary orders over night, and, on the 28th day of April, at half an hour after six in the morning, marched out with his little army of three thousand men, which he formed on the heights, in order of battle. The right brigade, commanded by colonel Burton, consisted of the regiments of Amherst, Anstruther, Webb, and the second battalion of royal Americans : The left, under colonel Fraser, was formed of the regiments of Kennedy, Lascelles, Townshend, and the Highlanders. Otway's regiment, and the third battalion of royal Americans, constituted the corps de reserve. Major Dalling's corps of light infantry covered the right flank ; the left was secured by captain Huzzen's company of rangers, and one hundred volunteers, under the command of captain Donald Macdonald ; and each battalion was supplied with two field-pieces. Brigadier Murray having reconnoitred the enemy, perceived their van had taken possession of the rising grounds about three quarters of a mile in his front ; but that their army was on the march in one column. Thinking this was the critical moment to attack them before they were formed, he advanced towards them with equal order and expedition. They were soon driven from the heights, though not without a warm dispute, during which the body of their army advanced at a round pace, and formed in columns. Their van consisted of ten companies of grenadiers, two of volunteers, and four hundred savages : Eight battalions, formed in four columns, with some bodies of Canadians in the intervals, constituted their main body : Their rear was composed of two battalions, and some Canadians in the flanks ; and two thousand Canadians formed the reserve. Their whole army amounted to upwards of twelve thousand men. Major Dalling, with great gallantry, dispossessed their grenadiers of a house and windmill which they occupied, in order to cover their left flank ; and, in this attack, the major and some of his officers were wounded : Nevertheless, the light infantry pursued the fugitives to a corps which was formed to sustain them ; then the pursuers

halted, and dispersed along the front of the right; a circumstance which prevented that wing from taking advantage of the first impression they had made on the left of the enemy. The light infantry being ordered to regain the flank, were, in attempting this motion, furiously charged, and thrown into disorder: Then they retired to the rear in such a shattered condition, that they could never again be brought up during the whole action. Otway's regiment was instantly ordered to advance from the body of reserve, and sustain the right wing, which the enemy twice in vain attempted to penetrate. Mean while, the left brigade of the British forces did not remain inactive: They had dispossessed the French of two redoubts, and sustained with undaunted resolution the whole efforts of the enemy's right, until they were fairly fought down, overpowered by numbers, and reduced to a handful, notwithstanding the assistance they received from the third battalion of royal Americans, which had been stationed with the body of reserve, as well as from Kennedy's regiment posted in the centre. The French attacked with great impetuosity; and, at length, a fresh column of the regiment de Roussillon penetrating the left of the British army, it gave way; the disorder was soon communicated to the right, so that, after a very obstinate dispute, which lasted an hour and three quarters, brigadier Murray was obliged to quit the field, with the loss of one thousand men killed or wounded, and the greater part of his artillery. The enemy lost twice the number of men, and reaped no essential advantage from their victory.

C H A P.  
III.

1760.

Is defeated.

Mr. Murray, far from being dispirited by his defeat, no sooner retired within the walls of Quebec, than he resolved to prosecute the fortifications of the place, which had been interrupted by the severity of the winter; and the soldiers exerted themselves with incredible alacrity, not only in labouring at the works, but also in the defence of the town, before which the enemy had opened trenches on the very evening of the battle. Three ships anchored at the Foulon below their camp; and, for several days, they were employed in landing their cannon, mortars, and ammunition. Mean while, they worked incessantly at their trenches before the town; and, on the 11th day of May, opened one bomb battery, and three batteries of cannon. Brigadier Murray made the necessary dispositions to defend the place to the last extremity: He raised two cavaliers, contrived some outworks, and planted the ramparts with one hundred and thirty-two pieces of artillery, dragged thither mostly by the soldiery. Though the enemy cannonaded the place with great vivacity the first day, their fire soon slackened, and their batteries were, in a manner,

Quebec besieged.



B O O K

IV



1760.

Enemy's  
shipping  
destroyed.

silenced by the superior fire of the garrison. Nevertheless, Quebec would in all probability have reverted to its former owners, had a French fleet from Europe got the start of an English squadron in sailing up the river.

Lord Colville had sailed from Halifax, with the fleet under his command, on the 22d day of April; but was retarded in his passage by thick fogs, contrary winds, and great shoals of ice floating down the river. Commodore Swanton, who had sailed from England with a small reinforcement, arrived about the beginning of May at the isle of Bec, in the river St. Laurence, where, with two ships, he purposed to wait for the rest of his squadron, which had separated from him in the passage: But one of these, the *Lowestoffe*, commanded by captain Deane, had entered the harbour of Quebec on the 9th day of May, and communicated to the governor the joyful news that the squadron was arrived in the river. Commodore Swanton no sooner received intimation that Quebec was besieged, than he sailed up the river with all possible expedition; and on the 15th, in the evening, anchored above Point Levi. The brigadier expressing an earnest desire that the French squadron above the town might be removed, the commodore ordered captain Schomberg of the *Diana*, and captain Deane of the *Lowestoffe*, to slip their cables early next morning, and attack the enemy's fleet, consisting of two frigates, two armed ships, and a good number of smaller vessels. They were no sooner in motion than the French ships fled in the utmost disorder. One of their frigates was driven on the rocks above Cape Diamond; the other ran ashore, and was burned at Point au Tremble, about ten leagues above the town; and all the other vessels were taken or destroyed.

They abandon the  
siege.

The enemy were so confounded and dispirited by this disaster, and the certain information that a strong English fleet was already in the river of St. Laurence that in the following night they raised the siege of Quebec, and retreated with great precipitation, leaving their provisions, implements, and artillery to Governor Murray, who had intended to make a vigorous sally in the morning, and attempt to penetrate into the camp of the besiegers, which, from the information of prisoners and deserters, he conceived to be a very practicable scheme. For this purpose, he had selected a body of troops, who were already under arms, when a lieutenant, whom he had sent out with a detachment to amuse the enemy, came and assured him that their trenches were abandoned. He instantly marched out of Quebec at the head of his forces, in hopes of overtaking and making an impression on their rear, that he might have

ample revenge for his late discomfiture; but they had passed the river Caprouge before he could come up with their army; however, he took some prisoners, and a great quantity of baggage, including their tents, stores, magazines of provision and ammunition, with thirty-four pieces of battering cannon, ten field-pieces, six mortars, four petards, a great number of scaling-ladders, entrenching tools, and every other implement proper for a siege. They retired to Jacques Quartier, where their ammunition began to fail and they were abandoned by great part of the Canadians; so that they resigned all hope of succeeding against Quebec, and began to take measures for the preservation of Montreal, against which the force under general Amherst was directed. There M. de Vaudreuil had fixed his head-quarters, and there he proposed to make his last stand against the efforts of the British general. He not only levied forces, collected magazines, and erected new fortifications in the island of Montreal, but he had even recourse to feigned intelligence, and other arts of delusion, to support the spirits of the Canadians and their Indian allies, which had begun to flag, in consequence of their being obliged to abandon the siege of Quebec\*. It

C H A P.  
III.

1763.

VOL. IV. G

\* The following letter from the marquis de Vaudreuil to the officers of the Canadian militia, demonstrates the necessity of his affairs, and the shifts to which he was reduced.

*Montreal, June 3, 1760.*

S I R,

The chevalier de Levy is just returned to this town; he has repeated to me the strong testimony which he had before given me, of the good will, the zeal, and ardour of your company of militia.

I expected no less from the fidelity of the brave Canadians, and from their attachment to their native country.

His majesty, who is by this time, probably informed of your brilliant victory, will be no less pleased with this, than affected with the distresses of the colony; so that supposing that peace has not been concluded, on the receipt of this news, the king of England cannot possibly avoid subscribing such terms as our monarch shall have imposed upon him.

You are not uninformed of the great advantages which he gained in Europe during the last campaign over the English and Prussians.

The prisoners which are bringing in every moment, all agree in confirming them.

The truth is, his majesty is in person in Holland with an army of 200,000 men, the prince of Conti in Germany with 100,000, and the princes of Daux-Ponts, and Soubise, command the army of the empire of 200,000; and lastly, the empress of Russia, and the queen of Hungary, have joined their whole force, and were taken measures for the conquest of the remainder of his Prussian majesty's dominions.

Besides this, the last accounts assure us, that the garrisons of fort Frederic, Niagara, and Chouagan, have suffered greatly by a sickness, which is not yet stopped and that the regular troops in New England are reduced to nothing.

General Murray, therefore, has dispersed manifestoes to no purpose, to magnify his own nation, to pacify the Canadians, to engage them to lay down their arms, to discredit our bills of exchange, and our currency, at the same

BOOK

IV.

1760.

General  
Amherst  
arrives at  
Oswego.

must be owned he acted with all the spirit and foresight of an experienced general, determined to exert himself for the preservation of the colony, even though very little prospect of success remained. His hopes, slender as they were, depended upon the natural strength of the country, rendered almost inaccessible by woods, mountains, and morasses, which might have retarded the progress of the English, and protracted the war, until a general pacification could be effected.

In the mean time, major-general Amherst was diligently employed in taking measures for the execution of the plan he had projected, in order to complete the conquest of Canada. He conveyed instructions to general Murray, directing him to advance by water towards Montreal, with all the troops that could be spared from the garrison of Quebec. He detached colonel Haviland, with a body of troops, from Crown-point, to take possession of the Isle aux Noix, in the lake Champlain, and from thence penetrate the shortest way from the bank of the river St. Laurence; while he himself, with the main body of the army, amounting to about ten thousand men, including Indians, should proceed from the frontiers of New-York, by the river of the Mohawks and Oneidas, to the lake Ontario, and sail down the river St. Laurence to the island of Montreal. Thus, on the supposition that all these particulars could be executed, the enemy must have been at last hemmed in, and entirely surrounded. In pursuance of this plan, general Amherst had provided two armed sloops to cruise in the lake Ontario, under the command of cap-

time that the English traders are eager to procure them, because they have been regularly paid.

You see, sir, that the colony is drawing to the end of its hardships and distress, and that it is upon the point of seeing plenty succeed to scarcity.

If the English make any attempt, it can have no other object than the ambition of their generals; we are thoroughly prepared to repulse them with spirit; we have a train of artillery, besides that which we took from the enemy; a still greater proportion of powder, ball, and ammunition, for the operations which I have projected; we have also provisions enough, by means of the resources which we shall find in the good-will of the Canadians, who have the greatest interest in the preservation of their religion and liberty. The king's troops will even live, if necessary, upon roots, when they cannot do better, and will not fail to join their endeavours to those of the brave Canadians.

My intention then is, that you and all your militia, should hold yourselves ready to march with arms, baggage and eight days provisions to our frontiers, when the case shall require it.

I believe I may venture to assure you, that these will be the last dispositions which I shall have occasion to make for the defence of this colony; being firmly convinced, that, some time in August, at least, we shall have peace, provisions, and, in general, whatever we want. I am, &c.

P. S. You will assemble the militia of your company, and read this letter to them. You will carefully inspect their arms. If any of them are out of order, you will give them a note, and the king's gunsmiths will repair them immediately.



tain Loring ; as well as a great number of batteaux, or smaller vessels, for the transportation of the troops, artillery, ammunition, implements, and baggage. Several regiments were ordered to proceed from Albany to Oswego ; and the general, taking his departure from Schenectady, with the rest of his forces, in the latter end of June, arrived at the same place on the 9th day of July.

Being informed that two French vessels had appeared off Oswego, he dispatched some batteaux to Niagara, with intelligence to captain Loring, who immediately set sail in quest of them ; but they escaped his pursuit, though they had twice appeared in the neighbourhood of Oswego since the arrival of the general, who endeavoured to amuse them, by detaching batteaux to different parts of the lake. The army being assembled and joined by a considerable body of Indians, under the command of Sir William Johnson, the general detached colonel Haldimand, with the light infantry, the grenadiers, and one battalion of Highlanders, to take post at the bottom of the lake, and assist the armed vessels in finding a passage to la Galette. On the 10th day of August, the army embarked on board the batteaux and whale-boats, and proceeded on the lake towards the mouth of the river St. Laurence. Understanding that one of the enemy's vessels had run a-ground and was disabled, and that the other lay off la Galette, he resolved to make the best of his way down the river to Swegathcie, and attack the French fort at Isle Royale, one of the most important posts on the river St. Laurence, the source of which it in a great measure commands. On the 17th, the row-gallies fell in with the French sloops commanded by M. de la Broquerie, who surrendered, after a warm engagement. Mr. Amherst having detached some engineers to reconnoitre the coasts and islands in the neighbourhood of Isle Royale, he made a disposition for the attack of that fortress, which was accordingly invested, after he had taken possession of the islands. Some of these the enemy had abandoned with such precipitation, as to leave behind a few scalps they had taken on the Mohawk river, a number of tools and utensils, two swivels, some barrels of pitch, and a large quantity of iron. The Indians were so incensed at the sight of the scalps, that they burned a chapel, and all the houses of the enemy. Batteries being raised on the nearest islands, the fort was cannonaded not only by them, but likewise by the armed sloops ; and a disposition was made for giving the assault, when M. Pouchaut, the governor, thought proper to beat a parley, and surrender on capitulation. The general having taken possession of the fort, found it so well situated for commanding the lake

C H A P.  
III.  
1760.

His proceedings.

BOOK

IV.

1760.  
Takes possession of  
Montreal.

Ontario, and the Mohawk river, that he resolved to maintain it with a garrison, and employed some days in repairing the fortifications.

From this place his navigation down the river St. Laurence was rendered extremely difficult and dangerous, by a great number of violent riffs, or rapids, and falls; among which he lost above fourscore men, forty-six batteaux, seventeen whale-boats, one rowgalley, with some artillery, stores, and ammunition. On the 6th day of September, the troops were landed on the island of Montreal, without any opposition, except from some flying parties, which exchanged a few shot, and then fled with precipitation. That same day he repaired a bridge which they had broke down in their retreat, and, after a march of two leagues, formed his army on a plain before Montreal, where they lay all night on their arms. Montreal is, in point of importance, the second place in Canada, situated in an island of the river St. Laurence, at an equal distance from Quebec and the lake Ontario. Its central situation rendered it the staple of the Indian trade; yet the fortifications of it were inconsiderable, not at all adequate to the value of the place. General Amherst ordered some pieces of artillery to be brought up immediately from the landing-place at la Chine, where he had left some regiments for the security of the boats, and determined to commence the siege in form; but in the morning of the 7th, he received a letter from the marquis de Vaudreuil by two officers, demanding a capitulation; which, after some letters had passed between the two generals, was granted upon as favourable terms as the French had reason to expect, considering that general Murray, with the troops from Quebec, had by this time landed on the island; and colonel Haviland, with the body under his command, had just arrived on the south-side of the river, opposite to Montreal; circumstances equally favourable and surprising, if we reflect upon the different routes they pursued, through an enemy's country, where they had no intelligence of the motions of each other. Had any accident retarded the progress of general Amherst, the reduction of Montreal would have been attempted by general Murray, who embarked with his troops at Quebec on board of a great number of small vessels, under the command of captain Deane, in the *Diana*. This gentleman, with uncommon abilities, surmounted all the difficulties of an unknown, dangerous, and intricate navigation; and conducted the voyage with such success, that not a single vessel was lost in the expedition. M. de Levis, at the head of his forces, watched the motions of general Murray, who,

in advancing up the river, published manifestoes among the Canadians, which produced all the effect he could desire. Almost all the parishes on the south shore, as far as the river Sorrel, submitted and took an oath of neutrality; and lord Rollo disarmed all the inhabitants of the north shore, as far as Trois Rivières, which, though the capital of a district, being no more than an open village, was taken without resistance. In a word, general Amherst took possession of Montreal, and thus completed the conquest of all Canada; a conquest the most important of any that ever the British arms achieved, whether we consider the safety of the English colonies in North America, now secured from invasion and encroachment; the extent and fertility of the country subdued; or the whole Indian commerce thus transferred to the traders of Great Britain. The terms of the capitulation may perhaps be thought rather too favourable, as the enemy were actually enclosed, and destitute of all hope of relief; but little points like these ought always to be sacrificed to the consideration of great objects; and the finishing the conquest of a great country without bloodshed, redounds as much to the honour, as it argues the humanity of general Amherst, whose conduct had been irreproachable during the whole course of these American operations. At the same time, it must be allowed he was extremely fortunate in having subordinate commanders, who perfectly corresponded with his ideas, and a body of troops whom no labours could discourage, whom no dangers could dismay.—Sir William Johnson, with a power of authority and insinuation peculiar to himself, not only maintained a surprising ascendancy over the most ferocious of all the Indian tribes, but kept them within the bounds of such salutary restraint, that not one single act of inhumanity was perpetrated by them during the whole course of this expedition. The zeal and conduct of Brigadier general Gage; the undaunted spirit and enterprising genius of general Murray; the diligence and activity of colonel Haviland, happily co-operated in promoting this great event.

The French ministry had attempted to succour Montreal, by equipping a considerable number of store-ships, and sending them out in the spring under convoy of a frigate; but as their officers understood that the British squadron had sailed up the river St. Laurence before their arrival, they took shelter in the bay of Chaleurs, on the coast of Acadia, where they did not long remain unmolested. Captain Byron, who commanded the ships of war that were left at Louisbourg, having received intelligence of them from brigadier general Whitmore, sailed thither with

Enemy's  
ships de-  
stroyed.



BOOK

IV.

1760.

Canada entirely reduced.

his squadron, and found them at anchor. The whole fleet consisted of one frigate, two large storeships, and nineteen sail of smaller vessels, the greater part of which had been taken from the merchants of Great Britain: All these were destroyed, together with two batteries which had been raised for their protection. The French town, consisting of two hundred houses, was demolished, and the settlement totally ruined.

All the French subjects inhabiting the territories from the bay of Fundy to the banks of the river St. Laurence and all the Indians through that tract of country, were now subdued, and subjected to the English government. In the month of December of the preceding year, the French colonists of Miramichi, Richebuctou, and other places lying along the gulph of St. Laurence, made their submission by deputies to colonel Frye, who commanded in Fort Cumberland at Chignecto. They afterwards renewed this submission in the most formal manner, by subscribing articles, by which they obliged themselves, and the people they represented, to repair in the spring to Bay Verte, with all their effects and shipping, to be disposed of according to the direction of colonel Laurence, governor of Halifax, in Nova-Scotia. They were accompanied by two Indian chiefs of the nation of the Mickmacks, a powerful and numerous people, now become entirely dependent upon his Britannic majesty. In a word, by the conquest of Canada, the Indian fur-trade, in its full extent, fell into the hands of the English. The French interest among the savage tribes, inhabiting an immense tract of country, was totally extinguished; and their American possessions shrunk within the limits of Louisiana, an infant colony on the south of the Mississippi, which the British arms may at any time easily subdue.

Louisbourg demolished.

The conquest of Canada, being achieved, nothing now remained to be done in North America, except the demolition of the fortifications of Louisbourg on the island of Cape Breton; for which purpose, some able engineers had been sent from England with the ships commanded by captain Byron. By means of mines artfully disposed and well constructed, the fortifications were reduced to a heap of rubbish, the glacis was levelled, and the ditches were filled. All the artillery, ammunition, and implements of war, were conveyed to Halifax; but the barracks were repaired, so as to accommodate three hundred men occasionally; and the hospital, with the private houses, were left standing.

Clandestine trade with the French.

The French still possessed, upon the continent of America, the fertile country lying on each side of the great

river Mississippi, which disembogues itself into the gulph of Florida; but the colony was so thinly peopled, and so ill provided, that far from being formidable, it scarce could have subsisted, unless the British traders had been base and treacherous enough to supply it from time to time with provisions and necessaries. The same infamous commerce was carried on with divers French plantations in the West Indies; insomuch, that the governors of provinces and commanders of the squadrons stationed in those seas, made formal complaints of it to the ministry\*. The temptation of extraordinary profit excited the merchants, not only to assist the enemies of their country, but also to run all risks in eluding the vigilance of the legislature. The inhabitants of Martinique found a plentiful market of provision furnished by the British subjects at the Dutch islands of Eustatia and Curacoa; and those that were settled on the island of Hispaniola were supplied in the same manner at the Spanish settlement of Monte-Christo.

C H A P.  
III.  
1760.

\* *Copy of a letter from Mr. Secretary Pitt, to the several governors and Councils in North America, relating to the Flag of Truce Trade.*

*Whitehall, Aug. 23, 1760.*

SIR,

The commanders of his majesty's forces and fleets in North America and the West Indies, have transmitted certain and repeated intelligences of an illegal and most pernicious trade carried on by his majesty's subjects in North America and the West Indies, as well to the French islands as to the French settlements on the continent of America; particularly to the rivers Mobile and Mississippi; by which the enemies, to the great reproach and detriment of government, are supplied with provisions and other necessaries, whereby they are principally, if not alone enabled to sustain and protract this long and expensive war: And it further appearing, that large sums of bullion are sent by the king's subjects to the above places in return whereof commodities are taken which interfere with the product of the British colonies themselves, in open contempt of the authority of the mother country, as well as to the most open and manifest prejudice of the manufactures and trade of Great Britain. In order, therefore, to put a most speedy end effectual stop to such fugitious practices, utterly subversive of all laws, and to highly repugnant to the well being of this kingdom:

It is his majesty's express will and pleasure, that you do forthwith make the strictest and most diligent inquiry into the state of this dangerous and ignominious trade; and that you do use every means in your power to detect and discover persons concerned either as principals or accessaries therein; and that you do take every step authorised by law to bring all such heinous offenders to the most condign and exemplary punishment. And you will, as soon as may be, and from time to time, transmit to me for the king's information, full and particular accounts of the progress you shall have made in the execution of this his majesty's commands; to the which the king expects that you pay the most exact obedience. And you are further to use your utmost endeavours to trace out and investigate the various artifices and evasions by which the dealers in this iniquitous intercourse find means to cover their criminal proceedings, and to elude the law, in order that from such lights, due and timely considerations may be had, what farther provision may be necessary to restrain an evil of such extensive and pernicious consequences.

I am, &c.

## BOOK

## IV.

1760.  
Insurrection  
of the ne-  
groes in Ja-  
maica.

While the British commanders exerted themselves by sea and land with the most laudable spirit of vigilance and courage against the foreign adversaries of their country, the colonists of Jamaica ran the most imminent hazard of being extirpated by a domestic enemy. The negro-slaves of that island, grown insolent in the contemplation of their own formidable numbers, or by observing the supine indolence of their masters, or stimulated by that appetite for liberty so natural to the mind of man, began in the course of this year, to entertain thoughts of shaking off the yoke by means of a general insurrection. Assemblies were held, and plans revolved for this purpose. At length they concerted a scheme for rising in arms all at once in different parts of the island, in order to massacre all the white men, and take possession of the government. They agreed that this design should be put in execution immediately after the departure of the fleet for Europe; but their plan was defeated by their ignorance and impatience. Those of the conspirators that belonged to captain Forest's estate, being impelled by the fumes of intoxication, fell suddenly upon the overseer, while he sat at supper with some friends, and butchered the whole company. Being immediately joined by some of their confederates, they attacked the neighbouring plantations, where they repeated the same barbarities, and seizing all the arms and ammunition that fell in their way, began to grow formidable to the colony. The governor no sooner received intimation of this disturbance, than he, by proclamation, subjected the colonists to martial law. All other business was interrupted, and every man took to his arms. The regular troops, joined by the troop of militia, and a considerable number of volunteers, marched from Spanish Town to St. Mary's, where the insurrection began, and skirmished with the insurgents; but as they declined standing any regular engagement, and trusted chiefly to bush-fighting, the governor employed against them the free blacks, commonly known by the name of the Wild Negroes, now peaceably settled under the protection of the government. These auxiliaries, in consideration of a price set upon the heads of the rebels, attacked them in their own way, slew them by surprise, until their strength was broken, and numbers made away with themselves in despair, so that the insurrection was supposed to be quelled about the beginning of May; but in June it broke out again with redoubled fury, and the rebels were reinforced to a very considerable number. The regular troops and the militia, joined by a body of sailors, formed a camp, under the command of colonel Spragge, who sent out



detachments against the negroes, a good number of whom were killed, and some taken; but the rest, instead of submitting, took shelter in the woods and mountains. The prisoners being tried, and found guilty of rebellion, were put to death by a variety of tortures. Some were hanged, some beheaded, some burned, and some fixed alive upon gibbets. One of these last lived eight days and eighteen hours, suspended under a vertical sun, without being refreshed by one drop of water, or receiving any manner of sustenance. In order to prevent such insurrections for the future, the justices assembled at the sessions of the peace established regulations, importing, that no negro-slave should be allowed to quit his plantation without a white conductor, or a ticket of leave: That every negro playing at any sort of game should be scourged through the public streets: That every publican suffering such gaming in his house should forfeit forty shillings: That every proprietor suffering his negroes to beat a drum, blow a horn, or make any other noise in his plantation, should be fined in ten pounds; and every overseer allowing these irregularities should pay half that sum, to be demanded, or distrained for, by any civil or military officer: That every free negro, or mulatto, should wear a blue cross on his right shoulder, on pain of imprisonment: That no mulatto, Indian, or negro, should hawk or sell any thing, except fresh fish and milk, on pain of being scourged: That rum and punch-houses should be shut up during divine service on Sundays, under the penalty of twenty shillings; and that those who had petit licenses should shut up their houses on other nights at nine o'clock.

Notwithstanding these examples and regulations, a body of rebellious negroes still subsisted in places that were deemed inaccessible to regular forces; and from these they made nocturnal irruptions into the nearest plantations, where they acted with all the wantonness of barbarity; so that the people of Jamaica were obliged to conduct themselves with the utmost vigilance and circumspection; while rear-admiral Holmes, who commanded at sea, took every precaution to secure the island from insult or invasion. He not only took measures for the defence of Jamaica, but also contrived and executed schemes for annoying the enemy. Having, in the month of October, received intelligence that five French frigates were equipped at Cape Francois, on the island of Hispaniola, in order to convoy a fleet of merchant ships to Europe, he stationed the ships under his command in such a manner as was most likely to intercept this fleet; and this disposi-

B. O. O. K.

IV.

1780.

Action at  
sea off His-  
paniola.

tion was attended with success. The enemy sailed from the Cape to the number of eight sail on the 16th, and next day they were chased by the king's ships the Hampshire, Lively, and Boreas, which, however, made little progress, as there was little wind, and that variable. In the evening, the breeze freshened, and about midnight the Boreas came up with the Sirenne, commanded by commodore Mc'Cartie. They engaged with great vivacity for about twenty-five minutes, when the Sirenne shot a-head, and made the best of her way. The Boreas was so damaged in her rigging, that she could not close with the enemy again till next day, at two in the afternoon, when the action was renewed off the east end of Cuba, and maintained till forty minutes past four, when Mr. Mc'Cartie struck. In the mean time, the Hampshire and Lively gave chase to the other four French frigates, which steered to the southward with all the sail they could carry, in order to reach the west end of Tortuga, and shelter themselves in Port-au-prince. On the 18th, the Lively, by the help of her oars, came up with the Valeur, at half an hour past seven in the morning; and, after a hot action, which continued an hour and a half, compelled the enemy to submit. The Hampshire stood after the other three, and, about four in the afternoon, ran up between the Duke de Choiseul and the Prince Edward. These she engaged at the same time; but the first, having the advantage of the wind, made her retreat into Port-au-Paix; the other ran ashore about two leagues to leeward, and struck her colours; but, at the approach of the Hampshire, the enemy set her on fire, and she blew up. This was also the fate of the Fleur de Lys, which had run into Fresh-Water-Bay, a little farther to leeward of Port-au-Prince. Thus, by the prudent disposition of admiral Holmes, and the gallantry of his three captains, Norbury, Uvedale, and Maitland, two large frigates of the enemy were taken, and three destroyed. The spirit of the officers was happily supported by an uncommon exertion of courage in the men, who cheerfully engaged in the most dangerous enterprises. Immediately after the capture of the French frigates, eight of the enemy's privateers were destroyed or brought into Jamaica. Two of these, namely the Vainqueur of ten guns, sixteen swivels, and ninety men, and the Mackau of six swivels and fifteen men, had run into shoal water in Cumberland harbour, on the island of Cuba. The boats of the Trent and Boreas were manned, under the direction of the lieutenants Millar and Stuart, who being rowed up to the Vainqueur, boarded and took possession of her under a close fire, after having surmounted

many other difficulties. The Mackau was taken without any resistance: Then the boats proceeded against the Guefpe, of eight guns, and eighty-five men, which lay at anchor farther up in the Lagoon; but, before they came up, the enemy had set her on fire, and she was destroyed.

CHAP.  
III.  
1760.

The same activity and resolution distinguished the captains and officers belonging to the squadron commanded by sir James Douglas off the leeward islands. In the month of September, the captains Obrien and Taylor, of the ships Temple and Griffin, being on a joint cruize off the islands Granadas, received intelligence that the Virgin, formerly a British sloop of war, which had been taken by the enemy, then lay at anchor, together with three privateers, under protection of three forts on the island, sailed thither in order to attack them, and their enterprize was crowned with success. After a warm engagement, which lasted several hours, the enemy's batteries were silenced, and indeed demolished, and the English captains took possession of the four prizes. They afterwards entered another harbour of that island, having first demolished another fort; and there they lay four days unmolested at the expiration of which they carried off three other prizes. In their return to Antigua, they fell in with thirteen ships bound to Martinique with provisions, and took them all without resistance. About the same time, eight or nine privateers were taken by the ships which commodore sir James Douglas employed in cruizing round the island of Gaudaloupe, so that the British commerce in those seas flourished under his care and protection.

Bravery of  
captains  
Obrien &  
Taylor.

In the East Indies the British arms still continued to prosper. After the reduction of Arcot the garrisons of Permacoil and Allumparva surrendered themselves prisoners of war in the beginning of May. The Palnouth obliged the Haarlem, a French ship from Merguy, to run ashore to the northward of Pondicherry. The important settlement of Carical was reduced by the sea and land forces commanded by rear-admiral Cornish, and major Monson, and the French garrison made prisoners of war; and colonel Coote formed the blockade of Pondicherry by land while the harbour was beset by the English squadron.

Transactions in the  
East-Indies.

No action of importance was in the course of this year achieved by the naval force of Great Britain in the seas, of Europe. A powerful squadron still remained in the bay of Quiberon, in order to amuse and employ a body of French forces on that part of the coast, and interrupt the navigation of the enemy; though the principal aim of this armament seems to have been to watch and detain the few

Transactions in  
Europe.  
Quiberon  
Bay.



B O O K  
IV.  
1763.

French ships which had run into the river Villaine, after the defeat of Conflans, an object the importance of which will doubtless astonish posterity. The fleet employed on this service was alternately commanded by admiral Boscawen and sir Edward Hawke, officers of distinguished abilities, whose talents might have been surely rendered subservient to much greater national advantages. All that Mr. Boscawen could do in this circumscribed scene of action was to take possession of a small island near the river Vannes, which he caused to be cultivated, and planted with vegetables, for the use of the men infected with scorbutic disorders arising from salt provision, sea air, and want of proper exercise. In the month of September, sir Edward Hawke, who had by this time relieved Mr. Boscawen, detached the gallant lord Howe, in the *Magnanime*, with the ships prince Frederick and Bedford, to reduce the little island of Dumet, about three miles in length and two in breadth, abounding with fresh water. It was defended by a small fort, mounted with nine cannon, and manned with one company of the regiment of Bourbon, who surrendered in a very short time after the ships had begun the attack. By this small conquest, a considerable expence was saved to the nation in the article of transports employed to carry water for the use of the squadron.

Coast of  
France.

Admiral Rodney still maintained his former station off the coast of Havre de Grace, to observe what should pass at the mouth of the Seine. In the month of July, while he hovered in this neighbourhood, five large flat-bottomed boats, loaded with cannon and shot, set sail from Harfleur in the middle of the day, with their colours flying, as if they had set the English squadron at defiance; for the walls of Havre de Grace, and even the adjacent hills, were covered with spectators, assembled to behold the issue of this adventure. Having reached the river of Caen, they stood backwards and forwards upon the shoals, intending to amuse Mr. Rodney till night, and then proceed under cover of the darkness. He perceived their drift, and gave directions to his small vessels to be ready, that as soon as day-light failed, they should make all the sail they could for the mouth of the river Orne, in order to cut off the enemy's retreat, while he himself stood with the larger ships to the steep coast of Port Bassin. The scheme succeeded to his wish. The enemy, seeing their retreat cut off, ran ashore at Port Bassin, where the admiral destroyed them, together with the small fort which had been erected for the defence of this harbour. Each of those vessels was one hundred feet in length, and capable of containing four

hundred men for a short passage. What their destination was we cannot pretend to determine; but the French had provided a great number of these transports; for ten escaped into the river Orne leading to Caen; and, in consequence of this disaster, one hundred were unloaded, and sent up again to Rouen. This was not all the damage that the enemy sustained on this part of the coast. In the month of November, captain Ourry, of the *Acteon*, chased a large privateer, and drove her ashore between cape Barfleur and La Hogue, where she perished. The cutters belonging to Mr. Rodney's squadron scoured the coast towards Dieppe, where a considerable fishery was carried on, and where they took or destroyed near forty vessels of considerable burthen. Though the English navy suffered nothing from the French during this period, it sustained some damage from the weather. The *Conqueror*, a new ship of the line, was lost in the channel, on the island of St. Nicholas, but the crew and cannon were saved. The *Lymne*, of twenty guns, foundered in the Cattegat, in Norway, and fifty of the men perished; and, in the West Indies, a tender belonging to the *Dublin*, commanded by commodore sir James Douglas, was lost in a gale of wind, with an hundred chosen mariners.

C H A P.  
III.  
1760.

Of the domestic transactions relating to the war, the most considerable was the equipment of a powerful armament destined for some secret expedition. A numerous body of forces was assembled, and a great number of transports collected at Portsmouth. Generals were nominated to the command of this enterprize. The troops were actually embarked with a great train of artillery; and the eyes of the whole nation were attentive fixed upon this armament, which could not have been prepared without incurring prodigious expence. Notwithstanding these preparations, the whole summer was spent in idleness and inaction; and, in the latter end of the season, the undertaking was laid aside. The people did not fail to clamour against the inactivity of the summer, and complain, that, notwithstanding the immense subsidies granted for the prosecution of the war, no stroke of importance was struck in Europe for the advantage of Great Britain; but that her treasure was lavished upon fruitless parade, or a German alliance, still pernicious. It must be owned, indeed, that no attempt was made to annoy the enemy on British principles, for the surrender of Montreal was the natural consequence of the steps which had been taken, and of the measures concerted in the course of the preceding year. It will be allowed, we apprehend, that the expence incurred by the armament at Portsmouth, and the body of troops

Secret expedition.

BOOK  
IV.  
1760.

there detained, would have been sufficient, if properly applied, to reduce the island of Mauritius in the East, Martinique in the West-Indies, or Minorca in the Mediterranean, and all these three were objects of importance. But, in all probability, the design of the armament was either to intimidate the French into proposals of peace, to make a diversion from the Rhine, by alarming the coast of Bretagne, or to throw over a body of troops into Flanders to effect a junction with the hereditary prince of Brunswick, who, at the head of twenty thousand men, had made an irruption as far as the Lower Rhine, and even crossed that river; but he miscarried in the execution of his design.

Astronomers sent to the East Indies.

In the midst of these alarms, some regard was paid to the improvements of natural knowledge. The Royal Society having made application to the king, representing that there would be a transit of Venus over the disk of the sun, on the 6th day of June, and that there was reason to hope the parallax of that planet might be more accurately determined, by making proper observations of this phenomenon at the island of St. Helena, near the coast of Africa, and at Bencoolen, in the East Indies, his majesty granted a sum of money to defray the expence of sending able astronomers to those two places, and ordered a ship of war to be equipped for their conveyance. Accordingly, Mr. Nevil Maskelyne and Mr. Robert Waddington were appointed to make the observations at St. Helena; and Mr. Charles Mason and Mr. Jeremiah Dixon undertook the voyage to Bencoolen, on the island of Sumatra\*.

Story of Miss Bell.

The incredible drains, occasioned by the war, produced so little effect in lowering the spirits of the people, and diminishing the appearance of national wealth, that scarce any thing was seen but uninterrupted scenes of gaiety and diversion through the whole kingdom. Nay, luxury seemed to advance with more gigantic strides, and every part of the metropolis resounded with mirth and minstrelsy, riot and extravagance. In the month of October, the attention of the public was engaged by some interesting circumstances that attended the death of one Miss Bell, an unfortunate young creature of a good family, who renounced her father's house, and embraced the wretched life of a common prostitute. She died at a lodging-house in Marybone, having declared on her death-bed, to an officer of

\* In the beginning of April, the king granted to his grandson, Prince Edward Augustus, and to the heirs-male of his royal highness, the dignities of duke of the kingdom of Great Britain, and of earl of the kingdom of Ireland, by the names, title, and titles of Duke of York and Albany, and Earl of Ulster.



her acquaintance, who visited her from a motive of humanity, that she had received her death-wounds at a bagnio, from a certain young gentleman, who seemed to have mangled her, out of mere wantonness of brutality, She not only persisted in repeating this declaration before divers persons, but conjured the officer to see justice done upon the villain who had treated her so inhumanly. Her complaint was corroborated by the asseveration of her own maid and attendant, who bore witness to her being wounded in two different places. These circumstances made such an impression on the gentleman, that he applied to a justice of the peace, and obtained an order for taking up her body after she was buried, that it might be subjected to the cognizance of the coroner and his inquest. It accordingly underwent an examination, and was re-interred after the jury had given their verdict that she died of a natural death, The officer who, though in attendance, had not been examined, was not satisfied with this decision, and resolved to promote a farther enquiry. He wrote to the young woman's father, as well as to the person accused, who had retired to the country, and declared that he would submit himself to a far trial, that his character might be vindicated to the satisfaction of the public ; accordingly, when the father commenced a prosecution, he surrendered himself before five justices of the peace in Westminster, who having examined a great number of witnesses, were of opinion that the warrant should be discharged. As a pamphlet, containing the account of the death of Miss Bell, had been published, and without doubt given a bad impression of this gentleman, he prosecuted the officer, in the King's Bench, for having published a libel against him ; but the information was set aside, and the judge ordered the prosecutor to be tried at the Old Bailey for murder. He was brought to the bar of that tribunal, in the month of February, and, after a long hearing, acquitted. By part of the evidence, it appeared there was reason to believe the unfortunate deceased was actually delirious when she made the complaint to the officer. The nurse contradicted the evidence of that gentleman. The servants of the bagnio declared that no wounds had been given at the time when the tragedy was supposed to be acted. The apothecary, who attended her in her last moments, affirmed, that the wounds could not be the cause of her death, but actually preserved her from dying of a mortification ; and the physician gave it as his opinion, that the supposed wounds were no other than abscesses formed by an effort of nature to relieve itself. Had they really been wounds, there would be little reason to suppose they were the immediate cause of her death,

BOOK

IV.

1760.

as no considerable vessel had been hurt, nor any of the bowels injured ; but that the infliction of such wounds, co-operating with other circumstances of barbarity, and blows, stripes and bruises, in a body incensed with rage, and inflamed with intoxication, produce a fever that would terminate in death, is a possibility to which every judicious physician must subscribe ; and, in that case, he who inflicted the wounds and bruises, who aroused the resentment, and promoted the intoxication of the deceased, cannot justly be pronounced innocent of her death. The person, however, accused of Miss Bell's death, was acquitted on the fullest evidence.

Earthquake  
in the East.

Except the countries that were actually the scenes of war, no political revolution or disturbance disquieted the general tranquility. Syria, indeed, felt all the horrors and wreck of a dreadful earthquake, protracted in repeated shocks, which began on the 30th day of October, in the neighbourhood of Tripoli. A great number of houses were overthrown at Seyde, and many people buried under the ruins. It was felt through a space of ten thousand square leagues, comprehending the mountains of Libanus and Antilibanus, with an infinite number of villages, that were reduced to heaps of rubbish. At Acra, or Ptolemais, the sea overflowed its banks, and poured into the streets, tho' eight feet above the level of the water. The city of Saphet was entirely destroyed, and the greatest part of its inhabitants perished. At Damascus, all the minarets were overthrown, and six thousand people lost their lives. The shocks diminished gradually till the 25th day of November, when they were renewed with redoubled havoc ; the earth trembled with the most dreadful convulsions, and the greater part of Tripoli was destroyed. Balbeck was entirely ruined, and this was the fate of many other towns and castles ; so that the people who escaped the ruins were obliged to sojourn in the open fields, and all Syria was threatened with the vengeance of heaven. Such a dangerous ferment arose at Constantinople, that a revolution was apprehended. Mustapha, the present emperor, had no sons ; but his brother Bajazet, whose life he had spared, contrary to the maxims of Turkish policy, produced a son by one of the women with whom he was indulged in his confinement ; a circumstance which aroused the jealousy of the emperor to such a degree, that he resolved to dispatch his brother. The great officers of the porte opposed this design, which was so disagreeable to the people, that an insurrection ensued. Several Turks and Armenians, taking it for granted that a revolution was at hand, bought up great quantities of grain ; and a dreadful dearth was the

consequence of this monopoly. The Sultan assembled the troops, quieted the insurgents, ordered the ingrossers of corn to be executed; and in a little time the repose of the city was re-established.

Notwithstanding the prospect of a rupture in Italy, no new incident interrupted the tranquility which the southern parts of Europe enjoyed. The king of Spain, howsoever solicited by the other branch of the house of Bourbon to engage in the war, as its ally, refused to interpose in any other way, than as a mediator between the courts of London and Versailles. He sent the Conde de Fuentes, a nobleman of high rank and character, in quality of ambassador extraordinary to the king of Great Britain, in order to offer his good offices for effecting a peace; and the Conde, after having conferred with the English ministry, made an excursion to Paris; but his proposal with respect to a cessation of hostilities, if in reality such a proposal was ever made, did not meet with a cordial reception. Other differences subsisting between the crowns of Great Britain and Spain, he found no difficulty in compromising. His catholic majesty persisted in the execution of a plan truly worthy of a patriot king. In the first place, he spared no pains and application to make himself thoroughly acquainted with the state of his kingdom. He remitted to his people all they owed the crown, amounting to three score millions of reals: He demanded an exact account of his father's debts, that they might be discharged with the utmost punctuality; An order was sent to the treasury, that ten millions of reals should be annually appropriated for this purpose, until the whole should be liquidated; and, to the first year's payment, he added fifty millions, to be divided equally among the legal claimants. He took measures for the vigorous execution of the laws against offenders; encouraged industry; protected commerce; and felt the exquisite pleasure of being beloved as the father of his people. To give importance to his crown, and extend his influence among the powers of Europe, he equipped a powerful squadron of ships at Carthagen, and is said to have declared his intention to employ them against Algiers, should the dey refuse to release the slaves of the Spanish nation.

Portugal seemed still agitated from the shock of the late conspiracy which was quelled in that kingdom, The pope's nuncio was not only forbid the court, but even sent under a strong guard to the frontiers; an indignity which induced the pontiff to order the Portuguese minister at Rome to evacuate the ecclesiastical dominions. In the mean time, another embarkation of Jesuits was sent from Lisbon to Cavita Vecchia; yet the expulsion of these fathers did not restore

C H A P.  
III.

1760.

Wife con-  
duct of Ca-  
tholic king.Affairs of  
Portugal.



BOOK

IV.



1766.

the internal peace of Portugal, or put an end to the practice of plotting; for, even since their departure, some persons of rank have been either committed to close prison, or exiled from the kingdom. The Jesuits were not more fortunate in America; for in the month of October in the foregoing year, an obstinate battle was fought between the united forces of Spain and Portugal, and the Indians of Paraguay, who were under the dominion of the Jesuits: Victory at length declared in favour of the two crowns; so that the vanquished were obliged to capitulate, and lay down their arms. As the court of Portugal had made remonstrances to the British ministry against the proceedings of the English squadron under admiral Boscawen, which had attacked and destroyed some French ships under the Portuguese fort in the bay of Lagos, his Britannic majesty thought proper to send the earl of Kinnoul, as ambassador extraordinary to Lisbon, where that nobleman made such excuses for the insult of the English admiral, as entirely removed all misunderstanding between the two crowns; and could not fail of being agreeable to the Portuguese monarch, thus respected, soothed, and deprecated by a mighty nation, in the very zenith of power and prosperity. On the 6th of June, being the birth-day of the king of Portugal, the marriage of his brother, Don Pedro, with the princess of Brazil, was celebrated in the chapel of the palace where the king resides, to the universal joy of the people. The nuptials were announced to the public by the discharge of cannon, and celebrated with illuminations, and all kinds of rejoicing.

A Turkish  
ship of the  
line carried  
in o Malta.

An incident, which happened in the Mediterranean, had like to have drawn the indignation of the Ottoman Porte on the knights of the order of Malta. A large Turkish ship of the line, mounted with sixty-eight brass cannon, having on board a complement of seven hundred men, besides seventy, christian slaves, under the immediate command of the Turkish admiral, had, in company with two frigates, five galleys, and other smaller vessels, sailed in June from the Dardanelles, cruized along the coasts of Smyrna, Seio, and Trio, and at length anchored in the channel of Stangie, where the admiral, with four hundred persons, went on shore, on the 19th day of September: The christian slaves, seizing this opportunity, armed themselves with knives, and fell upon the three hundred that remained with such fury and effect, that a great number of the Turks were instantly slain; many leaped over board into the sea, where they perished; and the rest sued for mercy. The christians, having thus secured possession of the ship, hoisted sail, and bore away

for Malta; which, though chased by the two frigates, and a Regusan ship, they reached, by crowding all their canvas, and brought their prize safe into the harbour of Valette, amidst the acclamations of the people. The order of Malta, as a recompence for this signal act of bravery and resolution, assigned to the captors the whole property of the ship and slaves, together with all the effects on board including a sum of money, which the Turkish commander had collected by contribution, amounting to a million and a half of florins. The grand Signor was so enraged at this event, that he disgraced his admiral, and threatened to take vengeance on the order of Malta, for having detained the ship, and countenanced the capture.

C H A P.

II.

1760.

With respect to the disputes which had so long embroiled Denmark. the northern parts of Europe, the neutral powers seemed as averse as ever to a participation. The king of Denmark continued to perfect those plans which he had wisely formed for increasing the wealth, and promoting the happiness of his subjects; nor did he neglect any opportunity of improving natural knowledge, for the benefit of mankind in general. He employed men of ability, at his own expence, to travel into foreign countries, and to collect the most curious productions, for the advancement of natural history: He encouraged the liberal mechanic arts at home, by munificent rewards and peculiar protection: He invited above a thousand foreigners from Germany to become his subjects of Jutland, which had lain waste above three centuries; and they forthwith began to build villages, and cultivate the lands in the dioceses of Wibourg, Arhous, and Ripen. Their travelling expences from Altena to their new settlement were defrayed by the king, who, moreover, maintained them until the produce of the lands could afford a comfortable subsistence. He likewise bestowed upon each colonist a house, a barn, and a stable, with a certain number of horses and cattle. Finally, this generous patriot having visited these new subjects, who received him with unspeakable emotions of joy and affection, he ordered a considerable sum of money to be distributed among them, as an additional mark of his favour. Such conduct in a prince cannot fail to secure the warmest returns of loyalty and attachment in his people; and the execution of such laudable schemes will endear his name to the contemplation of posterity.

The Dutch, as usual, persevered in prosecuting every Holland. branch of commerce, without being diverted to less profitable schemes of state policy, by the insinuations of France or the remonstrances of Great Britain. The violation of

[BOOK  
IV.

1760.

the peace by their subjects in Bengal was no sooner known at the court of London, than orders were sent to general Yorke, the English ambassador at the Hague, to demand an explanation. He, accordingly, presented a memorial to the states-general, signifying, that their high mightinesses must, doubtless, be greatly astonished to hear, by the public papers, of the irregularities committed by their subjects in the East Indies ; but that they would be much more amazed on perusing the piece annexed to his memorial, containing a minute account, specified with the strictest regard to truth, of the irregular conduct observed by the Dutch towards the British subjects in the river of Bengal, at a time when the factors and traders of Holland enjoyed all the sweets of peace, and all the advantages of unmolested commerce ; at a time when his Britannic majesty, from his great regard to their high mightinesses, carefully avoided giving the least umbrage to the subjects of the united provinces. He observed, that the king his sovereign was deeply affected by these outrageous doings and mischievous designs of the Dutch in the East Indies, whose aim was to destroy the British settlements in that country ; an aim that would have been accomplished, had not the king's victorious arms brought them to reason, and obliged them to sue for an accommodation, he told them his majesty would willingly believe their high mightinesses had given no order for proceeding to such extremities, and that the directors of their India company had no share in the transaction ; nevertheless, he (the ambassador) was ordered to demand signal satisfaction, in the name of the king his master : That all who should be found to have shared in the offence, so manifestly tending to the destruction of the English settlements in that country, should be exemplarily punished ; and that their high mightinesses should confirm the stipulations agreed upon immediately after the action by the directors of the respective companies, in consideration of which agreement the Dutch ships were restored, after their commanders acknowledged their fault, in owning themselves the aggressors. To this remonstrance the states-general replied, That nothing of what was laid to the charge of their subjects had yet reached their knowledge ; but they requested his Britannic majesty to suspend his judgement, until he should be made perfectly acquainted with the grounds of those disputes ; and they promised he should have reason to be satisfied with the exemplary punishment that would be inflicted upon all who should be



found concerned in violating the peace between the two nations\*.

C H A P.  
III.

1760.  
Progress of  
the war in  
Germany.

The war in Germany still raged with unrelenting fury, and the mutual rancour of the contending parties seemed to derive fresh force from their mutual disappointments, at least, the house of Austria seemed still implacable, and obstinately bent upon terminating the war with the destruction of the Prussian monarch. Her allies, however, seemed less actuated by the spirit of revenge. The French king had sustained so much damage and disgrace in the course of the war, that his resources failed, and his finances fell into disorder; he could no longer afford the subsidies he had promised to different powers; while his subjects clamoured aloud at the burthen of impositions, the ruin of trade, and the repeated dishonour entailed upon the arms of France. The czarina's zeal for the alliance was evidently cooled by the irregular and defective payments of the subsidies she had stipulated. Perhaps she was disappointed in his hope of conquest, and chagrined to see her armies retire from Germany at the approach of every winter; and the British ministry did not fail to exert all their influence to detach her from the confederacy in which she had embarked. Sweden still languished in an ineffectual parade of hostilities against the house of Brandenburg; but the French interest began to loose ground in the diet of that kingdom. The king of Prussia, howsoever exhausted in the article of men, betrayed no symptom of apprehension, and made no advance towards a pacification with his adversaries. He had employed the winter in recruiting his armies by every expedient his fertile genius could devise; in levying contributions to reinforce the vast subsidy he received from England, in filling magazines, and making every preparation for a vigorous campaign. In Westphalia, the same foresight and activity were exerted by prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, who in the beginning of summer found himself at the head of a very numerous army, paid by Great Britain, and strengthened by two-and-twenty thousand national troops.

No alteration in the terms of this alliance was produced by the death of William landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, who breathed his last, in an advanced age, on the 28th day of January, at Rintelen upon the Weser. He was succeeded in the landgraviate by his son Frederick, whose consort,

Death of  
the land-  
grave of  
Hesse Cas-  
sel.

\* In the month of March, the states of Holland and West Friesland having, after warm debates, agreed to the proposed match between the princess Caroline sister to the prince of Orange, and the prince of Nassau Weilbourg. the nuptials were solemnized at the Hague with great magnificence.

BOOK

IV.



1760.

Advances  
towards  
peace.

the princess Mary, daughter to the king of Great Britain, now, in quality of governess of her children, assumed the regency and administration of the county of Hanau-Mutzenberg, by virtue of the settlement made in the lifetime of her father-in-law, and confirmed by her husband. She had for some years been separated from him, and resided with his father, at whose decease she retired, with her children, to the city of Zell. The present landgrave, who lived at Magdebourg, as vice-governor under the king of Prussia, no sooner learned the news of his father's death, than he sent an intimation of it to that prince and the king of Great Britain, declaring, at the same time, that he would scrupulously adhere to the engagements of his predecessor.

The advances towards a peace, which had been made in the preceding year by the kings of England and Prussia, in their declaration published at the Hauge by prince Louis of Brunswick, seemed to infuse in neutral vessels a good opinion of their moderation. We have already seen that the king of Spain offered his best offices in quality of mediator. When a congress was proposed, the states-general made an offer of Breda, as a place proper for the negotiation. The king of Great Britain, by the mouth of his ambassador, thanked their high mightinesses for the sincere desire they expressed to put an end to the ravages of war, which had extended desolation over the face of Europe: He readily closed with their gracious offer, and in consequence of his high regard and invariable friendship for their high mightinesses, wished earnestly that it might be acceptable to the other powers at war. The French king expressed his sentiments nearly to the same purpose. His ambassador, declared, That his most christian majesty was highly sensible of the offer they had made of Breda for holding the congress; that, in order to give a fresh proof of his sincere desire to increase the good harmony that subsisted between him and the states-general, he accepted their offer with pleasure; but as he could take no step without the concurrence of his high allies, he was obliged to wait for their answer, which could not fail to be favourable, if nothing remained to be settled but the place for holding the congress. King Stanislaus having written a letter to his Britannic majesty, offering the city of Nancy for the same purpose, he received a civil answer, expressing the king of England's sense of his obliging offer, which, however, he declined as a place not conveniently situated for all the powers interested in the great work of pacification. Civilities of the same nature likewise passed be-

tween the sovereign of Nancy and the king of Prussia\*. CHAP. III.  
As the proposals for an accommodation, made by the king of England and his allies, might have left an unfavourable impression of their adversaries had they been altogether declined, the court of Vienna was prevailed upon to concur with her allies in a declaration professing their desire of peace, which declaration was delivered, on the 31 day of April, by the Austrian minister residing at the Hague, to his serene highness prince Louis of Brunswick; and a paper of the same nature was also delivered to him separately by the French and Russian ministers†. These pro-

1750.

\* As the Prussian monarch's answer breathes nothing but humanity and moderation, we shall insert it as a distinguishing feature of that prince's character.

"Sire, my Brother,

"With real pleasure I have read your majesty's letter. Certainly I should not refuse the offer you make me of the city of Nancy, if that depended on me. All the negotiations that should be carried on there under your auspices, could not but take a favourable and happy turn; but your majesty perhaps knows by this time, that every body's sentiments are not so pacific as yours.

"The courts of Vienna and Russia have refused, in an unprecedented manner, to come into the measures which the king of England and myself have proposed to them; and it is likely that they will draw the king of France into a continuance of the war, the advantages of which they alone expect to reap; but certainly they alone will be the cause of the effusion of human blood consequent on their refusal.

"However, I shall not be the less grateful for your majesty's offers. If all sovereigns were endowed with your humanity, goodness, and justice, the world would not be exposed, as it now is, to desolation, ravages, massacres and conflagrations.

"I am, with sentiments of the highest esteem, and the most perfect and sincere friendship.

"Your majesty's

"Good Brother,

"FREDERIC"

† *A translation of the declaration deliberated by the Austrian minister residing at the Hague, to his serene highness prince Louis of Brunswick, in answer to that which his Highness had delivered on the part of his Britannic Majesty and the King of Prussia, on the 25th of November 1750, to the ministers of the belligerent powers.*

Their Britannic and Prussian majesties having thought proper to make known, by the declaration delivered, on their part, at the Hague, the 25th of November last past, to the ambassadors and ministers of the courts of Vienna, Petersburg, and Versailles residing there.

"That being sincerely desirous of contributing to the re-establishment of the public tranquillity, they were ready to send plenipotentiaries to the place that shall be judged the most convenient, in order to treat there of this important object with those which the belligerent parties shall think proper to authorize on their side for attaining so salutary an end."

Her majesty the empress queen of Hungary, and Bohemia, her majesty the empress of all the Russias, and his majesty the most christian king; equally animated by the desire of contributing to the re-establishment of the public tranquillity, on a solid and equitable footing, declare in return,

"That his majesty the catholic king, having been pleased to offer his mediation in the war which has subsisted for some years between France and England; and this war having, besides, nothing in common with that which



BOOK  
IV.

1760.  
Skirmishes  
with various  
successes.

fessions, however, did not interrupt the operations of the campaign.

Though the French army, under the mareschal duke de Broglie remained in cantonment in the neighbourhood of Friedberg, and prince Ferdinand had retired from Corf-dorff to Marburg, where, in the beginning of January, he established his head quarters, nevertheless, the winter was by no means inactive as far back as the 25th day of December, the duke de Broglie, having called in his detachments, attempted to surprize the allied army by a forced march to Klein-linnes; but finding them prepared to give him a warm reception, nothing but a cannonade ensued, and he retreated to his former quarters. On the 29th, colonel Luckner, at the head of the Hanoverian hunters, fell in with a detachment of the enemy, consisting of four hundred men, under the command of count Muret. These he attacked with such vigour, that the count was made prisoner, and all his party either killed or taken, except two-and-twenty, who escaped. On the 3d day of January, the marquis de Vogue attacked the town of Herborn, which he carried, and took a small detachment of the allies who were there posted. At the same time, the marquis Dauvet made himself master of Dillembourg, the garrison of the allied troops being obliged to retire into the castle, where they were closely besieged. Prince Ferdinand no sooner understood their situation, than he began his march with a strong detachment for their relief, on the 7th day of the month, when he attacked and totally defeated the besiegers, took seven hundred prisoners, including forty officers, with seven pair of colours, and two pieces of cannon. On that very day, the Highlanders, under major Keith, supported by the hussars of Luckner, who commanded the whole detachment, attacked

the two empresses with their allies having likewise carried on for some years against the king of Prussia.

“His most christian majesty is ready to treat of his particular peace with England, through the good offices of his catholic majesty, whose mediation he has a pleasure in accepting.

“As to the war which regards directly his Prussian majesty, their majesties the empress-queen of Hungary and Bohemia, the empress of all the Russias, and the most christian king, are disposed to agree to the appointing the congress proposed. But, as by virtue of their treaties, they cannot enter into any engagement relating to peace, but in conjunction with their allies, it will be necessary, in order that they may be enabled to explain themselves definitively upon that subject, that their Britannic and Prussian majesties should previously be pleased to cause their invitation to a congress to be made to all the powers that are directly engaged in war against the king of Prussia; and namely, to his majesty the king of Poland, elector of Saxony, as likewise to his majesty the king of Sweden, who ought specifically to be invited to the future congress.”

the village of Eybach, where Beaufremont's regiment of <sup>C H A P.</sup> dragoons was posted on the side of Dillembourg, and <sup>III.</sup> routed them with great slaughter. The greater part of the regiment was killed, and many prisoners were taken, together with two hundred horses, and all their baggage. The Highlanders distinguished themselves on this occasion by their intrepidity, which was the more remarkable, as they were no other than raw recruits, just arrived from their own country, and altogether unacquainted with discipline. On the 8th day of January, M. de St. Germain advanced on the left of the allies, with the grenadiers of the French army, supported by eight battalions, and a body of dragoons; but he was encountered by the duke of Holstein, at the head of a strong detachment, in the neighbourhood of Erfdorff, who, by dint of a furious cannonade, obliged him to retreat with precipitation. After this attempt, the French parties disappeared, and their army retired into winter-quarters in and about Franckfort on the Maine; while prince Ferdinand quartered the allies at Cassel, Paderborn, Munster, and Osnabruck, this last place being allotted to the British troops, as being the nearest to Embden, where the reinforcements from Britain were to be landed. In the beginning of February, the hereditary prince of Brunswick, with the detachment of the allied army under his command, began his march from Chemnitz, in Saxony for Westphalia, where he safely arrived, after having assisted at a long conference in Hamelen, with his father the reigning duke, his uncle prince Ferdinand, and some principal members of the regency of Hanover.

The French general continued to send out detachments to beat up the quarters of the allies, and lay their towns under contribution. In the beginning of March, the marquis de Blaisel marched at the head of two thousand four hundred men from Gießen, where he commanded, to Marburg, forced the gates of the town, and compelled the garrison of the allies to take shelter in the castle. As he could not pretend to undertake the siege of the fortress, by the fire of which he was exceedingly galled, he demanded of the town a contribution of one hundred thousand florins, and carried some of the magistrates along with him, as hostages for the payment of this imposition. He afterwards appeared at Hombourg, Alsfeld, and Hartzberg, the frontier posts of the allies, but did not think proper to attack either, because he perceived that measures were taken for his reception. The French, with all their boasted politeness and humanity, are sometimes found as brutal and rapacious as the most barbarous enemy. On pretence of

Exactions  
by the  
French in  
Westphalia.

B O O K

IV

1760.

taking umbrage at the town of Hanau-Muntzenberg, for having, without their permission, acknowledged the regency of the landgraviate of Hesse-Cassel, they, in the month of February, ordered the magistrates of that place to pay, within the term of twenty-four hours, the sum of seven hundred and fifty thousand livres, on pain of being subjected to plunder. This order was signified by the prince de Robecq; to whom the magistrates represented the impossibility of raising such a sum, as the country was totally exhausted, and their credit absolutely destroyed, in consequence of their inability to pay the interest of the capitals negotiated in the course of the preceding year. He still insisting upon their finding the money before night, they offered to pay eighty thousand florins, which they raised with the utmost difficulty, and begged the payment of the rest might be postponed for a few weeks; but their request was rejected with disdain. The garrison was reinforced by two battalions, and four squadrons, dispersed in the principal squares and markets of the city, and the gates were shut. They even planted cannon in the streets and tarred matches were fixed to many houses, in order to intimidate the inhabitants. These expedients proving ineffectual, detachments of grenadiers entered the houses of the principal magistrates and merchants, from whence they removed all their best effects to the town-hall, where they were kept in deposit, until they were redeemed with all the money that could possibly be raised. This exaction, so little to the honour of a civilized nation, the French ministry declared to the diet at Ratisbon was agreeable to the instructions of his most christian majesty.

Skirmish  
at Vacha.

By way of retaliation for the cruelty practised at Hanau, a detachment of the allied army, under general Luckner, was sent to raise contributions in Fulda, and actually carried off hostages from that city; but retired before a strong body of the enemy, who took possession of the place. From hence the French marched, in their turn, to plunder the towns of Hirschfeldt and Vacha. Accordingly, they appeared at Vacha, situated on the frontiers of Hesse, and formed the head of the chain of cantonments which the allies had on the Werra. This place was attacked with such vigour, that colonel Freytag, who commanded the post, was obliged to abandon the town; but he maintained himself on a rising ground in the neighbourhood, where he amused the enemy until two battalions of grenadiers came to his assistance. Thus reinforced, he pursued the French for three leagues, and drove them with considerable loss from Geissa, where they had resolved to fix their quarters. These skirmishes happened in the beginning of May,



when the grand armies were just in motion to begin the campaign. C H A P.  
II.

By this time, the forces under the marechal duke de Broglie were augmented to one hundred thousand; while the count de St. Germain commanded a separate army on the Rhine, consisting of thirty thousand men, assembled from the quarters of Dusseldorp, Cologne, Cleves, and Wesel. The second corps was intended to divide the allied army, which, by such a division would be considerably weakened; and the French court threatened to form a third army, under the prince de Soubise; but this did not appear. The duke de Broglie was in such high favour with the French ministry at this juncture, that he was promoted over the heads of many old generals, who now demanded and obtained dismissal; and every step was taken to render the campaign glorious to this admired commander; but, notwithstanding all their care, and his own exertion, he found it impossible to take the field early in the season, from want of forage for his cavalry. While his quarters were established at Frankfort, his troops were plentifully supplied with all sorts of provision from the Upper Rhine; but this convenience depended upon his being master of the course of the river; but he could not move from this position without forfeiting the advantage, and providing magazines for the use of his forces; so that he was obliged to lie inactive until he could have the benefit of green forage in his march.

The same inconveniences operated more powerfully on the side of prince Ferdinand, who, being in an exhausted country, was obliged to fall back as far as Paderborn, and draw his supplies from Hamburgh and Bremen on the Elbe and the Weser. By this time, however, he had received a reinforcement of British troops from Embden, under the direction of major-general Griffin; and before the end of the campaign, the forces of that nation in Germany were augmented to five-and-twenty thousand; a greater number than had served at one time upon the continent for two centuries. The allied army marched from their cantonments on the 5th day of May, and proceeded by the way of Paderborn to Fritzlar, where, on the 20th, they encamped; but part of the troops left in the bishoprick of Munster, under general Sporcken, were ordered to form a camp at Dulmen, to make head against the French corps commanded by the count de St. Germain.

General Imhoff was sent with a detachment to Kirchayn on the Orme; and general Gilfoe, with another corps, advanced to the neighbourhood of Hirschfeldt, on the Fulda. The former of these having ordered colonel

1760.  
Situation of  
the French.

Allied army  
moves.

Exploit of  
Colonel  
Luckner.

BOOK

IV



1760.

Luckner to scour the country with a body of Hussars, that officer on the 24th day of May, fell in with a French patrolle, which gave the alarm at Butzbach, when the garrison of that place, amounting to five hundred piquets, under general Waldener, fled with great precipitation. Being, however, pursued, and overtaken near a wood, they were routed and dispersed. Colonel Luckner, entering Butzbach, found a considerable quantity of forage, flour, wine, and equipage, belonging to the fugitives. What he could not carry off he distributed among the poor inhabitants, and returned to general Imhoff's camp at Ameneburg, with above an hundred prisoners. This excursion alarmed the enemy to such a degree, that their whole army was put in motion; and the duke de Broglio, in person advanced with a large body of troops as far as Friendberg; but understanding the allies had not quitted their camp at Fritzlar, he returned to Franckfort, after having cantoned that part of his army in the Wetteraw. This alarm was not so mortifying as the secession of the Wirtemberg troops, amounting to ten thousand men, commanded by their duke in person, who left the French army in disgust, and returned to his own country. The Imperial army, under the prince de Deuxponts, quartered at Bamberg, began their march to Naumberg on the 20th of May, but one of their detachments of cavalry having received a check from a body of Prussians near Lutzen, they fell back; and, on the 4th day of June, encamped at Lichtenfels, upon the Maine. The small detachments of the grand armies, as well as those belonging to the bodies commanded by general Sporcken and the count de Germain in the neighbourhood of Duffeldorp, skirmished with various success. The hereditary prince of Brunswick, being detached from the allied army, with some battalions of grenadiers, and two regiments of English dragoons, advanced to the country of Fulda, where he was joined by the troops under general Gilfoe, and achieved some inconsiderable exploits, particularly at Hofenfeldt and Zielbach, where he surprised and took divers parties of the enemy.

French advance to  
Neustadt.

By the 24th of June, prince Ferdinand, quitting his situation at Fritzlar, marched to Frillendorf, and encamped on the hills between Ziegenheim and Freysa, general Imhoff commanding at a small distance on the right, and the hereditary prince, now returned from Fulda, being posted on the left of the army. In the mean time, the duke de Broglio, assembling his forces between Marlau and Laubach, advanced to Neustadt, where he encamped on the 28th day of the month, and at the same time occupied a

strong post at Wassemburg. His intention was to penetrate through the country of Hesse into Hanover, and make himself entirely master of that electorate. With this view he resolved to effect a junction with the count de St. Germain whom he directed to advance towards Brilau and Corbach ; while he himself, decamping from Neustadt, on the 8th day of July, advanced by the way of Franckenberg. Prince Ferdinand, having received intelligence that the count de St. Germain was in motion, began his march from Ziegenheim, and on the 9th day of July, reached the heights of Brunau, in the neighbourhood of Wildungen.

C H A P.  
III.  
1760.

The hereditary prince, at the head of the advanced corps, reinforced with some battalions and squadrons under major-general Griffin, was sent forwards to Saxenhausen, whither the army followed the next morning. The hereditary prince, continuing to advance, found the enemy already formed at Corbach ; but judging their whole force did not exceed ten thousand infantry and seventeen squadrons, and being impelled by the impetuosity of his own courage, he resolved to give them battle. He accordingly attacked about two in the afternoon, and the action became very warm and obstinate ; but the enemy being continually reinforced with fresh battalions, and having the advantage of a numerous artillery, all the prince's efforts were ineffectual. Prince Ferdinand, being at too great a distance to sustain him, sent him an order to rejoin the army which was by this time formed at Saxenhausen. He forthwith made dispositions for a retreat, which, however, was attended with great confusion. The enemy, observing the disorder of the allied troops, plied their artillery with redoubled diligence, while a powerful body of their cavalry charged with great vivacity. In all likelihood the whole infantry of the allies would have been cut off, had not the hereditary prince made a diversion in their favour, by charging in person at the head of the British dragoons, who acted with their usual gallantry and effect. This respite enabled the infantry to accomplish their retreat to Saxenhausen ; but they lost above five hundred men, and fifteen pieces of cannon. General count Kielmansegge, major-general Griffin, and major Hill, of Bland's dragoons, distinguished themselves by their conduct and intrepidity on this occasion. The hereditary prince exposed his life in the hottest part of the action, and received a slight wound in the shoulder, which gave him far less disturbance than he felt from the chagrin and mortification produced by his defeat.

Prince of  
Brunswick  
worsted at  
Corbach.



B O O K

IV

1760.  
He retrieves  
his honour.

Many days, however, did not pass, before he found an opportunity of retaliating this disgrace. Prince Ferdinand, receiving advice that a body of the enemy, commanded by major-general Glaubitz, had advanced on the left of the allies to Zeigenheim, detached the hereditary prince to oppose them, at the head of six battalions of Hanoverians and Hessians, with Elliot's regiment of English light horse, Lucknar's hussars, and two brigades of chasseurs; on the 16th day of the month he engaged the enemy near the village of Exdorf, and a very warm action ensued in which Elliot's regiment signalized themselves remarkably by repeated charges \*. At length, victory declared for the allies. Five battalions of the enemy, including the commander in chief, and the prince of Anhalt-Cothen, were taken, with six pieces of cannon, all their arms, baggage, and artillery. During these transactions, the marschal duke de Broglio remained encamped on the heights of Corbach. He had in advancing from Franckfort, left detachments to reduce the castles of Marpourg and Dillenburg, which were occupied by the allies, and they fell into his hands, the garrisons of both being obliged to surrender prisoners of war. These were but inconsiderable conquests; nor did the progress of the French general equal the idea which had been formed of his talents and activity. The count de St. Germain, who was his senior officer, and believed by many to be at least his equal in capacity, having now joined his corps to the grand army, and conceiving disgust at his being obliged to serve under the duke de Broglio, relinquished his command, in which he was succeeded by the chevalier de Muy. At the same time, the marquis de Voyer, and the count de Luc, two generals of experience and reputation, quitted the army, and returned to France, actuated by the same motives.

The allied army having moved their camp from Saxenhausen to the village of Kalle, near Cassel, remained in that situation till the 30th day of July, when the troops were again put in motion. The chevalier de Muy, having passed the Dymel at Stadtbergen, with the reserve of the French army amounting to thirty-five thousand men, and extending this body down the banks of the river, in order to cut off the communication of the allies with Westphalia, while the duke de Broglio marched up with his main wing to their camp at Kalle, and prince Xavier of Saxony, who commanded their reserve, on the left, advanced towards Cassel: Prince Ferdinand, leaving general Kielmansegge with a

\* Though this was the first time that Elliot's regiment appeared in the field, it performed wonders. They charged five different times, and broke through the enemy at every charge: But these exploits they did not achieve without sustaining a heavy loss in officers, men, and horses.

body of troops for the defence of this city, decamped in the night of the 30th, and passed the Dymel without loss, between Libeauau and Dringleberg. The hereditary prince, who had, the preceding day, passed the same river, in order to reinforce general Sporcken, who was posted near Corbeke, now reconnoitred the position of the enemy, and found them possessed of a very advantageous camp between Warbourg and Ochsendorff. Prince Ferdinand having resolved to attack them, ordered the hereditary prince and gen. Sporcken to turn their left, while he himself advanced against their front, with the main body of the army. The enemy was accordingly attacked, almost at the same instant, both in flank and in rear, with equal impetuosity and success. As the infantry of the allied army could not march fast enough to charge at the same time, the marquis of Granby was ordered to advance with the cavalry of the right; and the brigade of English artillery, commanded by captain Philips, made such expedition, that they were up in time to second the attack in a most surprising manner. The French cavalry, though very numerous, retreated at the approach of the marquis except three squadrons, who stood the charge, and were immediately broken. Then the English horse fell upon the enemy's infantry, which suffered greatly, while the town of Warbourg was assaulted by the Britannic legion. The French, finding themselves hard pressed on both flanks, as well as in front and rear, retired precipitately, with considerable damage, occasioned chiefly by the British cannon and dragoons, and many were drowned in attempting to ford the Dymel. The battalion of Maxwell, and a brigade under colonel Beckwith, composed of grenadiers and Highlanders, distinguished themselves remarkably on this occasion. The enemy left about fifteen hundred men, killed or wounded, on the field of battle, with some colours, and ten pieces of cannon; and about the same number were made prisoners. Monsieur de Muy lay all night under arms on the heights of Volk-Missen, from whence he next day retired towards Wolfshagen. On the evening of the battle, the marquis of Granby received orders to pass the river in pursuit of them, with twelve British battalions, and squadrons, and encamped at Wilda, about four miles from Warbourg, the heights of which were possessed by the enemy's grand army\*.

C H A P.  
III.  
1760

The French  
defeated at  
Warburg.

\* Copy of a Letter from the Marquis of Granby to the Earl of Holderness.

MY LORD,

IT is with the greatest satisfaction that I have the honour of acquainting your lordship of the success of the hereditary prince, yesterday morning.



By this success, prince Ferdinand was enabled to maintain his communication with Westphalia, and keep the enemy at a distance from the heart of Hanover; but to these objects he sacrificed the country of Cassel: For prince Xavier of Saxony, at the head of a detached body much more numerous than that which was left under general Kielmansegge, advanced towards Cassel, and made himself master of that city; then he reduced Munden, Gottingen, and Einbeck, in the electorate of Hanover.

General Sporken's corps marched from the camp at Kalle to Liebenau, about four in the afternoon of the 29th. The hereditary prince followed the same evening, with a body of troops, among which were the two English battalions of grenadiers, the two of Highlanders, and four squadrons of dragoons, Cope's and Conway's.

The army was under arms all day on the 30th, and about eleven at night marched off in six columns to Liebenau. About five the next morning, the whole army assembled, and formed on the heights near Corbeke. The hereditary prince was at this time marching in two columns, in order to turn the enemy's left flank; which he did by marching to Donhelbourg, leaving Klein-Eltor on his left, and forming in two lines, with his left towards Dössel, and his right near Grimbeck, opposite to the left flank of the enemy, whose position was with the left to the high hill near Offendorff, and their right to Warbourg, into which place they had flung Fischer's corps. The hereditary prince immediately attacked the enemy's flank, and after a very sharp dispute, obliged them to give way, and, by a continual fire, kept forcing them to fall back upon Warbourg. The army was, at this time, marching with the greatest diligence to attack the enemy in front; but the infantry could not get up in time; general Waldegrave, at the head of the British, pressed their march as much as possible; no troops could show more eagerness to get up than they shewed. Many of the men, from the heat of the weather, and over-straining themselves to get on through morassly and very difficult ground, suddenly dropped down on their march.

General Moltyn, who was at the head of the British cavalry that was formed on the right of our infantry on the other side of a large wood, upon receiving the duke's orders to come up with the cavalry as fast as possible, made so much expedition, bringing them up at a full trot, though the distance was near five miles, that the British cavalry had the happiness to arrive in time to share the glory of the day, having successfully charged several times both the enemy's cavalry and infantry.

I should do injustice to the general officers, to every officer and private man of the cavalry, if I did not beg your lordship would assure his majesty, that nothing could exceed their gallant behaviour on that occasion.

Captain Philips made so much expedition with his cannon, as to have an opportunity, by a severe cannonade, to oblige those who had passed the Dymel, and were formed on the other side, to retire with the utmost precipitation.

I received his serene highness's orders yesterday, in the evening, to pass the river after them, with the twelve British battalions, and ten squadrons, and am now encamped upon the heights of Wilda, about four miles from Warbourg, on the heights at which their grand army is encamped.

M. de Muy is now retiring from the heights of Volk Missen, where he lay under arms last night, towards Wolfshagen. I cannot give your lordship an account of the loss on either side. Captain Faucitt, whom I send off with this, shall get all the intelligence he can upon this head, before he sets off.

I am, &c.

GRANBY.

Saturday morning, six o'clock.

P. S.—As I had not an opportunity of sending off captain Faucitt so soon as I intended, I opened my letter, to acquaint your lordship that I have just joined the grand army with my detachment.



All that prince Ferdinand could do, considering how much he was out-numbered by the French, was to secure posts and passes, with a view to retard their progress, and employ detachments to harass and surprise their advanced parties. In a few days after the action at Warbourg, general Luckner repulsed a French detachment, which had advanced as far as Elmbeck, and surprised another at Nordheim. At the same period, colonel Donap, with a body of the allied army, attacked a French corps of two thousand men posted in the wood of Sababourg, to preserve the communication between their grand army and their troops on the other side of the Weser; and, notwithstanding the strength of their situation, drove them from their post, with the loss of five hundred men, either killed or made prisoners; but this advantage was overbalanced by the reduction of Ziegenheim, garrisoned by seven hundred men of the allied army, who, after a vigorous resistance, were obliged to surrender themselves prisoners of war.

On the 5th day of August, prince Ferdinand being encamped at Buhne, received intelligence that a considerable body of the enemy, amounting to upwards of twenty thousand men, were in motion to make a general forage in the neighbourhood of Geismar. He passed the Dymel early in the morning, with a body of troops, and some artillery, and posted them in such an advantageous manner, as to render the enemy's attempt totally ineffectual, although the foragers were covered with great part of their army. On the same morning, the hereditary prince set out on an expedition to beat up the quarters of a French detachment. Being informed that the volunteers of Clermont and Dauphine, to the number of one thousand, horse and foot were cantoned at Zierenberg, at a small distance from the French camp at Dierenberg, and passed their time in the most careless security, he advanced towards them from his camp at Warbourg, within a league of their cantonment, without seeing any of their posts, or meeting with any of their patrols; a circumstance that encouraged him to beat up their quarters by surprise; for this service he pitched upon five battalions, with a detachment of Highlanders, and eight regiments of dragoons. Leaving their tents standing, they began their march at eight in the evening, and passed the Dymel near Warbourg. About a league on the other side of the Dymel, at the village of Witzen, they were joined by the light troops under major Bulow; and now the disposition was made, both for entering the town, and securing a retreat, in case of being repulsed. When they were within two miles of Zierenberg, and in sight of the fires of the enemy's grand guard, the grenadiers of Max-

C H A P.  
III.  
1760.

BOOK

IV.

1766.  
Success of  
the heredi-  
tary prince  
at Zieren-  
berg.

well, the regiment of Kingsley, and the Highlanders, advanced by three separate roads, and marching in profound silence: At length the noise of their feet alarmed the French, who began to fire; then the grenadiers proceeded at a round pace with unloaded firelocks, pushed the piquets, slew the guard at the gate, and rushing into the town, drove every thing before them with incredible impetuosity. The attack was so sudden, and the surprise so great, that the French had not time to assemble in any considerable number; but they began to fire from the windows, and in so doing, exasperated the allied troops, who, bursting into the houses, slaughtered them without mercy. Having remained in the place from two till three in the morning, they retreated with about four hundred prisoners including forty officers; and brought off two pieces of artillery. This nocturnal adventure, in which the British troops displayed equal courage and activity, was achieved with very little loss; but, after all, it deserves no other appellation than that of a partizan exploit, for it was attended with no sort of advantage to the allied army.

Petty ad-  
vantages on  
both sides.

Considering the superiority of the French army, we cannot account for the little progress made by the duke de Broglie, who, according to our conception, might either have given battle to the allies with the utmost probability of success; or penetrated into the heart of Hanover, the conquest of which seemed to be the principal object of the French ministry. Instead of striking an important stroke, he retired from Immenhausen towards Cassel, where he fortified his camp, as if he had thought himself in danger of being attacked; and the war was carried on by small detachments. Major Bulow, being sent with a strong party from the camp of the allied army at Buline, surprised the town of Marburg, destroyed the French ovens, and brought off a considerable quantity of stores and baggage, with some prisoners. He met with the same success at Butzbach, where he surprised and took two companies belonging to the regiment of Raugrave, and retired with his body to Franckenberg, where he joined colonel Forfen. On the 12th day of September, they made a movement towards Franckenau; and M. de Stainville, who was posted with a body of French troops at Merdenhagen, advanced to check their progress. He came up with their rear in the neighbourhood of Munden, and attacked them, in passing the river Orck, with such vigour, that Forfen, with some of his cavalry, was taken, and Bulow obliged to abandon some pieces of cannon. The action was just determined, when this last was reinforced by the hereditary prince of Brunswick, who made a forced march of five German miles,

which had fatigued the troops to such a degree, that he deferred his attack till next morning ; but, in the mean time, M. de Stainville retired towards Franckenberg. The Hanoverian general, Wangenheim, at the head of four battalions and six squadrons, had driven the enemy from the defiles of Soheite, and encamped at Lawenthagen ; but, being attacked by a superior number, he was obliged, in his turn, to give way, and his retreat was not effected without the loss of two hundred men, and some pieces of artillery. When the enemy retired, general Wangenheim repassed the Wefer, and occupied his former situation at Uffar. Mean while, general Luckner gained an advantage over a detachment of French cavalry near Norten. Prince Ferdinand, when marshal Broglio quitted his camp at Immenhausen, made a motion of his troops, and established his head-quarters at Gelfmar-wells, the residence of the landgrave of Hesse-Cassel ; from thence, however, he transferred them, about the latter end of September, to Ovilgune, on the Westphalian side of the Dymel.

Such was the position of the two opposite grand armies, when the world was surpris'd by an expedition to the Lower Rhine, made by the hereditary prince of Brunswick. Whether this excursion was intended to hinder the French from reinforcing their army in Westphalia, or to co-operate in the Low Countries with the armament now ready equipped in the ports of England ; or to gratify the ambition of a young prince, overboiling with courage, and glowing with the desire of conquest ; we cannot explain to the satisfaction of the reader : Certain it is, the Austrian Netherlands were, at this juncture, entirely destitute of troops, except the French garrisons of Ostend and Nieuport, which were weak and inconsiderable. Had ten thousand English troops been landed on the coast of Blankenburg, they might have taken possession of Bruges, Ghent, Brussels, and Antwerp, without resistance, and joined the hereditary prince in the heart of the country : In that case he would have found himself at the head of thirty thousand men, and might have made such a diversion in favour of Hanover, as to transfer the seat of war from Westphalia into Flanders. The empress queen might, indeed, have complained of this invasion, as the formality of declaring war against her had not been observed by Great Britain ; but, considering that she was the declared enemy of Hanover, and had violated the barrier treaty, in establishing which the kingdom of Great Britain had lavished away so much blood and treasure, a step of this kind, we apprehend, might have been taken, without any imputation of perfidy or injustice. Whatever the motives for the prince's expedition might

C H A P.

III.

1760.

Hereditary  
prince  
comes to  
the Lower  
Rhine.



BOOK

IV.

1700.

Then to  
Wesel, and  
is wounded  
at Campen.

have been, he certainly quitted the grand army of the allies in the month of September, and traversing Westphalia, with twenty battalions, and as many squadrons, appeared on the Lower Rhine, marching by Stermbeck and Duffeldorp. On the 29th day of the month, he sent a large detachment over the river at Recroot, which surprised part of the French partisan Fischer's corps at Rhynberg, and scoured the country. Next day, other parties, crossing at Rees Emmerick, took possession of some redoubts which the French had raised along the bank of the river; and here they found a number of boats, sufficient to transport the rest of the forces. Then the prince advanced to Clèves and at his approach the French garrison, consisting of five hundred men, under the command of M. de Barral, retired into the castle, which, however, they did not long defend; for on the 31 day of October, they capitulated, and surrendered themselves prisoners of war, after having in vain endeavoured to obtain more favourable conditions.

A more important object was Wesel, which the prince invested, and began to besiege in form. The approaches were made on the right of the Rhine, while the prince in person remained on the left, to cover the siege; and kept his communication open with the other side, by a bridge above and another below the place. He had hoped to carry it by a vigorous exertion, without the formality of a regular siege, but he met with a warmer reception than he expected; and his operations were retarded by heavy rains, which, by swelling the river, endangered his bridges, and laid his trenches under water. The difficulties and delays occasioned by this circumstance entirely frustrated his design. The French, being made acquainted with his motions, were not slow in taking measures to anticipate his success. M. de Caffries was detached after him with thirty battalions, and thirty-eight squadrons; and, by forced marches, arrived on the 14th day of October, at Rhynberg, where the prince's light troops were posted. There he attacked immediately, and compelled to abandon the post, notwithstanding all the efforts of the prince, who commanded in person, and appeared in the warmest parts of this short but sanguinary affair. The enemy, leaving five battalions, with some squadrons, at Rhynberg, marched by the left, and encamped behind the convent of Campen. The prince, having received intimation that M. de Caffries was not yet joined by some reinforcements that were on the march, determined to be beforehand with them, and attempt that very night to surprise him in his camp. For this purpose he began his march at ten in the evening after having left four battalions, and five squadrons, under

general Bock, with instructions to observe Rhynberg, and attack that post, in case the attempt on Campen should succeed. Before the allied forces could reach the enemy's camp, they were under the necessity of overpowering Fischer's corps of irregulars, which occupied the convent of Campen, at the distance of half a league in their front. This service occasioned some firing, the noise of which alarmed the French army. Their commander formed them with great expedition, and posted them in a wood, where they were immediately attacked, and at first obliged to give ground; but they soon retrieved all they had lost, and sustained without flinching an unceasing fire of musquetry, from five in the morning till nine at night, when they reaped the fruits of their perseverance. The hereditary prince, whose horse was killed under him, seeing no prospect of success in prolonging an action which had already cost him a considerable number of men, thought proper to give orders for a retreat, which was not effected without confusion, and left the field of battle to the enemy. His loss, on this occasion, did not fall short of sixteen hundred choice men, killed, wounded, and taken; and this loss fell chiefly on the troops of Great Britain, who were always found in the foremost ranks of danger. All the officers, both of infantry and dragoons, distinguished themselves remarkably, and many were dangerously wounded. Among these, the nation regretted the loss of lord Downe, whose wounds proved mortal. He was a young nobleman of spirit, who had lately embraced a military life, though he was not regularly trained in the service.

C H A P.  
III.

1760.

Next day, which was the 16th of October, the enemy attacked an advanced body of the allies, which was posted in a wood before Elverick, and extended along the Rhine. The firing of cannon and musquetry was maintained till night. Mean while, a column of the French infantry, commanded by M. de Chabot, marched through Walach, and took post among the thickets, at the distance of a quarter of a league, in the front of the prince's army. By this time the Rhine was so much swelled by the rains, and the banks of it were overflowed in such a manner, that it was necessary to repair and move lower down the bridge which had been thrown over that river. This work was accordingly performed in presence of the enemy, and the prince, passing without molestation, proceeded to Bruynen, where he fixed his head quarters. His passing the Rhine so easily, under the eye of a victorious army, so much superior to him in number, may be counted among the fortunate incidents of his life. Such was the issue of an expedition, which exposed the projector of it to

He repasses  
the Rhine.

BOOK  
IV.

1760.

the imputation of temerity. Whatever his aim might have been, besides the reduction of Wesel, with the strength of which he did not seem to have been very well acquainted, he certainly miscarried in his design, and his miscarriage was attended with a very considerable loss of troops, occasioned not only by the action, but also by the diseases engendered from the wet weather, the fatigue of long marches, and the want of proper conveniences, not to mention the enormous expence in contingencies, incurred by this fruitless undertaking.

Ineffectual  
attempt a-  
gainst him

In the month of November, while he lay encamped in the neighbourhood of Schermbeck, a body of the enemy attempted to beat up his quarters; having received intimation of their design, he immediately called in his advanced post, and made a disposition for giving them a proper reception. He abandoned the tents that were in the front of his camp, and posted his infantry in ambuscade behind those that were in the rear; at the same time he ordered some regiments of horse and hussars to fetch a compass, and fall upon the back of the enemy. This stratagem succeeded to his wish. The French detachment, believing the allies had actually abandoned their camp, began to pillage the tents in the utmost disorder: Then the infantry sallied from the place where they were concealed, and fell upon them with great impetuosity; the artillery opened, and the cavalry charged them in flank. In a word, of twelve hundred who marched from Wesel on this expedition, scarce two hundred escaped.

Advantage  
gained by  
M. de  
Stainville.

The duke of Broglie endeavoured, by sundry means, to take advantage of the allied army on the other side of the Weser, thus weakened by the absence of the troops under the hereditary prince; but he found prince Ferdinand too vigilant to be surpris'd, and too strongly situated to be attacked with any prospect of success. He, therefore, contented himself with ravaging the country by detachments. He sent M. de Stainville, with a considerable body of forces, to penetrate into the heart of Hanover; and on the 15th day of September, that officer falling in with a detachment of the allies, commanded by major Bulow, attacked them near the abbey of Schaken. After a warm and obstinate engagement, they were defeated, and driven to Bulemont, with the loss of their cannon, baggage, and a good number of men, who fell into the hands of the victors. After the exploit, M. de Stainville advanced to Halberstadt, and demanded of that capital a contribution of one million five hundred thousand livres; but the citizens had been so drained by former exactions, that they could not raise above thirty thousand: For the remainder the French



partizan took hostages, with whom he returned to the grand army encamped at Cassel, from whence they, in a little time, fell back as far as Gottingen.

As the enemy retreated, prince Ferdinand advanced as far as Hurste, where he established his headquarters about the latter end of November. While he remained in this position, divers skirmishes happened in the neighbourhood of Gottingen. Major-general Breidenbach, at the head of two regiments of Hanoverian and Brunswick guards, with a detachment of cavalry, attacked on the 29th day of November, the French post at Heydemunden, upon the river Worrau. This he carried, and took possession of the town, which the enemy hastily abandoned. Part of their detachment crossed the river in boats: The rest threw themselves into an entrenchment that covered the passage, which the allies endeavoured to force in several unsuccessful attempts, galled as they were by the fire of the enemy's redoubts on the other side of the river. At length, M. Breidenbach was obliged to desist, and fall back into the town, from whence he retired at midnight, after having sustained considerable damage. Prince Ferdinand had it very much at heart to drive the French from Gottingen and accordingly invested that city; the French garrison, which was numerous and well provided, made such a vigorous defence, as baffled all the endeavours of the allies, who were moreover impeded by the rainy weather, which, added to other considerations, prevented them from undertaking the siege in form. Nevertheless, they kept the place blocked up from the 22d day of November to the 12th of the following month, when the garrison, in a desperate sally, took one of their principal posts, and compelled them to raise the blockade. About the middle of December, prince Ferdinand retired into winter-quarters, he himself residing at Uslar, and the English troops being cantoned in the bishopric of Paderborn. Thus, the enemy were left in possession of Hesse, and the whole country eastward of the Weser, to the frontiers of the electorate of Hanover. If the allied army had not been weakened, for the sake of a rash, ill-concerted, and unsuccessful expedition to the Lower Rhine, in all probability the French would have been obliged to abandon the footing they had gained in the course of this campaign, and in particular to retreat from Gottingen, which they now maintained and fortified with great diligence and circumspection.

C H A P.  
III.

1740.  
Both armies  
go into  
winter-  
quarters.

## C H A P. IV.

*War in Germany—Prussians defeated by general Laudon—Desperate situation of the king—He defeats general Laudon at Lignitz—Berlin taken, and the country ravaged by the Austrians and Russians—The Austrians defeated at Torgau—East India affairs—Pondicherry reduced—Death and character of George II.—Recapitulation of events—State of learning and the arts during his reign.*

B O O K  
IV.

1762.  
Operations  
of the  
Swedes.

THE king of Prussia, after all his labours, notwithstanding the great talents he had displayed, and the incredible efforts he had made, still found himself surrounded by his enemies, and in danger of being crushed, by their closing, and contracting their circle. Even the Swedes, who had languished so long, seemed to be roused to exertion in Pomerania, during the severity of the winter season. The Prussian general Manteuffel, had, on the 20th day of January, passed the river Peene, overthrown the advanced posts of the enemy at Ziethen, and penetrated as far as the neighbourhood of Griessewalde; but, finding the Swedes on their guard, he returned to Anclam, where his headquarters were established. This insult was soon retaliated with interest. On the 28th day of the month, at five in the morning, a body of Swedes attacked the Prussian troops posted in the suburbs of Anclam, on the other side of the Peene, and drove them into the city, which they entered pell-mell. General Manteuffel, being alarmed, endeavoured to rally the troops, but was wounded and taken, with about two hundred men, and three pieces of cannon. The victors, having achieved this exploit, returned to their own quarters. As for the Russian army, which had wintered on the other side of the Vistula, the season was pretty far advanced before it could take the field; though general Tottleben was detached from it, about the begin-

ning of June, at the head of ten thousand cossacks, and other light troops, with which he made an irruption into Pomerania, and established his head-quarters at Belgard.

C H A P.  
IV.

1760.  
Skirmishes  
between  
Prussians  
and Au-  
strians.

At the beginning of the campaign, the king of Prussia's chief aim was to take measures for the preservation of Silesia, the conquest of which seemed to be the principal object with the court of Vienna. While the Austrian army, under mareschal count Daun, lay strongly entrenched in the neighbourhood of Dresden, the king of Prussia had endeavoured, in the month of December, to make him quit that advantageous situation, by cutting off his provisions, and making an irruption into Bohemia. For these purposes, he had taken possession of Dippelwalde, Maxen, and Pretchendorff, as if he intended to enter Bohemia by the way of Pafsberg: But this scheme being found impracticable, he returned to his camp at Freyberg; and, in January, the Prussian and Austrian armies were cantoned so near each other, that daily skirmishes were fought with various success. The head of the Prussian camp was formed by a body of four thousand men under general Zettwitz, who, on the 29th day of January, was attacked with such impetuosity by the Austrian general Beck, that he retreated in great confusion to Torgau, with the loss of five hundred men, eight pieces of artillery, and a considerable quantity of new clothing, and other baggage. Another advantage of the same nature was gained by the Austrians at Neustadt over a small body of Prussians who occupied that city. In the month of March, general Laudohn advanced with a strong detachment of horse and foot, in order to surprise the Prussians, who, in attempting to effect a retreat to Steinau, were surrounded accordingly, and very roughly handled. General Laudohn summoned them twice, by sound of trumpet, to lay down their arms; but their commanders, the captains Blumenthal and Zettwitz, rejecting the proposal with disdain, the enemy attacked them on all hands with a great superiority of number. In this emergency, the Prussian captains formed their troops into a square, and, by a close continued fire, kept the enemy at bay; until, perceiving that the Croats had taken possession of a wood between Siebenhausen and Steinau, they, in apprehension of being intercepted, abandoned their baggage, and forced their way to Steinau, which they reached with great difficulty, having been continually harassed by the Austrians, who paid dear for this advantage. Several other petty exploits of this kind were achieved by detachments on both sides, before the campaign was begun by the grand armies.



## BOOK

## IV.

1760.  
Position of  
the armies.

Towards the end of April, the king of Prussia altered his position, and withdrew that part of his chain of cantonments extending from the forest of Thurundt to the right of the Elbe. He now took possession of a very strong camp between the Elbe and the Mulda, which he intrenched in every part that was accessible, and fortified with two hundred and fifty pieces of cannon. By these precautions, he was enabled to keep his ground against the army of count Daun, and at the same time detach a body of troops as a reinforcement to his brother prince Henry, who assembled a separate army near Franckfort upon the Oder, that he might be at hand either to oppose the Russians, or march to the relief of Silesia, which the enemy was bent upon invading. It was for this purpose that the Austrian general Laudohn, advanced with a considerable army into Lusatia, about the beginning of May, and general Beck, with another body of troops, took possession of Cotbus : Mean while count Daun continued in his old situation on the Elbe ; general Lacy formed a small detached army upon the frontiers of Saxony, to the southward of Dresden ; and the prince de Deuxponts marched into the same neighbourhood with the army of the empire. Prince Henry of Prussia, having encamped with his army for some time at Sagan, in Silesia, moved from thence to Gorlitz in Lusatia, to observe the motions of general Laudohn, encamped at Koningsgratz ; from whence, in the beginning of June, he marched into the country of Glatz, and advanced to the neighbourhood of Schwidnitz, which he seemed determined to besiege, having a train of eighty pieces of cannon. With a view to thwart his designs, prince Henry reinforced the body of troops under general Fouquet ; and at the same time he sent a detachment into Pomerania, under colonel Lessow, who defeated the rear-guard of general Tottleben, and compelled that officer to evacuate Pomerania. By this time, however, marechal Soltikoff had arrived from Petersburg, and taken the command of the grand Russian army, which passed the Vistula in June, and began its march towards the frontiers of Silesia.

General  
Laudohn  
defeats the  
Prussians.

In the month of June, general Laudohn made an unsuccessful attempt to carry Glatz by assault : But he succeeded better in his next enterprise. Understanding that general Fouquet, who occupied the post at Landshut, had weakened himself by sending off detachments under the major-generals Zeithen and Grant, he resolved to attack him with such a superiority of number, that he should not be able to resist. Accordingly, on the 23d day of June, at two in the morning, he began the assault with his whole

army upon some redoubts which Fouquet occupied, and these were carried one after another, though not without a very desperate opposition. General Fouquet being summoned to surrender, refused to submit; and, having received two wounds, was at length taken prisoner: About three thousand of his men escaped to Breslau; the rest were killed or taken; but the loss of the victors is said to have exceeded that of the vanquished. In July, general Laudohn undertook the siege of Glatz, which was taken after a very faint resistance: For, on the very day that the batteries were opened against the place, the garrison abandoned part of the fortifications, which the besiegers immediately occupied. The Prussians made repeated efforts to regain the ground they had lost; but they repulsed in all their attempts. At length the garrison laid down their arms, and surrendered at discretion. From this tame behaviour of the Prussians, one would imagine the garrison must have been very weak, a circumstance which we cannot reconcile with the known sagacity of the Prussian monarch, as the place was of great importance, on account of the immense magazine it contained, including above one hundred brass cannon, a great number of mortars, and a vast quantity of ammunition.

Laudohn, encouraging by his success at Glatz, advanced immediately to Breslau, which he began to bombard with great fury \*; but, before he could make a regular

C H A P.  
IV.  
1760.

He besieges  
Breslau.

\* The Germans are in general but indifferent engineers, and little acquainted with the art of besieging. On this occasion, the Austrian general had no other prospect than that of carrying the place by a sudden attack, or in intimidating count Tavenzein, the governor, into an immediate surrender; for he knew the Russian army was at a considerable distance, and judged from the character of prince Henry of Prussia, that he would advance to the relief of the place long before it could be taken according to the usual forms. Influenced by these considerations, when he had invested the town, he sent a letter to the governor, specifying, That his army consisted of fifty battalions and four score squadrons: That the Russian army, amounting to seventy-five thousand men, was within three days march of Breslau: That no succour could be expected from the king of Prussia, encamped as he was on the other side of the Elbe, and over-awed by the army of count Daun: That prince Henry, far from being in a condition to bring relief, would not be able to stand his ground against the Russians: That Breslau being an open mercantile town, not a fortress, could not be defended without contravening the established rules of war; and therefore the governor, in case of obstinacy, had no reason to expect an honourable capitulation, the benefit of which was now offered. He, at the same time, sent a memorial to the civil magistrates, threatening their town with destruction, which could by no other means be prevented than by joining with the inhabitants in persuading the governor to embrace immediately the terms that were proposed. Count Tavenzein, instead of being intimidated, was encouraged by these menaces, which implied an apprehension in Laudohn that the place would be relieved. He, therefore, replied to the summons he had received, That Breslau was not simply a mercantile town, but ought to be considered as a place of strength, as being surrounded with works and wet ditches: That the Austrians themselves had defended it as such after the battle of Lissa, in the year one thou-

B O O K  
IV.

1760.  
which is re-  
lieved by  
Prince  
Henry.

attack, he found himself obliged to retire. Prince Henry of Prussia, one of the most accomplished generals which this age produced, having received repeated intelligence that the Russian army intended to join Laudohn at Breslau, resolved to advance, and give them battle before the purposed junction. In the latter end of July, he began his march from Gleissen, and on the last day of that month had reached Linden, near Slauve, where he understood that Tottleben's detachment only had passed through the plains of Polnich-Lissa, and that the grand Russian army had marched through Kotten and Gustin. The prince, finding it impossible to pursue them by that route, directed his march to Glougan, where he learned that Breslau was besieged by general Laudohn, and immediately advanced by forced marches to its relief. Such was his expedition, that in five days he marched above one hundred and twenty English miles, and at his approach the Austrian general abandoned his enterprize. Thus, by his prudence and activity, he not only prevented the junction of the Russian and Austrian armies, but also saved the capital of Silesia, and hampered Laudohn in such a manner as subjected him to defeat by the Prussian monarch, to whose motions we shall now turn our attention.

King of  
Prussia's at-  
tempt on  
Dresden.

Whether his design was originally upon Dresden, or he purposed to co-operate with his brother prince Henry in Silesia, which his adversaries seemed to have pitched upon as the

land seven hundred and fifty-seven: That the king, his master, having commanded him to defend the place to the least extremity, he could neither comply with general Laudohn's proposals, nor pay the least regard to his threats of destroying the town, as he had not been entrusted with the care of the houses, but with the defence of the fortifications. The Austrian convinced him, that same evening, that he threatened nothing but what he meant to perform. He opened his batteries, and poured in upon the town a most terrible shower of bombs and red-hot bullets, which continued till midnight. During this dreadful discharge, which filled the place with horror and desolation, he attempted the outworks by assault. The Croats attacked the covered way in different places with their usual impetuosity; but were repulsed with considerable loss, by the conduct and resolution of the governor and garrison. These proceedings having made no impression upon Tavenzien, the besieging general had recourse again to negotiation, and offered the most flattering articles of capitulation, which were rejected with disdain. The governor gave him to understand, that the destruction of the town had made no change in his resolution, though it was a practice contrary to the law of arms, as well as to the dictates of common humanity, to begin the siege of a fortress by ruining the inhabitants: Finally, he assured him, he would wait for him upon the ramparts, and defend the place to the utmost of his power. His observation was certainly just: Nothing could be more infamously inhuman than this practice of making war upon the helpless unarmed inhabitants of a town which has the misfortune to be beleaguered; yet the besieger pleaded the example of the Prussian monarch, who had before acted the same tragedy at Dresden. Laudohn being thus set at defiance, continued to batter and bombard, and several subsequent assaults were given to the fortifications.



scene of their operations, we cannot presume to determine ; C H A P.  
 but certain it is, he, in the beginning of July, began his IV.  
 march in two columns through Lusatia, and count Daun  
 being informed of his march, ordered his army to be put  
 in motion. Leaving the army of the empire, and the body  
 of troops under Lacy, to guard Saxony in his absence, he  
 marched with great expedition towards Silesia, in full per-  
 suasion that the Prussian monarch had thither directed his  
 route. On the 7th day of July, the king, knowing that  
 Daun was now removed at a distance, repassed the Pul-  
 nitz, which he had passed but two days before, and advan-  
 ced with the van of his army towards Lichtenberg, in or-  
 der to attack the forces of general Lacy, who was there  
 posted ; but the Austrian retired at his approach. Then  
 the army marched to Marienstern, where the king received  
 intelligence that count Daun was in full march for Louban,  
 having already gained two marches upon the Prussians.  
 Perhaps it was this intimation that determined the king to  
 change his plan, and return to the Elbe. On the 8th day  
 of the month, he repassed the Sprehe, in the neighbour-  
 hood of Bautzen, and marched towards Dresden with ex-  
 traordinary diligence. On the 13th, his army having pas-  
 sed the Elbe at Kadetz, on a bridge of boats, encamped  
 between Pirna and Dresden, which last he resolved to be-  
 siege, in hopes of reducing it before count Daun could re-  
 turn to its relief. How far this expectation was well  
 grounded, we must leave the reader to judge, after having  
 observed, that the place was now much more defensible  
 than it had been when the last attempt of the Austrians  
 upon it miscarried ; that it was secured with a numerous  
 garrison, commanded by general Macguire, an officer of  
 courage and experience. This governor being summoned  
 to surrender, answered, That having the honour to be en-  
 trusted with the defence of the capital, he would maintain  
 it to the last extremity. Batteries were immediately raised  
 against the town on both sides of the Elbe ; and the poor  
 inhabitants subjected to a dreadful visitation, that their  
 calamities might either drive them to despair, or move the  
 heart of the governor to embrace articles of capitulation ; but  
 these expedients proved ineffectual. Though the suburbs to-  
 wards the Pirna gate were attacked and carried, this advan-  
 tage made no impression on general Macguire, who made  
 several vigorous sallies, and took every necessary precau-  
 tion for the defence of the city, encouraged moreover by  
 the vicinity of Lacy's body, and the army of the empire,  
 encamped in an advantageous position near Gros Seydlitz ;  
 and confident that count Daun would hasten to his relief.  
 In this hope he was not disappointed ; the Austrian gene-

BOOK

IV.

1760.

finding himself duped by the stratagem of the Prussian monarch, and being made acquainted with his enterprise against Dresden, instantly wheeled about, and marched back with such rapidity, that, on the 19th day of the month, he reached the neighbourhood of the capital of Saxony. In consequence of his approach, the king of Prussia, whose heavy artillery was now arrived, redoubled his efforts against the city, so as to reduce to ashes the cathedral church, the new square, several noble streets, some palaces, together with the curious manufactory of porcelain. His vengeance must have been levelled against the citizens; for it affected neither the fortifications, nor the Austrian garrison, which count Daun found means to reinforce with sixteen battalions. This supply, and the neighbourhood of three hostile armies, rendered it altogether impossible to prosecute the siege with any prospect of success: The king therefore abandoned the undertaking, withdrew his troops and artillery, and endeavoured to bring Daun to a battle, which that general cautiously avoided.

Marches  
into Silesia.

The fate of this prince seemed now at its crisis. Notwithstanding all the efforts of his brother prince Henry, the Russians were fast advancing to join Laudohn, who had already blocked up Schwidnitz and Neiss, and their junction seemed to threaten the loss of all Silesia. The king had nothing to oppose to superior numbers, but superior activity, of which he determined to avail himself without delay. Instead of making a feint towards Silesia, he resolved to march thither in earnest; and for that purpose, crossing the Elbe, encamped at Dallwitz, on the farther bank of the river, leaving general Hulsen, with fifteen thousand men, in the entrenched camp of Schlettow, to maintain his footing in Saxony. On the 3d day of August he began his march for Silesia, followed by count Daun, with the grand Austrian army, while the detached body under Lacy took post at Rechenberg, and the imperial army encamped at Kesseldorf. Both the Prussians and Austrians marched at the rate of one hundred miles in five days: On the 10th, the king took possession of the camp of Lignitz; and here he seemed in danger of being quite surrounded by the enemy, who occupied the whole ground between Parchwitz and Cosendau, an extent of thirty miles. Count Daun's army formed the centre of this chain, possessing the heights of Wahlstadt and Hochkirk: General Laudohn covered the ground between Jeschkendorf and Coschitz: The rising grounds of Parchwitz were secured by general Nauendorff; and M. de Beck, who formed the left, extended his troops beyond Cosendau. The king marched in the night of the 11th, with a view to

turn the enemy, and reach Jauer ; but at break of day he discovered a new camp at Prausnitz, which consisted of Lacy's detachment, just arrived from Lauban. The Prussians immediately passed the Katzbach, to attack this general, but he made such a skilful disposition for a retreat towards the army of count Daun, that he not only baffled the endeavours of the king to bring him to action, but, by posting himself on the heights of Hennersdorff, anticipated his march to Jauer. In vain the Prussian monarch attempted next day to turn the enemy on the side of the mountains, by Pomsen and Jagersdorff; the roads were found impassable to the ammunition waggons, and the king returned to the camp at Lignitz.

C H A P.

IV.

1760.

While he remained in this situation, he received advice, that four-and twenty thousand Russians, under count Czernichev, had thrown bridges over the Oder at Auras, where they intended to cross that river, and he concluded the enemy had formed a design to close him in, and attack him with their joint forces. Daun had, indeed, projected a plan for surprising him in the night, and had actually put his army in motion for that purpose ; but he was anticipated by the vigilance and good fortune of the Prussian monarch. That prince, reflecting that if he should wait for his adversaries in his camp, he ran the risk of being attacked at the same time by Lacy on his right, by Daun in his front, and by Laudohn on his left, he altered his position, in order to disconcert their operations ; and, on the 14th day of the month, marched to the heights of Pfaffendorff, where he formed his army in order of battle. Receiving intimation, about two in the morning, that Laudohn was in full march, advancing in columns, by Bennowitz, he divided his army into two separate bodies. One of these remained on the ground, in order to maintain the post against any attempts that might be made by count Daun to succour Laudohn ; and that this service might be the more effectually performed, the heights were fortified with batteries, so judiciously disposed as to impede and over-awe the whole Austrian army. The king having taking this precaution, wheeled about with sixteen battalions and thirty squadrons, to fall upon Laudohn as he should advance ; but that general knew nothing of his design, until he himself arrived at the village of Pfaffendorff, about three in the morning, when the day dawning, and a thick fog gradually dispersing, the whole detachment of the Prussian army appeared in order of battle, in a well chosen situation, strengthened with a numerous train of artillery, placed to the best advantage. Laudohn was not a little mortified to find himself caught in his own snare ; but he had advanced too

Desperate  
situation of  
the king of  
Prussia.



BOOK  
IV.

1760.  
He defeats  
Gen. Laudohn, and  
retrieves his  
own affairs.

far to recede, therefore, making a virtue of necessity, resolved to stand an engagement. With this view he formed his troops as well as the time, place, and circumstances would permit; and the Prussians advancing to the attack, a severe action ensued. The king rode along the line to animate the troops, and superintended every part of the charge, hazarding his life in the most dangerous scenes of the battle to such a degree, that his horse was killed under him, and his clothes were shot through in several places. The Austrians maintained the conflict with great obstinacy until six in the morning, when they gave ground, and were pursued to the Katzbach, beyond which the king would not allow his troops to prosecute the advantage they had gained, that they might be able to succour the right, in case mareschal count Daun should succeed in his attempt to advance against them from Lignitz. That general had actually begun his march to fall upon the Prussians on one side, while Laudohn should attack them on the other; but he was not a little surprised to find they were decamped, and when he perceived a thick cloud of smoke at a distance, he immediately comprehended the nature of the king's management. He then attempted to advance by Lignitz; but the troops and artillery which had been left on the height of Pfaffendorff, to dispute his march, were so advantageously disposed, as to render all his efforts abortive. Laudohn is said to have lost in the action above eight thousand men, killed, wounded, and taken, including eighty officers, with twenty-three pair of colours, and eighty-two pieces of cannon; over and above this loss the Austrian general suffered greatly by desertion. The Prussians obtained the victory at the expence of one general, with five hundred men killed, and twelve hundred wounded. Immediately after the action, the victor marched to Parchwitz; while Daun detached prince Lowenstein and general Beck, with the reserve of his army, to join prince Czernichew, who had crossed the Oder at Auras; but he was so intimidated by the defeat at Lignitz, that he forthwith repassed the river, and prince Lowenstein retired on the side of Jauer. By this bold and well conducted adventure, the Prussian monarch not only escaped the most imminent hazard of a total defeat from the joint efforts of two strong armies, but also prevented the dreaded junction of the Russian and Austrian forces.

His business now was to open the communication with Breslau and his brother prince Henry, whom he joined at Newmarcke. The prince, after Laudohn was obliged to relinquish the siege of Breslau, had kept a watchful eye over the motions of the Russian army, which had advanced

into the neighbourhood of that city, and, without all doubt, would have bombarded it from some commanding heights, had not they been prevented by prince Henry, who took possession of these posts, and fortified them with redoubts. The king having freed Breslau from the neighbourhood of his enemies, and being strengthened by the junction with his brother, left a considerable detachment under the command of general Boltze, to protect the country against the Russian irregulars; and advanced with his whole force to the relief of Schweidnitz, which was blocked up by the Austrian army under the command of the mareschal count Daun. In his march he fell upon a separate body under general Beck, made two battalions of Croats prisoners, and dispersed several squadrons. This achievement had such an effect upon the enemy, that they raised the blockade, and retreated with some precipitation to the mountains of Landshut.

C H A P.  
IV.  
1760.

While the king thus exerted himself, with a spirit altogether unexampled, in defending Silesia, general Hulsen, who commanded his troops in Saxony, was exposed to the most imminent danger. Understanding that the army of the empire had formed a design to cut off his communication with Torgau, he quitted his camp at Meissen, and marched to Strehla. The enemy having divided their forces into two bodies, one of them, on the 20th day of August, attacked an advanced post of the Prussians; while the other was disposed in such a manner, as to over-awe Hulse's camp, and prevent him from taking any step for the relief of his battalions, who maintained their ground with difficulty against a superior number of the assailants. In this emergency, the Prussian general ordered his cavalry to make a circuit round a rising ground, and, if possible to charge the enemy in flank. This order was executed with equal vigour and success. They fell upon the imperial army with such impetuosity, as drove their battalions and horse upon each other in the utmost confusion. A considerable number of the enemy were slain, and forty one officers, with twelve hundred men, made prisoners. By this advantage, which was obtained at a very small expence, general Hulsen opened for himself a way to Torgau, whither he instantly retreated, perceiving that the whole army of the imperialists was advancing to cut off his communication with the Elbe. This retreat furnished the enemy with a pretext for claiming the victory.

The Austrians defeated by General Hulsen.

After all these heroic endeavours of the Prussian monarch and his officers, his affairs remained in such a desperate situation as seemed to presage approaching ruin; for, though in person he commanded a numerous and well-ap-

His dangerous situation.

BOOK

IV.

1760.

pointed army, he found it absolutely impossible to guard against the different detachments from the three separate armies of his adversaries. Bodies of Austrian troops scoured the country of Lusatia; the Russians traversed part of Silesia, and made irruptions even into Brandenburg; the imperial army domineered in Saxony; the Swedish army, meeting with no opposition, advanced into the heart of Pomerania; so that the king was not only threatened on every side, but all correspondence between him and his hereditary dominions was at this \* juncture intercepted.

\* In this uncomfortable situation he is said to have written the following letter to the marquis d'Argens, author of the Jewish Spy, and several other elegant performances, a native of France, but residing at Berlin under the shadow and protection of the king's friendship.

"Formerly, my dear marquis, the affair of the 15th of August would have decided a campaign. At present that action is no more than a scratch, a great battle must determine our fate. We shall have one, according to all appearances, very soon; and then, if the event is favourable to us, we may rejoice. It required many stratagems and much address to bring things to this pass. Don't talk to me of danger; the last action cost me only a suit of clothes and a horse. This is buying victory very cheap. I have not had the letter which you mention. We are in a manner blocked up in regard to correspondence, by the Russians on one side the Oder, and by the Austrians on the other. A small skirmish was necessary to clear the way for Coccaii; I hope that he will deliver you my letter; I never was, in the course of my life, in a more embarrassing situation than in this campaign. Believe me, nothing less than a miracle is still necessary to extricate me from the difficulties that I foresee. I shall certainly do my duty when occasion offers; but, my dear marquis, always remember that I pretend not to command fortune, and that I am obliged, in my projects, to leave too much to chance, for want of being able to form any thing more solid. I have the labours of a Hercules to undergo at a time of life when my strength fails me, my infirmities increase, and to speak the truth, when hope, the only consolation of the unhappy, begins to desert me. You are not sufficiently acquainted with the circumstances of affairs to have a clear idea of all the dangers that threaten the state. I know, but conceal them; I keep all my fears to myself, and only communicate to the public my hopes, or the little good news that I can acquaint them with. If the blow that I meditate succeeds, then my dear marquis, it will be time enough to express our joy; but, till then, let us not flatter ourselves, for fear some unexpected bad news should deject us too much.

"I lead here the life of a military monk: I have much to think of about my affairs, and the rest of my time I devote to literature, which is my consolation, as it was of the Consul, the father of his country and of eloquence. I know not if I shall survive this war; but I am determined, in case it should happen, to pass the rest of my days in retirement in the bosom of philosophy and friendship.

"When our correspondence shall be more open, you will oblige me by writing more frequently. I know not where we shall have our winter-quarters. My houses at Breslau were destroyed by the bombardment. Our enemies envy us every thing, even day-light, and the air we breathe. They must, however, leave us some place; and, if it is safe, it will be a treat to receive you there.

"Well, my dear marquis, what has become of the peace with France?—Your nation, you see, is more blind than you imagined. These fools, lose Canada and Pondicherry to please the queen and the czarina. Heaven grant that prince Ferdinand may well reward them for their zeal. The officers, in—



His adversaries, having been hitherto baffled by his activity and resolution in their designs upon Silesia, now meditated a scheme, the execution of which he could not but feel in the most sensible manner. The Russian army being on its retreat from Silesia, count Czernichew was sent with a strong detachment into the Marché of Brandenburg; while a numerous body of Austrians, under Lacy and Bretano, penetrated into the same country from Saxony with instructions to join the Russians at the gates of Berlin. The Prussian general, Hulsén, finding himself too weak to cope with the army of the empire in Misnia, had fallen back to this capital, where he was joined by the troops under general Werner, lately returned from Pomerania; but as their forces, after this junction, did not exceed sixteen thousand men, and the allies advancing against them amounted to forty thousand, they would not pretend to oppose the enemy in the open field, nor to defend a city of such extent, and so imperfectly fortified. Such an attempt would have only exposed their troops to ruin, without being able to save the capital, which, on the contrary, would have been the more severely handled, in consequence of their opposition. They, therefore, resolved to retire, after having repulsed the advanced guard of the Russians under Tottleben, which attacked the gates, and even bombarded the town, before the great armies appeared.

1760.  
Brandenburg  
invaded,  
and Berlin  
taken by  
the Austri-  
ans and  
Russians.

At their approach, the Prussian generals retreated, leaving three weak battalions in the place, in hopes they might be the means of obtaining some sort of terms for the city. They made no resistance, however, but on the first summons proposed articles of capitulation, which being refused, they surrendered themselves prisoners of war. In favour of the city the foreign ministers there residing interposed their mediation with such zeal and success, that tolerable conditions were obtained. The inhabitants were indulged with the free exercise of their religion, and an immunity from violence to their persons and effects. The enemy promised that the Russian irregulars should not enter the town; and that the king's palace should not be violated. These articles being ratified, the Austrian and Russian troops entered the place, where they totally destroyed the magazines, arsenals, and founderies with an immense

nocent of these evils, and the soldiers, will be made the victims, and the illustrious offenders will suffer nothing.

"These are the subjects which offer themselves to me. I was in a writing vein, but I see that I must conclude, lest I should tire you and neglect my own business. Adieu, my dearest marquis. I embrace you, &c."

quantity of military stores and a great number of cannon and small arms: Then they demanded the immediate payment of eight hundred thousand guilders; and afterwards exacted a contribution of one million nine hundred thousand German crowns. Many outrages were committed by the licentious soldiery, in spite of all the precautions which the officers could take to preserve the most exact discipline. The houses of the private inhabitants were tolerably protected, but the king's palace's were subjected to the most rigorous treatment. In the royal palace of Charlottenburg they pillaged and spoiled the rich furniture; they defaced and mutilated the valuable pictures antique statues collected by Cardinal de polignac, and purchased by the house of Brandenburg. The castle of Schonhausen, belonging to the queen, and that of Fredericksfeldt, the property of Margrave Charles, were pillaged of effects to a very considerable value. The palace of Potsdam was effectually protected by prince Esterhasi, who would not suffer one article of furniture or ornament to be touched, but desired leave to take one picture of the king, and two of his German flutes, that he might preserve them as memorials of an illustrious prince, whose heroic character he admired. The Austrian and Russian troops entered Berlin on the 9th day of October, and quit- ted it on the 13th, on hearing that the king was in full march to the relief of his capital. In their retreat, by different routes, from Brandenburg, they drove away all the cattle and horses they could find, ravaged the country, and committed brutal outrages on the inhabitants, which the pretence of retaliation could never excuse. The body of Russians which entered Berlin marched from thence into Poland, by the way of Furstenwalde, while the Austrians took the route of Saxony, from whence they had advanced into Brandenburg. Mean while, the town of Wirttemberg, in that electorate, was reduced by the duke de Deux Ponts, commander of the imperial army, which, in conjunction with the Austrians, made themselves masters also of Torgau and Leipfick.

The king of Prussia, in his march through Lusatia, was still attended by count Daun, at the head of his grand army, and both passed the Elbe about the latter end of October. The Prussian crossed the river at Coswick, where he was joined by the troops under prince Eugene of Wirttemberg and general Hulsen, so that his army now amounted to eighty thousand fighting men, with whom he resolved to strike some stroke of importance. Indeed, at this time, his situation was truly critical. General Laudohn, with a considerable body of Austrians, remained in Silesia;

the Russian army still threatened Breslau, the capital of that country. The imperialists and Austrians had taken possession of all the great towns in Saxony, and were masters on both sides of the Elbe. In the eastern part of Pomerania, the Russians had invested Colberg by sea and land, seemingly determined to reduce the place, that they might have a sea-port, by which they could be supplied with provision, ammunition, necessaries, and reinforcements, without the trouble and inconvenience of a long and laborious march from the banks of the Vistula. On the western side of Pomerania, the war, which had hitherto languished, was renewed by the Swedes with uncommon vivacity. They passed the river Pene without opposition; and obliging general Stullerheim to retreat, advanced as far as Stralsberg. That officer, however, being reinforced, attacked a Swedish post at Passelvalick, slew about five hundred of the enemy, and took an equal number, with six pieces of cannon; but he was not numerous enough to keep the field against their whole army. Thus the Prussian monarch saw himself obliged to abandon Silesia, deprived of all the places he held in Saxony, which had been his best resource, and in danger of being driven into his hereditary country of Brandenburg, which was unable either to maintain, or even to recruit his army. On this emergency, he resolved to make one desperate effort against the grand Austrian army, under count Daun, who had passed the Elbe at Torgau, and advanced to Eulenberg, from whence, however, he retreated to his former camp at Torgau, and the king chose his situation between this last place and Schilda, at Lang-Reichenbach, where his hussars attacked a body of horse under general Brentano, and made four hundred prisoners. The right wing of the Austrians being at Groschwitz, and their left at Torgau, the Prussian king determined to attack them next day, which was the third of November. His design was to march through the wood of Torgau by three different routes, with thirty battalions and fifty squadrons of his left wing: The first line was ordered to advance by the way of Mackrene to Neiden; the second, by Peckhutte to Elsnick; and the third, consisting of cavalry, to penetrate by the wood of Wildenhayn to Vogel-sang. On the other hand, general Zeithen was directed to take the great Leipstick road, with thirty battalions and seventy squadrons of the right; and quitting it at the ponds of Torgau, to attack the villages of Suptitz and Groschwitz. The king's line, in its march, fell in with a corps of Austrians under general Reid, who retired into the wood of Torgau; and another more considerable body, posted in

C H A P.  
IV.  
1760.

Battle of  
Torgau.



BOOK

IV.

1700

the wood of Wildenhayn, likewise retreated to Groschutz, after having fired some pieces of artillery: But the dragoons of St Ignon, being inclosed between two columns of Prussian infantry, were either killed or taken. By two in the afternoon, the king had penetrated through the wood to the plain of Neiden, from whence another body of the enemy retired to Torgau, where a continued noise of cannon and small arms declared that general Zeithen was already engaged. The Prussians immediately advanced at a quicker pace, and passing the morasses near Neiden, inclined to the right in three lines, and soon came to action. Daun had chosen a very advantageous position: His right extended to Groschwitz, and his left to Zinne; while his infantry occupied some eminences along the road to Leipzick, and his front was strengthened with no less than two hundred pieces of cannon. His second line was disposed on an extent of ground, which terminated in hillocks towards the Elbe; and against this the king directed his attack. He had already given his troops to understand, that his affairs were in such a situation, they must either conquer or perish, and they began the battle with the most desperate impetuosity; but they met with such a warm reception from the artillery, small arms, and in particular from the Austrian carabiniers, that their grenadiers were shattered and repulsed. The second charge, though enforced with incredible vigour, was equally unsuccessful: Then the king ordered his cavalry to advance, and they fell upon some regiments of infantry with such fury as obliged them to give way. These, however, were compelled to retire, in their turn, before about seventy battalions of the enemy, who advanced towards Torgau, stretching with their right to the Elbe, and their left to Zinne. While the prince of Holstein rallied his cavalry, and returned to the charge, the third line of Prussian infantry attacked the vineyard of Suptitz, and general Zeithen, with the right wing, took the enemy in the rear. This disposition threw the Austrians into disorder, which was greatly augmented by the disaster of count Daun, who was dangerously wounded in the thigh, and carried off the field of battle. But the Prussians could not pursue their victory, because the action had lasted until nine; and the night being unusually dark, facilitated the retreat of the enemy, who crossed the Elbe on three bridges of boats thrown over the river at Torgau. The victor possessed the field of battle, with seven thousand prisoners, including two hundred officers, twenty-nine pair of colours, one standard, and about forty pieces of cannon. The carnage was very great on both sides: About three thousand Prussians were killed, and

The Austrians defeated.

five thousand wounded; and, in the first attacks, two general officers, with fifteen hundred soldiers, were made prisoners by the enemy. The king, as usual, exposed his person in every part of the battle, and a musket-ball grazed upon his breast. In the morning, the king of Prussia entered Torgau: Then he secured Missen, and took possession of Freyberg; so that, in consequence of this well-timed victory, his position was nearly the same as at the opening of the campaign.

The Austrians, however, notwithstanding this check, maintained their ground in the neighbourhood of Dresden; while the Prussians were distributed in quarters of cantonment in and about Leipstick and Meissen. As the Austrian general had, after the battle, recalled his detachments, general Laudohn abandoned Landshut, which again fell into the hands of the Prussians, and the imperial army was obliged to retire into Franconia. The Swedes having penetrated a good way into Pomerania, returned again to their winter-quarters at Stralsund; and the Russian generals measured back their way to the Vistula: So that the confederates gained little else in the course of this campaign, but the contributions which they raised in Berlin, and the open country of Brandenburg. Had all the allies been heartily bent upon crushing the Prussian monarch, one would imagine the Russians and Swedes might have joined their forces in Pomerania, and made good their winter-quarters in Brandenburg, where they could have been supplied with magazines from the Baltic, and been at hand to commence their operations in the spring: But, in all probability, such an establishment in the empire would have given umbrage to the Germanic body.

The diet of Poland being assembled in the beginning of October, the king entertained the most sanguine hope they would take some resolution in his favour; but the partisans of Prussia frustrated all his endeavours: One of the deputies protesting against holding a diet while there were foreign troops in the kingdom, the assembly broke up in a tumultuous manner, even before they had chosen a marshal. The diet of Sweden, which was convoked about the same period, seemed determined to proceed upon business. They elected count Axel Persson their grand marshal, in opposition to count Horn, by a great majority; which was an unlucky circumstance for the Prussian interest at Stockholm, inasmuch as the same majority obstinately persisted in opinion, that the war should be prosecuted in the spring with redoubled vigour, and the army in Germany reinforced to the number of at least thirty thousand fighting men. This unfavourable cir-

C H A P.

IV.

1760.

Both armies go into quarters of cantonment.

Diets of Poland and Sweden.

BOOK

IV.



1760.

Intimation  
by the king  
of Prussia.

cumstance made but little impression upon the Prussian monarch, who had maintained his ground with surprising resolution and success since the beginning of the campaign, and now enjoyed in prospect the benefit of winter, which he is said to have termed his best auxiliary.

The animosity which inflamed the contending parties was not confined to the operations in war; but broke out, as usual, in printed declarations, which the belligerent powers diffused all over Europe. In the beginning of the season, the states of the circle of Westphalia had been required, by the Imperial court, to furnish their contingent of troops against the king of Prussia, or to commute for this contingent with a sum of money. In consequence of this demand some of the Westphalian estates had sent deputies to confer with the assembly of the circle of Cologne; and to these the king signified, by a declaration, dated at Munster, that as this demand of money, instead of troops, was no less extraordinary than contrary to the constitutions of the empire, should they comply with it, or even continue to assist his enemies either with troops or money, he would consider them as having actually taken part in the war against him and his allies, and treat them accordingly on all occasions. This intimation seems to have produced little effect in his favour. The duke of Mecklenbourg adhered to the opposite cause; and the elector of Cologne co-operated with the French in their designs against Hanover. By way of retaliation for this partiality, the Prussians ravaged the country of Mecklenbourg and the Hanoverians levied contributions in the territories of Cologne. The parties thus aggrieved had recourse to complaints and remonstrances. The duke's envoy at Ratisbon communicated a rescript to the imperial ministers, representing, that the Prussian troops under general Werner and colonel de Belling, had distressed his country in the autumn by grievous extortions: That afterwards prince Eugene of Wirtemberg, in the service of Prussia, had demanded an exorbitant quantity of provisions, with some millions of money, and a great number of recruits; or in lieu of these, that the duke's forces should act under the Prussian banner. He therefore declared, that as the country of Mecklenbourg was impoverished, and almost depopulated by these oppressions, the duke would find himself obliged to take measures for the future security of his subjects, if not immediately favoured with such assistance from the court of Vienna, as would put a stop to these violent proceedings. This declaration was, by some considered as the prelude of his renouncing his engagements with the house of Austria. As the imperial court



C H A P.  
IV.

1760.

had threatened to put the elector of Hanover under the ban of the empire, in consequence of the hostilities which his troops had committed in the electorate of Cologne, his resident at Ratisbon delivered to the ministers who assisted at the diet, a memorial, remonstrating, that the emperor hath no power, singly, to subject any prince to the ban, or declare him a rebel; and that by arrogating such a power, he exposed his authority to the same contempt into which the pope's bulls of excommunication were so justly fallen. With respect to the elector of Cologne, he observed, that this prince was the first who commenced hostilities, by allowing his troops to co-operate with the French in their invasion of Hanover, and by celebrating with rejoicings the advantages which they had gained in that electorate: He, therefore, gave the estates of the empire to understand, that the best way of screening their subjects from hostile treatment, would be a strict observance of neutrality in the present disputes of the empire.

This was a strain much more effectual among princes and powers who are generally actuated by interested motives, than was the repetition of complaints, equally pathetic and unavailing, uttered by the unfortunate king of Poland, elector, of Saxony. The damage done to his capital by the last attempt of the Prussian monarch on that city, affected the old king in such a manner, that he published at Vienna an appeal to all the powers of Europe, from the cruelty and unprecedented outrages which distinguished the conduct of his adversaries in Saxony. All Europe pitied the hard fate of this exiled prince, and sympathised with the disasters of his country; but, in the breasts of his enemies, reasons of state and convenience over-ruled the suggestions of humanity; and his friends had hitherto exerted themselves in vain for the deliverance of his people.

From this detail of continental affairs, our attention is recalled to Great Britain, by an incident of a very interesting nature; an account of which, however, we shall postpone until we have recorded the success that, in the course of this year attended the British arms in the East-Indies. We have already observed, that colonel Coote, after having defeated the French general Lally in the field, and reduced divers of the enemy's settlements on the coast of Coromandel, at length cooped them up within the walls of Pondicherry, the principal seat of the French East India company, large, populous, well fortified, and secured with a numerous garrison, under the immediate command of their general. In the month of October, admiral Stevens sailed from Trincomalé with all his squadron, in or-

BOOK

IV.

1760.

der to its being refitted, except five sail of the line, which he left under the command of captain Haldane, to block up Pondicherry by sea, while Mr. Coote carried on his operations by land. By this disposition, and the vigilance of the British officers, the place was so hampered, as to be greatly distressed for want of provisions, even before the siege could be undertaken in form; for the rainy season rendered all regular approaches impracticable. These rains being abated by the 26th day of November, colonel Coote directed the engineers to pitch upon proper places for erecting batteries that should enfilade or flank the works of the garrison, without exposing their own men to any severe fire from the enemy. Accordingly, four batteries were constructed in different places, so as to answer these purposes, and opened altogether on the 8th day of December, at midnight. Though raised at a considerable distance, they were plied with good effect, and the besieged returned the fire with great vivacity. This mutual cannonading continued until the 29th day of the month, when the engineers were employed in raising another battery, near enough to effect a breach in the north-west counter-guard and curtain. Though the approaches were retarded some days by a violent storm, which almost ruined the works, the damage was soon repaired: A considerable post was taken from the enemy by assault, and afterwards regained by the French grenadiers, through the timidity of the seapoys by whom it was occupied. By the 15th day of January a second battery being raised within point-blank, a breach was made in the curtain; the west face and flank of the north-west bastion were ruined, and the guns of the enemy entirely silenced. The garrison and inhabitants of Pondicherry were now reduced to an extremity of famine which would admit of no hesitation. General Lally sent a colonel, attended by the chief of the Jesuits, and two civilians, to Mr. Coote, with proposals of surrendering the garrison prisoners of war, and demanding a capitulation in behalf of the French East India company. On this last subject he made no reply; but next morning took possession of the town and citadel, where he found a great quantity of artillery, ammunition, small arms, and military stores; then he secured the garrison, amounting to above two thousand Europeans. Lally made a gallant defence, and, had he been properly supplied with provision, the conquest of the place would not have been so easily achieved. He certainly flattered himself with the hope of being supplied; otherwise an officer of his experience would have demanded a capitulation before he was reduced to the necessity of acquiescing in any terms the besieger

might have thought proper to impose. That he spared no pains to procure supplies, appears from an intercepted letter written by this commander to monsieur Raymond, French resident at Pullicat.—The billet is no bad sketch of the writer's character, which seems to have a strong tincture of oddity and extravagance. "Monsieur Raymond—the English squadron is no more, Sir—of the twelve ships they had in our road, seven are lost, crews and all; the other four dismasted; and no more than one frigate hath escaped—therefore, lose not an instant in sending chelings upon chelings, laden with rice —The Dutch have nothing to fear now. Besides, according to the law of nations, they are only restricted from sending us provisions in their own bottoms; and we are no longer blockaded by sea—The salvation of Pondicherry hath been once in your power already: If you neglect this opportunity, it will be entirely your own fault—don't forget some small chelings also—offer great rewards—in four days I expect seventeen Mahrattas.—In short, risk all—attempt all—force all, and send us some rice, should it be but half a garse at a time."

By the reduction of Pondicherry, the French interest was annihilated on the coast of Coromandel, and therefore of the utmost importance to the British nation. It may be doubted, however, whether colonel Coote, with all his spirit, vigilance, and military talents, could have succeeded in this enterprise without the assistance of the squadron, which co-operated with him by sea, and effectually excluded all succour from the besieged. It must be owned, for the honour of the service, that no incident interrupted the good understanding which was maintained between the land and sea-officers, who vied with each other in contributing their utmost efforts towards the success of the expedition. On the 25th day of December, rear-admiral Stevens arrived with four ships of the line, having parted with rear-admiral Cornish and his division in stormy weather: But he joined them at Pondicherry before the place was surrendered. On the 1st day of January, a violent tempest obliged admiral Stevens to slip his cables and put to sea, where he parted with the rest of his squadron; and when in three days he returned to the road of Pondicherry, he had the mortification to find, that his division had suffered severely from the storm. The ships of war called the Duke of Aquitaine and the Sunderland, foundered in the storm, and their crews perished. The Newcastle, the Queenborough, and the Protector fireship, were driven on shore, and destroyed; but the men were saved

Part of British  
squadron wreck-  
ed.



B O O K

IV



1760.

together with the cannon stores, and provisions. Many other ships sustained considerable damage, which, however was soon repaired. Admiral Stevens having intercepted the letter inserted above from Lally to Raymond, immediately dispatched letters to the Dutch and Danish settlements on this coast, intimating, that notwithstanding the insinuations of general Lally, he had eleven sail of the line, with two frigates, under his command, all fit for service, in the road of Pondicherry, which was closely invested and blockaded both by sea and land: He, therefore, declared, that as in that case it was contrary to the law of nations for any neutral power to relieve or succour the besieged, he was determined to seize any vessel that should attempt to throw provisions into the place.

While the arms of Great Britain still prospered in every effort tending to the real interest of the nation, an event happened, which, for a moment, obscured the splendour of her triumphs; and could not but be very alarming to those German allies, whom her liberality had enabled to maintain an expensive and sanguinary war of humour and ambition. On the 25th day of October, George II. king of Great Britain, without any previous disorder, was, in the morning suddenly seized with the agony of death, at the palace at Kensington. He had risen at his usual hour drunk his chocolate, and enquired about the wind, as anxious for the arrival of the foreign mails: Then he opened a window of his apartment, and perceiving the weather was serene, declared he would walk in the garden. In a few minutes after this declaration, while he remained alone in his chamber, he fell down upon the floor; the noise of his fall brought his attendants into the room, who lifted him on the bed, where he desired, in a faint voice, that the princess Amelia, might be called; but before she could reach the apartment he had expired. An attempt was made to bleed him, but without effect; and indeed his malady was far beyond the reach of art; for when the cavity of the thorax or chest was opened, and inspected by the serjeant-surgeons, they found the right ventricle of the heart actually ruptured, and a great quantity of blood discharged through the aperture into the surrounding pericardium; so that he must have died instantaneously, in consequence of the effusion. The case, however was so extraordinary, that we question whether there is such another instance upon record.—A rupture of this nature appears the more remarkable, as it happened to a prince of a healthy constitution, unaccustomed to excess, and far advanced beyond that period of life, when the blood might be supposed to flow with a dangerous impetuosity.

Death of  
George II.

Thus died George II. at the age of seventy-seven, after a long reign of thirty-four years, distinguished by a variety of important events, and chequered with a vicissitude of character and fortune. He was in his person rather lower than the middle size, well shaped, erect, with eyes remarkably prominent, a high nose, and fair complexion. In his disposition he is said to have been hasty, prone to anger, especially in his youth, yet soon appeased; otherwise mild, moderate, and humane: In his way of living, temperate, regular, and so methodical in every branch of private economy, that his attention descended to objects which a great king (perhaps) had better overlook. He was fond of military pomp and parade; and personally brave. He loved war as a soldier; he studied it as a science; and corresponded on this subject with some of the greatest officers whom Germany has produced. The extent of his understanding, and the splendour of his virtue, we shall not presume to ascertain, or attempt to display; we rather wish for opportunities to expatiate on his munificence and liberality; his generous regard to genius and learning; his royal encouragement and protection of those arts by which a nation is at once benefited and adorned. With respect to his government, it very seldom deviated from the institutions of law; or encroached upon private property; or interfered with the common administration of justice. The circumstances that chiefly marked his public character, were a predilection for his native country, and a close attention to the political interests of the Germanic body; points and principles to which he adhered with the most invincible fortitude; and if ever the blood and treasure of Great Britain were sacrificed to these considerations, we ought not so much to blame the prince, who acted from the dictates of natural affection, as we should detest a succession of venal ministers, all of whom in their turns devoted themselves, soul and body, to the gratification of this passion, or partiality, so prejudicial to the true interest of their country.

The reign of George II. produced many revolutions, as well in the internal schemes of economy and administration, as in the external projects of political connexions; revolutions that exposed the frailties of human nature, and demonstrated the instability of systems founded upon convenience. In the course of this reign, a standing army was, by dint of ministerial influence, engrafted on the constitution of Great Britain. A fatal stroke was given to the liberty of the press, by the act subjecting all dramatic writings to the inspection of a licenser. The great machine of corruption, contrived to secure a constant

C H A P.  
IV.

1760.  
His character.

Abstract of  
remarkable  
events in  
his reign.

B O O K  
IV.

1760.

majority in parliament, was overturned, and the inventor of it obliged to quit the reins of government. Professed patriots resigned the principles which they had long endeavoured to establish, and listed themselves for the defence of that fortress, against which their zeal and talents had been levelled. The management of a mighty kingdom was consigned into the hands of a motley administration, ministers without knowledge, and men without integrity, whose councils were timid, weak and wavering; whose folly and extravagance exposed the nation to ridicule and contempt; by whose ignorance and presumption it was reduced to the verge of ruin. The kingdom was engaged in a quarrel truly national, and commenced a necessary war on national principles; but that war was starved, and the chief strength of the nation transferred to the continent of Europe, in order to maintain an unnecessary war, in favour of a family whose pride and ambition can be equalled by nothing but its insolence and ingratitude. While the strength of the nation was thus exerted abroad for the support of worthless allies, and a dangerous rebellion raged in the bowels of the kingdom, the sovereign was insulted by his ministers, who deserted his service at that critical juncture, and refused to resume their functions, until he had truckled to the petulant humour, and dismissed a favourite servant, of whose superior talents they were meanly jealous. Such an unprecedented secession at any time would have merited the imputation of insolence; but at that period, when their sovereign was perplexed and embarrassed by a variety of dangers and difficulties; when his crown, and even his life, was at stake, to throw up their places, abandon his councils, and, as far as in them lay, detach themselves from his fortune, was a step so likely to aggravate the disorder of the nation, so big with cruelty, ingratitude, and sedition, that it seems to deserve an appellation which, however, we do not think proper to bestow. An inglorious war was succeeded by an ignominious peace, which proved of short duration; yet in this interval the English nation exhibited such a proof of commercial opulence as astonished all Europe. At the close of a war which had drained it of so much treasure, and increased the public debt to an enormous burthen, it acquiesced under such a reduction of interest, as one would hardly think the ministry durst have proposed, even before one half of the national debt was contracted. A much more unpopular step was a law that passed for naturalizing the Jews—a law so odious to the people in general, that it was soon repealed, at the request of that minister by whom it had been chiefly patronised. An ill-



concerted peace was in a little time productive of fresh hostilities, and another war with France, which Britain began to prosecute under unfavourable auspices. Then the whole political system of Germany was inverted. The king of England abandoned the interest of that house which he had in the former war so warmly espoused, and took into his bosom a prince whom he had formerly considered as his inveterate enemy. The unpropitious beginning of this war against France being imputed to the misconduct of the administration, excited such a ferment among the people, as seemed to threaten a dangerous insurrection. Every part of the kingdom resounded with the voice of dissatisfaction, which did not even respect the throne. The king found himself obliged to accept of a minister presented by the people, and this measure was attended with consequences as favourable as his wish could form, From that instant all clamour was hushed; all opposition ceased. The enterprising spirit of the new minister seemed to diffuse itself through all the operations of the war; and conquest every where attended the efforts of the British arms. Now appeared the fallacy of those maxims, and the falsehood of those assertions, by which former ministers had established and endeavoured to excuse the practices of corruption. The supposed disaffection, which had been insisted on as the source of parliamentary opposition, now entirely vanished; nor was it found necessary to use sinister means for securing a majority, in order to answer the purposes of the administration. England for the first time, saw a minister of state in full possession of popularity; the faithful servant of the crown; the universal darling of the people. Under the auspices of this minister, it saw a national militia formed, and trained to discipline by the invincible spirit of a few patriots, who pursued this salutary measure in the face of unwearied opposition, discouraged by the jealousy of a court, and ridiculed by all the venal retainers to a standing army. Under his ministry it saw the military genius of Great Britain revive, and shine with redoubled lustre; it saw her interest and her glory coincide, and an immense extent of country added by conquest to her dominions. The people, confiding in the integrity and abilities of their own minister, and elevated by the repeated sounds of triumph, became enamoured of the war, and granted such liberal subsidies for its support, as no other minister would have presumed to ask, as no other nation believed they could afford. Nor did they murmur at seeing great part of their treasure diverted into foreign channels; nor did they seem to bestow a serious thought on the



accumulating load of the national debt, which already exceeded the immense sum of one hundred millions.

In a word, they were intoxicated with victory ; and as the king happened to die in the midst of their transports occasioned by the final conquest of Canada, their good humour garnished his character with a prodigality of encomiums. A thousand pens were drawn to point out the beauties and sublimity of his character, in poetry as well as prose. They extolled him above Alexander in courage and heroism, above Augustus in liberality, Titus in clemency, Antoninus in piety and benevolence, Solomon in wisdom and St. Louis in devotion. Such hyperbolical eulogiums served only to throw the ridicule upon a character, which was otherwise respectable. The two universities vied with each other in lamenting his death, and each published a huge collection of elegies on the subject : Nor did they fail to exalt his praise, with the warmest expressions of affection and regret, in the compliments of condolence and congratulation which they presented to his successor. The same panegyric and pathos appeared in all the addresses with which every other community in the kingdom approached the throne of our present sovereign inasmuch, that we may venture to say, no prince was ever more popular at the time of his decease. The English are naturally warm and impetuous ; and, in generous natures, affection is as apt as any other passion to run riot. The sudden death of the king was lamented as a national misfortune by many, who felt a truly filial affection for their country ; not that they implicitly subscribed to all the exaggerated praise which had been so liberally poured forth on his character ; but because the nation was deprived of him at a critical juncture, while involved in a dangerous and expensive war, of which he had been personally the chief mover and support. they knew the burden of royalty devolved upon a young prince, who, though heir apparent to the crown, and already arrived at the years of maturity, had never been admitted to any share of the administration, nor made acquainted with any schemes or secrets of state. The real character of the new king was very little known to the generality of the nation. They dreaded an abrupt change of measures, which might have rendered useless all the advantages obtained in the course of the war. As they were ignorant of his connections, they dreaded a revolution in the ministry, which might fill the kingdom with clamour and confusion. But the greatest shock occasioned by his decease was undoubtedly among our allies and fellow-subjects in Germany, who saw themselves suddenly deprived of their sole

C H A P.  
IV.

1760.

prop and patron, at a time when they could not pretend, of themselves, to make head against the numerous enemies by whom they were surrounded. But all these doubts and apprehensions vanished like mists before the rising sun; and the people of great Britain enjoyed the inexpressible pleasure of seeing their loss repaired in such a manner as must have amply fulfilled the most sanguine wish of every friend to his country.

The commerce of Great Britain continued to increase during the whole course of this reign; but this increase was not the effect of extraordinary encouragement. On the contrary, the necessities of government, the growing expences of the nation, and the continual augmentation of the public debt, obliged the legislature to hamper trade with manifold and grievous impositions; its increase, therefore, must have been owing to the natural progress of industry and adventure, extending themselves to that farthest line or limit, beyond which they will not be able to advance; when the tide of traffic has flowed to its highest mark, it will then begin to recede in a gradual ebb, until it is shrunk within the narrow limits of its original channel. War, which naturally impedes the traffic of other nations, opened new sources to the merchants of Great Britain; the superiority of her naval power had crushed the navigation of France, her great rival in commerce, so that she now supplies, on her own terms, all those foreign markets, at which, in time of peace, she was underfold by that dangerous competitor. Thus her trade was augmented to a surprising pitch; and this great augmentation alone enabled her to maintain the war at such an enormous expence. As this advantage will cease when the French are at liberty to re-establish their commerce, and prosecute it without molestation, it would be for the interest of Great Britain to be at continual variance with that restless neighbour, provided the contest could be limited to the operations of a sea-war, in which England would probably be always invincible and victorious.

The powers of the human mind were freely and fully exercised in this reign. Considerable progress was made in mathematics and astronomy by divers individuals; among whom we number Sanderson, Bradley, Maclaurin, Smith, and the two Simpsens. Natural philosophy became a general study, and the new doctrine of electricity grew into fashion. Different methods were discovered for rendering sea-water potable and sweet; and divers useful hints were communicated to the public by the learned doctor Stephen Hales, who directed all his researches and experiments to the benefit of Society. The study of alchymy.

Religion  
and philo-  
sophy.



B O O K

IV.

1760.

my no longer prevailed; but the art of chymistry was perfectly understood, and assiduously applied to the purposes of sophistication. The clergy of Great Britain were generally learned, pious, and exemplary. Sherlock, Hoadley, Secker, and Conybeare were promoted to the first dignities of the church. Warburton, who had long signalized himself by the strength and boldness of his genius, his extensive capacity, and profound erudition, at length obtained the mitre. But these promotions were granted to reasons of state convenience, and personal interest, rather than as rewards of extraordinary merit. Many other ecclesiastics of worth and learning were totally overlooked. Nor was ecclesiastical merit confined to the established church. Many instances of extraordinary genius, unaffected piety, and universal moderation, appeared among the dissenting ministers of Great Britain and Ireland; among these we particularize the elegant, the primitive Foster; the learned, ingenious, and penetrating Leland.

Fanaticism.

The progress of reason, and free cultivation of the human mind, had not, however, entirely banished those ridiculous sects and schisms of which the kingdom had been formerly so productive. Imposture and fanaticism still hung upon the skirts of religion. Weak minds were seduced by the delusions of a superstition styled Methodism, raised upon the affectation of superior sanctity, and maintained by pretensions to divine illumination. Many thousands in the lower ranks of life were infected with this species of enthusiasm, by the unwearied endeavours of a few obscure preachers, such as Whitfield, and the two Wesleys, who propagated their doctrines to the most remote corners of the British dominions, and found means to lay the whole kingdom under contribution. Fanaticism also formed a league with faulse philosophy. One Hutchinson, a visionary, intoxicated with the fumes of Rabbinical learning, pretended to deduce all demonstration from Hebrew roots, and to confine all human knowledge to the five books of Moses. His disciples became numerous after his death. With the Methodists, they denied the merit of good works, and bitterly inveighed against Newton as an ignorant pretender, who had presumed to set up his own ridiculous chimeras in opposition to the sacred philosophy of the Pentateuch. But the most extraordinary sect which distinguished this reign was that of the Moravians, or Hernhutters, imported from Germany by count Zinzendorf, who might have been termed the Melchizedeck of his followers, inasmuch as he assumed among them the threefold character of prophet, priest, and king. They could not be so properly styled a sect, as the disciples of an original, who had

invented a new system of religion. Their chief adoration was paid to the second person in the Trinity: The first they treated with the most shocking neglect. Some of their tenets were blasphemous, some indecent, and others ridiculously absurd. Their discipline was a strange mixture of devotion and impurity. Their exterior worship consisted of hymns, prayers, and sermons; the hymns extremely ludicrous, and often indecent, alluding to the side-hole or wound which Christ received from a spear in his side, while he remained upon the cross. Their sermons frequently contained very gross incentives to the work of propagation. Their private exercises are said to have abounded with such rites and mysteries as we cannot explain with any regard to decorum. They professed a community of goods, and were governed as one family, in temporals as well as spirituals, by a council, or kind of presbytery, in which the count, as their ordinary, presided. In cases of doubt, or of great consequence, these pretended to consult the Saviour, and to decide from immediate inspiration; so that they boasted of being under the immediate direction of a Theocracy; though, in fact, they were slaves to the most dangerous kind of despotism: For, as often as any individual of the community presumed to think for himself, or differ in opinion from the ordinary, and his band of associates, the oracle decreed that he should be instantly sent upon the mission which they had fixed in Greenland, or to the colony they had established in Pennsylvania. As these religionists consisted chiefly of manufacturers, who appeared very sober, orderly, and industrious; and their chief declared his intention of prosecuting works of public emolument, they obtained a settlement under a parliamentary sanction in England, where they soon made a considerable number of proselytes, before their principles were fully discovered and explained.

C H A P.  
IV.  
1760.

Many ingenious treatises on metaphysics and morality appeared in the course of this reign, and a philosophical spirit of enquiry diffused itself to the farthest extremities of the united kingdom. Though few discoveries of importance were made in medicine, yet that art was well understood in all its different branches, and many of its professors distinguished themselves in other provinces of literature. Besides the medical essays of London and Edinburgh, the physician's library was enriched with many useful modern productions; with the works of the classical Friend, the elegant Mead, accurate Huxham, and the philosophical Pringle. The art of midwifery was elucidated by science, reduced to fixed principles, and almost wholly consigned into the hands of men-practitioners. The researches of anatomy were prosecuted to some curious dis-

Metaphysics and  
Medicine

BOOK  
IV.1760.  
Agriculture.

coveries, by the ingenuity and dexterity of a Hunter and a Monro. The numerous hospitals in London contributed to the improvement of surgery, which was brought to perfection under the auspices of a Cheselden and a Sharpe. The advantages of agriculture, which had long flourished in England, extended themselves gradually to the most remote and barren provinces of the island.

## Mechanics.

The mechanic powers were well understood, and judiciously applied to many useful machines of necessity and convenience. The mechanical arts had attained to all that perfection which they were capable of acquiring; but the avarice and oppression of contractors obliged the handicraftsman to exert his ingenuity, not in finishing his work well but in affording it cheap; in purchasing bad materials, and performing his task in a hurry; in concealing flaws, substituting show for solidity, and sacrificing reputation to the thirst of lucre. Thus, many of the English manufacturers, being found slight and unserviceable, grew into discredit abroad; thus the art of producing them more perfect may in time be totally lost at home. The cloths now made in England are inferior in texture and fabric to those which were manufactured in the beginning of the century; and the same judgement may be pronounced upon almost every article of hardware. The razors, knives, scissars, hatchets, swords, and other edge-utensils, prepared for exportation, are generally ill-tempered, half-finished, flawed, or brittle; and the muskets, which are sold for seven or eight shillings a-piece to the exporter, so carelessly and unconscientiously prepared, that they cannot be used without imminent danger of mutilation; accordingly, one hardly meets with a negro man upon the coast of Guinea, in the neighbourhood of the British settlements, who has not been wounded or maimed in some member, by the bursting of the English fire-arms. The advantages of this traffic, carried on at the expence of character and humanity, will naturally cease, whenever those Africans can be supplied more honestly by the traders of any other nation.

## Genius.

Genius in writing spontaneously arose, and though neglected by the great, flourished under the culture of a public which had pretensions to taste, and piqued itself on encouraging literary merit. Swift and Pope we have mentioned on another occasion. Young still survived, a venerable monument of poetical talents. Thomson, the poet of the Seasons, displayed a luxuriancy of genius in describing the beauties of nature. Akenfide and Armstrong excelled in didactic poetry. Even the Epopœa did not disdain an English dress, but appeared to advantage



in the *Leonidas* of Glover, and the *Epigoniad* of Wilkie. The public acknowledged a considerable share of dramatic merit in the tragedies of Young, Mallet and Home, and some other less distinguished authors. Very few regular comedies, during this period, were exhibited on the English theatre, which, however, produced many less laboured pieces, abounding with satire, wit, and humour. The *Careless Husband* of Cibber, and *Suspicious Husband* of Hoadly, are the only very modern comedies that bid fair for reaching posterity. The exhibitions of the stage were improved to the most exquisite entertainment, by the talents and management of Garrick, who greatly surpassed all his predecessors of this, and perhaps every other nation in his genius for acting, in the sweetness and variety of his tones; the irresistible magic of his eye; the fire and vivacity of his action, the elegance of attitude, and the whole pathos of expression. Quin excelled in dignity and declamation, as well as in exhibiting some characters of humour equally exquisite and peculiar. Cibber breathed the whole soul of female tenderness and passion, and Pritchard displayed all the dignity of distress. That Great Britain was not barren of poets at this period appears from the detached performances of Johnson, Mason, Gray, the two Whiteheads; and the two Wartons, besides a great number of other bards, who have sported in lyric poetry, and acquired the applause of their fellow-citizens. Candidates for literary fame appeared even in the higher sphere of life, embellished by the nervous stile, superior sense, and extensive erudition of a Corke; by the delicate taste, the polished muse, and tender feelings of a Lyttleton. King shone unrivalled in Roman eloquence. Even the female sex distinguished themselves by their taste and ingenuity. Miss Carter rivalled the celebrated Dacier in learning and critical knowledge; and Mrs. Lennox signalized herself by many successful efforts of genius, both in poetry and prose. The genius of Cervantes was transfused into the novels of Fielding, who painted the characters, and ridiculed the follies of life with equal strength humour and propriety. The field of history and biography was cultivated by many writers of ability, among whom we distinguish the copious Guthrie, the circumstantial Ralph, the laborious Carte, the learned and elegant Robertson, and, above all, the ingenious, penetrating, and comprehensive Hume, whom we rank among the first writers of the age, both as an historian and philosopher. Nor let us forget the merit conspicuous in the works of Campbell, remarkable for candour, intelligence, and precision, Johnson, inferior to none in philosophy,

C H A P.  
IV.  
1760.

philology, poetry, and classical learning, stands foremost as an essayist, justly admired for the dignity, strength, and variety of his stile, as well as for the agreeable manner in which he investigates the human heart, tracing every interesting emotion, and opening all the sources of morality. The laudable aim of enlisting the passions on the side of virtue was successfully pursued by Richardson, in his *Pamela*, *Clarissa*, and *Grandison*; a species of writing equally new and extraordinary, where, mingled with much superfluity, we find a sublime system of ethics, an amazing knowledge and command of human nature. Many of the Greek and Roman classics made their appearance in English translations, which were favourably received as works of merit: Among these we place, after pope's *Homer*, *Virgil* by Pitt and Warton, *Horace* by Francis, *Polybius* by Hampton, and *Sophocles* by Franklin. The war introduced a variety of military treatises, chiefly translated from the French language; and a free country, like Great Britain, will always abound with political tracts and lucubrations. Every literary production of merit, calculated for amusement or instruction, that appeared in any country or language of christendom, was immediately imported, and naturalised among the English people. Never was the pursuit after knowledge so universal, or literary merit more regarded, than at this juncture, by the body of the British nation; but it was honoured by no attention from the throne, and little indulgence did it reap from the liberality of particular patrons. The reign of queen Anne was propitious to the fortunes of Swift and Pope, who lived in all the happy pride of independence. Young, sequestered from courts and preferment, possessed a moderate benefice in the country, and employed his time in a conscientious discharge of his ecclesiastical functions. Thomson, with the most benevolent heart that ever warmed the human breast, maintained a perpetual war with the difficulties of a narrow fortune. He enjoyed a place in chancery by the bounty of lord Talbot, of which he was divested by the succeeding chancellor. He afterwards enjoyed a small pension from Frederick prince of Wales, which was withdrawn in the sequel. About two years before his death, he obtained, by the interest of his friend lord Lyttleton, a comfortable place; but he did not live to taste the blessing of easy circumstances, and died in debt\*. None of the rest whom we have named enjoyed

\* However he was neglected when living, his memory has been honoured with peculiar marks of public regard, in an ample inscription for a new edition of his works, the profits of which has been employed in erecting a monument to his fame in Westminster Abbey; a subscription to which his

any share of the royal bounty, except W. Whitehead, C H A P. who succeeded to the place of lauret at the death of Cibber, IV. and some of them, whose merit was the most universally acknowledged, remained exposed to all the storms of indigence, and all the stings of mortification. While the queen lived, some countenance was given to learning. She conversed with Newton, and corresponded with Leibnitz. She took pains to acquire popularity: The royal family, on certain days, dined in public, for the satisfaction of the people: The court was animated with a freedom of spirit and vivacity, which rendered it at once brilliant and agreeable. At her death that spirit began to languish, and a total stagnation of gaiety and good humour ensued. It was succeeded by a fallen calm, an ungracious reserve, and a still rotation of insipid forms\*.

1760.

England was not defective in other arts that embellish and amuse. Music became a fashionable study, and its professors generally carested by the public. An Italian opera was maintained at a great expence, and well supplied with foreign performers. Private concerts were instituted in every corner of the metropolis. The compositions of Handel were universally admired, and he himself lived in affluence, It must be owned at the same time, that Geminiani was neglected, though his genius commanded esteem and veneration. Among the few natives of England who distinguished themselves by their talents in this art, Green, Howard, Arne, and Boyce, were the most remarkable.

Music.

The British soil, which had hitherto been barren in the article of painting, now produced some artists of extraordinary merit. Hogarth excelled all the world in exhibiting the scenes of ordinary life; in humorous moral subjects. Hayman was eminent for historical designs, as well as conversation-pieces. Reynolds and Ramsay distinguished themselves by their superior merit in portraits; a branch that was successfully cultivated by many other English painters, in particular by Miss Reid, who excelled the celebrated Rosalba, both in miniature and at large, in oil, as well as in crayons. Wootton was famous for representing live animals in general; Seymour for race-horses; Lambert, and the Smiths, for landscapes; and Scot for

Painting  
Sculpture  
&c.

present majesty king George III. has liberally contributed. The remaining surplus has been distributed among his poor relations.

\* George II. by his queen Caroline, had two sons and five daughters, who attained the age of maturity.—Frederick, prince of Wales, father to his present majesty George III.; William duke of Cumberland; Anne, the princess royal, married to the late prince of Orange, and mother to the present stadtholder; Mary, landgraviate of Hesse Cassel; Louisa, late queen of Denmark; Amelia and Catharine, who were never married.



BOOK

IV.

1760.

sea-pieces. Several spirited attempts were made on historical subjects; but little progress was made in the sublime parts of painting. Essays of this kind were discouraged by a false taste, founded upon a reprobation of British genius. The art of engraving was brought to perfection by Strange, and laudably practised by several other masters, such as Grignoin, Baron, Ravenet, &c. Great improvements were made in mezzotinto, miniature, and enamel. Many fair monuments of sculpture or statuary were raised by Rysbach, Roubilliac, and Wilton. Architecture, which had been cherished by the elegant taste of a Burlington, soon became a favourite study; and many magnificent edifices were reared in different parts of the kingdom. Ornaments were carved in wood, and moulded in stucco, with all the delicacy of execution; but a passion for novelty had introduced into gardening building, and furniture. an absurd taste, equally void of beauty and convenience. Improvements in the liberal and useful arts will doubtless be the consequence of that encouragement given to merit by the society instituted for these purposes, which we have described on another occasion. As for the royal society, it seems to have degenerated in its researches, and to have had very little share, for half a century at least, in extending the influence of true philosophy.

We shall conclude this reign with a detail of the forces and fleets of Great Britain, from whence the reader will conceive a just idea of her opulence and power.

## BRIEF STATEMENT

*Of the ARMIES and FLEETS of GREAT BRITAIN,  
about the Middle of the Year 1760.*

## LAND FORCES.

*In GREAT BRITAIN, under lord viscount Ligonier, commander in chief.*

- 2 Troops of Horse-Guards.
- 2 ————— Horse-Grenadiers.
- 5 Regiments of Dragoons.
- 3 ————— Foot-Guards.
- 23 ————— Foot.

*In IRELAND, under lieut. gen. earl of Rothes, commander in chief.*

- 2 Regiments of Horse.
- 8 ————— Dragoons
- 17 ————— Foot.

*In JERSEY, under col. Boscawen.*

- 1 Regiment of Foot.

*At GIBRALTAR, under lieut. gen. earl of Home, governor.*

- 6 Regiments of Foot.

*In GERMANY, under lieut. gen. marquis of Granby, commander in chief.*

- 1 Regiment of Horse-Guards.
- 2 ————— Horse.
- 3 ————— Dragoons-Guards.
- 6 ————— Dragoons.
- 16 ————— Foot.

*In garrison at EMBDEN.*

- 2 Regiments of Highlanders.

*In NORTH AMERICA, under major gen. Amherst, commander in chief*

- 21 Regiments of Foot.

*In the WEST INDIES.*

- 5½ Regiments of Foot

*In AFRICA.*

- 2 Regiments of Foot.

*In the EAST INDIES.*

4 Battalions of Foot.  
 Total : { 31 Regiments of Horse and Dragoons.  
           { 97 ————— Foot.

Besides these, Great Britain maintained Hanoverian, Hessian, and other German auxiliaries, to the amount of 60,000.

## N A V Y.

*At or near, Home under Sir Edward Hawke, Adm. Boscawen, &c.*

		Guns.			Guns.
3 Ships of	-	100	5 Ships of	-	70
6 ———	-	90	1 ———	-	66
1 ———	-	84	3 ———	-	64
3 ———	-	80	12 ———	-	60
13 ———	-	74	10 ———	-	50

*In the EAST INDIES, under vice-admiral Pococke.*

2 Ships of	-	74	7 Ships of	-	60
1 ———	-	68	1 ———	-	58
1 ———	-	66	3 ———	-	50
2 ———	-	64			

*In the WEST INDIES under rear-admiral Holmes.*

1 Ship of	-	90	1 Ship of	-	66
2 ———	-	80	6 ———	-	64
1 ———	-	74	4 ———	-	60
2 ———	-	70	2 ———	-	50
1 ———	-	68			

*In NORTH AMERICA under commodore lord Colville.*

1 Ship of	-	74	2 Ships of	-	64
3 ———	-	70	3 ———	-	60
1 ———	-	66	2 ———	-	50

*In the MEDITERRANEAN, under vice-admiral Saunders.*

		Guns.			Guns.
2 Ships of	-	90	3 Ships of	-	60
1 ———	-	74	3 ———	-	50
1 ———	-	64			

At or near Home,	-	62
In the East-Indies,	-	17
West-Indies,	-	20
North-America,	-	12
Mediterranean,	-	10

Total, 121



*List of Men of War, French and English,  
taken, junk, or casually lost,*

1760.

From the Year 1755, to the Year 1760.

FRENCH Ships taken.

		Guns.			Guns.
2 Ships of	-	84	2 Ships of	-	32
2 ———	-	74	2 ———	-	28
2 ———	-	66	2 ———	-	26
7 ———	-	64	2 ———	-	24
1 ———	-	50	3 ———	-	22
1 ———	-	48	2 ———	-	20
1 ———	-	44	3 ———	-	16
2 ———	-	40	2 ———	-	12
1 ———	-	38	1 ———	-	10
4 ———	-	36	1 ———	-	8

1706

Ditto destroyed.

		Guns.			Guns.
3 Ships of	-	84	1 Ship of	-	24
9 ———	-	74	1 ———	-	22
3 ———	-	64	1 ———	-	20
1 ———	-	56	1 ———	-	18
2 ———	-	50	2 ———	-	16
8 ———	-	36	6 ———	-	8
3 ———	-	32			

1730

FRENCH Ships casually lost.

		Guns.			Guns.
1 Ship of	-	74	1 Ship of	-	34
1 ———	-	70	1 ———	-	32
3 ———	-	64	2 ———	-	28
1 ———	-	56	3 ———	-	24
2 ———	-	50	1 ———	-	20
1 ———	-	44			

786

Destroyed 1730

Taken 1706

Total, 4222

ENGLISH Ships taken

		Guns.			Guns.
1 Ship of	-	60	2 Ships of	-	12
1 ———	-	50	1 ———	-	10

144

Ditto destroyed.

		Guns.			Guns.
1 Ship of	-	24	1 Ship of	-	8
2 ———	-	20			

72

## B O O K

## IV.



1760.

ENGLISH Ships *casually lost*

		<i>Gun.</i>			<i>Guns.</i>
1 Ship of	"	90	1 Ship of	-	50
1 _____	-	80	1 _____	-	28
2 _____	-	74	1 _____	-	24
2 _____	-	64	1 _____	-	20
1 _____	-	60	2 _____	-	8
					<hr/>
					644
					Destroyed 72
					Taken 144
					<hr/>
					Total, 860

## B O O K V.

## G E O R G E III.

## C H A P. I.

*King George III. proclaimed—Addresses—Lord Bute  
 —Funeral of the late king—Reflections on the Ger-  
 man war—Parliament—King's speech—Civil  
 list—Seamen and soldiers voted—Supplies—Bills  
 passed—Other proceedings—Commotion at Hexam  
 —Mrs. King murdered—King's declaration—  
 —officers of State—Commanders—King's marri-  
 age—Coronation.*

**T**HE demise of the crown was no sooner signified to the secretaries of state, than Mr. Pitt repaired to Kew, and communicated these tidings to his new sovereign, George III. who thus ascended the throne in the twenty-third year of his age. The lords of the privy council were immediately assembled; and, the same day, his majesty was proclaimed before Saville-house in Leicester Fields, in presence of the great officers of state, the nobility, the lord mayor and aldermen of the city of London, and a great number of persons of the first distinction. The same proclamation was repeated with the usual solemnities in different parts of the metropolis, which resounded with joy and acclamations. To the council, assembled at Carleton-house, the king addressed himself in these words: "The loss that I and the nation have sustained by the death of the king,

C H A P.  
I.

1760.

Proclama-  
tion of King  
George III.



B O O K

V.

1760.

“ my grandfather, would have been severely felt at any  
 “ time ; but, coming at so critical a juncture, and so unex-  
 “ pected, it is by many circumstances augmented ; and the  
 “ weight now falling upon me much increased, I feel my  
 “ own insufficiency to support it as I wish : But, animat-  
 “ ed by the tenderest affection for this my native country,  
 “ and depending on the advice, experience, and abilities  
 “ of your lordships, the support and assistance of every  
 “ honest man, I enter with cheerfulness into this arduous  
 “ situation ; and shall make it the business of my life to  
 “ promote, in every thing, the glory and happiness of these  
 “ kingdoms ; to preserve and strengthen the constitution,  
 “ both in church and state : And, as I mount the throne  
 “ in the midst of an expensive but just and necessary war,  
 “ I shall endeavour to prosecute it in the manner the most  
 “ likely to bring about an honourable and lasting peace, in  
 “ concert with my allies.” This declaration, implying a  
 resolution to prosecute the same measures which had been  
 planned under the late king was published at the request of  
 the lords assembled in council, and effectually quieted the  
 apprehensions of all those who dreaded an alteration.

Steps taken  
by the new  
monarch.

His majesty now took and signed the oath relating to the  
 security of the church of Scotland, and subscribed two in-  
 struments thereof, in presence of the lords of the council,  
 by whom they were witnessed. One of these was trans-  
 mitted to the court of session, to be recorded in the books  
 of sederunt, and afterwards lodged in the public regi-  
 ster of Scotland ; the other remained among the records of  
 the council. The two houses of parliament being assem-  
 bled, the members were sworn in ; the peers by the lord  
 keeper ; the commons before the duke of Rutland, lord  
 steward : Then both houses were adjourned. The lord  
 mayor and alderman of London attended the king with  
 compliments of condolance and congratulation ; and direc-  
 tions were given for the funeral of the late king.

His royal highness Edward duke of York, the king's  
 brother, being enrolled a member of the privy council, and  
 John earl of Bute admitted to the same honour, his majesty,  
 by proclamation, required all persons who were in office of  
 authority or government at the decease of the late king, to  
 proceed in the execution of their respective offices. An-  
 other proclamation was issued for the encouragement of pie-  
 ty and virtue, and for preventing and punishing vice, pro-  
 faneness, and immorality. The tide of affection towards  
 the young monarch began to run so high, that addresses,  
 couched in the warmest professions of love and attachment,  
 flowed in from every part of the kingdom, The magi-  
 strates of London led the way ; and their example was

followed by the merchants and traders of that city, amounting to such a number as had never before appeared on the like occasion \*. The clergy of London and Westminster,

C H A P.  
I.  
1760.

\* Though it would be superfluous to insert those addresses, which contain nothing very remarkable, the reader will not be disgusted to see the following letter, written to the king by the bishop of London; a letter fraught with good sense, piety, and affection, in all respects worthy of the character of that aged and venerable prelate.

Nov. 1 1760.

“S I R E,

“Amidst the congratulation that surround the throne, permit me to lay before your majesty a heart, which, though oppressed with age and infirmity, is no stranger to the joys of my country.

“When the melancholy news of the late king’s demise reached us, it naturally led us to consider the loss we had sustained, and upon what our hopes of futurity depended. The first part excited grief, and put all the tender passions into motion; but the second brought life and spirit with it, and wiped away the tears from every face.

“Oh! how graciously did the providence of God provide a successor able to bear the weight of government in that unexpected event.

“You, Sir, are the person whom the people ardently desire; which affection of theirs is happily returned, by your majesty’s declared concern for their prosperity, and let nothing disturb this mutual consent. Let there be but one contest between them, whether the king loves the people best, or the people him: and may it be a long, and a very long contest; may it never be decided but let it remain doubtful; and may the paternal affection on the one side, and the filial obedience on the other, be had in perpetual remembrance.

“This will probably be the last time I shall ever trouble your majesty. I beg leave to express my warmest wishes and prayers on your behalf. May the God of heaven and earth have you always under his protection, and direct you to seek his honour and glory in all you do; and may you reap the benefit of it, by an increase of happiness in this world, and in the next.”

We shall also indulge the public with the address of the Quakers, who, in manners, diction, and turn of thinking, seem to be a species distinct from the ordinary race of men

*To GEORGE the third, king of Great Britain, and the dominions thereunto belonging. The humble address of his protestant subjects, the people called Quakers.*

“May it please the king,

“Deeply afflicted with the sudden and sorrowful event, that leads our fellow-subjects with condolance to the throne, We beg leave to express the sympathy we feel on this afflicting occasion.

“Justly sensible of the favour and protection we have enjoyed during the late mild and happy reign, and impressed with the warmest sentiments of duty and gratitude to our deceased sovereign, we pay this tribute of unaffected grief to the memory of the father and the friend of his people.

“We have abundant reason to acknowledge the goodness of Almighty God, for continuing to this period a life of such importance to the welfare of these kingdoms; a period, when we behold a prince, endowed with qualities that add lustre to a crown, formed by tuition and example to protect the liberties of his people, ascending the British throne, and, in the earliest acts of power, giving the most ample demonstrations of his royal regard for piety and virtue.

“Ever faithful and zealously affected to thy illustrious house, though differing in sentiments and conduct from others of our fellow-subjects, we embrace this opportunity to crave thy indulgence and protection; and beg leave to assure the king, that our dissent proceeds not from a contumacious disregard to the laws, to custom, or authority, but from motives to us purely conscientious.

“The same religious principal that produces this dissent, we trust, through divine assistance, will continue to engage us, as it always hath done since we were a people, to exert whatever influence we may be possessed of, in promoting the fear of God, the honour of the king, and the prosperity of his subjects.

B O O K

V.

176a.

Encomium  
on George  
III,

headed by the archbishop of Canterbury, paid their compliments to his majesty on his accession to the throne ; and the two universities were not slow in presenting their addresses of congratulation. In a word, all the bodies politic and corporate, in all the cities and counties of the three kingdoms, seemed to vie with each other in expressions of loyalty and affection to their new sovereign, who received them with such affability and marks of regard as could not but be extremely pleasing to a people remarkable for sensibility and sentiment.

If the expressions of their joy were so tumultuous before they could possibly be acquainted with the excellencies of the object which engaged their affection, what transports must they have felt when they found all their wishes even more than realized ? No prince had ever ascended the throne of Great Britain under happier auspices, from the universal consent, and approbation of the people, than those which attended the elevation of his present majesty ; yet no English prince was ever less known to the subjects whom Providence had decreed he should one day govern. Instead of making himself familiar to the eyes of the public, mingling with society, giving way to the ebullitions of youth, and sometimes countenancing the gayer follies of the age, in imitation of former princes destined to sway the sceptre of England, who thus at once indulged their own passions and acquired popularity ; he preserved the laws of temperance and decorum inviolate ; he restrained all the inordinate sallies of youth : Sequestered from all participation in the measures of government, he lived within the bosom of retirement, surrounded by a few friends and dependents, to whom the virtues of his disposition were known. The thinking part of the nation, precluded from this opportunity of contemplating the true character of their future sovereign, conceived no sublime idea of talents which had not yet shone distinguished to the eyes of the public ; and consoled themselves with such comfortable presages as they could derive from his good nature and benevolence, which were universally acknowledged. But when he emerged from that obscurity which had shrowded him from the knowledge of his future subjects, and assumed the reins of government he was born to manage, he seemed to have inherited, together with the crown, the talent of wearing

“ May the almighty bless thy endeavours to put a stop to the effusion of blood, and render thee, the happy instrument of restoring peace and tranquility. May sacred and unerring wisdom ever be thy guide, adorn thee with every virtue, and crown thee with every blessing, that future ages may commemorate the happiness of thy reign with grateful admiration.

“ Signed in London, the first day of the twelfth month, 1760.”



it with dignity, and already appeared perfect in the art of CHAP. I. reigning. All his deportment displayed the most graceful ease; all his conduct spoke superior sense, serenity, and composure. When the people beheld their amiable sovereign; when they surveyed the elegance of his person; his manly and his majestic mien; his open, elevated, and ingenious countenance, glowing with complacency, sentiment, and humanity; they gazed with all the eagerness of the most loyal affection. But their love was heightened to rapture and admiration, when the excellency of his character unfolded itself more distinctly to their view; when they were made acquainted with the transcendent virtues of his heart, and the uncommon extent of his understanding; when they knew he was mild, affable, social, and sympathizing; susceptible of all the emotions which private friendship inspires; kind and generous to his dependents, liberal to merit, with a hand ever open and extended to the children of distress; when they knew his heart was entirely British, warmed with the most cordial love of his native country, and animated with plans of the most genuine patriotism; when they learned that his mind had been carefully cultivated with science; that his taste was polished, his knowledge enlarged; and that he possessed almost every accomplishment that art could communicate, or application acquire.

Thus affected, they could not withhold their approbation from those who had contributed to render him so worthy of the throne which he now ascended. Their blessings were liberally poured on that excellent princess, who watched over his infancy with all the tenderness of maternal zeal; whose precepts enlightened his morals; whose examples confirmed his virtue. Their veneration was extended to all those who had so effectually laboured in his improvement; to the venerable prelate \*who superintended his education; to the noble † lord who had been appointed the governor of his youth. But their applause was in a special manner due to the ability, assiduity, and unremitting attention of John earl of Bute; a nobleman of such probity as no temptation could warp; of such spirit as no adversity could humble; severely just in all his transactions; learned, liberal, courteous, and candid; an enthusiast in patriotism; a noble example of public, an amiable pattern of domestic virtue. His inviolable attachment to his sovereign's father was founded on personal regard, sustained by his love of liberty and independence, which no consideration of interest could ever induce him to forego: His

Character  
of John  
earl of  
Bute.

VOL. IV. R

\* Dr. Thomas, now bishop of Winchester. † The earl of Harcourt.

## BOOK

## IV.

1760.

affection for the father devolved upon the son, whom he may be said to have cultivated from his cradle. He concurred in forming his young mind to virtue; in storing it with ideas and sentiment suitable to his birth and expectation; in improving his taste, and directing his pursuit of knowledge. He was the constant companion of his solitude whom he honoured with his friendship; the bosom-counsellor, on whose judgment and fidelity he with the most perfect confidence reposed. These connections being considered, the earl of Bute could not fail of being admitted to a share in the administration when his master ascended the throne; and this was a circumstance not at all disagreeable to the former minister, with whom he had lived on terms of friendly communication.

How much soever the king might have disapproved of those measures which had involved the nation in such an expensive war on the continent of Europe, affairs were so situated that he could not abruptly renounce that system of politics, with any regard to the dignity of his crown, or to the honour of the public faith, which was in some measure engaged to support the German allies of Great Britain. With the crown he inherited a war, which he thought it his duty to prosecute with vigour, until it could be terminated by a general peace, in which the honour and advantage of the nation might be equally consulted. It was therefore agreed, in an extraordinary council assembled on purpose, that the armament at Portsmouth should proceed on the expedition for which it was originally intended; but it was countermanded in the sequel. Meanwhile, the king exhibited other agreeable specimens of his disposition, by doing justice to certain individuals who had suffered in the former reign, for having acted according to the dictates of conscience and honour; by inviting to his councils the wise and virtuous of all denominations; by opening his royal arms to embrace all his people, without distinction of party; by favouring merit with his peculiar protection; by extending his notice and his royal bounty, unsolicited, even to genius sequestered in the shade of obscurity.

Merit patronised.

Funeral of the late king

On the 10th day of November, in the evening, the body of the late king was removed from Kensington to the apartment called the prince's chamber, near the house of peers, where it lay in state until next night, when it was interred with great funeral pomp in the royal vault in the chapel of Henry VII. adjoining to Westminster-abbey, the duke of Cumberland appearing in the character of chief mourner. These last duties to the deceased monarch being piously discharged, the eyes of the nation were turn-

ed upon their youthful sovereign, and the majority seemed equally to wish and to hope that a new system of politics would be embraced. They could not reflect without regret, that notwithstanding the prodigious sum of eighteen millions sterling, granted in the last session of parliament for the prosecution of the war, not one expedition was carried into act upon the British element for the annoyance of the enemy; for, as to the reduction of Canada, it was the necessary consequence of those conquests made, and those measures taken, in the course of the preceding year. They reflected that a great number of capital ships lay inactive in the different harbours of Great Britain, while the French privateers insulted the Channel, disturbing the commerce of England; and that an armament equipped at a monstrous expence, and seemingly sufficient to reduce all the remaining French settlements in the West Indian islands, was detained in idle suspense at Spithead, until the season for action was entirely elapsed. They saw, with concern, that the eyes and efforts of the administration were more and more directed to the operations in Westphalia and Saxony; and, indeed, their perception, in this respect, was considerably assisted by a performance published at this juncture, under the title of "Considerations on the present German War;" a performance fraught with such perspicuity, candour, and precision, as could not fail to operate very powerfully on the conviction of the public, which accordingly, thus aroused, seemed to wake at once from an inconsistent dream of prejudice and infatuation.

As the sentiments of the author are exactly conformable to our own, and the subject of his inquiry extremely interesting to every honest Briton, we shall present the reader with a series of his chief arguments and positions, which will be found little more than a recapitulation of the remarks and reflections disseminated through the course of this history. He prefixes to his work, by way of advertisement, the rescript to a manifesto of the Prussian monarch, delivered and printed by his minister at London during the late war, importing, That as no German prince has a right to meddle with the internal policy of Great Britain, nor with the constitution of its government, he had reason to hope the English nation would not meddle with the domestic affairs of the empire; more especially as England had no reason to interfere in this quarrel from any consideration of commerce, or otherwise; and granting that England should be more favourably inclined towards one German court than to another, yet he thought it too unreasonable to

Reflections  
upon the  
war in Ger-  
many.



pretend that such powerful and respectable princes, as those of the empire are, should be obliged to regulate their conduct according to the inclinations of those among the English, who strive to involve their countrymen in foreign quarrels, that are of no manner of concern to England. He begins with a comparative view of the strength of France and England; and undeniably proves, that France is by far the most powerful in the number of men, in the greatness of revenue, and the variety of resources: Every measure, therefore, which has a tendency to unite the powers of Europe among themselves, and against France, must be for the general advantage of Europe, and the particular interest of Great Britain; and every measure tending to set the states of Germany, Holland, and England, either at war with each other, or among themselves, must be calculated for the advantage of France, and the prejudice of the other European powers. Of consequence, whenever such wars shall break out between any two states of Europe, or any two princes of the empire, it will be the policy of France to encourage and inflame the conquest, as it will be the interest of every other state to compose these differences. He observes, that when France interferes in the quarrels of the empire, should England or Holland espouse the opposite cause, such an interposition could only serve to extend and multiply the evil, and consequently to weaken the power of the empire: That nothing but a hearty union of the emperor, and the several states which compose the empire, acting under one head, can either weaken France, or serve the general interest of Europe: That England so long as it continues neuter in disputes between any two states of Germany, will always be courted by both parties, and generally be able to mediate a pacification; but this importance immediately vanishes the moment she commences a party: That if the French will promote dissensions among the German princes, and these last become the dupes of such policy, Great Britain is surely not answerable for the consequences: That the powers of the empire, when united, are sufficient of themselves to repel every invasion; if, therefore, they have so little affection for their country as to call in foreign troops to oppress it, the English can never be bound by any obligation to rescue it from oppression; and nothing can be more absurd than to suppose, that Great Britain should constitute itself the general knight-errant of Europe, exhaust itself, and neglect its own wars, in order to save men, in spite of themselves, who will not take any step towards their own preservation. He then proceeds to demonstrate the folly of supposing the protestant interest is in danger: He reminds us, that in

the last war the pretended champion of Protestantism was universally decried, by the subjects of this kingdom, as a man void of faith, religion, and every good principle; and that Great Britain was then strongly connected with the house of Austria, the head of the Polish interest in Germany; yet the other religion was never supposed to be in the smallest jeopardy: That no Polish power since that period had attempted to infringe the religious liberties of any protestant state; nor had any innovation been made in the empire, to the prejudice of that persuasion, except by the king of Prussia himself, who had built a Polish church in his capital, and caused the foundation to be laid in his own name; a favour towards the catholics, for which the pope wrote him a letter of thanks and acknowledgement; That as many protestant states have declared against him as he can number among his allies; the Swedes and Saxons, the troops of Mecklenbourg and Wirtemberg, the Palatines, Bohemians, and Hungarians, being actually at open variance with this protestant hero; while the Dutch and Danes keep aloof with such indifference, as plainly proves they do not apprehend their religion is at all endangered: That no protestant power in Europe will thank England for what she has done in the empire; nor will any German protestant state act in concert with her, except those only which she has bought, and taken into her pay: That this supposed protestant champion commenced his operations by invading and taking possession of the first protestant state of the empire; and that though the minister of England accompanied him in his expedition, the minister of Hanover disowned him at the diet of Ratisbon, and even declared his master's detestation of such proceedings: That neither a Gregory nor a Ferdinand could have wished for any greater disaster to the protestants, than that Saxony where the reformation began, should be ravaged with all the cruelty of war, its country wasted, its cities ruined, their suburbs burned, its princes and nobles driven into banishment, its merchants beggared; its peasants forced into arms, compelled to sheath their swords in the bowels of their countrymen, allies, neighbours, and fellow protestants of Silesia, Hungary, and Bohemia; or obliged to take refuge in the service of France, to fight under popish banners against the protestants of Hanover and Great Britain. To those who plead the necessity of preventing France from making a conquest of Hanover, he replies, That an electorate of the empire cannot be annihilated but by the destruction of the whole Germanic constitution; and should a king of France seize Hanover, and eject a whole family from its rights, every member of the empire, even Sweden

B O O K

V.

1760.

and Denmark, would take the alarm, and rise up against such an act of violence. It were therefore to be wished, that France should attempt to hold such a precarious conquest, that all Germany might be united against her encroaching power. Besides, were it possible that the empire could tamely behold France in possession of a German electorate, it would hardly quit the cost of maintaining troops to defend it; or should the French, contrary to all their usual maxims of policy, oppress and pillage these conquered dominions, the English might have reason to sympathize with their fellow-subjects in distress; but surely they could have no reason to expend perhaps twelve millions of their own, in fruitless endeavours to save the Hanoverians a twentieth part of that sum, which is more than they could possibly lose, were the French in possession of their country; a truth ascertained by experiment, inasmuch as they actually were possessed of the whole electorate, and, exclusive of outrages committed by a rapacious general, whose conduct was condemned by his sovereign, they contented themselves with the usual taxes and revenue; though this was no more than a temporary possession, at which the other states of the empire connived, because the Hanoverians had rendered themselves obnoxious to the rest of the Germans by their union with the king of Prussia, who had twice set all Germany in a flame, ravaged the richest parts of the empire, and sacrificed his own subjects, as well as those of other states, by thousands to his ambition. He observed, that the landgraviate of Hesse, the finest country in the north of Germany, was every year occupied by French armies; and the landgrave thought himself fully compensated for the damage it might sustain from their invasion by an English subsidy of three hundred and forty thousand pounds, in consideration of which he permitted his troops to serve in the army of Great Britain: If this was not deemed a full compensation, he might have enjoyed the benefit of a neutrality. He affirmed, it was not with a view to oppress the Hanoverians that the French penetrated into Westphalia; but because they knew the English would meet them there, and fight them at such a disadvantage as might balance all the success of the British arms in every other part of the world. The French have no other country in which they can act against the power of England. They cannot invade Great Britain: If they could, not a regiment would be sent into Westphalia. They have neither transports to convey, nor a navy to protect their troops in the passage to any part of



America, Africa, or the East Indies \*. They must therefore either remain at home unemployed, or be sent into Germany; and, surely, while they are prevented from invading the British dominions, and all their islands in the West Indies lie exposed to the attempts of the English, they could not wish for a more effectual diversion than that of transferring the war in Germany, where the utmost endeavours of the British nation serve only to entail misery on that electorate which it attempts to defend; and to exhaust those treasures which, if applied to the purposes of a truly British war, would infallibly complete the conquest of every settlement possessed by France in America; consequently cut off that ambitious power from the chief source of its wealth and commerce. He demonstrated, that the English instead of protecting the Hanoverians, had reduced them to the brink of ruin, by making their country the seat of war; and that there would be no end to the miseries of that unhappy people, if the English government, out of mere tenderness to their fellow-subjects, should thus bring their own enemies into the country of Hanover, and make the back of the electorate rue the smart of every quarrel which may happen to arise between Britain and any other power on the continent of Europe. He then considers the nature of the connection subsisting between England and the king of Prussia; and does not scruple to assert the English are tributaries to that monarch. He says, a subsidy is an honourable pension given by one state to another, in consideration of services done, or benefits to be received. What England had agreed to pay to Russia would have been a subsidy; because, in consideration of a certain stipulated sum, the czarina obliged herself to furnish an army of fifty-five thousand men for the use of his Britannic majesty. The money paid to the landgrave of Hesse Cassel is a subsidy, because his country lies exposed as a frontier to Hanover, and his troops actually serve in the army of Great Britain; but the king of Prussia has done nothing for the immense sums received from England, except having invaded, seized, and oppressed a protestant electorate; lighted up a civil war in Germany, which hath been fed with the lives of above one hundred thousand protestants; involved Great Britain in a quarrel with the head and diet of the empire; compelled the queen of Hungary to unite with France, and, by ceding Nieuport and Ostend to that rapacious power, given up, in a great measure, the advantages of the barrier treaty, which Eng-

\* The late war hath shown that this is not the case, the French having sent out troops, under proper convoy to all these places. *Editor.*

land gained at a prodigious expence of blood and treasure. In the war of queen Anne, the king of Prussia, for a subsidy of fifty thousand pounds, furnished a considerable body of troops to oppose the French in Savoy. In the present war, the king of Prussia receives an annual payment of above thirteen times that sum, without supplying so many regiments; a sum exceeding the whole amount of the subsidies granted in queen Anne's war to all her German allies put together; and this sum given to a prince who does not even oblige himself to yield any specific assistance in return. Far from sending troops to protect Hanover, he, after the ratification of the first treaty, withdrew his garrison from Wesel, of which the French took immediate possession. The sum given, therefore, seems calculated not to secure his aid, but to purchase his forbearance; and this is strictly the definition of a tribute.

Having shewn the absurdity of supposing that Great Britain was obliged, either by promise or treaty, to prosecute measures so pernicious to her allies, and destructive to her own interest, he adduces many arguments to prove, that England's persisting to carry on the war in Germany is in itself ruinous, and will be found impracticable. He observes, that in this war Britain stands single and alone, to contend with France by land, where it is impossible she should be a match for her antagonist. It was, during the last session of parliament, declared in the house of commons, by a member who, from the nature of his office, ought to understand the subject, that the standing revenue of France amounted to twelve millions, five of these being anticipated, and the remaining seven subject to any deficiencies in the other five: Besides, the state has borrowed two millions; so that their whole fund for carrying on the war is equal to nine millions sterling. The standing revenue of England, consisting of the land and malt taxes, amounts to two millions seven hundred and fifty thousand pounds; to which may be added a million and an half from the sinking fund, and these sums will constitute four millions. Over and above this revenue, the state hath borrowed twelve millions for the service of the year. Let the same plan be pursued two years longer, France will owe six millions, and England thirty-six. The English navy for this year costs five millions six hundred thousand pounds, though never employed in any actual service: France equipped no fleet during the course of this year; so that the difference of expence, in this particular, reduces the funds of the two nations, with respect to the land war, to nine and ten millions. If we consider the expence of transporting men and horses for England to Germany, the fleet of transports to

be kept in readiness for all cases of emergency, the difference between French and English pay, the facility which the French have in recruiting and maintaining their forces, we must allow, that their nine millions are more than equal to England's ten ; and that, on the present plan of the war, their ordinary revenue of seven millions will enable them to bring a greater number of men into the field, without borrowing at all, than Great Britain can afford, by running every year eight millions in debt. He takes notice, that a war of defence is much more difficult than a war of offence, because it is almost impossible to defend a large extent of country from an enterprising enemy of superior number : That the French have every year brought a superiority of number into the field, and every summer penetrated into Hesse and part of Hanover : That whatever force England may send into Germany, France will always send a greater, because her troops are much more numerous : That while England, by running yearly ten or twelve millions in debt, is barely able to maintain an army of ninety-five thousand men in Germany, France, with very little addition to her ordinary expence, can pour one hundred and twenty thousand men into the same country ; consequently may protract the war until the credit of Britain shall be entirely bankrupt, as it is prosecuted in a country where victory can do the English little good, and where a defeat can do the French little harm. Should they lose one battle, instead of maintaining their ground on the Weser, they will retreat to the Mayne ; that is, to a greater distance from England, and so much nearer to their own country. Should the British army obtain a second victory, perhaps their enemies might repass the Rhine into France, where surely the English would not be so mad as to follow them, or undertake the reduction of their fortified frontier ; They would therefore be recruited and reinforced, and return in the next campaign with superior numbers. But, should the fate of battle turn against the British arms, they would be obliged to retreat until cut off from all communication with the sea ; and, as they could neither be recruited nor reinforced, must, at the long-run, submit to a capitulation. With respect to the loss of men, France never maintained a more innocent war ; and all the advantages gained over them in Germany, have served only to prevent their reduction of Hanover ; but no decisive stroke hath been struck against them ; for, though they have retreated for the present, they have returned every succeeding campaign with redoubled vigour. What purpose, therefore, can be answered by the prosecution of such a war, but the devastation of the territories belonging to the British



B O O K

V



1760.

allies, the accumulation of an enormous debt on the shoulders of Great Britain, and a deplorable slaughter of her bravest sons, whose lives have been squandered away with the most savage profusion, under the direction of a foreigner, whom England could not punish; or call to account, even though he had (which surely is not the case) made the most infamous use of the power and authority with which he was vested. Should Britain, by an extraordinary effort, and contracting an additional debt of twenty millions be able to send a superior force into Germany, while the French are retired into their own country, this would undoubtedly be the consequence: The enemy would remain at home for that year, and, by saving their troops and their money, provide a better fund for the ensuing campaign, when England would be exhausted. At this rate, whatever the success of England may be in Germany, France can never be effectually injured by them: On the contrary, it will be her interest to keep alive the war in that quarter, as the most effectual and infallible means of weakening the sinews of her great rival.

After having farther discussed the merits of his Prussian majesty, respecting Great Britain, deduced from his conduct towards her, both in the past and present war, the author proceeds to investigate that great political question, Whether Britain ought to have any continental connections? He determines in the affirmative. He observes, that France is the only enemy upon the continent by which Britain can be endangered; and allows, that whenever the other nations of Europe will unite effectually in a war against France, it will then be the interest of England to join in that alliance; but to interfere as a party, or rather as an incendiary, in every quarrel between German princes; to take up the cudgels herself, and contract enormous debts, by borrowing money to pay them for fighting their own quarrels, is such an absurdity in politics as one would think no nation could avow. He says, If king William III. instead of placing himself at the head of Europe, and uniting the several states of it in arms against France, had constituted himself the chief of a German party formed petty connections in that country, and involved Great Britain in the internal broils of the empire, the French monarch might have thanked him for adhering to such a wretched system, which no other power of Europe would have joined him in supporting. All the treasures of England, in that case, had been expended to no purpose; and in the mean time Europe would have been enslaved. A clamour was raised against that prince, charging him with having involved the nation in a ruinous land war;

whereas the whole sum granted by parliament for the said C H A P.  
I.  
service, amounted to no more than two millions three hundred eighty thousand six hundred and ninety-eight pounds, destined for the maintenance of the forces in England and Ireland, of six thousand Danes hired for the recovery of Ireland, and for the English proportion of the grand alliance\*. Of this sum not above one hundred thousand pounds were paid in subsidies among the German princes, who maintained four different armies of forty and fifty thousand men each on the frontiers of France. In those days England paid her money by thousands, to arm the whole empire against the dangerous ambition of the French monarch; whereas she now sends it to Germany by millions, without having any allies but such as she hires as mercenaries at an exorbitant price, or enables by tributary subsidies to maintain a civil war in the bowels of the empire. In the year 1706, the whole expence of the land army, including all the subsidies† paid by Great, and her quota of troops employed in the common cause, did not exceed two millions eight hundred fourteen thousand five hundred and eighty-three pounds, fifteen shillings and nine pence. The French were opposed by different armies of the allies in Portugal, Spain, Italy, Savoy, Germany, and Flanders: They lost twenty thousand men at the battle of Ramillies, and a whole army, with half a million of treasure, at the siege and battle of Turin. For this expence of about two million eight hundred thousand pounds advanced by England, the allies were induced to bring two hundred thousand men into the field: But England has this year expended more than double that sum in Germany, without being able to produce half the number.

* For payment of her majesty's proportion of the subsidies to be paid to her allies for part of her quota of 40,000 men: 21,672 foreigners, 18,328 subjects,	} L. 55,272 0 0
To the king of Denmark,	37,500 0 0
To the landgrave of Hesse Cassel,	11,848 0 0
To the elector of Treves,	5,924 0 0
To the states of Suabia,	31,642 0 0
To the elector Palatine,	712 0 0
To M. Moncado, for loss of waggons and horses,	8,000 0 0
To the marquis Miremont,	400 0 0
	<hr/> 151,298 0 0

† To the king of Denmark,	L. 37,500 0 0
To the king of Portugal	150,000 0 0
To the duke of Savoy,	160,000 0 0
To the landgrave of Hesse Cassel,	5,952 7 6
To the elector of Treves,	5,852 7 6
To the elector Palatine,	4,761 18 6
To the king of Prussia.	50,000 0 0

---

414,066 13 6

Our sensible author, in the next place, considers that maxim which has been so strongly inculcated on the public; namely, that the war in Germany is a diversion in favour of the English. He denies that it is a diversion either of the forces, or of the treasures of France. The French forces are employed in a German war; but by no means diverted from any other service by which they could annoy the English. They may assemble troops on the coast opposite to England; but they have neither ships to transport them, nor a fleet to protect them in their passage. Could they find means to throw over ten thousand men by stealth, or even double that number, what reason could Britain have to fear such an invasion, were those national troops, which she now maintains in Germany, to the amount of five and twenty thousand men, encamped or cantoned on the southern coast of England, ready to be reinforced by the rest of the regular forces and the militia of Great Britain? Could such a descent be effected in spite of all the difficulties attending it, which appear almost insurmountable while the English are masters at sea, the invaders must infallibly be defeated, and even obliged to surrender at discretion: But granting such an attempt was practicable, it would not surely be prevented by their prosecuting the war in Germany.

The army of France, in time of war does not fall short of three hundred thousand men. About one hundred and twenty thousand are employed in Germany. They have no other enemy to oppose on the continent of Europe; consequently one hundred and eighty thousand men remain inactive, and one half of these idle men would be more than sufficient to invade Great Britain with a good prospect of success. They are not, therefore, in want of troops, but destitute of the means of conveyance, an undeniable proof that a German war is not a diversion of the French forces. Neither can it be deemed a division of their treasure; because their treasure could not be employed so effectually elsewhere in the annoyance of Great Britain. They were very sensible of the advantages they derived from their colonies in the East and West Indies, and justly considered them as the great source of their wealth, and the chief support of their marine. They knew that these settlements could not be protected against England, without a formidable fleet and a great number of transports, to waft over occasional succours and supplies. If we, therefore, suppose the French ministry governed by the dictates of true policy, or indeed of common sense, they would have converted their treasure, and their whole endeavours, to this, as the most important object that could



engage their attention, had they not found the task altogether impracticable. Their ships were detained in English ports; their sailors in English prisons. Their fishery was destroyed; their navigation at an end; and all their principal harbours, both in Europe and America, were blocked up by the squadrons of Great Britain. They might, perhaps, purchase ships from the Swedes, Danes, or Geonese; but as the sea is covered with English cruizers, and their ports are beset by the squadrons of this nation, they would find it a very difficult task to assemble a navy; and should they succeed in this particular, their ships must rot in the harbour; for ships can be of no service without seamen; and seamen cannot be made but by the practice of navigation. In the beginning of the war, while there was any possibility of supporting their marine, they attended to this object with the most assiduous care; and while there was any reasonable prospect of invading England, never dreamed of marching into Germany. The electorate of Hanover was far from being thought in danger, that a body of its troops were brought over for the defence of England. In the sequel, when France perceived that Britain was prepared against insult; that her own navy was destroyed, and her colonies in danger of being conquered; then she bethought herself of Germany. It was she in fact that made the diversion in this country; and the German war was, on the part of England, not a war of diversion but a war of defence, in favour of a barren electorate, which, if put up to sale, would not fetch one half of the money which is yearly expended in its behalf; for the protection of a country which cannot be protected, whose inhabitants are rendered miserable by the assistance which they receive; and for the support of an ally from whom no mutual service can be expected. On the other hand, had one third part of the sums expended in Germany, been employed in giving additional vigour to the naval armaments of Great Britain, France by this time would not have had one settlement left in the West Indies: All the profits of her external commerce must have ceased, and she must have been absolutely obliged to accept such terms of peace as England should think proper to impose. Nay, without any such additional reinforcement, this consequence must have ensued from a spirited use of that armament which loitered inactive at Portsmouth, until the season for action was elapsed. Should Britain persist in throwing her ineffectual shield before Hanover, it will be the signal for France to make that electorate the seat of war in every future quarrel. It will be giving up all the advantages of an insular situa-

BOOK

V.



1760.

tion, and, as it were, chaining Great Britain to the continent, from which she is so happily severed by nature. It is renouncing her naval superiority, and leaving her enemy the choice of a field where discomfiture can do them little harm, and where she herself must be infallibly exhausted, even by a succession of her own victories. Three such victories as those of Creveldt, Minden, and Warbourg, though obtained in the course of one campaign, could have little or no effect in bringing the war to a termination. The French army would retire to their own territories, and be ready to invade the electorate early in the next campaign. If France, therefore, can maintain the war for a little more than the amount of its annual revenue, it can hardly be expected that she will sue for peace these ten years; before the expiration of which period the national debt of Great Britain will exceed two hundred millions, should it continue to increase eight millions annually. This we conceive to be a very moderate calculation, considering that above fourteen millions were borrowed for the service of the present year; and certainly it must afford very melancholy reflections to every lover of his country, who considers that the British manufactures cannot possibly bear the load of such an augmented interest; and that national bankruptcy must be productive of horror, confusion, anarchy, and ruin.

The parliament being assembled on the 18th day of November, the king appeared in the house of lords, seated on the throne, and the commons attending as usual, harangued both houses to this effect:

“ My Lords and Gentlemen,

“ The just concern which I have felt in my own breast, on the sudden death of the late king, my royal grandfather, makes me not doubt, but you must all have been deeply affected with so severe a loss. The present critical and difficult conjuncture has made this loss the more sensible, as he was the great support of that system, by which alone the liberties of Europe, and the weight and influence of these kingdoms can be preserved, and give life to measures conducive to those important ends.

“ I need not tell you the addition of weight which immediately falls upon me, in being called to the government of this free and powerful country at such a time, and under such circumstances. My consolation is in the uprightness of my own intentions, your faithful and united assistance, and the blessing of heaven upon our joint endeavours, which I devoutly implore.

“ Born and educated in this country, I glory in the name of Briton; and the peculiar happiness of my life will

The king's  
first speech  
in parlia-  
ment.

ever consist in promoting the welfare of a people, whose loyalty and warm affection to me, I consider as the greatest and most permanent security of my throne; and I doubt not, but their steadiness in those principles will equal the firmness of my invariable resolution to adhere to and strengthen this excellent constitution in church and state; and to maintain the toleration inviolable. The civil and religious rights of my loving subjects are equally dear to me with the most valuable prerogatives of my crown; and, as the surest foundation of the whole, and the best means to draw down the divine favour on my reign, it is my fixed purpose to countenance and encourage the practice of true religion and virtue.

“I reflect, with pleasure, on the successes with which the British arms have been attended this last summer. The total reduction of the vast province of Canada, with the city of Montreal, is of the most interesting consequence, and must be as heavy a blow to my enemies, as it is a conquest glorious to us; the more glorious, because effected almost without effusion of blood, and with that humanity which makes an amiable part of the character of this nation.

“Our advantages gained in the East Indies have been signal; and must greatly diminish the strength and trade of France in those parts, as well as procure the most solid benefits to the commerce and wealth of my subjects.

“In Germany, where the whole French force has been employed, the combined army, under the wise and able conduct of my general prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, has not only stopt their progress, but has gained advantages over them, notwithstanding their boasted superiority, and their not having hitherto come to a general engagement.

“My good brother and ally the king of Prussia, although surrounded with numerous armies of enemies, has, with a magnanimity and perseverance almost beyond example, not only withstood their various attacks, but has obtained very considerable victories over them.

“Of these events I shall say no more at this time, because the nature of the war in those parts has kept the campaign there still depending.

“As my navy is the principal article of our natural strength, it gives me much satisfaction to receive it in such good condition; whilst the fleet of France is weakened to such a degree, that the small remains of it have continued blocked up by my ships in their own ports; at the same time the French trade is reduced to the lowest ebb; and with joy of heart I see the commerce of my kingdoms, that great source of our riches, and fixed object of never



BOOK  
IV.

1760.

failing care and protection, flourishing to an extent unknown in any former war.

“The valour and intrepidity of my officers and forcess, both at sea and land, have been distinguished so much to the glory of this nation, that I should be wanting in justice to them, if I did not acknowledge it. This is a merit which I shall constantly encourage and reward; and I take this occasion to declare, that the zealous and useful service of the militia, in the present arduous conjuncture, is very acceptable to me.

“In this state I have found things at my accession to the throne of my ancestors: Happy, in viewing the prosperous part of it; happier still should I have been, had I found my kingdoms, whose true interest I have entirely at heart, in full peace; but since the ambition, injurious encroachments, and dangerous designs of my enemies, rendered the war both just and necessary, and the generous overture, made last winter, towards a congress for a pacification, has not yet produced any suitable return, I am determined, with your chearful and powerful assistance, to prosecute this war with vigour, in order to that desirable object, a safe and honourable peace. For this purpose, it is absolutely incumbent upon us to be early prepared; and I rely upon your zeal and hearty concurrence to support the king of Prussia, and the rest of my allies, and to make ample provision for carrying on the war, as the only means to bring our enemies to equitable terms of accommodation.

“Gentlemen of the house of commons.

“The greatest uneasiness which I feel at this time, is in considering the uncommon burthens, necessarily brought upon my faithful subjects. I desire only such supplies as shall be requisite to prosecute the war with advantage; be adequate to the necessary services; and that they may be provided for in the most sure and effectual manner. You may depend upon the faithful and punctual application of what shall be granted. I have ordered the proper estimates for the ensuing year to be laid before you; and also an account of the extraordinary expences which, from the nature of the different and remote operations, have been unavoidably incurred.

“It is with peculiar reluctance that I am obliged, at such a time, to mention any thing which personally regards myself: But as the grant of the greatest part of the civil list revenues is now determined, I trust in your duty and affection to me, to make the proper provision for supporting my civil government with honour and dignity.

On my part, you may be assured of a regular and becoming œconomy.

C H A P.  
V.

“ My lords and gentlemen,

1760.

“ The eyes of all Europe are upon you. From your resolutions the Protestant interest hopes for protection, as well as all our friends for the preservation of their independency ; and our enemies fear the final disappointment of their ambitious and destructive views. Let these hopes and fears be confirmed and augmented by the vigour, unanimity, and dispatch of our proceedings.

“ In this expectation I am the more encouraged, by a pleasing circumstance, which I look upon as one of the most auspicious omens of my reign. That happy extinction of divisions, and that union and good harmony which continue to prevail amongst my subjects, afford me the most agreeable prospect. The natural disposition and wish of my heart, are to cement and promote them ; and I promise myself, that nothing will arise on your part to interrupt or disturb a situation so essential to the true and lasting felicity of this great people.”

The king in passing from the palace of St. James's to St. Stephen's chapel, was saluted by innumerable crowds of people, who rent the air with acclamation, and seemed to be transported to a very unusual pitch of loyalty and affection ; and those who saw what passed in the house of peers were deeply affected with the scene. Their ears had been long accustomed to foreign accents from the throne ; a circumstance at all times ungracious to an English ear : They could not therefore unmoved behold it filled with an amiable prince, born and educated among them, with an open ingenuous countenance, expressing sentiment and benevolence ; but when they heard him declare himself a Briton, in the warmest terms of self-gratulation ; when they heard him pronounce his oration in a clear melodious tone of voice, with all the graces of elocution, they could not help thinking themselves under the illusion of an agreeable dream : They were hurried back, in idea, to the favorite æras of their admired Edwards and Henrys ; and many were melted into tears of tenderness and joy. These raptures, howsoever general and interesting, did not hinder some individuals from regretting certain expressions contained in this popular harangue : They took exceptions to the declared intention of supporting a continental war ; and were sorry to hear the hackneyed pretence of the Protestant interest repeated by a prince, who had so little occasion to use any disputable plea with a people by whom he was so warmly beloved ; but this they imputed to the force of habit in certain councillors,

who had adopted these mixims of state-policy under auspices and example of a former administration.

In the beginning of every new reign, all the members of both houses being obliged by law to take the oaths again, this ceremony was performed in both houses, according to the usual form, as soon as the king retired; then each prepared an address, replete with the most endearing expressions of loyalty and affection, and reverberating every paragraph as it proceeded from the throne.

The commons, not content with this manifestation of their love and attachment, agreed to a second address of thanks for the gracious manner in which the first had been received by his majesty. Even before they had established the orders and resolutions renewed at the beginning of every session, they proceeded to take this speech into consideration. A motion being made, that a supply should be granted to his majesty, the house resolved itself into a committee, agreed to the motion, and immediately established the committee of supply, which was continued to the 6th day of March. It was in pursuance of these resolutions, that the commons of England granted for the support of his majesty's household, and of the honour and dignity of the crown, during his life, such a revenue as, together with the annuities, payable by virtue of any acts of parliament made in the reign of the late king, out of the hereditary civil list revenues, should amount to the clear yearly sum of eight hundred thousand pounds, to commence from the demise of his late majesty; to be charged upon, and made payable out of the aggregate fund. At the same time, they resolved, that the several revenues payable to his late majesty, during his life, which continued to the time of his demise (other than such payments as were charged upon, and issuing out of the aggregate fund) should be granted and continued from the time of the said demise, to his present majesty during his life; and the produce of the said revenues, together with the produce of the hereditary revenues, which were settled, or appointed, towards the support of the late king's household, should be, during the said term, added to and consolidated with the aggregate fund.

They voted seventy thousand men for the service of the ensuing year, including eighteen thousand three hundred and fifty-five marines; and a sum not exceeding four pounds per man per month, for their maintenance, including the ordinance for the sea-service, the whole amounting to three millions six hundred and forty thousand pounds. They resolved, that a number of land-forces, amounting to sixty-four thousand nine hundred and seventy-one effective men, should be employed for the service of the same year;

Grant of  
the civil  
list.

Seamen  
and soldiers  
voted for  
1761.



C H A P.

I.

1760.

and that the sum of one million five hundred and seventy-six thousand nine hundred and eighty-five pounds ten shillings and seven-pence, should be granted for the maintenance of these men for guards and garrisons, and other land-forces in Great Britain, Guernsey, and Jersey. They granted nine hundred thirty eight thousand eight hundred, and thirty-two pounds six shillings and eleven-pence, for maintaining the forces at the garrisons in the plantations, Gibraltar, Guadaloupe, Africa, the East Indies, Nova Scotia, Providence, Quebec, and Newfoundland; for defraying the charge of three foot regiments on the Irish establishment serving in North America; as well as for the pay of general, staff-officers, and officers of hospitals belonging to the army.

They granted for the defraying the expence of the embodied militia of the several counties in South Britain, of the Argyleshire fensible men, and Lord Sutherland's battalion of highlanders in North Britain, for the term of one hundred and twenty-two days; and, on account, for defraying the charge of cloathing for the embodied militia for the ensuing year, the sum of one hundred ninety-six thousand nine hundred and twenty-seven pounds fourteen shillings and six-pence. They allowed, for the charge of the office of ordinance, for the ensuing year, and for defraying the extraordinary expence of services performed by the office in the ensuing year, not provided for by parliament in the last session, the sum of seven hundred and twenty-eight thousand seven hundred and sixteen pounds thirteen shillings and eleven pence. They allotted one million nine hundred fifty four thousand seven hundred and ninety pounds seven shillings, for the ordinary of the navy, including half pay to sea-officers, for the ensuing year; for completing the works of the hospital for seamen, at Haslar near Gosport; and for carrying on another near Plymouth; for the transport service of the last and current year, including the expence of victualling his majesty's land-forces, between the 1st day of October in the preceding, and the 30th day of September in the present year; and towards discharging the debts of the navy, the building, rebuilding, and repairs of ships of war. They granted one million to enable his majesty to discharge the like sum, raised in pursuance of an act passed in the last session, and charged upon the first aids and or supplies granted in this; and they allotted fifteen thousand pounds to be applied towards the improving, widening, and enlarging the passage over and through London bridge. The sum of one million two hundred and thirty-two thousand pounds was voted, to enable the king to pay off and discharge such

exchequer bills as were made out before the 11th day of December in the present year, by virtue of an act passed in the last session of parliament, enabling his majesty to raise a certain sum of money towards paying off and discharging the debt of the navy, &c. and charged upon the first aids or supplies to be granted in this session. They granted four hundred and sixty three thousand eight hundred seventy-four pounds nineteen shillings one penny one farthing for defraying the charge of thirty-nine thousand seven hundred and seventy-three men of the troops of Hanover, Wolfenbottle, Saxe-Gotha, and count of Buckenbourg, actually employed against the the common enemy in concert with the king of Prussia, for the service of the ensuing year to be issued in advance every two months ; the said body of troops to be mustered by an English commissary, and the effective roll thereof to be ascertained by the signature of the commander in chief of the said forces. They allotted two hundred sixty-eight thousand three hundred and sixty pounds eight shillings and eight-pence, for defraying the charge of two thousand one hundred and twenty horse, and nine thousand nine hundred infantry, together with the general and staff-officers, and others, belonging to the train of artillery, being the troops of the landgrave of Hesse Cassel in the pay of Great Britain, for the ensuing year, including the subsidy for the said time, pursuant to treaty. They moreover granted one hundred forty-seven thousand seventy-one pounds five shillings and two-pence, for the maintenance of an additional corps of fifteen hundred and seventy-six horse and eight thousand eight hundred and eight infantry, likewise belonging to the same landgrave, in the pay of Great Britain, for the service of the next campaign. They gave fifty-seven thousand seven hundred and ninety-eight pounds sixteen shillings, for defraying the charge of twelve hundred and five cavalry, and two thousand two hundred and eight infantry, being the troops of the reigning duke of Brunswick in the pay of Great Britain, for the ensuing year, together with the subsidy for that time, pursuant to treaty ; besides two thousand five hundred and sixty-nine pounds ten shillings, to make good a deficiency in the sum voted last session of parliament for the charge of the troops of Brunswick. They likewise allowed twenty-five thousand five hundred and four pounds six shillings and eight-pence, for the charge of five battalions serving with his majesty's army in Germany, each battalion consisting of one troop of one hundred and one men, and four companies of foot of one hundred and twenty-five men in each

company, with a corps of artillery; for the ensuing campaign. They granted one million one hundred sixty-seven thousand nine hundred and three pounds twelve shillings and six pence, for the extraordinary expences of his majesty's land-forces, and other services incurred, to the 19th day of November in the present year, and not provided for by parliament; as well as one million upon account, towards defraying the charges of forage, bread-waggons, train of artillery, provisions, wood, straw and other extraordinary expences and contingencies of his majesty's combined army, under the command of prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. They voted six hundred and seventy thousand pounds, to make good the engagements which the king of Great Britain had contracted with the Prussian monarch pursuant to a convention concluded on the 12th day of December in the present year. All these supplies were granted before Christmas, within one month after the first estimates were laid before the house; a circumstance which denotes the accuracy and precision with which the public accounts are exhibited; for we cannot suppose that the representatives of the people would agree to any demands made by the ministers of the crown, until they had strictly examined every article of the estimate or account upon which the demand was founded.

The committee proceeded in the beginning of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one, to complete what was left unfinished of the annual supply. They assigned one hundred twenty-seven thousand four hundred and four pounds nineteen shillings and eight-pence halfpenny, to replace in the sinking-fund the like sums taken from thence to make good deficiencies in several duties on malt, offices, pensions, houses, and window lights; as well as in the subsidy of poundage upon certain goods and merchandizes imported, and an additional inland duty on coffee and chocolate. They granted two hundred thousand pounds for enabling the king to give a proper compensation to the respective provinces in North America, for the expences incurred by them, in levying, cloathing, and paying the troops raised by them, according as the active vigour and strenuous efforts of the respective provinces should be thought by his majesty to deserve. They indulged the East India company with twenty thousand pounds, towards enabling them to defray the expence of a military force in their settlements, in lieu of a battalion removed from that service. Thirty-four thousand eight hundred and fifty-four pounds nine shillings and two-pence, were given on account of reduced officers for the ensuing year; two thousand nine hundred and seventy-three pounds nineteen shil-

C H A P.

I.

1760.

1761.



lings and two-pence, as allowance for the officers and private men of two troops of horse-guards and a regiment of horse reduced; one thousand nine hundred and twenty-two pounds, for paying pensions to the widows of such reduced officers as died on the establishment of half-pay in Great Britain; eighteen thousand three hundred and sixty pounds two shillings and eleven-pence, on account, for out-pensioners of Chelsea-hospital; ten thousand five hundred and ninety-five pounds twelve shillings and nine-pence, for maintaining the settlement of Nova-Scotia; and four thousand fifty-seven pounds ten shillings, upon account, for the civil establishment of Georgia: They granted nine hundred ninety-three thousand eight hundred and forty-four pounds four shillings four-pence three farthings, for defraying the extraordinary expences of the land forces and other services, incurred in the course of the preceding year and not provided for by parliament. They voted two hundred and sixty-eight thousand pounds to enable his majesty to pay off and discharge such exchequer bills as had been made out since the 10th day of last December, by virtue of an act passed in the last session on paying off the navy debt, and charged upon the first aids or supplies to be granted in this session. They allowed fifteen thousand pounds for defraying the charges of the king's mints, and the coinage of gold and silver monies, and other incidental charges; and thereby to encourage the bringing in of gold and silver to be coined, a revenue, not exceeding fifteen thousand pounds per annum, was settled and secured for seven years, commencing at the first day of next March. They resolved, that forty-four thousand one hundred ninety-seven pounds ten shillings, should be granted upon account, towards enabling the governors and guardians of the Founding-hospital to maintain and educate such children as were received on or before the 25th day of March in the preceding year, to the last day of the present year; and they allotted thirteen thousand pounds to be employed in maintaining and supporting the fort of Anamaboe, and the other British forts and settlements on the coast of Africa. They allowed three hundred thirty-six thousand four hundred seventy-nine pounds fourteen shillings one penny and one halfpenny, for discharging the extraordinary expence of bread, forage, and fire-wood, furnished by the chancery of war at Hanover, in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-seven, and the following, to the Hessian and Prussian forces acting in the army in Germany. They allowed three hundred twenty-one thousand and thirty pounds ten shillings and six-pence for the difference of pay to a regiment which,

though on the Irish establishment, was in actual service ; for several augmentations of the forces, since the estimates of the present year were presented to parliament ; and in addition to what had been already granted for defraying the charge of the embodied militia of the several counties in South Britain. Seventy thousand pounds were granted, upon account, towards defraying the charge of the pay of the militia of England, when unembodied, and for clothing part of the militia, now unembodied, for the present year. They assigned eighty-nine thousand five hundred and ten pounds twelve shillings and eleven-pence, to make good the deficiency of the grants for the service of the preceding year ; and they allotted thirty-eight thousand five hundred and fifty-three pounds twelve shillings one penny farthing, upon account, for paying and discharging the debts and mortgages claimed and sustained upon the lands and estate which became forfeited to the crown by the attainder of Simon lord Lovat. They granted one million, upon account, for enabling his majesty to defray any extraordinary expences of the war, incurred, or to be incurred, for the service of the current year ; and to take all such measures as might be necessary to disappoint or defeat any enterprises or designs of the enemies, and as the exigency of affairs might require ; and the sum of one hundred and twenty thousand pounds was given, on account, for assisting his majesty to grant a reasonable succour in money to the landgrave of Hesse Cassel, pursuant to treaty. The sum total of all the supplies granted for the service of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one, amounted to nineteen millions six hundred sixteen thousand one hundred and nineteen pounds nineteen shillings nine-pence three farthings. A sum which no man, who knows the value of money, can reflect upon without equal astonishment and concern : A sum seemingly the last effort of a mighty nation to terminate a destructive war, which, however, produced nothing but a petty triumph, distained with a vast effusion of British blood.

Sum total  
of the sup-  
plies for  
1761.

This immense supply was raised by a continuation of the land and malt taxes, which constituted the standing revenue of the nation, and by borrowing the sum of twelve millions, the interest to be paid by an additional duty on beer and ale. By a continuation of the duties of ten shillings per ton upon all wines, vinegar, cyder, and beer, imported into Great Britain, formerly granted by act of parliament for defraying the charges of the mint : By loans or exchequer bills for one millions five hundred thousand pounds, to be charged on the first aids to be granted in the next session of parliament : By a sum remaining in the Funds appropriated.

BOOK

I.

1761.

receipt of the exchequer, being part of ninety thousand pounds granted to the late king in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine, upon account, towards defraying the charge of the militia : By issuing one million seven hundred sixty-two thousand four hundred pounds from the sinking fund. The whole of the provisions made in this session fell very little short of twenty millions sterling. This, which may be termed the *ensuing parliament*, increased annually in their grant from their second session to their final dissolution. That the reader may have a summary idea of their bounty, we shall inform him, that this, the eleventh parliament of Great Britain, raised at different times upon the subject, in the course of seven sessions, the sum of seventy-eight millions twenty thousand six hundred and seventy-four pounds five-pence one farthing \*.

Reflections  
on the sup-  
ply.

A man who reflects upon the vast disproportion between the sums then allotted for the annual service of the nation, and those supplies which were granted in the beginning of the century, for the maintenance of an extensive and successful war ; when he compares the operations of these two wars, and considers that the pay and subsistence of armies and fleets was the same in both ; when he sees how little the value of money is changed in the course of fifty years, and finds the supply of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one, considerably more than three times as much as was ever granted in the reign of queen Anne, when half the potentates of Europe received subsidies from Great Britain ; in revolving these circumstances, he would find it impossible to account for the difference, without detracting in his own mind from the integrity, wisdom, or œconomy of the administration. It would, therefore, become the guardians of the constitution to appoint a select committee, in the beginning of every session, to examine carefully the separate articles of the public accounts, in which it is very certain a thousand frauds may be concealed by the artifices of clerks and agents, actuated by undue influence.

\* No money was granted in the first session, which sat but a few days.

By the second session there was granted :	-	L. 4,073,779	11	6½
By the third,	-	7,229,117	4	6¾
By the fourth,	-	8,350,325	9	3
By the fifth,	-	10,486,457	0	1
By the sixth,	-	12,761,310	19	5½
By the seventh,	-	15,503,563	15	9½
And by the eighth and last.	-	19,616,119	19	9¾

Sum total of the money granted by last parliament, L. 78,020,674 0 5½



In the beginning of the session, before the committee had taken the civil list into consideration, the king sent a message by the chancellor of the exchequer, informing the house of commons, that, being ever ready and desirous to give the most substantial proofs of his tender regard to the welfare of his people, he was willing, that whenever the house should enter upon the consideration of making provision for the support of his household, and of the honour and dignity of the crown, such disposition might be made of his majesty's interest in the hereditary revenues of the crown, as might best conduce to the utility and satisfaction of the public. By the accounts laid before the house it appeared, that for the last thirty-three years the funds appropriated for raising the civil list revenue, had, on the whole, fallen short of producing the annual sum of eight hundred thousand pounds; a circumstance the more surprising, as the civil list revenue, immediately before the Union, produced at the rate of six hundred ninety-one thousand two hundred and four pounds; and those revenues have been greatly increased since the Union of the two kingdoms: For the new subsidy of tonnage and poundage, which is one of the chief branches of the civil list fund, as well as the hereditary and temporary exercise, which is another, must have been considerably increased since the Union, by the consumption of East India and other goods in Scotland, which are always entered, and pay the new subsidy in England, as well as by the expence incurred by great numbers of the Scottish nobility and gentry who reside in England. At the accession of king George I. therefore, the civil list revenues must have produced a great deal more than seven hundred thousand pounds per annum; and to this was added a certain and clear revenue of one hundred and twenty thousand pounds per annum out of the aggregate fund; which addition having been continued during the whole succeeding reign, the civil list revenues, thus augmented, must either have considerably exceeded the annual sum of eight hundred thousand pounds, or been greatly mismanaged in the collection. Be that as it may, the king now willingly accepted a certain provision of eight hundred thousand pounds per annum, settled by act of parliament, in lieu of the former funds appropriated for the civil list revenue; and this consent was undoubtedly an instance of royal moderation, considering that this annuity was charged with fifty thousand pounds a-year to his mother the princess dowager of Wales, fifteen thousand pounds per annum to the duke of Cumberland, and twelve thousand to the princess Amelia. After these deductions, his majesty touched no more than seven hundred and twenty-three thousand pounds annually, for the support of his royal

BOOK

V.



1761

Bills passed.

state, the subsistence of all his brothers and sisters, and the maintenance of that progeny which it was to be hoped would be the fruit of his marriage.

The bills founded on the resolutions of the committee of ways and means were regularly introduced, and passed into laws, according to the usual form, without any opposition or debate; for the whole house seemed to be actuated by the same spirit of loyalty and condescension. The navy bill and the mutiny bill underwent the annual discussion as usual; and the provisions in this last, relating to the trial and punishment for mutiny and desertion of officers and soldiers in the service of the East India Company, were by a new bill extended to the company's settlement of Fort Marlborough, and to such other principal settlements, wherein the company be hereafter impowered to hold courts of judicature. Among other regulations, they protracted the law intituled, "An act to continue, for a limited time, the importation of salted beef, pork, and butter from Ireland;" because it was found conducive to the interest of Great Britain. In consequence of a message from the king, acquainting them that the south sea Company intreated his majesty to become their governor, that he had complied with their request, and now desired the commons would consider of proper methods to render his compliance effectual, they passed a bill for that purpose and it was enacted into a law.

Petition  
from the  
confined  
debtors.

As the accession of a new king to the throne of Great Britain has been generally distinguished by acts of grace in favour of debtors and delinquents, petitions were now presented to the house of commons by persons confined for debt in the different goals of London, the borough of Southwark, and other parts of the kingdom, explaining their miserable situation, and imploring relief from the legislature. An act in behalf of these objects had generally passed in the first session of every parliament; but they were now encouraged to hope for immediate relief, not only from the elevation and character of the new sovereign, but also from these other considerations: That all the prisons in the kingdom were crowded; and many thousands of useful subjects lost to their country, at a time when the people were thinned by a cruel sanguinary war; and many branches of manufacture abandoned for want of labourers. The universal benevolence of the young monarch had even diffused a dawn of hope to those objects distinguished by the term of crown-prisoners, of all other captives the most wretched and forlorn; inasmuch as they are indulged with no sort of allowance, and have no prospect of obtaining their liberty, except upon such an auspicious occasion.

The same hope was extended to those unfortunate outlaws who were exiled from their country, for having obeyed the dictates of what they conceived to be their indispensable duty, and embraced ruin in their endeavours to support a family which providence seems to have devoted to destruction. All these fond illusions, however, vanished in disappointment and despair. By pardoning atrocious crimes, a monarch certainly injures the community he was born to protect. But an act of grace, framed under proper exceptions and restrictions, would undoubtedly be an exertion of the royal prerogative, in which the generosity of the prince might happily coincide with the advantage of the people.

To the cries of the debtors the legislature lent a favourable ear, and a bill in their behalf was brought into the house of commons. While they deliberated on this measure, an humble remonstrance was offered by the bankrupts confined within the prison of the King's Bench, representing the hardships to which they were exposed from a clause in the bill now depending, by which those unfortunate bankrupts, who had not obtained their certificates would be excluded from the benefit of the act; and expressing their hope, that as the legislature had hitherto judged other insolvents to be proper objects of favour, they should be no longer debarred the benefit of that mercy which their fellow-sufferers enjoyed. Little attention, however was paid to this request; though we cannot see any good reason to distinguish, in the distribution of mercy, between a bankrupt, who has honestly conformed to the statute, and any other kind of insolvent debtor. The bill, which was now passed into an act for the relief of these prisoners, contained a clause which indeed operates as a perpetual indulgence. It imports, that as many persons too often chuse rather to continue in prison, and spend their substance there, than discover and deliver up to their creditors their estates or effects, towards satisfying their just debts; the creditor may compel any prisoner committed, or who shall hereafter be committed, and charged in execution, to appear at the quarter-sessions, with the copy of his detainer, and deliver, upon oath, a just schedule of his estate that a prisoner subscribing the schedule, of his estate; and making discovery of his estate, shall be discharged at the general or quarter-sessions, under this act; and that on his refusal so to do, or concealing to the amount of twenty pounds, he shall suffer as a felon.

Act of insolvency.

This compulsive clause was attended with a consequence which, in all probability, the legislature did not

Bad consequences of the compelling clause.



foresee. Great numbers of tradesmen, and people in the lower classes of life, and even many who had moved in a superior sphere, were said to have laid hold on this opportunity of disencumbering themselves from their debts, which might have been honestly paid by a proper exertion of industry and temperance. Every person, desirous of reaping the benefit of the act, prevailed upon some relation or friend to perform the part of compelling creditor. The public complained that the goals about London were crowded with a succession of these voluntary captives; and that a great number of honest men were ruined by this indulgence shewn to their debtors by the clemency of parliament. Certain it is, the common council of the city of London, in their instructions to their representatives in the new parliament, recommended to them to use their best endeavours to procure the repeal of this compulsive clause, as a manifest grievance to the public. That it is an encouragement to idleness and profligacy, and a strong temptation to fraud, in the minds of the vulgar, are truths which cannot be denied. At the same time, we must consider, that the greatest national advantage may be attended with some inconvenience; that the advantage flowing from this clause is great and manifest, as it emancipates many citizens from the worst kind of slavery, prevents great numbers from abandoning their country, and reunites to the community many useful members, of whose talents and industry it would otherwise be totally deprived.

Other bills  
that received the royal  
assent.

A bill was formed, and passed into a law, for extending to hogs lard and grease the late act to discontinue, for a limited time, the duties payable upon tallow imported from Ireland. They took measures for continuing the act "for the better securing and encouraging the trade of his majesty's sugar-colonies in America," which was near expiring. A bill was prepared and passed, enabling the king to make leases, and copies of offices lands and hereditaments, parcel of his Duchy of Cornwall, or annexed to the same, and for other purposes therein mentioned. Another was established for preventing frauds committed by persons navigating small boats, with provisions and refreshments, upon the river Thames. This measure was the effect of a petition, representing the numerous thefts and Roberies that were committed upon the river, to the great loss and detriment of merchants, owners of ships, vessels, and other crafts belonging to the port of London, as well as to the inhabitants and occupiers of wharfs, yards, and tenements adjoining to the river. The sanction of the legislature was also given to a bill for amending the law, entitled, "An act to amend, and render more effectual,

a former act for the further qualification of justices of the peace," so far as it obliged those who had already taken and subscribed the qualification oath, to take and subscribe the same again at the general or quarter session of the peace for the county, riding, or division, for which they intend to act in quality of justice. Earl marischal of Scotland, who had so lately obtained his pardon, was now further indulged by the royal bounty: A small balance on the purchase of one of his family estates, which had been forfeited in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixteen, remaining still unpaid to the government by the trustees of the purchaser, the earl presented a petition to the house of commons, expressing his hope, that his present majesty would, in compassion to the sufferings of the petitioner, and the distresses of his family, be graciously pleased to grant unto him, for his present support, what remained due to the crown of the purchase-money, provided his majesty was enabled so to do by the authority of parliament: He therefore prayed that leave might be given to bring in a bill for this purpose. The king reinforced this petition with a gracious message, signified to the house by the chancellor of the exchequer. The request was granted; and the bill being admitted, soon passed into a law. In consequence of this favour, the earl, in his old age, retrieved about six thousand pounds of his original fortune, which was valued above fifty thousand pounds when he suffered attainder: But this wretched pittance being insufficient to maintain him in his own country, he found himself obliged to reside abroad; so that he seemed to reap very little comfort from the pardon which he had been so solicitous to obtain.

In the month of January, the king sent a message to the commons, importing, that his majesty being sensible of the zeal and vigour with which his faithful subjects in North America have exerted themselves in defence of his just rights and possessions, recommended it to the house to take their services into consideration, and enable his majesty to give them a proper recompence for the expence incurred by the respective provinces in levying, clothing, and maintaining the troops they had raised, according as the active vigour and strenuous efforts of the respective provinces should appear to merit. This intimation was referred to the committee of supply, and that resolution taken in favour of the American provinces which we have mentioned above among the grants of the year. The royal message was likewise procured in favour of the East India Company, for enabling them to defray the expence of a military force in India; and they were accord-

C H A P.

I.

1761.

Messages  
from the  
king to the  
commons.

B O O K

V.

1761.

ingly gratified with the sum already specified under that article. The sums which the commons granted for the support of the Foundling Hospital, and the farther reparation of London bridge, were the result of accurate inquiry. The parliament passed several private bills for the naturalization of foreigners; and a good number relating to the improvement of highways, as well as of wastes or commons.

King's  
speech in  
favour of  
the judges.

In the beginning of March the king proposed a step for securing the independency of the judges, which could not fail to impress the subject with the most favourable opinion of his royal candour and moderation. In a speech from the throne he informed both houses of parliament, that, upon granting new commissions to the judges, the present state of their offices fell naturally under consideration: That notwithstanding the act passed in the reign of king William III. for settling the succession to the crown, by which act the commissions of the judges were continued in force during their good behaviour: yet their offices had determined at the demise of the crown, or in six months after that event, as often as it had happened: That as he looked upon the independency and uprightness of the judges as essential to the impartial administration of justice, one of the best securities to the rights and liberties of his subjects, as well as conducive to the honour of the crown, he recommended this interesting object to the consideration of parliament, in order that such further provision might be made for securing the judges in the enjoyment of their offices during their good behaviour, notwithstanding any such demise, as should be most expedient. He desired of the commons, in particular, that he might be enabled to grant, and establish upon the judges, such salaries as he should think proper, so as to be absolutely secured to them during the continuance of their commissions. He thanked both houses for the great unanimity and application with which they had hitherto carried on the public business; exhorting them to proceed with the same good disposition, and with such dispatch, that this session might be brought to a happy conclusion.

Resolutions  
taken in  
consequence.

The speech was received with that applause which was due to such a declaration. The commons unanimously resolved to display their satisfaction in an address to the throne. They acknowledged the most grateful sense of his majesty's attention to an object so interesting to his people. They assured him, that his faithful commons saw with joy and veneration the warm regard and concern which animated his royal breast for the security of the religion, laws, liberties, and properties of his subjects:



That the house would immediately proceed upon the important work recommended by his majesty with such tender care of his people; and would enable him to establish the salaries of the judges in such a permanent manner, that they might be enjoyed during the continuance of their commissions. They forthwith began to deliberate upon this subject; and their resolutions terminated in a law, importing, among other articles, That such part of the salaries of the judges as was before payable out of the yearly sums granted for the support of the king's household, and of the honour and dignity of the crown, should, after the demise of his present majesty, be charged upon and payable out of all or any such duties or revenues, granted for the uses of the civil government, as should subsist after the demise of his majesty, or of any of his heirs and successors. Thus the individuals, intrusted with the administration of the laws, were effectually emancipated from the power of the prerogative, and of all undue influence.

C H A P.

I.

1761.

It was also in the beginning of March, that the chancellor of the exchequer delivered a message from the king to the commons, couched in these terms: "His majesty, relying on the known zeal and affection of his faithful commons, and considering that, in this critical conjuncture, emergencies may arise, which may be of the utmost importance, and be attended with the most pernicious consequences, if proper means should not be immediately applied to prevent or defeat them, is desirous that this house will enable him to defray any extraordinary expences of the war, incurred, or to be incurred, for the service of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one; and to take all such measures as may be necessary to disappoint or defeat any enterprize, or designs of his enemies, and as the exigency of affairs may require." The message was immediately referred to the consideration of the committee of supply; and his majesty was provided with one million, upon account, as we have specified above.

King's message to the house of commons.

Mr. Onslow, who had so long filled the speaker's chair with dignity, capacity, and candour, having declared his intention to retire from business, in consequence of age, infirmities, and other motives of a private nature, the commons immediately honoured him with very distinguishing marks of regard. They unanimously resolved, that the thanks of the house should be given to Mr. Speaker, for his constant and unwearied attendance in the chair, during the course of above thirty-three years, in five successive parliaments; for the unshaken integrity and steady impartiality of his conduct there; and for the indefatigable pains he had, with uncommon abilities, constantly taken to pro-

Honours conferred upon Mr. Onslow.

mote the real interest of his king and country, to maintain the honour and dignity of parliament, and to preserve inviolable the rights and privileges of the commons of Great Britain. The venerable patriot was so much affected by this proof of their love and esteem, that he could not answer but in broken sentences, bursting unconnectedly from a heart that swelled too big for easy utterance\*. For that reason his speech was the more agreeable to the house, who forthwith resolved, that thanks should be given to Mr. Speaker for what he now said: That his answer should be printed in the votes of the day: That an address should be presented to the king, humbly to beseech his majesty, that he would be graciously pleased to confer some signal mark of his royal favour upon the right honourable Arthur Onslow, Esq. speaker of their house, for his great and eminent services performed to his country, for the space of thirty-three years and upwards, during which he had with such distinguished ability and integrity presided in the chair and to assure his majesty, that whatever expence he should think proper to be incurred upon that account, the house would make it good. This application was very agreeable to the king's own generous disposition. He expressed a proper sense of the speaker's great services and unblemished character; and he was gratified with an annual

\* "I was never under so great a difficulty in myself to know what to say in this place, as I am at present—Indeed it is almost too much for me. I can stand against misfortunes and distresses: I have stood against misfortunes and distresses, and may do so again; but I am not able to stand this overflow of good will and honour to me. It overpowers me; and had I all the strength of language, I could never express the full sentiments of my heart, upon this occasion, of thanks and gratitude. If I have been happy enough to perform any services here, that are acceptable to the house, I am sure I now receive the noblest reward for them; the noblest that any man can receive for any merit, far superior, in my estimation, to all the other emoluments of this world. I owe every thing to this house; I not only owe to this house, that I am in this place, but that I have had their constant support in it; and to their good will and assistance, their tenderness and indulgence towards me in my errors, it is, that I have been able to perform my duty here to any degree of approbation: Thanks therefore are not so much due to me for these services, as to the house itself, who made them to be services in me.

"When I began my duty here, I set out with a resolution and promise to the house, to be impartial in every thing, and to shew respect to every body. The first I know I have done; it is the only merit I can assume: If I have failed in the other, it was unwillingly, it was inadvertently; and I ask their pardon most sincerely, to whomsoever it may have happened. I can truly say, the giving satisfaction to all has been my constant aim, my study, and my pride.

"And now, Sirs, I am to take my last leave of you. It is I confess, with regret, because the being within these walls has ever been the chief pleasure of my life; but my advanced age and infirmities, and some other reasons, call for retirement and obscurity. There I shall spend the remainder of my days; and shall only have power to hope and to pray, and my hopes and prayers, my daily prayers, will be, for the continuance of the constitution in general, and that the freedom, the dignity, and authority of this house may be perpetual."

pension of three thousand pounds, payable out of his majesty's treasure at the exchequer, for his own life and that of his son. All the business of the session being dispatched, and all the bills having received the royal sanction, the king closed the scene with a speech from the throne on the 19th day of March. He afterwards dissolved the present, and issued our writs for electing a new parliament.

C H A P.  
I.  
1761.

The new tax laid upon beer excited loud clamours among the class of labouring people, especially in the metropolis, where some few publicans attempted to raise the price, in consequence of this imposition; but, as they did not act in concert, those houses in which the experiment was made, were immediately abandoned by their customers. Menacing letters and intimations were sent to some individuals, supposed to have advised the new duty. The streets resounded with the noise of vulgar discontent, which did not even respect the young sovereign, although the measure had been settled before his accession to the throne; and if the price of strong beer had been actually raised to the consumer, in all probability some dangerous tumult would have ensued.

Clamour  
against the  
new tax on  
beer.

The committee appointed to prepare an estimate of the pay of the militia of England, when un-embodied, having duly deliberated on this subject, which was also recommended to their attention by a message from the throne, certain resolutions were formed; and these constituted the basis of a bill, which passed into a law, for applying the money granted in this session of parliament towards defraying the charge of the pay of the militia of that part of Great Britain called England, when un-embodied, for one year, commencing at the 25th day of March.

Not a year passes without some furious commotion among the populace of England. As the militia in the northern counties had already served the term of three years, prescribed by law, it was necessary to ballot for a succession of men; and in the month of March, the justices of the peace in the county of Northumberland were assembled at Hexham for this purpose. The common people being determined to oppose this regulation, as an insupportable grievance, assembled to the number of five thousand, of both sexes, and of all ages, some of them armed with clubs, and some with fire-arms. The justices, apprehensive of some such disorder, had procured a battalion of the Yorkshire militia for their guard, and these were drawn up in the market-place. The populace being reinforced by a body of desperate keelmen from Newcastle, began to insult the guard with reproaches, missiles, and

Dangerous  
commotion  
at Hexham.



B O O K

V



1761.

even with blows, which the militia for some time sustained with all the temperance of perfect discipline. The riot-act was read, and the people were exhorted to retire to their respective habitations. But, instead of complying with this advice, they became more intractable. Encouraged by the forbearance of the militia, and possessed with a notion that they would not commit hostilities, they proceeded from one act of outrage to another; assaulted them as they stood arranged in order of battle, and with fire-arms killed an officer and a private soldier. Thus exasperated, the militia poured in upon them a regular discharge, by which forty-five of the populace were killed upon the spot, and three hundred miserably wounded. The survivors immediately betook themselves to flight, and many dropped down upon the road in their retreat. The most lamentable part of this disaster, was a circumstance which attends all such unfortunate occasions: Some hapless women and children, drawn thither by curiosity, or the more laudable motive of persuading their husbands, parents, or kinsmen, to retire, were confounded and perished in the undistinguishing vengeance of the day. Some of the rioters, being apprehended, were tried for high treason, convicted, condemned, and executed for examples.

Remarkable murder  
by one  
Gardelle.

The spirit of murder and assassination still exerted itself in different parts of the kingdom. Women attempted the lives of their husbands; and men embued their hands in the blood of their own wives. As the last year was distinguished by an atrocious murder committed in London by a foreigner, so the present exhibited an instance of another stranger, who, in the same city, performed a deed of the same kind, though attended with much more savage and horrible circumstances. One Theodore Gardelle, a Swiss painter, being warmed with some trivial provocation laid violent hands on Mrs. King, in whose house he lodged near Leicester-square, and deprived her of life in her own apartment. The rage of passion which prompted him to this excess was succeeded by a transport of terror, which hurried him into such measures for his own preservation as the humane reader cannot be informed of without shuddering. He concealed what had passed by locking the apartment where the body lay, and by dismissing the maid-servant, who happened to be absent when the murder was committed. He had sent her upon some errand to a different part of the town, as if the murder had been a premeditated scheme; when she returned, he told her Mrs. King was gone suddenly to the country, and had directed him to dismiss her from her service. He accordingly paid

what wages were due to this woman, and she retired. C H A P. I.  
 Being now in possession of the house, he passed the night alone in his own apartment. Next morning he descended to the chamber where the body of the unhappy woman lay, separated the head, and even dissected it with the most gloomy deliberation. This he consumed by fire: The bowels he took out, and buried in the soil of the privy. He then dismembered the body, and destroyed the limbs with a fire made of green wood, that the smell of flesh might not alarm the neighbours. He divided the trunk in small pieces, and carrying part of them in a sack, threw them into the river. This was a work of time, which he seemed to brood over with a kind of horrid enjoyment. In the intervals of his labour, he solaced himself with the conversation of a prostitute, who lay with him in the house, and from whose side he rose early in the morning, in order to finish his dreadful task. His guilt could not be long concealed. The sudden disappearance of Mrs. King, and the distracted behaviour of the assassin, created suspicion. He found it necessary to employ an occasional domestic, who perceived signs of blood. The servant whom he had dismissed exerted her self in his detection: A warrant was granted for apprehending Gardelle; and search being made in the house, parcels of the body were found. The murderer, being brought to trial, was convicted on the fullest evidence, and executed in the open street, not far from the place where the crime was committed. He confessed the murder; but denied that it was premeditated. He declared that Mrs. King had first reproached, and then struck him: That in pushing her from him, he was the occasion of her falling backwards: That her head pitching on the side of a bed, she seemed to have sustained a fracture of the skull: That, terrified by her cries, which were loud and continued, he, in despair, stabbed her in the neck with an ivory boukin, which happened to lie on her toilet, and finished the tragedy by stifling her with the bed-cloths: That the measures he took in the sequel were prompted by the terrors of detection: That the few days intervening between the murder and the discovery, he passed in a continual perturbation of mind, a kind of hideous dream of horror, from which he waked to penitence and resignation.

In the beginning of the year, the attention of government was sufficiently employed in renewing commissions for the officers and servants of the crown, in their different departments; in executing measures for prosecuting the war with vigour; in establishing the administration on a solid basis; in conferring posts and dignities on those

Patriotic  
 declaration  
 of the king.

BOOK

V.

1761.

whom the king was pleased to distinguish and honour; in communicating to allies the political system of the new reign; and in receiving or acknowledging the felicitation of foreign powers on the king's succession to the crown of Great Britain. With respect to the new parliament, his majesty, with the genuine spirit of a patriot king, declared he would in no shape intermeddle with the freedom of election. He rejected, with disdain, the expedient, practised in former reigns, of employing the public money to secure what were called the crown boroughs. He would not suffer one farthing to be issued from the treasury on this account; but is said to have told a certain minister, who pleaded the custom of former times, that as his whole ambition was to render the nation flourishing and happy, he would trust entirely to the loyalty of his people, not doubting that their affection would sufficiently strengthen the hands of his government.

Appoint-  
ment of the  
great offi-  
cers of  
state.

No revolution of any consequence took place in any branch of religious, civil, or military administration. The metropolitan see of Canterbury was worthily filled by Secker, renowned for his piety, candour, and urbanity. The office of lord high chancellor was conferred upon lord Henley, Baron Grange, who had eminently distinguished himself at the bar by his independent spirit, knowledge, and integrity. Lord Mansfield maintained his seat on the king's bench, and judge Willis in the common pleas. The ministry and cabinet council underwent no material alteration, except in the accession of the earl of Bute, who succeeded the earl of Holderness as secretary of state for the northern department, and was supposed to stand with Mr. Pitt, the other secretary, as joint pilot at the helm of administration. The duke of Newcastle still directed the treasury, and like Fortune's chief minister, dispensed the blessings of preferment among a vast number of dependants. Earl Granville presided at the council; and lord Anson at the board of admiralty. Earl Temple kept the privy seal; and Mr. Legge acted as chancellor of the exchequer, though in a little time he was dismissed from that employment. Mr. Charles Townshend being appointed secretary at war, soon proved by his conduct the fallacy of that maxim which holds genius inconsistent with industry; and performed every part of his office with such accuracy and expedition as had never before appeared in that scene of transaction. The lucrative post of paymaster remained with Mr. Henry Fox, who had fought a surprising battle with the first demagogues of the age; and who, in shrewdness, policy, and perseverance, yielded to none of his contemporaries. The management of the king's household



devolved upon noblemen of unblemished characters, The C H A P.  
I.  
chamberlain's wand was delivered to the duke of Devonshire, universally beloved for his generosity and sweetness of disposition. The duke of Rutland, so distinguished for his benevolence, was created master of the horse; and the office of lord steward was bestowed upon earl Talbot, whose sense and probity added lustre to that unconquerable spirit of patriotism which he possessed. To the irresistible penetration, and invincible courage of this nobleman, the Herculean task was left of reforming the numerous and enormous abuses which had crept into the oeconomy of the king's household; and this arduous task he performed with unremitting vigour, unmoved by clamour, unseduced by solicitation: Unnecessary offices were extinguished, pluralities dissolved, unconscionable perquisites retrenched, and all sorts of fraud abolished. The earl of Halifax was nominated lord lieutenant of Ireland. Divers young noblemen were appointed lords of the king's bed-chamber\*; and a very few alterations made in places of trust and profit: But in general, all the members of the great offices, and all the commissioners of the revenue, throughout the three kingdoms, were retained in their respective employments.

The chief command of the army in Great Britain rested in the person of lord Ligonier. The German army in Westphalia, paid by England, remained under the auspices of prince Ferdinand of Brunswick; the marquis of Granby commanded the British forces on that service; and the direction of the troops in America was still retained by sir Jeffrey Amherst. Neither was any material change produced in the disposition of the different squadrons which constituted the navy of Great Britain. Admiral Holborn's flag continued flying at Spithead. Sir Edward Hawke and Sir Charles Hardy were stationed in the bay Commanders in the army and navy.

\* The earl of Kildare was created a marquis of the kingdom of Ireland. Lord Delaware was promoted to the rank of earl Delaware. The Honourable John Spencer, first cousin to the duke of Marlborough was ennobled by the title of Baron Spencer of Althorp, in the county of Northampton, and viscount Spencer. George Doddington was made lord Melcomb, baron of Melcomb Regis, in the county of Dorset. Sir Thomas Robinson was created baron Grantham in Lincolnshire; sir Richard Grosvenor, baton Grosvenor of Eaton, in Cheshire; sir Nathaniel Curzon, baron Scarsdale, in the county of Derby; and sir William Irby, lord Boston, baron of Boston, in the county of Lincoln. Mary countess of Bute was vested with the title of baroness Mountstuart, of Wortley, in the county of York; the title of baron to devolve to her lawful issue made by John earl of Bute.

Archibald duke of Argyle dying in April, the title and estate devolved on his cousin, lieutenant-general John Campbell. The marquis of Tweeddale was constituted justice-general of Scotland, in the room of the deceased duke, whose post of keeper of the seal for Scotland, was given to Charles duke of Queensberry.

of Quiberon. Sir Charles Saunders kept the sea in the Mediterranean. The rear-admirals Stevens and Cornish, commanded one squadron in the East Indies; rear-admiral Holmes another at Jamaica; sir James Douglas a third at the Leeward Islands; lord Colvil a fourth at Halifax in Nova Scotia. These were stationary; but other squadrons were equipped occasionally, under different commanders; besides the single ships that cruised in and about the Channel, and those that were stationed to protect the trade of Great Britain in different parts of the world.

Increase of  
luxury and  
riot.

At this period, the strength of Great Britain appeared in the zenith of its power and splendour. The people of England were seemingly transported beyond the limits of sober reason and reflection. The trophies of war, with which their fancies were dazzled, in a succession of favourable events, had accustomed them to idleness, arrogance, and festivity. The spirit of revelry maddened through the land. Even to the extremities of the kingdom the highways were crowded with the votaries of pleasure, whirled to and fro in gaudy equipages, as if they had been actuated by the demons of desperation. In the metropolis, the snares of luxury were extended to the refuse of the people. The lowest traders were hurried into the vortex of dissipation: They grew enamoured of diversion, and vied with their superiors in finery and expence. They had their balls and their music meetings. They affected to rival the first quality of the kingdom in their manners, habit, and domestic parties. They intruded themselves into all public assemblies, which degenerated accordingly in point of elegance and decorum. Every place of polite resort became a temple of brutal confusion; and the conductors of theatrical exhibitions thought their entertainments but indifferently received, if every repeated representation did not produce a tumult, and some lives were not endangered by the thronging of the audience. This riotous disposition was inflamed by those scenes of military parade and preparation, which were continually passing before the eyes of the people; the processions of recruiting parties, the evolutions of discipline, new levies of troops, marches and countermarches of entire battalions, and the warlike appearance of the national militia, which was by this time improved into a body of established troops fit for service. All these circumstances ushered in a profusion of idle pageantry, displayed in scenes of barbarous pomp, prescribed by the forms of the constitution, for celebrating the king's coronation. A proclamation was issued, appointing the 22d day of September for this ceremony; so that the curiosity of weak minds was fostered, during the

whole summer, to such a degree of impatience, that the whole attention of the people seemed to center in this gaudy spectacle: Such preparations were made, and such eagerness was expressed by persons of all degrees, that one would have imagined the whole nation on the brink of lunacy.

The king, ever attentive to the great purposes of his elevation, and desirous of giving all possible permanency to the present happy establishment, resolved to chuse a consort, whose participation might sweeten the cares of government, and whose virtues should make his private happiness coincide with the satisfaction of his people. Struck with the character of the princess Charlotta-Sophia, princess of Mecklenburg-Strelitz\*, he privately employed persons, in whom he could confide, to ascertain the report of her engaging qualifications: Being fully convinced of her personal attractions, her amiable disposition, and superior understanding, he made a formal demand of her in marriage.

The proposal of such an illustrious alliance could not but be acceptable to the court of Mecklenburg; and the princess herself was not insensible to the extraordinary accomplishments of the young monarch, who had thus distinguished her by his affection and esteem. In the month of July, the members of the privy council being assembled to a very considerable number, the king gave them to understand, that, "Having nothing so much at heart as to procure the welfare and happiness of his people, and to render the same stable and permanent to posterity, he had, ever since his accession to the throne, turned his thoughts towards the choice of a princess for his consort; and now, with great satisfaction acquainted them, that, after the fullest information, and mature deliberation, he had come to a resolution to demand in marriage the princess Charlotta of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, a princess distinguished by every eminent virtue, and amiable endowment; whose illustrious line had constantly shown the firmest zeal for the protestant religion, and a particular attachment to his family; that he had judged proper to communicate to them these his intentions, in order that they might be fully ap-

C H A P.  
I.  
1761.

King's declaration with respect to his intended marriage.

\* The duchy of Mecklenburg lies between Lunenburg and the Baltic, and is neither rich nor extensive. The dukes are said to be derived from the kings of the Vandals. The people were converted to the christian religion in the twelfth century, and at present profess the Lutheran persuasion. The duke of Mecklenburg-Swerin, being the eldest branch, possesses a yearly revenue amounting to about forty thousand pounds. The duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz does not receive above twenty thousand pounds a-year; but he has a voice in the diet of the empire. The Princess Charlotta-Sophia, then in the seventeenth year of her age, was sister to this prince, born of Elizabeth, daughter of Ernest-Frederick, duke of Saxe-Hildburghausen.



B O O K

V.

1761.

prized of a matter so highly important to him and to his kingdoms, and which he persuaded himself would be most acceptable to all his loving subjects."

This declaration was so agreeable to the council, that they unanimously requested it might be made public, for the satisfaction of the nation in general. The earl of Harcourt was appointed ambassador-plenipotentiary to the court of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, to demand the princess, and sign the contract of marriage; and the royal yachts were prepared, under convoy of a squadron commanded by lord Anson, to convey the future queen to England. Mean while, her household being established, the ambassador set out for the continent on this important affair. The duchesses of Ancaſter and Hamilton were appointed ladies of the bed-chamber, to attend her from the court of Mecklenburg in her passage England; and, embarking at Harwich, the whole fleet set sail for Stade on the 8th day of August. The contract of marriage being signed by the earl of Harcourt at Strelitz, her royal highness was complimented by the states of the country; and the deputies of the towns. The ambassador and the ladies were magnificently entertained; and the event was celebrated with the most splendid rejoicings.

Contract of  
marriage.

Princess  
Charlotte  
of Meck-  
lenburg  
sets out for  
England.

On the 17th day of the month, the princes, accompanied by the reigning duke, her brother, set out with all her attendants for Mirow, and proceeded to Perleberg, where the count de Gotter complimented her in the name of the Prussian monarch. From thence she continued her journey to Leutzen and Gourde, and, on the 22d, arrived at Stade, under a general discharge of cannon, and amidst the acclamations of the people. She was received by all the burgesſes in arms: The whole town was illuminated; Triumphant arches were erected; and the public joy appeared in all the variety of expression. Next day she embarked in the yacht at Cuxahaven, where she was saluted by the British squadron assembled for her convoy, the officers and marines of which were enchanted by the dignity of her deportment, and the affability of her address.

In this interval the expectation of the English people arose to a surprising pitch of eagerness and impatience. The king having signified his intention that the princess should land at Greenwich, both sides of the Thames were for several days lined with innumerable multitudes. The river itself was covered with pleasure-boats, wherries, and other vessels filled with spectators, and cruising between Blackwall and Gravesend, in order to meet and welcome their future queen's arrival. Seats and scaffolds were prepared along the shore for several miles; and all

the publicans residing near the banks of the river, both in Kent and Essex, were enriched by an amazing conflux of company. Every individual observed the wind as earnestly as if his whole fortune depended on the first change of weather; and London poured forth her swarms, like an immense hive, during the first gleams of vernal sunshine. All the medicinal wells, to which wealthy people resort in the summer, either for health or pleasure, were now deserted; and numbers flocked to the metropolis, from all parts of the united kingdom, to see their sovereign's bride, and be eye-witnesses of the ensuing coronation.

C H A P.  
I.  
1761.

After a tedious voyage of ten days, during which the fleet was exposed to contrary winds and tempestuous weather, the princess landed on the 7th day of September, in the afternoon, at Harwich, where she was received by the mayor and Aldermen in their formalities. She advanced with her attendants by the way of Colchester to Witham, and lodged at a house belonging to the earl of Abercorn, where she gratified the curiosity of the people with the most obliging condescension. Mean while the king, whose ardour far surpassed the impatience of his subjects, being apprised by couriers of her arrival, dispatched his own coaches, with a party of the horse-guards, who met her at Rumford, and conducted her to London through innumerable crowds of people assembled on the road to gratify their curiosity and welcome her arrival. Their applause was signified in tumultuous acclamations, which attended her for several miles; and the eagerness of the populace was carried even to a degree of licentious zeal, which the Guards could hardly restrain within the bounds of decent respect. Thus accompanied by great numbers of people in carriages, on horseback and a-foot, this amiable princess proceeded through Hyde-park, down Constitution-hill, to the garden gate of the palace of St. James, where she was handed out of her coach by the duke of Devonshire, in quality of lord-chamberlain. At the gate she was received by the Duke of York, and in the garden she was met by the king himself, whose looks declared the transports of his joy. When she made her obeisance, he raised her by the hand, which he kissed, and then led her up stairs to the palace, where they dined together, with the whole royal family. At nine the nuptial ceremony was performed in the royal chapel, which had been magnificently decorated for the occasion. Besides the royal family, all the great officers of state, the nobility, peers and peeresses, and the foreign ministers, were present at the service, the conclusion of which was announced to the

Her arrival  
and nuptials.

BOOK

V.



1761.

Ceremony  
of the coro-  
nation.

people by the discharge of the artillery in the Park and at the Tower ; and the cities of London and Westminster were illuminated in honour of this auspicious event. Nothing was now seen at court but splendour and festivity, exhibiting all the marks of mirth and satisfaction. The great accession of domestic happiness that the king enjoyed in this connection, enabled him to support the fatigue of receiving fresh addresses of felicitation, which were ushered in as usual by the city of London, and poured upon him by the clergy, the universities, the different sects of religionists, the cities, towns, and corporations in all parts of the British dominions.

But the ceremony of the coronation still remained to be undergone, and was undoubtedly a severe trial of patience to a prince of true taste and sentiment. A commission had long ago passed the great seal, constituting a court to decide the pretensions of a great number of people, who laid claim to different offices and privileges in the celebration of this necessary form ; many of these so frivolous and uncouth, as to throw an air of ridicule on the whole transaction. Westminster-hall was prepared for the coronation banquet, by removing the courts of judicature, boarding the floor, erecting canopies, and building three rows of galleries for the accommodation of spectators. A platform was laid between this hall and the abbey-church, where the king is actually crowned. All the houses and streets within sight of the procession were faced and crowded with benches and scaffolding, which extended on both sides within the abbey from the western entrance almost up to the choir. The prospect formed by these occasional erections, which were surprisngly calculated for security and convenience, could not fail to awaken the expectation of the spectator for something solemn and sublime : But when all these benches were filled with above two hundred thousand people, of both sexes, arrayed in gay apparel, they filled the mind with an astonishing idea of the wealth and populousity of Great Britain, and entirely eclipsed the procession, notwithstanding the incredible profusion of jewels and finery, and all the other circumstances of pomp by which it was distinguished. The principal objects, however, still maintained their importance in the eyes and bosoms of all the spectators, who could not without the most lively emotions of admiration and joy, behold such attractive accomplishments in the royal pair, whose virtues adorned the crowns they were destined to wear ; he, like Titus, the delight of every eye ; and she the fairest pattern of sweetness and complacency.



The ostentation of this year was closed with the anniversary pageants that celebrate the election of a new lord-mayor in the city of London. As the kings and queens of Great Britain are always entertained at Guildhall by the magistrate who happens to be chosen in the year of the coronation, extraordinary preparations were made for the reception of their majesties; who with a great number of the nobility, honoured the banquet, in the midst of the most tumultuous expressions of loyalty and attachment that ever were known on any former occasion.

C H A P.

I.

1761.

## C H A P. II.

*Operations by sea and land—Exploits by Captains Elphinston—Hood—Nightingale—Deane—Wheeler—Cunningham—Proby—Faulkner—and Logie—Operations in the East Indies—Operations in America—West Indies—Dominique reduced Belleisle taken—State of Europe—Operations in Germany—Malta.*

BOOK  
V.

1761.

A French  
frigate taken on the  
coast of  
Holland.

HAVING thus particularized the most remarkable occurrences of the year, as it revolved in Great Britain, except one material transaction, which will be recorded in its proper place, we shall now review the operations of the war by sea and land, as they occurred in the different climates of Europe, Asia, Africa, and America.

Even from the beginning of winter, the single ships that cruized in the channel were conducted with such care and dexterity, that they made prize of a great number of French privateers; a circumstance that evinced their own vigilance and the enemy's activity. In the month of January, captain Elphinston, commander of the *Richmond*, mounted with thirty-two guns fell in with the *Felicité*, a French frigate of the same force, off the coast of Holland; and a severe engagement began about ten in the morning, near *Gravelande*, about eight miles from the *Hague*; to which place the prince of Orange, general Yorke the British envoy, and the count d'Affry the French ambassador, repaired, with a great multitude of people, to behold the progress and issue of the battle. About noon, both ships ran ashore: Nevertheless the action was still maintained, until the enemy deserted their quarters: They afterwards abandoned the ship, which was entirely

destroyed, after having lost their captain and about one hundred men, who fell in the dispute. The Richmond soon floated, without any damage; and the victory cost but three men killed, and thirteen wounded. The French court loudly exclaimed against this attack as a violation of the Dutch neutrality, and demanded signal satisfaction for the insult and damage they had sustained. Accordingly, the states-general made some remonstrances to the court of London, which found means to remove all cause of misunderstanding on this subject. The *Felicité* was bound for Martinique, with a valuable cargo, in company with another frigate of the same force, which suffered shipwreck on the coast of Dunkirk.

C H A P.  
II.  
1761.

In the course of the same month, captain Hood, commander of the *Minerva* frigate, cruising in the chops of the Channel, descried a great ship of two decks steering to the westward, and found it was the *Warwick*, an English ship, which had carried sixty cannon, and been taken by the enemy. She was now mounted with thirty-five guns, and commanded by Mr. le Verger de Belair, with a commission from the French king. Her crew amounted to about three hundred men, including a detachment of soldiers; and he was bound to Pondicherry in the East Indies. Captain Hood, notwithstanding her superior size, attacked her without hesitation, and was very warmly received. Several masts in both ships were shot away, and they fell foul of one another, while the sea ran very high; so that the crews on both sides were greatly encumbered by their broken masts and shattered rigging. At length the waves separated them, and the *Warwick* fell to leeward. Captain Hood, having cleared ship, bore directly down upon the enemy: The engagement was then renewed, and lasted about an hour; at the expiration of which the captain of the *Warwick* struck his colours; having lost about fourteen men killed outright, besides thirty-five wounded. The loss in number of men was equal on board the *Minerva*, and all her masts went by the board; nevertheless the prize was brought in triumph to Spithead. In the progress of the same cruise captain Hood had also taken the *Écurneil* privateer from Bayonne, of fourteen guns and one hundred and twenty-two men.

Engage-  
ment by  
Captain  
Hood.

In March, another French ship, called the *Entreprenant*, pierced for forty-four guns, but mounted with twenty-six only, having two hundred men on board, and a rich cargo, bound for St. Domingo, was encountered near the Land's end by the *Vengeance* frigate of twenty-six guns, commanded by captain Nightingale. The action was maintained on both sides with uncommon fury, until the Ven-

Exploits by  
captain  
Nightingale.



B O O K

V.

1761.

geance being set on fire by the enemy's wadding, the French resolved to take advantage of the confusion produced by this accident, and, running their bowsprit upon the taffaril of the English frigate, attempted to board her. In this design however they miscarried, through the courage and activity of captain Nightingale, who found means to disengage himself, and sheered off to repair his rigging, which had greatly suffered in the engagement. The ship was no sooner in proper condition, than he ranged up again close to the enemy, and renewed the contest, which lasted a full hour: Then the *Entreprenant* bore away.—Captain Nightingale, though a second time disabled in his masts and rigging, wore ship, ran within pistol-shot, and began a third vigorous attack, which lasted an hour and a half before the enemy called for quarter. Fifteen of their men were killed, and about twice that number wounded. The victors lost about half as many. The issue of all these engagements, between single ships, proves to demonstration, that the French mariners neither work their ships, nor manage their artillery with that skill and dexterity which appear in the English navy; a circumstance the more remarkable, as all the French seamen are regularly taught the practical part of gunnery; whereas no such pains are taken with the sailors of Great Britain.

Other ships  
taken.

In April, another French frigate, called the *Comete*, of two and thirty guns, and two hundred and fifty men, just sailed from Brest, was taken, to the westward of Ushant, by the *Bedford*, an English ship of the line, commanded by captain Deane, who conveyed her in safety to Plymouth. About the same period, and near the same place, a fourth frigate of the enemy, called the *Pheasant*, manned with one hundred and twenty-five mariners, was engaged, taken, and brought to Spithead, by captain Brograve, commander of the *Albany* sloop, whose victory was the cheaper, as the crew of the *Pheasant* had thrown fourteen of their guns overboard during the chase. In the course of the same month, a large East-India ship, fitted out from France, with twenty-eight guns, and three hundred and fifty men, fell in with the *Hero* and the *Venus*, commanded by the captains Fortescue and Harrison, and, being taken without opposition, were carried into Plymouth.

Exploits in  
the Medi-  
terranean.

The cruizers belonging to the squadron commanded by vice-admiral Saunders in the Mediterranean, were distinguished by the same spirit of enterprize and activity. In the beginning of this very month the *Oriflame*, a French ship of forty guns, being off cape Tres Foreas, was discovered by the *Isis*, under the command of captain Wheeler, who came up with her at six in the evening, and a run-

ning fight was maintained until half an hour after ten. Cap-  
 tain Wheeler being unfortunately killed in the beginning  
 of the action, the command devolved to lieutenant Cun-  
 ningham, who perceiving at length that the enemy's de-  
 sign was to reach, if possible, the Spanish shore, boarded  
 her without further hesitation; and in a little time, her  
 commander submitting, she was brought into the bay of  
 Gibraltar. The number of her killed and wounded amount-  
 ed to forty-five, out of a complement of three hundred  
 and seventy: The loss of the *Iris* did not exceed four kill-  
 ed and nine wounded. In July, another exploit was per-  
 formed by a small detachment from the squadron command-  
 ed by the same admiral. Captain Proby, in the *Thunderer*,  
 together with the *Modeste*, *Thetis*, and favourite sloop,  
 being ordered to cruise upon the coast of Spain, with a  
 view to intercept the *Achilles* and *Bouffon* two French ships  
 of war, which lay in the harbour of Cadiz; they at length  
 ventured to come forth, and on the 16th day of the month  
 were descried by the British cruisers. About midnight  
 the *Thunderer* came up with the *Achilles*, which struck,  
 after a warm engagement of half an hour; yet, in this  
 short action, captain Proby had near forty men killed, and  
 above one hundred wounded, he himself having sustained a  
 slight hurt in the right arm. About seven in the same  
 morning, the *Thetis* engaged the *Bouffon*, and the fire  
 was maintained on both sides with great vivacity for half an  
 hour, when the *Modeste* ranging up, and firing a few guns,  
 the French captain submitted. His ship and her consort  
 suffered considerably, both in their crews and rigging;  
 nevertheless, the victors carried them safely into the bay  
 of Gibraltar.

C H A P.  
 II.  
 1761.

One of the most remarkable and shining actions that  
 distinguished this war, and proved beyond all contradic-  
 tion the superiority which the English claimed over the  
 French in point of naval discipline, was an incident which  
 we shall now relate. On Monday the 10th of August,  
 captain Faulkner of the *Bellona*, a ship of the line, and  
 captain Logie of the *Brilliant*, a frigate of thirty guns,  
 sailed from the river Tagus for England, having on board  
 a considerable sum of money for the merchants of London.  
 On Thursday in the afternoon, being then off Vigo, they  
 discovered three sail of ships standing in for the land, one  
 of the line of battle, and two frigates. They no sooner  
 descried captain Faulkner than they bore down upon him,  
 until within the distance of seven miles, when, seeing the  
*Bellona* and the frigate through the magnifying medium  
 of a hazy atmosphere, they mistook them both for two-  
 decked ships, and, dreading the issue of an engagement,

Remark-  
 able en-  
 gagement  
 by the cap-  
 tains  
 Faulkner  
 and Logie.

B O O K

V.

1761.

resolved to avoid the encounter. For this purpose they suddenly wore round, filled all their sails, and crowded away. Captain Faulkner being by this time convinced of their size, and conjecturing, from the intelligence he had received, that the large ship was the *Courageux* (in which particular he was not mistaken), he hoisted all the canvas he could carry, and gave chase until sun-set, when one of the French frigates hauling out in the offing, he displayed a signal to the *Brilliant* to pursue in that direction, and his order was immediately obeyed. They kept sight of the enemy during the whole night, and at sun-rise had gained but about two miles upon them in chase of fourteen hours; so that the French commodore might have still avoided an engagement for the whole day, and enjoyed the chance of escaping in the darkness of the succeeding night; but he no longer declined the action. The air being perfectly serene, he now perceived that one of the English ships was a frigate; and the *Bellona* herself, which was one of the best constituted ships in the English navy, lay so flush in the water as to appear at a distance considerably smaller than she really was. The French commander, therefore, being a man of spirit, hoisted a red ensign on the mizen shrouds, as a signal for his two frigates to close with and engage the *Brilliant*. At the same time he hauled down his studding sails, wore round, and stood for the *Bellona* under his top-sails; while Captain Faulkner advanced towards her with an easy sail, and ordered his quarters to be manned. The sea was undulated by a gentle breeze, which facilitated the working of the ships, and at the same time permitted the full use of their heavy artillery. The two ships were equal in burthen, in number of guns, and in weight of metal. The crew on board of the *Courageux* amounted to seven hundred men, able to stand to their quarters; and they were commanded by M. du Guy Lambert, an officer of approved valour and ability. The *Bellona's* complement consisted of five hundred and fifty chosen men, accustomed to discipline, and inured to service. All the officers were gentlemen of known merit, and the commander had on many occasions distinguished himself by his bravery and conduct. The fire on both sides was suspended until they were within musket-shot of each other, and then the engagement began with a dreadful discharge of fire-arms and artillery. In less than nine minutes, all the *Bellona's* braces, bowlings, shrouds, and rigging were cut and shattered by the shot, and the mizen-mast fell over the stern, with all the men on the round top, who, nevertheless, saved their lives, by clambering into the port-holes of the gun-room. Captain Faulkner, appre-



henfive that the enemy would feize the opportunity of his being difabled, and endeavour to efcape, gave orders for immediate boarding; an attempt which the pofition of the two fhips soon rendered altogether impracticable. The *Courageux* was now falling athwart the forefoot or bows of the *Bellona*, in which cafe the Englifh fhip muft have been raked fore and aft with great execution. The haul-yards, and moft of the other ropes by which the *Bellona* could be worked, were already fhot away. Captain Faulkner, however, with the affiftance of his mafter, made ufe of the ftudding fails with fuch dexterity, as to wear the fhip quite round, and fall upon the oppofite quarter of the *Courageux*. His prefence of mind and activity in this delicate fituation, were not more admirable than the difcipline and difpatch of his officers and men, who, perceiving this change in their pofition, flew to the guns on the other fide, now oppofed to the enemy, from whence they poured in a moft terrible difcharge, and maintained it without intermiffion or abatement. Every fhot took place, and bore deftruction along with it. The fides of the *Courageux* were fhattered and torn by every fucceffive broadfide, and her decks were ftrewed with carnage. About twenty minutes did the enemy fustain the havock made by this battery, fo inceffantly plied, and fo fatally directed. At length it became fo intolerable, that the French enfigh was hauled down; the rage of battle ceafed; the Englifh mariners had left their quarters, and the officers congratulated each other on the fuccefs of the day. At this juncture, a fhot being unexpectedly fired from the lower tier of the *Courageux*, the Britifh feamen ran to their quarters, and, without orders, poured in two broadfides upon the enemy, who now called for quarter, and an end was put to the engagement. The damage done to the rigging of the *Bellona* was confiderable, but fuffered very little in the hull, and the number of the killed and wounded did not exceed forty. The cafe was very different with the *Courageux*, which now appeared like a wreck upon the water. Nothing was feen ftanding but her foremaft and bowsprit; large breaches were made in her fides; her decks were torn up in feveral parts; many of her guns were difmounted; and her quarters were filled with the mangled bodies of the dying and the dead. Above two hundred and twenty were killed outright, and half that number was brought afhore wounded to Lifbon, to which place the prize was conveyed. Captain Faulkner was not more commendable for his gallantry in the action, than for the humanity and politenefs with which he treated his prifoners, whofe grateful acknowledgment, and unfolicited applaufe, conftitute

BOOK

V.



1761.

the fairest testimony that a man of honour can enjoy. Nor ought we to withhold our praise from captain Logie of the *Brilliant*, whose valour and dexterity, in a great measure, contributed to the success of his commodore. Perceiving it would be impossible for him to acquire any thing but laurels from two frigates, the least of which was of equal strength with the ship he commanded, he resolved to amuse them both, so as to hinder either from assisting the *Courageux*. He accordingly began the action by engaging one of them, called *la Malicieuse*. The other coming up, he withstood their joint efforts, so as to employ their whole fire, while the great ships were engaged, and even above half an hour after the *Courageux* had struck her colours. Finally, he obliged them both to sheer off, and to consult their safety in flight, after they had suffered considerably in their masts and rigging. Captain Faulkner returned to Lisbon with his prize, which had well nigh perished by accident, before he reached the Tagus. A cask of spirituous liquor catching fire near one of the magazines, the ship must have blown up, had not she been saved by the presence of mind and resolution of Mr. Male, the first lieutenant. Observing the flames already communicated to some combustibles that happened to be in the way, he leaped down the hatchway into the midst of them, and, by his personal endeavours, they were happily extinguished. The sentinel, who had kindled the fire by admitting a candle too near the spirits, was burned to death; and twenty French prisoners hearing the alarm, leaped into the sea, where they perished. The two English captains joined in a liberal subscription with the British factory at Lisbon, for the relief of the wounded French prisoners, who, without this generous interposition, must have starved, as no provision was made by their own sovereign.

Reductions  
of Mibie in  
the East-  
Indies.

Nothing else of any importance was achieved against the enemy in this part of the world; but some advantages were gained in the East and West Indies. After the reduction of Ponticherry on the coast of Coromandel, an armament was equipped against the French settlement of Mibie, situated on the coast of Malabar, about thirty miles to the northward of Tilichery. A body of forces was embarked at Bombay for this expedition, under the command of major Hector Monro, who took his measures so well, in concert with Mr. Hodges, commander for the English at Tilicherry, and acted with so much vigour in the execution of the scheme, that, in the beginning of February, Mr. Louet, commander in chief of the French garrison at Mibie, surrendered the place, with all its dependencies. Though this acquisition is of no great consequence to the

English, merely as a trading port, the loss of it must be severely felt by the enemy, who had fortified it at a considerable expence, and mounted the fortifications with above two hundred pieces of cannon.

CHAP.  
II.  
1761.

The French officers in the East Indies, notwithstanding the loss of Pondicherry, employed the arts of insinuation with such success, as to interest in their cause a prince of the Mogul empire, called Shah Zadda, who took the field at the head of fourscore thousand men, against the forces of the English East India company, commanded by major John Carnack, and reinforced by the suba of Bengal. This whole army consisted of five hundred Europeans, two thousand five hundred sepoy, and twenty thousand black troops with twelve pieces of cannon. Both sides advanced to the neighbourhood of Guya, and, on the 15th day of January, the Mogul army was defeated in a pitched battle. All their artillery was taken, together with part of their baggage, and a number of French officers, including Mr. Law, their principal commander. The shah made an effort to join two rajahs, who had taken up arms against the suba; but receiving intelligence that they were already reduced by the English troops, he surrendered at discretion to the suba, who treated him with great respect, and promised, with the assistance of the English company, to support him in his pretensions to the Mogul empire.

Victory obtained over the Mogul forces.

In the opposite scale to these successes of the English, we must place the achievements of the count d'Estaing, who, with a small squadron, had, in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine, made himself master of the English fort of Bender-Abassi, in the gulph of Persia, taken two frigates, with three other vessels belonging to the company. In the succeeding year, the fort of Nattal surrendered to him at discretion, and he found two ships, in the road. After these exploits, he sailed to Sumatra where he reduced Bencouli, Tappanopoli, and Marlborough fort; which last, though in a good state of defence, was ingloriously given up by the English, after they had themselves burned a rich company's ship that lay in the harbour\*.

Success of the French in the gulph of Persia, and at Sumatra.

\* It may not be amiss to inform the reader, that, in the latter end of the preceding year, Jaffer Ali Kawn, who had been established nabob or subah of Bengal, by the arms of the English, was now, for his cruelty and mal-administration, deposed by the influence and address of the English president Vansittart, and the government conferred on his son-in-law Mir Mahmoud Cossim Ali Kawn, who confirmed and augmented the privileges of the English company.



## BOOK

## V.

1761.  
A Dutch  
settlement  
destroyed  
on the  
island of  
Ceylon.

In the course of the succeeding month, a revolution happened in the island of Ceylon, lying off Cape Comorin, the extremity of the peninsula of Indus. The Dutch settled on this island, having discontinued the payment of certain duties demanded by the king of Candia, and being suspected of a design to render that kingdom tributary to their power; the prince marched with a considerable army against their settlements; surprised Point de Galle, and having taken Colombo, their principal establishment, massacred all that were found in it, without distinction of sex or age. Then he ordered his troops to hew down all the cinnamon and other spice trees that grew in the part of the country to which the European traders had access, and threatened to extirpate every Dutch family from the island.

Operations  
against the  
Cherokees  
in America.

The operations of war on the continent of America, during this campaign, were confined to an expedition against the Cherokee Indians, under the direction of colonel Grant, a brave and vigilant officer, at the head of two thousand six hundred men, who, in the beginning of July, began his march from Fort Prince George, on the frontiers of Carolina, for the country of the Cherokees, which he resolved to ravage with fire and sword. On the 10th day of the month, he was attacked on his march by a body of Indians, who fired for some time with great vivacity, but little effect, and then disappeared. After this attempt, he met with no opposition in traversing their country. He reduced fifteen towns to ashes, besides little villages and farm-houses; destroyed about fourteen hundred acres of corn, drove the inhabitants to starve in the mountains, and filled their whole nation with dismay. This terror produced the desired effect, and compelled them to sue for peace. A deputation of their chiefs waited on the colonel, to explain their distresses, and signify their sentiments on the subject, and he forwarded them to the lieutenant-governor at Charlestown, where a new treaty was actually concluded. Sir William Johnson made a tour round the other Indian nations, in order to quiet their fears, aroused at the conquests of Great Britain; which fears the French emissaries had fomented with their usual industry and success. A conference was held between the six nations and some of the American governors, in order to ratify the treaties subsisting with these tribes; but a warm dispute arose from a demand of certain lands, made by a Delaware chief, who complained that the English settlers had taken possession of them in consequence of a fraudulent purchase. The more northern Indians, settled on the frontiers of Nova Scotia, seemed extremely well

pleased with their new protectors and allies. Their chiefs in great numbers visited the governor of Halifax, owned their dependence on the king of Great Britain, and, in token of perpetual friendship and alliance, buried the hatchet with the usual solemnity.

C V H P.  
II.  
1761.

In the West Indies, rear-admiral Holmes, commander of the Squadron at Jamaica, planned his cruizes with equal judgement and success. Having received intelligence, in the beginning of June, that several ships of war, belonging to the enemy, had sailed from port Louis, and in particular that the St. Anne had just quitted Port-au-Prince, he forthwith made such a disposition of his Squadron as was most likely to intercept them; and, on the 13th day of the month, he himself, in the Hampshire, fell in with the St. Anne, and chased her to leeward down upon the Centaur. Her captain discovering this last ship, hauled up between them, and ran close in shore, until he was becalmed, about a league to the northward of Donna Maria bay. He then began to fire his stern chace; but when the Centaur came along-side, he struck his colours, and surrendered. The St. Anne was a beautiful new ship, pierced for sixty-four cannon, but mounting only forty, manned with near four hundred mariners and soldiers, under the command of Mr. Aiguillon, and loaded with a rich cargo of coffee, indigo, and sugar. Nor was the Squadron stationed off the Leeward Islands, under the direction of sir James Douglas, less alert and effectual in protecting the British traders, and scouring those seas of the Martinico privateers, of which he took a great number.

Prize taken by  
Rear-admiral Holmes.

In the month of June, the island of Dominique, which the French had settled and put in a posture of defence, was attacked and reduced by a small body of troops commanded by lord Rollo, and conveyed thither from Guadaloupe by sir James Douglas, with four ships of the line and some frigates. Two officers being sent on shore at Roseau, with a manifesto directed to the inhabitants, two deputies came off in order to treat of a surrender; but the first transports of their fear subsiding, and Monsieur Longprie, their governor, encouraging them to stand upon their defence, they afterwards refused to submit, and manned their entrenchments with a face of resolution. The ships immediately anchored close to the shore, and a disposition was made for embarking. The troops landed in the evening, and formed on the beach side, under the fire of the Squadron. Lord Rollo seeing the forces galled by an irregular fire from trees and bushes; considering that the entrenchments commanded the town, which he had already occupied; that the country was naturally strong, and the enemy

Reduction of Dominique.

## BOOK

V.

1761.

might be reinforced before morning ; moved by these considerations, he resolved to attack their intrenchments without delay ; and this service was performed by himself a d colonel Melville, at the head of the granadiers, with such vigour and success, that the enemy were driven successively from all their batteries and intrenchments. Mr Longprie, their commandant, and some other officers, were taken at their headquarters. Next day, the inhabitants submitted, delivered up their arms, and took the oaths of allegiance to his Britannic majesty. Thus the whole island was conquered at a very small expence, and a defensible post established at Roseau by the British commander.

Very little of consequence happened in the British settlements on the coast of Africa, except the destruction of the town of Goree, which was consumed by fire ; and an attempt on James Fort, in the mouth of the river Gambia, by two French snows, one of which perished by running on shore, and the other sailed away, after having sustained some damage.

Transaction  
in the bay  
of Basque.

According to the laudable custom of these latter times, a powerful squadron had been stationed all the winter in the bay of Quiberon, under the command of sir Edward Hawke and sir Charles Hardy. In the month of January, they took two small French frigates bound to the coast of Guinea, and a few merchant-ships of little value ; and in the month of March the two admirals returned to Spithead : But another squadron was afterwards sent to occupy the same station. In the month of July, while the English were employed in demolishing the fortifications on the isle of Aix, the great ships that protected this service were attacked by a French armament from the Charente, consisting of six prames \*, a few row-gallies, and a great number of launches crowded with men. They dropped down with the ebb, and placing themselves between the isle d'Enet and Fort Fouras, played upon the English ships in Aix road, with twelve mortars, and seventy large cannon : But they met with such a warm reception from the British squadron, that in a few hours they retreated to their former station, where the water was too shallow for the English ships to return the attack.

Armament  
against  
Belleisle.

These were part of that armament which had loitered the preceding year at Spithead, until the season for action was elapsed. It had been a favourite scheme of the minister, to reduce the island of Belleisle on the coast of Brittany,

\* A prame is a long, broad vessel of two decks, mounted with six-and-twenty large cannon below, and three mortars above. They are rigged like ketches, and draw very little water.



and this was the aim of the expedition. Belleisle lies about four leagues from the point of Quiberon, about half-way between Port Louis and the mouth of the Loire. It extends about six leagues in length, and little more than two in breadth; contains a pretty large town called Palais, fortified with a citadel, besides a good number of villages and the whole number of inhabitants, exclusive of the garrison, may amount to six thousand, chiefly maintained by the fishery of pilchards. It was supposed the reduction of this island would be easily achieved, and the conquest attended with manifold advantages: That it would alarm the French nation, and oblige them to maintain a numerous body of forces on the opposite continent: consequently make a considerable diversion in favour of the British army in the north of Germany: That its central situation would render it an effectual check upon Port l'Orient, and disable the enemy from equipping any naval armament at Brest; as all the materials for building and fitting out ships in time of war were brought thither from Port Louis, Nantz, and Rochfort, through the channel between Belleisle and the main land, which conveyance they could not pretend to use if the English were masters of Belleisle: Finally, That as all the French ships homeward bound from the East and West Indies, as well as from other parts of the world, ran in with the land, so as first to make Belleisle, the English, by keeping a small squadron between the island and the main, and a good look-out in the offing, would be able to make prize of all those vessels. Such were the reasons urged in favour of this expedition; to which, however, many plausible objections might have been started. Supposing the French ministry so alarmed at this enterprize as to keep twenty thousand men assembled on the opposite shore, this step they could have easily taken, without draughting one man from the war in Germany. The whole forces of France then amounted to above two hundred and thirty thousand men: The German war did not require half that number; consequently they could spare three times the number that would be necessary to defend their sea-coast from invasion; therefore the reduction of Belleisle could make no sort of diversion in favour of the British army in Germany, commanded by prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. With respect to the interruption of the French navigation, the same purpose is more effectually answered by maintaining a squadron in the bay of Quiberon, without which the island can be of no use, as it affords not one harbour in which a ship of war could lie at anchor. But the strongest argument against this expedition, was derived from the nature of the island,

C H A P.

II.



1761.

BOOK

V.

1761.

fenced around by inaccessible rocks, except at a few openings, which the enemy had raised strong bulwarks to defend. In the course of the last summer, they had been apprised of the destination of the British armament, and taken great pains to entrench and fortify every place where they thought it was possible to make a descent. The citadel of Palais, planned and executed by the celebrated engineer Vauban, was counted one of the strongest fortifications belonging to France; and the garrison, amounting to above three thousand choice men, was commanded by the chevalier de St. Croix, one of the most resolute and active officers of that kingdom. Why this scheme was preferred to other objects of seemingly greater importance, we shall not pretend to explain; far less can we account for its being delayed a whole year at such an expence to the nation; as if hostilities had been purposely suspended, until the enemy should be prepared to oppose them; certain it is, the troops which had been disembarked and quartered around Portsmouth, during the winter, were re-assembled in March, and again put on board of the transports, to the amount of ten battalions, under the command of major-general Hodgson, assisted by major-general Crawford, with proper engineers, some troops of light-horse, and a detachment of artillery.

Unsuccessful attempt  
to land.

The squadron equipped for this enterprize consisted of ten ships of the line, several frigates, two fire-ships, and two bomb-ketches, commanded by commodore Keppel, brother to the earl of Albemarle, a gallant officer, who had signalized himself on several occasions, in the course of this and the last war. The whole armament sailed from Spithead on the 29th day of March; and on the 7th of April, came to anchor in the great road of Belleisle, where a disposition was made for landing the forces. The commanders having agreed that the descent should be made on the sandy beach near the point of Lomaria, towards the south-east end of the island, a feint was made to attack the citadel of Palais, while two large ships conveyed the troops to the landing place, and silenced a battery which the enemy had there erected. This service being performed, the flat-bottomed boats advanced to the shore; and about two hundred and sixty landed, under the command of major Purcel and captain Osborne; but the enemy, who had entrenched themselves on the heights, appeared suddenly above them, and poured in such a severe fire, as threw them into confusion, and intimidated the rest of the troops from landing. Captain Osborne, at the head of sixty grenadiers, advanced with great intrepidity, so near as to exchange several thrusts with the French officer, until hav-

ing received three shots in the body, he fell dead on the spot. Major Purcel shared the same fate, which was extended to several other officers. In a word, this handful of men being overpowered with numbers, were totally routed, and either killed or taken prisoners; so that this attempt was attended with the loss of near five hundred men, including two sea-officers, and about fifty mariners belonging to the ships that endeavoured to cover the landing. This discouraging check was succeeded by tempestuous weather, which damaged some of the transports. When the wind abated, the prince of Orange ship of war sailed round the island, in order to survey the coast, and discover, if possible, some other place for disembarkation; but the whole seemed to be secured by rocks and batteries in such a manner as precluded all access.

C H A P.  
II.

1761.

Notwithstanding this unfavourable prospect, another scheme was laid, and the execution of it crowned with success. On the 22d day of the month, in the morning, the troops were disposed in the flat-bottomed boats, and rowed to different parts of the island, as if they intended to land in different places; thus the attention of the enemy was distracted in such a manner, that they knew not where to expect the descent, and were obliged to divide their forces at random. Mean while, brigadier Lambert pitched upon the rocky point of Lomaria, where captain Paterfon, at the head of Beauclerk's grenadiers, and captain Murray, with a detachment of marines, climbed the precipice with astonishing intrepidity, and sustained the fire of a strong body of the enemy, until they were supported by the rest of the English troops, who now landed in great numbers. Then the French abandoned their batteries, and retired with precipitation; but this advantage was not gained without bloodshed. About forty men were killed, and a considerable number wounded, including colonel Mackenzie and captain Murray of the marines, who seemed to vie with the marching regiments in valour and activity, and captain Paterfon of Beauclerk's grenadiers, who lost his arm in the dispute. Monsieur de St. Croix perceiving that all the English troops were disembarked, to the number of eight thousand men, recalled all his detachments to Palais, and prepared for a vigorous defence, his forces, now joined by the militia of the island, amounting to four thousand men fit for service.

The troops  
are disembarked.

On the 23d of April, the English troops were formed into columns, and began their march towards the capital of the island. Next day, general Hodgson ordered a detachment of light-horse to take post at Sauzon; and on the 25th, a corps of infantry took possession of a village

Palais invested.



BOOK

V.



1761.

called Bordilla, where they began to throw up an entrenchment; but they were dislodged by a party of the enemy's grenadiers; the whole army, however, entrenched itself in the neighbourhood. The artillery, and implements of siege for breaking ground, being still on board the fleet, and the tempestuous weather rendering it impracticable to send them ashore, the French governor seized this opportunity for erecting six redoubts to defend the avenues of Palais; and these were finished with admirable skill and activity, before general Hodgson had it in his power to commence his operations. All that he could do, in the mean time, was to publish a manifesto, addressed to the inhabitants, declaring, that, if they would put themselves under the protection of the British government, they should be indulged with the free exercise of their religion and retain all the rights and privileges which they had ever enjoyed. This assurance produced a considerable effect among the natives, a good number of whom immediately closed with the proposal. The next step the general took was to summon the French commandant, who remained encamped under the walls of the citadel, and declared he would defend the place to the last extremity; and indeed it must be owned, for the honour of this gentleman, that, in the course of the siege, he performed every thing that could be expected from a gallant officer, consummate in the art of war. About the latter end of April, some mortars being brought up, began to play upon the town, within the walls of which the enemy now retired; and at this juncture sir William Peere Williams, a captain in Burgoyne's light-horse, was shot by a French centinel, in reconnoitring their situation. He was a gallant young gentleman, of a good family and great hopes; consequently his fate was universally regretted.

Successful  
fall of the  
besieged.

The besiegers broke ground on the 2d of May; but next night the trenches were attacked by the enemy with such vigour, that the piquets on the left were thrown into confusion. Major-general Crawford, who commanded in the trenches, rallied the troops, and endeavoured to animate them by his own example; but on this occasion they did not act with their usual spirit; some hundreds were killed, and the major-general with his two aids-du-camp fell into the hands of the enemy, who retreated, without having made any attempt upon the right, where the piquets stood their ground, determined to give them a warm reception. The damage they had done was next day repaired: A redoubt was begun near the right of their works; and from this period the operations of the siege were prosecuted with unremitting vigour, notwithstanding

a severe fire maintained without interruption, and a succession of well-concerted sallies, which were not executed without a considerable effusion of blood.

C H A P.  
II.

The engineers giving it as their opinion, that the works could not be properly advanced, until the French redoubts should be taken, the general made the disposition for the attack, which began on the 13th at day-break. A terrible fire from four pieces of cannon, and above thirty co-horns, was poured into the redoubt on the right of the enemy's flank: Then a detachment of marines, sustained by part of Loudon's regiment, advanced to the parapet, drove the French from the works, and, after a very obstinate dispute, with their bayonets fixed, took possession of the place. All the other five were reduced, one after another, by the same detachments, reinforced by Colvil's regiment, under the command of colonel Teesdale and major Nesbit; and a considerable slaughter was made of the enemy, who retired into the citadel with some precipitation. Such was the ardour of the assailants, that they entered the streets of Palais pell-mell with the fugitives, made a good number of prisoners, and took possession of the town, in which they found the French hospital, and some English prisoners, who had been taken in different sallies.

1761.  
The French  
redoubts  
taken by  
assault.

The English being now masters of the whole island except the citadel of Palais, bent all their endeavours to the reduction of this fortress, which was very strong, both by art and situation, and defended with uncommon courage and perseverance on the side of the besieged. Parallels were finished, barricadoes made, and batteries constructed; and an incessant fire from mortars and artillery was mutually maintained, by night and by day, from the 13th of May on the 25th, when that of the enemy began to abate. In the course of such desperate service, a great number of men must have been killed, and many died of distemper. The island was in itself so barren, and Mons. de St. Croix had taken such effectual precautions to remove its produce, that the English army had neither fresh provision nor refreshments, except what was brought by sea from England. From thence, indeed, they were tolerably well supplied with live cattle: They were also reinforced by one regiment from Portsmouth, and another from the island of Jersey. By the end of May, a breach was made in the citadel; and notwithstanding the indefatigable industry of the garrison, and the governor in repairing the damage, the fire of the besiegers increased to such a degree, that great part of the defences was ruined, and the breach practicable by the 7th

The citadel  
capitulates.

BOOK

V.



1761

day of June, when *Mons. de St. Croix*, being apprehensive of a general assault, demanded a capitulation. He was indulged with the most honourable conditions, in consideration of the noble defence he had made. The articles were immediately signed and executed, and *Beaucherk's* grenadiers took possession of the citadel.

Thus, at the expence of an exorbitant sum, and about two thousand choice troops that perished in the expedition, the English achieved the conquest of a barren rock, without produce, harbour, convenience, or consequence; while the enemy were suffered quietly to strengthen and improve their establishment on the river *Mississippi*, from whence they might have been driven by part of the forces under *Sir Jeffrey Amherst*, without sending one additional regiment from Great Britain.

General  
State of  
Europe.

In Germany, fortune had not so far declared in favour of any one belligerent power, as to produce the least alteration in the political system of Europe. Those states that professed a neutrality still kept aloof, and enjoyed the fruits of their forbearance. The Dutch continued to trade, and grumble at the interruption which their navigation received from the English cruizers; nay, the states of Holland and West-Friesland resolved, in consequence of the proceedings of the English, that twelve ships of the line should be equipped with expedition, and employed in cruizing in the Mediterranean for the protection of their commerce. The Danes extended their trade in silence. The Spaniards at last began to feel the benefit of an active traffic. The Portuguese monarch was engrossed by the trial and expulsion of Jesuits and conspirators. The court of Vienna seemed more and more determined against a pacification. The empress of Russia promised to act with redoubled vigour in behalf of her allies: The Swedes appeared still irresolute: As for the French monarch, whatever ambition or interest he might have to achieve conquests, or to retrieve what he had lost in the war, his finances were reduced to such a low ebb, that he could no longer pay the subsidies which he had promised to the allies of his crown; and therefore professed an earnest desire to terminate the troubles in which great part of Europe was so deeply involved.

Declara-  
tion of the  
French  
king to the  
court of  
Stockholm.

In the month of February, his ambassador at the court of Stockholm delivered a declaration to the Swedish monarch, importing that the most christian king, moved by the calamities of war, so widely diffused, and so severely felt in



different parts of the world, thought it his indispensable duty to declare, that his humanity in general, and his regard to his own subjects in particular, prompted him to express his desire that his allies would concur with him in restoring the peace of Europe : That, in adjusting the differences between France and England, he would abundantly display his moderation, whenever Great Britain should be inclined to acquiesce in reasonable terms : That common humanity required his allies to concert with him a plan of pacification ; and he hoped every member of the alliance would labour to strengthen, if possible, the bands of amity with which they were connected : That, in the mean time, an accumulation of distress among his unhappy subjects, an additional depopulation of countries, a disorder in the finances of several powers, and the greatest doubt whether an advantageous peace could be made in Germany, induced him to declare, that, as the war had considerably diminished his resources, he was constrained to lessen his subsidies, and even to give notice, that, should the war continue, he could no longer promise an exact compliance with the letter of his engagements.

France was not only exhausted by external wars, but likewise embroiled with internal dissensions. The disputes between the clergy and the civil administration of justice, far from being quieted by the royal authority, seemed to derive fresh rancour from some late complaints exhibited against the Jesuits ; a society which at this juncture incurred universal odium, from the intrigues and conspiracy which some of their members had conducted in the kingdom of Portugal. They were extremely unpopular in France, not only on account of the doctrines which they taught and promulgated in their seminaries and writings, but also for their officious interfering in temporal concerns ; and particularly for some frauds in commerce, of which they were loudly accused. They had carried on a considerable trade with the island of Martinique ; and some of their vessels being taken by the English cruizers, seized this pretence for stopping payment, in order to defraud their creditors : But they were cited before the tribunals of the kingdom and compelled to do justice to those whom they had intended to injure. The issue of this prosecution was attended with new disgrace to the whole order, and the people in general wished for their expulsion from France. The parliament of Paris took cognizance of their books, some of which they condemned to the flames, as containing doctrines subversive of all government and morality. They, moreover, issued some severe edicts against the society ; but the king, interposing in their

Proceedings  
against the  
Jesuits in  
France.

BOOK

V.

1761.

behalf, published an arret, suspending all proceedings against them for a twelvemonth. This the parliament agreed to register, on condition that it should continue in force no longer than the first of April: At the same time, they directed their first president to represent, in the strongest terms, to his majesty the ill consequences of protecting such a pernicious order; the more dangerous from their great number, which in France alone was computed to exceed twenty thousand.

Operations  
in Germa-  
ny.

We shall now turn our attention to the operations of war, as it had been prosecuted in Germany during the last campaign. In the beginning of January, while both armies remained in winter-quarters, the head-quarters of prince Ferdinand being at Uslar, and those of the French general in Hesse-Cassel, divers hot skirmishes happened in different parts of Westphalia. General Luckner, with four thousand men of the allied army, had in December been driven from Heligenstadt by a more numerous body of French, under the command of the count de Broglio. In the beginning of January, the same count, reinforced by Mr. de Stainville, compelled general Mansberg to abandon the town of Duderstadt, where he was posted; but a reinforcement arriving, under Kilmansegge and Luckner, the French were expelled in their turn, and pursued with considerable loss as far as Witzenhausen.

Fritzlar  
taken by  
the prince  
of Brun-  
swick.

Prince Ferdinand, having assembled his army in the beginning of February, began his march towards Cassel on the 11th day of the month, in four columns, by the way of Warbourg, Liebenau, Sielen, and Dringelbourg, the command of the van-guard being assigned to the marquis of Granby, who advanced to Kerchberg and Metze. In the mean time, the hereditary prince having received intelligence that the French garrison of Fritzlar was not prepared for an attack, he marched thither with a few battalions, in hope of carrying the place by a sudden assault with musquetry only: But he met with such a warm reception, that he was obliged to wait for the arrival of some cannon and mortars, which were plied with great vivacity; and the garrison being destitute of artillery, colonel de Narbonne, their commander, capitulated on honourable terms, after having made a very gallant defence. During these transactions, lieutenant-general Briedenbach took possession of a large magazine at Rosenthal, and made an unsuccessful attempt upon Marburg, in which he lost his life; but this place was afterwards abandoned by the French at the approach of the marquis of Granby, who took pos-

session of it without opposition. Gudersberg likewise surrendered to the same nobleman\*.

General Sporcken, with the united corps of Kilmansegge and Wangenheim, had advanced by the way of Dargelstadt in Thomas-spruck, upon the Unstrut. There being joined by a body of Prussians, he attacked the Saxon forces, contoned between Mulhausen and Eysenach, with such vigour and success, that a great number were slain, and five entire battalions made prisoners of war. On the other hand, the enemy attacked the post of Gentzungen near Filtzberg, from whence they were repulsed with some damage. The design of prince Ferdinand was to reduce Ziegenhayn and Cassel, before the duke de Broglie should receive his reinforcements; and these two places were accordingly invested.

The allied army was cantoned in two lines, with the right extending to the Lahn, and the left stretched towards Fulda; while prince Ferdinand established his quarters at Schwienberg. Lord Granby, having left a garrison in Marburg, moved into the neighbourhood of Lohr. Another body under general Hardenberg, advanced to Kircham; while the detachment employed at the siege of Cassel proceeded very slowly in their operations, and sustained some mortifying checks from vigorous sallies that were made by the garrison. At length the marechal de Broglie being reinforced by all the detachments he expected from the Lower Rhine, advanced towards the army of the allies, which at this time was in no condition to give him battle. On the 21st day of March, the detachment under the hereditary prince was, in its retreat from Heimbach, attacked by a numerous body of the enemy near the village of Stangerode, in the neighbourhood of Grunberg. Baron Clofen, who commanded the French troops on this occasion, charged nine regiments of Hanoverians, Hessians, and Brunswickers, at the head of his dragoons, with such impetuosity, just as they were entering a defile, that they were totally routed, with the loss of two thousand men either killed or taken, eighteen pair of colours, and twelve pieces of artillery. Major-general de Rhede fell in the action, and the rest of the detachment retired in tolerable order.

After the disaster, the allies continued to retreat as the enemy advanced. They abandoned the siege of Ziegen-

G. H. A. P.  
II.

1761.  
Success of  
general  
Sporcken  
on the Un-  
strut.

Cassel be-  
sieved by  
the allies.

Prince Fer-  
dinand re-  
treats.

\* This month was distinguished by the death of Clement Augustus, elector and archbishop of Cologne, bishop of Munster, Paderborn, Osnaburg, and Hildesheim, and grand master of the Teutonic order. In consequence of which, the bishoprick of Osnaburg now devolved to a prince of the house of Hanover.



BOOK

V.

1761.

hayn, from which they did not retire without considerable loss. All the places they had lately reduced were now deserted. The siege of Cassel was raised; the army retired behind the Dymfel, and prince Ferdinand established his head-quarters at Neuhaus near Paderborn. In consequence of these motions, the French were again in possession of the whole landgraviate of Hesse-Cassel, masters of Göttingen and Münden in Hanover, and at liberty to penetrate into the heart of that electorate. The situation of the allies seemed the more critical, as the prince de Soubise was at the head of a second French army, cantoned on the lower Rhine; and if he had heartily co-operated with the marechal de Broglie, there is no doubt but they might have terminated the war before the close of summer. It was, however, the interest of France to protract the war in Germany, until England should be exhausted; and the general of the allied army found his own private account in favouring this scheme, by remaining ever on the defensive. The general hospital of the allies was now established at Bremen.

Progress of  
detached  
parties.

The progress of the French was retarded by the loss of a large magazine of hay, collected at Wesel on the Rhine, which was consumed by fire, not without suspicion that it was wilfully destroyed. The hereditary prince of Brunswick, at the head of a separate body, advanced to Nettelten, in the neighbourhood of Münster, about the middle of May, to observe the motions of the army under Soubise, who ordered three differed camps to be formed at Duffeldorff, Burich, and Rees, though part of his forces still remained in cantonment. The war was in the mean time carried on by detached parties, and skirmishes were fought with various success. The army of the duke de Broglie, having passed the Dymel about the latter end of June, drove general Sporken, from his post on the left of that river, with the loss of eight hundred men taken prisoners, nineteen pieces of cannon, four hundred horses, and two hundred waggons. After this exploit, the French made themselves masters of Warburg, Paderborn, and Dringelbroen, and obliged prince Ferdinand to repass the Lippe on the 2d day of July. These successes, however, were overbalanced by the achievements of detached parties, which he sent forth from time to time to harass them in their motions, and intercept their convoys of provision. On the 13th day of July, in the morning, General Luckner, with his detachment, advanced to Salme, where the count de Chabot was encamped with a strong body of horse and foot; which he attacked with such impetuosity, that they were obliged to repass the Lippe with precipitation,

and lost about two hundred men, and as many horses, in their retreat. Other parties destroyed the French convoys in the neighbourhood of Cassel, and did such considerable damage to the enemy, that they resolved to join the armies, and give battle to Prince Ferdinand.

C H A P.  
II.  
1761.  
Battle of  
Kirch-  
Denkern.

The allies were encamped at Hohenover: The right wing, at the extremity of which the hereditary prince was posted, extended as far as the village of Buderch, and this was guarded by a detachment. The body of the army occupied the heights of Wambeln; and the prince of Anhalt possessed the ground between Illingen and Hohenover. The marquis of Granby maintained his position on the heights of Kirch-Denkern; lieutenant-general Wutgenau, moving from the heath of Untrup, marched by his right, in order to approach the village of Kirch-Denkern; the avenues and posts on the little rivers Aast and Sulzbah were guarded by the piquets of the army. On the 15th day of July, in the evening, the army of Soubise, having struck their tents, advanced on the left of the allies, and dislodged the advanced posts of lord Granby, against whose corps their chief effort was directed. Prince Ferdinand now thought proper to make a new disposition. The marquis was directed to maintain his ground to the last extremity. Wutgenau was ordered to make a motion to the left, to block up the high road from Lipitadt to Ham, and to act in concert with the marquis, whose right was moreover supported by the left of the body commanded by the prince of Anhalt, and this general's own right extended to the Aast, above Kirch-Denkern. Lieutenant-general Conway replaced the prince of Anhalt, between Illingen and Hohenover. The hereditary prince ordered lieutenant-general Bose to occupy the heights of Wembeln, leaving count Kilmansegge on the side of Buderich. The greatest part of the artillery was distributed by count Schaumbourg-Lippe on the front of the left. General Sporcken, who encamped with a separate body at Hertzfield, was ordered to detach six squadrons, and as many battalions, over the Lippe, to support M. de Wutgenau, and to act with the rest as he should judge most effectual for the advantage of the whole. Lord Granby, being furiously attacked by the enemy, sustained a prodigious fire of artillery and small arms, and with unshaken resolution withstood all their efforts until the arrival of Wutgenau; who, advancing on his left, and charging them in flank, obliged them to retire into the woods with

precipitation: Then he extended his right to Haus-Villinghausen, and turned his left towards the high road of Ham, the defence of which place was his chief object. Prince Ferdinand having learned from the prisoners that marshal Broglio had decamped from Erwitte at break of day, in order to join Soubise, and give battle to the allies, concluded that the strongest efforts would be made upon his left, and took his precautions accordingly. He ordered general Howard to bring up the brigade of infantry commanded by lord Frederick Cavendish, and the cavalry of lord Pembroke. Colonel Grevendorff was detached with two battalions to barricade and fortify the village of Kirch-Denckern, and to be there supported, in case of necessity, by general Howard. Meanwhile, the enemy kept possession of some posts opposite to the piquets of the allied army, and the patrols skirmished all night. At three in the morning, the whole French army advanced again to the attack on the side where Wutgenau was posted, and a dreadful fire of cannon and musquetry was maintained on both sides for five hours, during which the enemy was not able to gain one inch of ground. About nine, Prince Ferdinand receiving intimation that their design was to cannonade the camp of Lord Granby from an opposite eminence, immediately ordered a body of troops to anticipate this operation by a vigorous charge. This movement proved decisive. The troops advanced with amazing intrepidity, and attacked with such vigour as in a little time obliged the enemy to give way, and abandon the field in confusion. Their left, which still maintained a severe cannonade on that side where the hereditary prince commanded, no sooner understood the miscarriage on their right, than they desisted from the attack, and retreated in order. The left of the enemy was pursued as far as Hiltrup, about a league from the field of battle; but as the nature of the ground did not permit the cavalry to act, they sustained the less damage in their retreat. In this unsuccessful attack they lost about four thousand men, killed or taken, with a few colours and pieces of cannon; whereas the loss on the side of the allies did not exceed twelve hundred. In other respects, the victory would have been attended with little advantage, had the enemy continued to act in concert, and avail themselves of their great superiority in point of number. But their generals were said to be actuated by motives of personal pique, and to have mutually thwarted the schemes of each other. Broglio, proud, warm, and enterprising, valued himself upon his military talents, and owed his com-



mand to the prevailing opinion that he was the best general in France. The prince de Soubise was deemed a better citizen than a soldier; generous, humane, and amiable in his private character, he aspired not to military glory, but suffered himself to be used as an instrument to gratify the resentment of the marchioness de Pompadour, who hated the marshal duke de Broglio.

C H A P.  
II.  
1751.

Certain it is, after the action of Kirch-Denckern, which the French denominate from the village of Fillinghausen, their two armies were disunited. Broglio marched back towards Cassel, and Soubise, retreating to Dortmund, passed the Roer, as if they had laid aside for that campaign all thoughts of acting further on the offensive. But his passage of the Roer was designed to secure a great number of barges coming down the Rhine, loaden with forage for his army; and, before he took this step, he sent off two large detachments to reinforce Broglio. Having received his forage, he repassed both the Roer and the Lippe, and advanced as far as Dulmen; while Broglio, penetrating further into the electorate of Hanover, took possession of Kester, which he fortified, and seemed resolved to undertake the siege of Hamelen. Prince Ferdinand, being greatly outnumbered, retired to Dumolt, and called in most of his detachments. The French general encamped in his neighbourhood, on the heights of Heim, and many skirmishes ensued; in one of which prince Henry, brother to the hereditary prince of Brunswick, was mortally wounded. About the middle of August, an advantage was gained at Dassel by general Luckner, who attacked and routed a body of the enemy, from whom he took a considerable number of men and horses.

Soubise retreats to the Roer.

Marechal Broglio having passed the Weser with his whole army, as if his intention had been to attack the city of Hanover, prince Ferdinand made a forced march, passed the Dymel, and approached Cassel. This movement obliged the French general to return with the greater part of his army: Then prince Ferdinand, retreating to Paderborn, established his head-quarters at Buhne, from whence he extended his forces towards Hamelen. Broglio once more passed the Weser, encamped near Eimbeck, and laid the whole country under contribution. In the mean time, Soubise having established his ovens at Dorsten, and garrisoned the place with one battalion, the hereditary prince found means to attack and reduce the town, and make prisoners of the garrison, to demolish the ovens, and destroy the magazines there provided; an exploit, in consequence of which the prince de Soubise retreated to the other side of the Lippe; but he soon repassed that river,

Wissen  
burnt  
ken by the  
French.

B O O K

V.


1761.

and advanced again towards Caeffelt, from whence his detachments overspread all the northern parts of Westphalia. While prince Ferdinand lay encamped at Willhemsthal in the neighbourhood of Hamelen, and the hereditary prince at the head of a detachment scoured the open country of Hesse-Cassel, the marechal Broglio made reprisals in the Hartz, where he reduced and demolished the strong castle of Schutzfels, and made the garrison prisoners of war. A detachment, commanded by his brother the count de Broglio, and prince Xaviers of Saxony, having made a forced march, took possession of Wolfembutte, and then invested Brunswick; but before they could reduce this city, the hereditary prince being joined by general Luckner, flew to the relief of his own capital. At his approach they abandoned their enterprize, and evacuated Wolfembutte with such precipitation as to leave some of their cannon behind, and about five hundred men, who were taken.

Embsen  
and Ofsa-  
burg laid  
under con-  
tribution.

Towards the end of September, a detachment from the army of Soubise, commanded by the marquis de Conflans, appeared before Embsen, which was garrisoned by two companies of English invalids, who obtained an advantageous capitulation, and embarked for Bremen; then they French troops laid the town under contribution, and evacuated the place; but the boors of the country rising in arms, and sinking the pontoons on which the enemy had passed the river, the French general sent a second detachment which brought off the first, after having dispersed and hanged some of the peasants *in terrorem*. Another party from the army of Soubise entered the city of Ofsenburg, which the soldiers were permitted to pillage, as the inhabitants could not pay the exorbitant contribution which was demanded. A third made an attempt upon Bremen; but the inhabitants joining the garrison, obliged the French to retreat with precipitation; and they were afterwards reinforced by two battalions of the British legion, the better to secure the magazines deposited in that place for the use of the allied army. This period seems to have been altogether critical. Had Soubise reduced Bremen, passed the Weser, and cut off prince Ferdinand's communication with Stade, while Broglio co-operated with vigour in the countries of Hanover and Brunswick, by prosecuting every measure which his superiority of numbers enabled him to take; in all probability the allied army would have been reduced to the necessity of demanding a capitulation; but, as we have already observed, it was not the interest of France to terminate the war in this part of Germany.

Broglie lay inactive at Eimbeck, without attempting any thing of consequence; nor was he at all disturbed in his position until the beginning of November, when prince Ferdinand had formed a plan for attacking him suddenly, before he could call in his detachments; or, at least, to intercept and cut off a large body of fifteen battalions posted at Escherhausen, under the command of Mons. de Chabot. With this view he ordered the hereditary prince and general Luckner, reinforced by the garrison of Wolfenbüttele, to advance from their respective posts, so as to be in the neighbourhood of Eimbeck at a certain hour on the 5th of November. He directed the marquis of Granby to force the French post at Cappelnhausen on the 4th; to advance next day to Wickenfen, and block up a defile in that neighbourhood, on the road from Escherhausen to Eimbeck. He sent general Hardenberg with a detachment to pass the Weser at Badenwerder, that he might at the appointed time take possession of a defile at Amelunxhorn, on the other road from Escherhausen to Eimbeck. Having taken these precautions, he himself, with the main body of the army, passed the Weser on the 4th, near Hastenbeck, and advanced towards Escherhausen. M. de Chabot no sooner understood that he had passed the river, than he began early in the morning on the 5th to retreat towards Eimbeck; but, when he approached Wickenfen, he found the road possessed by a strong body of British grenadiers and Highlanders: For the marquis of Granby had gallantly forced the enemy's post at Cappelnhausen, and blocked up the defile by the hour appointed. Chabot, perceiving himself intercepted, retreated immediately towards Escherhausen, and struck into the other road to Eimbeck, which general Hardenberg had been ordered to occupy; but in his march to Badenwerder some of his pontoons were overturned, and this accident retarded him so long, that he did not reach the place appointed until seven in the morning; and by that time Chabot had passed the defile in his way to Eimbeck, where he arrived at noon, without further interruption. Thus the plan miscarried; and this will generally be the fate of every scheme that depends upon a variety of incidents. Prince Ferdinand, notwithstanding the disappointment, advanced to the French camp, which he found too strong to be attacked with any prospect of success. Then he resolved to turn their flank, as if he intended to cut off their communication with Gottingen; a motion which he knew would either bring Broglie to an engagement on equal terms, or oblige him to retreat. The last part of the alternative he chose to embrace, and on the 9th, retired with his whole army. This was the

C H A P.  
II.


1761.  
The allies  
offer battle  
to Broglie  
at Eimbeck



last transaction of any consequence that happened between the contending armies in Westphalia. Broglie quartered his army in Cassel, and that neighbourhood. The forces of Soubise were distributed at Dusseldorp, and along the tower Rhine. The allies established their quarters at Hildersham, Munster, Hamelin, and Eimbeck. The British cavalry wintered in East Friesland, and the infantry in the bishoprick of Osnaburg.

Inactivity  
of the Au-  
strian and  
Prussian ar-  
mies.

The Austrian and Prussian armies remained quietly in their winter quarters in Saxony and Silesia, until the spring was far advanced. Whether they found it difficult to provide forage, or thought it more for their interest to remain on the defensive, and observe each others motions, than to hazard any movement of consequence, we cannot pretend to determine. Certain it is, the generals on both sides were, by a long course of mutual hostilities, become perfectly well acquainted with the genius, manner, and resources of each other; while the forces that constituted both armies had attained to the same strength of body, and the same perfection of discipline; so that little or no advantage remained on either side in point of conduct, courage, and military institution. The king of Prussia had derived caution and circumspection from a repetition of miscarriages and disappointments. He knew too well the vigilance, activity, and fortitude of the Austrian general Laudohn to hope he should acquire any material advantage from a sudden impetuosity of attack. The number of his forces was considerably diminished by the diseases of the camp, as well as by a succession of indecisive battles. His dominions were already half depopulated by the draughts he had made to recruit his armies; whereas the countries possessed by his enemies were much more capable to supply such continual drains. The stake which he hazarded was therefore the more important; and he plainly perceived, that even a repetition of victory would complete his ruin. Besides, Laudohn had taken his measures so artfully, that he could not be attacked with any prospect of advantage; and the Prussian monarch could not shift the scene into another country, without abandoning his magazines and cities of refuge in Silesia. Such indeed was his situation, that he could not move, without exposing himself to loss or discomfiture. He therefore determined to maintain his ground, and act upon the defensive; and instructions to the same purpose were communicated to his brother prince Henry, whose army was cantoned in Saxony, in the neighbourhood of that commanded by count Daun, the Austrian general.

C H A P.  
II.1761.  
Exploits of  
partizans.

While the main armies were thus disposed, their partizans exerted themselves, as usual, in bold and sudden incursions. In the beginning of April, the Prussian major-generals Schenkendorff and Sybourg, advancing with a body of troops from Gera towards Neustadt on the Orla, continued their march to Saalfeld, where they attacked an Austrian detachment commanded by general Kleist, who was routed with considerable loss. They likewise drove a body of the army of the empire from the village of Schwartz, which they occupied with two battalions, as a post of importance. In this expedition, the Prussians took several pieces of cannon, colours, waggons loaded with baggage and ammunition, and above eleven hundred men, including two-and-thirty officers. After this exploit, the Prussian generals sent a detachment to attack the corps under general Guasco near Plaune in Voightland, who was obliged to retire with loss, and abandon four pieces of cannon, with all his baggage. Other petty advantages of the same kind were obtained in the beginning of summer by the Prussian detachments; but the king in person undertook nothing of consequence in the field.

Surrounded by enemies on every hand, and all other resources beginning to fail, he is said to have turned his eyes towards Constantinople, and contracted an alliance with the Ottoman Porte. That he made some efforts of this kind is not to be doubted; and certainly he could not have pursued a more effectual measure, than that of prevailing upon the Turk to make a diversion in his favour, by sending an army into Hungary, and ordering a body of troops to advance into the Ukraine. But, probably, the Porte was too pacifically inclined to take such vigorous steps in behalf of such a remote and inconsiderable ally.

Alliance  
between  
the Otto-  
man Porte  
and the  
king of  
Prussia.

In Pomerania, the Swedes were not in motion till the month of August, when prince Henry, having received intelligence that they had begun to advance towards the Prussian territories, detached general Stutterheim to reinforce colonel Beling in that country with a few battalions, at whose approach the enemy retreated. It was in the beginning of the the same month, that the army of the empire advancing in Saxony, as if they intended to attack Leipzig, prince Henry sent general Seydlitz with a detachment of seven thousand men, who fell upon them with such impetuosity, that they were obliged to give way, and retreated with great precipitation to a considerable distance from the Prussian cantonments, which they never afterwards presumed to approach. The Russian ministry, having been long sensible of the inconveniences to which their operations were subject, from their great di-

Colberg in-  
vested by  
the Russi-  
ans.

BOOK

V.



1761.

stance from the scene of action, resolved if possible, to reduce Colberg, which would serve as a magazine and a key to Pomerania. For this purpose, general Romanzoff was detached, in the month of July, with a considerable body of forces to invest that fortress by land, while it should be blocked up by sea by a strong squadron, in which an additional number with the artillery and warlike stores were transported. This was joined by the Swedish fleet in August, and Romanzoff began to cannonade the place; but as he did not open the trenches in a regular manner; as the town was strongly fortified and defended by a numerous garrison, under the command of an excellent officer; as the Russians were little accustomed to sieges, and the season was pretty far advanced; the Prussian monarch hoped it would hold out until the frost should set in and render the approaches of the enemy impracticable. The Swedes at the same time, seemed to favour the operations of their allies. Their army in western Pomerania, having received a reinforcement began to advance again to the Prussian territories, and skirmished with Stutterheim; but no action of consequence was hazarded on either side.

Russian detachments  
penetrate  
into Silesia.

The main Russian army, commanded by Butterlin, could not take the field till the season was far advanced. In May, however, a detachment advanced towards Silesia without artillery, and formed a camp at Brjanovo; another body established a considerable magazine at Posen; a third, under count Tottleben, penetrated into Pomerania in the beginning of June, and made a furious attack upon Belgrade, from whence he was repulsed with considerable loss. After this miscarriage, he sent out detachments as far as the frontiers of the New Marche, where they took possession of Landsberg upon the Wartha. In the month of August, while the headquarters of the Prussian monarch were at Strehlen, the Russian general Czernicheff, advanced, with the van-guard of that army, to Wohlau; and the Cossacks, with other light troops, passing the Oder, ravaged the country in the neighbourhood of Jauer. Another detachment, more considerable, penetrated into Silesia as far as Breslau, and began to cannonade that capital; but lieutenant-general Tausein, who commanded the garrison, being reinforced by a body of troops under major-general Knoblock, marched out of the place, and attacked the enemy with such resolution, that they abandoned the batteries and decamped, after having sustained some damages.

Butterlin  
retreats to-  
wards Po-  
land.

At length, general Butterlin advanced with the grand army of the Russians; and, notwithstanding all the vigi-



lance and activity of the Prussian king, whose motions and measures for some time prevented their junction with the Austrian army under Laudohn, this was effected; and now his affairs seemed altogether desperate. Yet, far from being abandoned by his courage and recollection, he had recourse to expedients, which seem to have frustrated the designs of his enemies. He detached a considerable body of forces into Poland, under the command of general Platen, whose motions were conducted with such secrecy and expedition, that he had burned three Russian magazines in that kingdom, before the object of his march was known; and the great magazine at Posen narrowly escaped the same fate. Immediately after this achievement, general Butterlin separated the main body of his army from the Austrians, and retreated towards Poland; yet he left general Czernicheff with a considerable body of forces to co-operate with Laudohn, who, about this juncture, distinguished himself by an extraordinary exploit, which proved very detrimental to the Prussian monarch's affairs.

Scheweidnitz, which had changed masters more than once in the course of this war, he considered as the most valuable place he now possessed in Silesia. It was central in its situation, strongly fortified, and contained a great magazine of military stores and artillery. Laudohn formed a scheme for reducing it by surprize, and it succeeded beyond expectation. On the 1st day of October, at three in the morning, the troops selected for this service advanced to the attack in four different places, and, under the favour of a thick fog, not only approached, but even fixed their scaling ladders, before they were perceived by the garrison, who scarce had time to fire a few cannon at the assailants. The contest, however, was maintained for some time with small arms, until a powder magazine in one of the outworks blew up, and about six hundred men on both sides were destroyed by the explosion. The Austrians, taking the advantage of the confusion occasioned by this accident, advanced to the body of the place, and bursting open the gates, entered the town without much opposition. At day break, they found themselves masters of the place; and the governor, lieutenant-general Zastrow, with all his garrison, amounting to three thousand men, were made prisoners. Thus Laudohn, at the expence of about six hundred men, who fell in the attack, took above five times that number; and made himself master of a strong important fortress, in which he found a vast magazine of meal, and a numerous train of artillery. The king of Prussia could not but severely feel this

Scheweidnitz surprized by the Austrians.

BOOK

V.

1761.

Conspiracy  
against the  
person of  
the Prussian  
monarch.


stroke, which was equal to a defeat in the open field : But he bore his loss with fortitude, contenting himself with declaring he would suspend his opinion of Zastrow's conduct until he should be better informed of the particulars. In the mean time, this event obliged him to change his position, and approach nearer to Breslau.

In the begining of December, he there cantoned his army, and the Austrian forces were quartered in the neighbourhood of Schweidnitz. Immediately before the king repaired to Breslau, he had the good fortune to detect a conspiracy, which was formed against his person by the baron de Warkotch, a man of considerable rank and fortune in Silesia, and one Francis Schmedt, a priest. Their intention was to seize the king, when he should come forth unattended, and convey him to the Austrian camp : But, whether they were countenanced in this scheme by the court of Vienna, is a question which hath not yet been determined. The discovery was made by one of the baron's domestics, who, being charged with a letter from the baron to the ecclesiastic, and suspecting the contents, delivered it to the Prussian monarch. Thus the mystery was unravelled : A detachment was immediately sent to apprehend the baron, and seize all his papers. Both were accordingly secured ; but he afterwards found means to escape through a window. His lady was, however detained in custody. Schmedt having likewise consulted his safety by flight, the king caused them to be cited to appear by the 21st day of January, to answer to the charge brought against them, on pain of forfeiting their lives and estates. This expedient of kidnapping, howsoever inexcusable in a subject towards his sovereign, hath been often attempted, and sometimes succeeded, among princes at open enmity with each other ; and, indeed, if it were practised only against those turbulent powers whose rapacity no treaties can restrain, and whose ambition hath embroiled all their neighbours, we think it would be a much more laudable hostility than that of bombarding neutral towns, which the enemy has passed by violence, or burning magazines by stealth. The captivity of an incendiary prince will generally stop the effusion of blood, and put an end to the horror and desolation of war ; but the destruction of towns and magazines involves the innocent in calamity, and extends the miseries of the human species ; for the magazines thus destroyed are commonly repaired at the expence of the unhappy country into which the seat of war has been transferred.

Count  
Daun

In the month of November, the Marechal count Daun, having received a large reinforcement from the army of

Laudohn, formed a plan for attacking the strong camp of prince Henry of Prussia in the neighbourhood of Meissen. An attempt was accordingly made, and some of the Prussian advanced posts were carried; but the prince was so advantageously situated, that the Austrian general thought proper to desist, and return to his camp. He then cantoned his forces in the neighbourhood of Dresden, while the imperial army was put into quarters at Naumburg and Zwickaw. These motions induced prince Henry to distribute his troops also in quarters of cantonment, extending on the right to Meissen, and on the left to Katzenhausen.

C H A P.  
II.


1741.  
makes an  
attempt  
upon the  
army of  
Prince  
Henry.

The great Russian army retreated beyond the Vistula; but the corps under Romanzoff still continued before Colberg, notwithstanding all the efforts of the prince of Wurtemberg, whom the king of Prussia had sent to command his forces in Pomerania. The blockade had for some time been converted into a regular siege; and colonel Haden, who commanded the garrison, made a very obstinate defence. In the beginning of October, the boisterous weather obliged the Swedish squadron to retire. A Russian ship of the line was wrecked, and all the crew perished; their hospital ship was accidentally set on fire and destroyed: In a word, the Russian fleet likewise withdrew, and returned to Cronstadt; and then the garrison of Colberg received a large supply of provision from Steten. These circumstances concurring with the severity of the season, it was imagined, would compel even the Russians to quit the field, and at any rate render the operations of the siege impracticable; but Romanzoff seemed to set the winter at defiance, and prosecuted his works with unabating vigour, until he reduced a small fort that commanded the harbour. By means of this acquisition he excluded the garrison of Colberg from all communication by sea; so that they were in danger of perishing by famine, when colonel Haden surrendered, on the 17th day of December. By this important conquest, it was in the power of the Russian ministry to supply and reinforce their armies in Germany by sea. In the mean time, the possession of Colberg secured to them all the eastern part of Pomerania, where accordingly Romanzoff's forces were distributed for the winter; his own head-quarters being established at Stargart, about twenty miles from Steten. Thus, the Russians at length obtained an advantageous pass, through which they may deluge the northern parts of Germany, and make an effectual settlement in the empire, which has been the constant aim of the court of Petersburg since, and even before the foundation of that city

Colberg is  
invested by  
the Russian  
ans.



BOOK

V.

1761.

by Peter Alexiowitz. In that case, the king of Prussia will be the first to rue his uncle's conduct, in kindling the flames of war in the bowels of his own country ; and the house of Austria will have cause to wish it had relied on its own internal strength, rather than have recourse to the assistance of such dangerous auxiliaries.

We shall conclude the foreign transactions of this year, with an incident that demonstrates the cautious regard with which the powers of Europe avoid every opportunity of giving umbrage to the Ottoman Porte. In the course of the preceding year, a large Turkish ship of the line, called the Ottoman Crowne, was seized by the christian slaves on board, who rose upon the Turks, and having defeated them, brought the ship into Malta ; where according to custom, the prize was divided among the captors. The Porte demanded the restitution of the ship in the most insolent terms ; and the knights of Malta, who are at perpetual war with the infidels, treated this demand with disdain. The grand signior, incensed at the refusal, sent a public manifesto to Naples by the capuchins of Tunis, in which he bitterly complained of the Maltese knights, and threatened their total extirpation ; at the same time he began to equip a formidable fleet of ships and galleys : But as he caused large quantities of warlike stores to be conveyed by the black Sea to the mouth of the Danube, and the report prevailed that he had lately concluded a treaty of alliance with the Prussian monarch, certain powers suspected that he harboured some other design, under the pretext of an armament against Malta. The empress-queen of Hungary, to avoid all occasion of giving umbrage to the Porte, forbade all the knights of Malta, residing in her dominions, to repair to the defence of that island, in case it should be attacked : A circumstance that plainly evinces what regard even the most bigotted powers pay to the institutions of religion, when they interfere with temporal interests. The French king acted, on this occasion, with more delicacy and discretion. He purchased the Turkish ship which had been taken, and sent it to Constantinople as a present to the sultan. It was protected in the voyage by the British cruisers ; and the grand signior was pleased to signify that his resentment was appeased.

Incident  
relating to  
Malta.

## C H A P. III.

*Negotiations for peace—Reflections—Mr. Pitt resigns—Is pensioned—Idolized by the city of London—New parliament—King's speech—Addresses—War declared against Spain—Expedition to Martinique—Reduction of that Island—also of Grenada, St. Lucia, Tobago, and St. Vincent.*

THE most important transaction that distinguished this year, was a negotiation for peace between Great-Britain and France, which was brought upon the carpet at the request of the court of Versailles. We have already observed, that the powers at war had agreed to open a general congress at Augsbourg; and the British plenipotentiaries were actually nominated at the court of London; when the French king made advances towards a separate pacification with England, under the meditation of the Spanish monarch. The count de'Affry, ambassador from France at the Hague, had several conferences on this subject with general York, the British minister; but these proving abortive, and the issue of the congress being distant and uncertain, the court of Versailles took an extraordinary step to effectuate an immediate peace with England. A memorial of his most christian majesty was, in the month of March, transmitted by the hands of prince Gallitzin, the Russian ambassador at London, to Mr. Secretary Pitt, with a letter from the duc de Choiseul the French minister, signifying, that the king of France hoped the frank and ingenious manner in which he proposed to treat with his Britannic majesty, would banish all suspicion and mistrust from the negotiation, and engage the king of England to disclose his real sentiments, either with regard to the continuation of the war, or the re-establishment of peace. He likewise declared, that, with respect to the king of Prussia, his master's allies were determined to act at the future congress, according to the dictates of justice and good faith, sincerely disposed to promote the interests of humanity, and

C H A P. III.

1761.  
Negotiation for peace between Britain and France.

BOOK

V.

1761.

restore the peace of Europe. The French king, in his memorial, expressed his desire, that the particular accommodation between France and England should be united with the general pacification of Europe; but, as the objects of the war between France and England were totally foreign to the disputes in Germany, he thought it would be necessary to agree with his Britannic majesty upon certain principal points which should form the basis of their particular negociation. In order to avoid the delays which a minute and tedious discussion of particular circumstances might occasion, he proposed that the two crowns should remain in possession of what they should have conquered from each other in different parts of the world, at the following periods of time; in the East-Indies, on the 1st day of September in the present year; in the West Indies and Africa, on the 1st of July; and, in Europe, on the 1st of May: But, as these terms might be thought either too near or too remote, and the king of England might be of opinion that compensations should be made in whole, or in part, for the reciprocal conquests of the two crowns, he would willingly commence a negociation on these subjects; his chief aim being to evince his hearty desire of removing all obstacles which might obstruct the salutary object of peace.

These advances met with a favourable reception at the court of London. Mr. Secretary Pitt wrote an immediate answer to the duc de Choiseul, expressing his master's sincere desire to correspond with the pacific sentiments of his most christian majesty. At the same time he declared, that the king of England was determined to support the interest of the Prussian monarch and his other allies, with the cordiality and efficacy of a sincere and faithful ally. This letter was accompanied with a memorial, in which his Britannic majesty acknowledged, that the objects which occasioned the war between England and France, were totally foreign from the disputes in Germany. He agreed that the two crowns should remain in possession of the conquests they had made upon each other; but he objected to the dates prescribed, without proposing any other. Nevertheless he declared he should be glad to see in London, a person duly authorized by his most christian majesty to enter with the British ministers into a final discussion of these points, so essential to the interests of the two nations. Accordingly, in the course of the correspondence between the two secretaries, it was agreed that the sieur de Bussy, who had formerly resided in a public character at London, should be appointed minister, and repair to that court, in order to manage the negociation; while Mr. Stanly should



act at Versailles in the same capacity. In the mean time, several letters and memorials were interchanged between the two courts. It was in the month of May that Mr. Stanly crossed the sea from Dover to Calais, and at the same time M. de Buffly arrived at London. His instructions were to adhere to the *uti possidetis*, as the basis of the negociations; to demand an explanation of his Britannic majesty's sentiments touching the dates or æras at which that proposal should take place; to declare to the court of London, that, as the war between France and England was entirely detached from that which had broke out between the empress-queen of Hungary and the king of Prussia, his most christian majesty, excepting Wesel and Gueldres which belonged to the queen, was at liberty to withdraw his troops from the city of Gottingen, the landgraviate of Hesse, and the county of Hanau; and this evacuation should be made on these conditions; The court of England should give security, that the army commanded by prince Ferdinand of Brunswick should be disbanded, and no longer serve against the allies of France; and his Britannic majesty should agree to such restitutions on his part, as might be judged equivalent to this proposed evacuation. In the conferences which ensued at London and Versailles, the French ministers continued to press a specification of the æras at which the two nations should be entitled to the *uti possidetis*; and the discussion of this point the English negociators avoided, until the citadel of Belleisle was reduced. Then the English ministry declared by a memorial, in explicit terms that the 1st of July, September, and November next ensuing, should be the established æras, after which all the conquests that might be made on either side, should be mutually restored; but, to these æras, the king of England agreed only on the following conditions: That every thing settled between the two crowns in relation to their particular disputes, should be finally, conclusive and obligatory, independent of the negociations of Augsborg, for adjusting and terminating the contests of Germany; and that the definitive treaty of peace between Great Britain and France, or at least the preliminaries, should be concluded, signed, and ratified by the 1st of August. With respect to the ulterior compensations to be made, he desired to know the sentiments of the French king on that subject, promising then to declare himself with the utmost freedom and sincerity. The ministry of Versailles undertook to deliver a memorial of propositions in form, to the court of London. In the mean time, they gave Mr. Stanly to understand, that France would guarantee to England the possession of Canada, provided Eng-

land would restore the island of Cape Breton, and confirm the right of French subjects to take and cure fish in the Gulph of St. Laurence, as well as on the banks, and in the island of Newfoundland: That the fortifications of Louisbourg should be demolished, and the harbour laid open: That Minorca should be restored to Great Britain, in exchange for the islands of Guadaloupe and Mariegalante: That, with respect to the East India affairs, the treaty concluded in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-five, between the Sieua Godcheu and governor Saunders, should be confirmed: That in Africa, either Senegal or Goree should be restored to France; on which consideration the French king should evacuate Gottingen, Hesse-Cassel, and the county of Hanau; withdraw his troops to the Rhine and the Maine, and leave no forces in Germany, but a number, equal to that of the enemy which should remain in the British army assembled in Westphalia.

These articles were by no means agreeable to the English ministry, who, by the canal of Mr. Stanley, signified, that his Britannic majesty would not restore the island of Cape Breton upon any condition whatsoever; and that France, in consideration of being allowed to fish on the banks of Newfoundland, should consent to the demolition of Dunkirk. At the same time, the proposal relating to Senegal and Goree was rejected. France complained that this demand concerning Dunkirk, was altogether foreign to the negociation, which was founded on the *uti possidetis*; and looked like a design to take advantage of her eagerness after peace; but she was in no condition to stand upon punctilio, and she considered the fortifications of Dunkirk, as indeed they were, a matter of too little consequence to frustrate the end of the negociation. In her memorial, dated on the 15th of July, she offered to cede and guarantee to England, all Canada without restriction, on these conditions: That the inhabitants of that country should enjoy liberty of conscience, and publicly profess their religion according to the rites of the catholic church: That such as are inclined to quit that country, might retire to the French colonies with all manner of freedom and safety: That they should be allowed to sell their estates, and transport their effects, without lett or molestation: and the English government should supply them with the means of conveyance at the most reasonable expence: That the limits of Canada and Louisiana should be ascertained in such manner, as to preclude all possibility of disputes on this subject, after peace should be re-established: That France should, as formerly, enjoy a share of the cod-fishery on the banks of Newfoundland; and as this privilege would be

of no signification without some harbour for the protection of her fishermen, the king of England should restore Cape Breton ; in which case no fortification of any kind should be raised in any part of the island : That France should restore to Great Britain the island of Minorca, and St. Philip's fort, with all the artillery found in it at the time of its reduction ; in consideration of which, the king of England should agree to the restitution of Guadalupe and Mariegalante, in the same condition as when they were subdued : That, with respect to the neutral islands, Dominica, St. Vincent St. Lucia, and Tobago, the two first should remain in possession of the Caribbee Indians, under the protection of France, according to the treaty concluded in the year one thousand six hundred and sixty ; otherwise, that the four islands should remain absolutely neutral ; or that only the two possessed by the Caribbees should be declared neutral ; while England takes possession of Tobago, and France occupies St. Lucia : That the East India companies of the two nations should mutually refrain from hostilities, and the treaty mentioned above, serve as the basis of a new pacification in Asia : That, as the French colonies in South America cannot subsist without negroes, which were furnished from the settlements of Senegal and Goree ; and as these settlements bring no real advantage to the crown of Great Britain, one of them should be given up and guaranteed to France by his Britannic majesty : That Belleisle, with its fortifications and artillery, should be restored ; in consideration of which, the French king should withdraw his army from Germany, leaving the navigation of the Maine free and open, and entirely evacuating the countries of Hanover, Hesse-Cassel, and Hanau ; but these evacuations should be preceded by a cessation of hostilities between the two crowns, to take place on the day of the ratification of the preliminaries or articles of the definitive treaty, not only in Germany, but in all other parts of the world : That no part of the army commanded by prince Ferdinand of Brunswick should, on any pretence whatsoever, join the troops of the king of Prussia, or act offensively against the empress-queen or her allies ; in like manner as no body of French forces should assist the empress, or her allies, against the allies of Great Britain : That, after the evacuations proposed, the army commanded by the mareschal de Broglio, should retire and occupy Frankfort on the Maine, while that under the mareschal de Soubise should retreat to Wesel and Gueldres, on the Lower Rhine : That, as the king of Prussia's dominions on the Lower Rhine have been conquered for the empress-queen, and the towns are actually governed in her name,

C H A P.  
III.  
1761.



BOOK

V



1761.

the French king could not undertake to evacuate them, without the consent of that prince; but this point should be discussed in the congress of Augsbourg; nevertheless, he would engage, whenever his Britannic majesty should think proper, to recal his national troops from Germany, to withdraw double the number of French troops from the Higher and Lower Rhine, and leave no more in those countries than should be proportioned to the number there retained in the pay of Great Britain: That all further conquests which may be made by either power before the ratification of the treaty, should be restored without difficulty, or compensation: That the captures which England made by sea before the declaration of war, form an object of restitution, which the French king would gladly submit to the justice of his Britannic majesty, and the determination of English courts of judicature, that subjects trading under the faith of treaties, and under the protection of the law of nations, ought not to suffer from misunderstandings which may arise in the cabinets of princes, before these misunderstandings are publicly known: That the practice of declaring war was established by the law of nations, to make subjects acquainted with the quarrels of their sovereigns, that they might take care of their persons and effects; without which notice there would be no public safety, and every individual must be in fear and danger the moment he passed the confines of his own country. If these principles are incontestible, it will be proper to compare the time when the captures were made, with the date of the declaration of war; and no prize taken anterior to this declaration can be deemed legal, without overturning the most sacred of human institutions. Should it be alledged they were made by way of reprisal for hostilities which the French had committed in America, this objection was anticipated, by observing, that there was no sort of affinity between hostilities pretended to be commenced at Fort du Quesne on the Ohio, and ships taken trading among the islands of the West Indies: That such hostilities might be the motives of declaring war; but the effects could not take place before that declaration was published, and it would be unjust to aggrieve innocent individuals, ignorant of the facts and circumstances of remote hostilities, which have kindled the flames of a general war between two nations. Moved by these considerations, the French king demanded an indemnification for his subjects, for the losses they had sustained before the war commenced, without pretending to reclaim his own ships of war taken before that declaration. Finally, he offered to guarantee the succession of

the present royal family to the throne of Great Britain; and proposed, that immediately after the ratification of the peace, the prisoners on both sides should be set at liberty, and re-conveyed to their own country without ransom.

C H A P.  
III.  
1761.

Together with this memorial, monsieur de Bussy delivered to the English ministry another of a very singular nature, importing, That the disputes subsisting between Spain and England gave his most christian majesty cause to apprehend a new war in Europe and America, unless they could be now adjusted: That the Spanish monarch had communicated to him the three points of discussion, namely, the restitution of some ships taken in the course of the present war, under Spanish colours; the liberty claimed by the Spanish nation to fish on the banks of Newfoundland; and the destruction of the settlements made by the English on the Spanish territories in the Bay of Honduras. Besides these points, the court of Madrid had lately given the French king to understand, that he had pretensions to the neutral islands, which he would not fail to explain upon a proper occasion. His most christian majesty, therefore, passionately desired that these differences might be amicably terminated; and that the king of Spain should be invited to guarantee the treaty between the two crowns; because, should they kindle up a new war, he should be obliged to perform his engagements to his allies. Whether this remonstrance was an expedient calculated to preponderate against the demand with respect to the demolition of Dunkirk, or really the effect of the French king's earnest desire to establish peace on the most solid foundation, we cannot pretend to determine. Perhaps, according to the opinion of some politicians, it was artfully thrown in as an obstacle to the peace, which the court of Versailles never sincerely desired, or at least was now rendered unnecessary by a more intimate connection with Spain. Certain it is, the ministers of France had long been employing all their art and influence to inspire the Spanish monarch with jealousy at the growing power of Great Britain, her absolute empire at sea, and her extensive conquests in America; and it is equally certain that these intrigues, at the long run, answered the end proposed. The two French memorials were accompanied by a third notification, signifying, That the empress-queen had consented to a particular peace between France and England, on these terms, and these only: That France should, for her benefit, keep possession of the countries belonging to the king of Prussia: That the king of Great Britain, elector of Hanover, should afford no longer any assistance, either in troops or subsidies, to the Prussian monarch, in like manner as France should

Memorial  
relating to  
Spain.

BOOK  
V.  
1761.  
Rejected by  
Britain.

be restricted with respect to the empress-queen and her allies. If these insinuations were intended to defeat the declared purpose of the negociation, they could not have been better contrived. The court of London received them with disdain, as insults upon the dignity and good faith of Great Britain. Mr. Secretary Pitt, in a letter to Mr. Bussy, declared his master would not suffer the disputes with Spain to be intermingled in any shape in the negociation for peace: That the bare mention of such an idea would be considered as an affront; and that the memorial relating to the king of Prussia, could not be admitted without derogating from the honour of Great Britain, and that inviolable fidelity with which the king of England was determined to fulfil his engagements towards his allies. A memorial to the same purpose was transmitted to the court of Versailles, couched in such high terms, as could not fail to give umbrage to a power remarkable for its pride and arrogance. Had the French king been insincere in his professions, he was now furnished with the fairest pretexts for breaking off the negociation. England, in her demand relating to Dunkirk, had undoubtedly receded from the first agreement of treating on the *uti possidetis*: She had rejected, with disdain, the sole condition on which the allies of Lewis had agreed to a separate peace between France and Great Britain: She had refused, with a mixture of indignation and contempt, the memorial relating to the disputes with Spain; and Belleisle being taken, France had nothing farther to fear from that quarter. This, therefore, was the juncture at which the ministry of Versailles might have broke off the conferences, without affording any just handle for impeaching their sincerity. Yet this step they carefully avoided. To the last proposals of Great Britain, they answered by an *ultimatum*, in which they made new concessions. They even condescended to make an apology for having proposed a discussion of the points in dispute with Spain; and the count de Fuentes, who resided as ambassador from Spain at the court of London, delivered to Mr. Pitt, by order of his master, such an explanation of that memorial, as seemed well adapted to remove any unfavourable impression that might have been produced\*. Mr. de Bussy received

\* Note from the Spanish ambassador to Mr. Pitt.

“ The most christian king, who sincerely wishes that the peace now under consideration between France and England may be rendered of equal utility and duration communicated, in the beginning, his intentions to my master, expressing the pleasure with which he seized that opportunity to demonstrate his respectful sense of the repeated offers his catholic majesty had made both to him and England, in order to facilitate a proper and permanent reconciliation.



private instructions to relax in several articles; and, in particular, was ordered to deliver a memorial concerning the merchant ships taken before the declaration of the war, in which the French ministry endeavoured to prove, that these prizes were made in defiance of the law of nations, as well as in direct violation of the treaties concluded at Utrecht and Aix-le-Chapelle. But these remonstrances had no effect upon the British ministry, who, in the latter end of August, transmitted the following articles to Versailles, in answer to the ultimatum of France.

C H A P.  
III.  
1761.

“ Moved by these motives, so reasonable and sincere, his most christian majesty proposed to the king my master, that he should grant his guarantee in the treaty, which might be equally useful to France and England; at the same time testifying the sincerity of his own disposition, with respect to the sacrifices he proposed to make, in order to restore the tranquillity of Europe, by a solid and honourable peace.

“ These proceedings of his most christian majesty could not but infinitely oblige the king my master, who entertained an uniformity of sentiments, ever desirous to fulfil, by the most distinguished correspondence, all the engagements of consanguinity and mutual interest, by which the two monarchs are united; especially, as he discovered in the intentions of the king of France, that humanity and greatness of mind so peculiar to him, in seeking to render the peace as permanent as the vicissitude of human affairs would permit.

“ With the same candour and sincerity, the king my master acquainted his most christian majesty, that he could with the king of Great Britain had made no difficulty in agreeing to the guarantee, connected with the consideration of the grievances subsisting between Spain and England; having all the reason in the world to believe, that his Britannic majesty was equally disposed to terminate them in an amicable manner, according to the laws of reason and justice. This intimation from my master induced the king of France to communicate to his Britannic majesty the purity of his intentions for the re-establishment of peace, seeing, in proposing the guarantee of Spain, he demonstrates his sincere desire to see those interests compromised, which may one day re-kindle the flames of war, which all parties are now endeavouring to extinguish.

“ If the intentions of his most christian majesty, and the king my master, are not both replete with good faith, my master flatters himself, that his Britannic majesty will do him the justice to believe his views in particular were strictly so; for, had they referred to any other aim, his catholic majesty, consulting his own greatness, would have spoke in his own person, according to the dignity of his crown.

“ I cannot forbear telling you, sir, that the king, my master, will be surprised to hear, that the memorial of France should exist in the mind of his Britannic majesty, a sensation entirely opposite to the true intentions of the two sovereigns.

“ His catholic majesty, nevertheless, will console himself for this interpretation, by seeing that progress which he has always wished to be made in the negotiation of peace, either separate between France and England, or general between all the belligerent powers: For it is his sincere desire to render it perpetual, by crushing every bud which may unfortunately produce another war.

“ For this reason, the king my master flatters himself, that his Britannic majesty, animated by the same sentiments of humanity for the public tranquillity, will continue in the same intentions to terminate the disputes subsisting between England and a power which has given him such repeated proofs of friendship, at the same time it is proposed to establish peace through all Europe.”

## BOOK

V.

1761.

Final articles agreed to by England.

I. The king of Great Britain still insists upon the entire and total cession of Canada and its dependencies, without any limits or exceptions whatsoever; as also, upon the full and final cession of Cape Breton, and all the other islands in the gulph of St. Laurence. Canada, according to the line of its limits traced by the marquis of Vaudruel himself, when he, as governor-general, surrendered that province, by capitulation, to the English General Amherst, comprehends on one side, the lakes Huron, Michigan, and that called Superior; and the said line, drawn from the Red Lake, embraces, by a winding course, the river Ouabache to its junction with the Ohio; from thence extending along this last river, inclusively to its confluence with the Mississippi. According to this definition of the limits by the French governor, the king reclaims the cession of Canada, a province which the court of France have offered a new in its ultimatum to cede to his Britannic majesty, in the most extensive form, declared in the memorial of the proposals of peace dated on the 13th of July. With respect to the public profession and exercise of the Roman Catholic religion in Canada, his Britannic majesty will indulge his new subjects with that liberty, to be enjoyed without interruption or molestation; and the French inhabitants, or others who have been subject to the Most Christian king in that country, shall have entire freedom and opportunity to sell their effects, though to British subjects only, and transport them, without being impeded or hindered in their emigration, by any person on any pretence whatsoever, except that of debt or civil trespass, provided still, that the time granted for this emigration, shall be limited to the term of one year, commencing at the ratification of the definitive treaty.

II. As for the line drawn from Rio Perdido, contained in a notification delivered by monsieur de Bufff, on the 18th day of August, concerning the limits of Louisiana, his majesty cannot but reject such an unexpected proposal, as altogether inadmissible, on these two accounts: The said line, under colour of fixing the limits of Louisiana, includes in that province extensive countries, which, with the posts and forts that command them, the marquis de Vaudreuil hath surrendered, by the most solemn capitulation, to his Britannic majesty, under the definition of Canada; of consequence, however contentious the respective pretensions of the two crowns might have been before the war, particularly with respect to the course of the Ohio, and the territories adjacent, all the contending titles are, since the surrender of Canada, and

the line of its limits traced by the marquis de Vaudreuil, united, and without contradiction, become valid, in confirming to Great Britain the possession of these countries, together with the other parts of Canada. The line proposed for ascertaining the limits of Louisiana cannot be admitted; because it would comprehend, on the side of Carolina, very extensive countries and numerous nations, which have always been considered as under the protection of the king; a connection which his majesty has no intention to renounce, though, for the benefit of peace, he might consent to leave the intermediate countries that are under the protection of Great Britain, more particularly those inhabited by the Cherokees, Creeks, Chickesaws, Chactaws, and other nations situated between the British settlements and the river Mississippi.

C H A P.  
III.  
1761.

III. The king refers himself to the third article of the ultimatum of England, touching the cession of Senegal and its dependencies, as well as of the island of Goree, in the most ample manner, as specified in the said article; and his majesty is willing to repeat what has been declared by Mr. Stanly. That if the court of France would suggest any reasonable plan for supplying their subjects with negroes, that should not be very prejudicial to the advantages which the British subjects possess in Africa, the king would willingly take it into consideration.

IV. The important privilege of fishing and curing cod, in a certain specified part on the coast of Newfoundland, granted to the subjects of France by the thirteenth article of the treaty of Utrecht, hath not been refused by England, but only connected with a reciprocal satisfaction on the part of France, concerning the indispensable object of Dunkirch; a satisfaction which the king exacted, and does exact; it is therefore on condition, that the town and harbour of Dunkirk shall be reduced to the condition prescribed by the last treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, that his majesty will consent to renew to France, by the future treaty of peace, the privilege of taking and curing fish, by virtue of the treaty of Utrecht, upon the said district of Newfoundland. With respect to the ulterior demand which his Christian majesty has made, that his subjects may be allowed to fish in the gulph of St. Laurence, and there enjoy a harbour without fortifications, subject to the inspection of England, as proposed by the duke of Choiseul, in his conference on that subject with Mr. Stanley, which harbour shall simply serve as a shelter to the French fishing vessels in those seas; the king, in order to convince his Most Christian majesty and all mankind, of his sincere desire after peace, will consent to allow the French



BOOK

V.

1761.

subjects to fish in the Gulph of St. Laurence, on this express condition, namely, That the said subjects of France shall abstain from that particular fishery upon all the coasts belonging to Great Britain, either of the continent, or of the islands situated in the said Gulph of St. Laurence, which fishery, the possessors only of the said coasts have constantly enjoyed, and always exercised, excepting, nevertheless, the privilege granted by the thirteenth article of the treaty of Utrecht, to the subjects of France to take and cure cod in a certain specified part upon the coast of Newfoundland, which privilege it is proposed shall be renewed to France, as mentioned above. The king will consent to cede to his Most Christian majesty, the island of St. Peter, with its harbour; which island, in respect to that part of Newfoundland lying between the bay of Placentia and the bay of Fortune, is situated west south west, its harbour opening to the north-east, the interior part of which harbour is called Bourguay; the island of St. Peter, which the king is willing to cede, is separated by a small strait from another island, known by the name of Maquelon, or Michelon, to the northward of the said island of St. Peter. But, to the cession of this island, as above, the king will fix four indispensable conditions: 1. France shall not, under any pretext or denomination whatever, build fortifications in the said island, or its harbour, nor maintain troops, nor have any military establishment whatever upon it. 2. The said island and harbour shall serve as shelter only to the fishing vessels of the French nation; and France shall not be at liberty to share the said convenience of shelter with the fishing or other vessels of any other nation whatsoever. 3. The possession of the island of St. Peter, as above, shall not be deemed in any case to transfer, attribute, or share, in any manner, the trust, right, or privilege of fishing and drying cod in any other part of the coasts of Newfoundland, beyond the district expressly articulated and fixed for that purpose, by the thirteenth article of the treaty of Utrecht: That is to say, “*A loco Cap Bonavista nuncupato usque ad extremitatem ejusdem insulæ septentrionalem, indique at latus occidentale recurrendo, usque ad locum Pointe-Riche appellatum* \*.” 4. By virtue of the cession of the said island, as above, an English commissary shall be at liberty to reside upon the spot: and the commander of the British Squadron at Newfoundland may, from time to time, visit the said island and har-

\* From the place called Cape Bonavista to the northern extremity of the said island, and thence running westerly to the place denominated Pointe-Riche.

bour of St. Peter, to see that the above specified stipulations be duly observed. — The king consents to restore to his Most Christian majesty, 1. The important conquest of Belleisle, with the artillery, &c. found therein at the reduction of the said island. 2. His majesty consents to restore to the Most Christian king, the fertile and opulent island of Guadalupe, with that of Mariegalante, and the artillery, &c. there found at the conquest of the said islands. The island of Minorca, with St. Philip's fort, shall be restored to his Britannic majesty, in the same condition, including the artillery, &c. as when attacked and taken. As to the restitution and evacuation of the conquests made by France upon any of the king's allies in Germany, particularly Wesel, and the other places and territories of the king of Prussia, his majesty still insists upon what is demanded in relation to that affair, in the seventh article of the ultimatum of England; it being always understood, that all the places belonging to the king's allies in Germany, shall be restored, with the artillery, &c. found in them at the time of their reduction. With respect to the succours to be furnished by the crown of Great Britain to his Prussian majesty, as an auxiliary, after the ratification of the separate peace between Great Britain and France, his majesty persists in the same unshaken resolution which he has declared from the first opening of the present negotiation, that he will not cease to succour constantly his ally the king of Prussia, with efficacy and good faith, in order to attain the salutary aim of a general pacification in Germany. In these sentiments, his majesty, far from having proposed that France shall be at liberty to send armies into Silesia, "without being limited to the number stipulated in her actual engagements with the court of Vienna," a proposal to be found in no part of the ultimatum of England, he hath only declared, as the thirteenth article of the said ultimatum shews, that Great Britain and France shall be at liberty to support, as auxiliaries, their respective allies, in the particular dispute for the recovery of Silesia, according to the engagements which each crown has contracted. The king declares, at the same time, that he has neither the intention nor the power to forbid and inhibit any foreign troops from entering into the service and the pay of the king of Prussia, howsoever disposed his majesty might be to consent that he shall not furnish, but in subsidies only, the succours which Great Britain shall think proper, in conformity with her engagements, to afford his Prussian majesty. With respect to the prizes taken after the commencement of hostilities, though before the

BOOK

V.



1761.

formality of declaring war, the king persists in his opinion, that such a demand on the part of France, is neither just nor defensible, according to the most incontestible principles of the laws of war and of nations. As to the evacuation of Ostend and Nieuport, the king cannot help referring to the motives founded on the most express and irrevocable stipulations in the most solemn treaties, specified in the eleventh article of the ultimatum of Great Britain, and to his declaration relating to that subject; and his majesty confides in the good faith of the declaration made on the part of his Most Christian majesty, in the eleventh article of the ultimatum of France, namely, that it never was the intention of his Most Christian majesty to keep possession of those places after the re-establishment of peace. With respect to the cessation of hostilities, the king persists entirely in the sentiments expressed in the twelfth article of the British ultimatum. As to the concerns of the French East India company, reference must be had to the ninth article of the ultimatum of England, with respect to which there seems to be no disagreement. In regard to the prisoners of war, the two crowns seem to be entirely agreed.—By this answer the court of France must perceive the rectitude of the king's intentions, as well as the moderation he shews in promoting the means of reconciliation with his Most Christian majesty."

Final reply  
of France.

This answer, couched in such a peremptory stile as could not but mortify the pride of France, might have been deemed another sufficient excuse for breaking off the negotiation, had the court of Versailles wanted nothing more than a specious pretext for this purpose; but, after several fruitless conferences between the duke de Choiseul and Mr. Stanley, the French ministry thought proper to make further concessions, in a new memorial to the court of London, dated on the 9th day of September. In this paper, the French king, after the preamble, declaring, that in case the negotiation should not succeed, all the concessions made in the course of it should be null and of no effect, proceeds to this purpose: The king has said in his first memorial of proposals, as well as in his ultimatum, that he would cede and guarantee to England the possession of Canada, in the most extensive form; his majesty repeats that offer; and even without discussing the line of limits, traced in a chart or map presented by Mr. Stanley; as that line demanded by England is doubtless the most extensive form that can be given to the cession, the king is willing to grant it, without further question. His majesty had affixed four conditions to his guarantee; and to these England does not seem averse: The king only thinks the



term of one year too short for the emigration of the French and the sale of their effects ; and desires it may be protracted to two years, or eighteen months at least. As the court of England has, in the first article of its answer relating to the entire and total cession of Canada, as agreed upon between the two courts, added the word *dependencies*, it will be necessary to explain what is meant by the word *dependencies*, that the cession may not produce disputes in the sequel. The first paragraph concerning the limits of Louisiana, contained in the second article of England's answer, is allowed by France : The second paragraph is neither just nor clearly expressed : It is proposed, therefore, that it shall be definitively explained in the following terms : " The intermediate Indian nations, situated between the lakes and the Mississippi, within the line described, shall be neutral and independent, under the protection of the king of France ; and those without the line, on the side of the English possessions, shall also be neutral and independent, under the protection of the king of England. The English traders shall not be allowed to visit the Indian nations on either side of the line ; but the said nations shall not be abridged of the liberty which they have hitherto enjoyed of trafficking with both French and English." Although France is very sensible how contrary it is to the views of reconciliation, for the party that cedes to propose to the party which has conquered, and means to preserve its conquests, the cession of countries which are not very well known ; although this form of proceeding demanded by England, is without doubt subject to numberless difficulties, nevertheless, the king, in order to demonstrate his readiness to embrace every temperament tending to reconcile the two courts, freely declares to England, that he will guarantee to that crown the possession of Senegal and Goree, provided England will guarantee to France the possession of her settlements at Anamaboe and Acra. The fourth article of the answer comprehends several objects, and each requires a particular explanation. England still joins together the liberty of fishing on part of the island of Newfoundland, stipulated to France in the thirteenth article of the treaty of Utrecht, with the ninth article of the same treaty, relating to the demolition of Dunkirk. The fourth and last answer which shall be given to England on this head, is, that these two stipulations in the treaty of Utrecht, have no other affinity, one with another, but that of their being both comprised in the same treaty ; and that the concession explained in favour of the French, in the thirteenth article of that treaty, is a compensation for the cession of Newfoundland and Annapolis Royal, made on the part of

BOOK

1761.

France to England, by the twelfth and thirteenth articles of the same treaty. But that the two courts may come to a right understanding on this subject, and in order to facilitate the peace, the king consents to demolish the works which have been made for the defence of the harbour of Dunkirk since the beginning of that war, to fill up the basin which would contain ships of war, and destroy the buildings belonging to the rope-work; but, at the same time, his majesty will allow the merchant-harbour, which cannot receive even a frigate, to remain for the mutual advantage of England and France. He will engage that there shall be no maritime military establishment in that port; but he will leave the wet ditch or lunette round the place, which was made for the salubrity of the air and the health of the inhabitants. As to the fishing on the banks of Newfoundland, the king expects that the twelfth article in the treaty of Utrecht shall be confirmed. In regard to the condition proposed by England, concerning the liberty of fishing allowed to belong to the French in the gulph of St. Laurence, France agrees, that, exclusive of the port of Newfoundland prescribed in the thirteenth article of the treaty of Utrecht, the French, except in case of accident, shall not come upon the coasts belonging to England, in the gulph of St. Laurence, either to dry their fish or spread their nets; but, bating these two exceptions, the French shall be at liberty to fish, without molestation, in every part of the said gulph of St. Laurence. As to the cession of the island of St. Peter, the smallness of that island, and its situation so near Placentia, give the king reason to believe that such a shelter would be altogether illusive, and serve rather to create disputes between the two nations, than facilitate the fishery of the French subjects. The king had demanded of England the island of Cape Breton or St. John: He had even restricted himself to the inconsiderable island of Canceau: He now repeats the same proposal to his Britannic majesty; or if the king of England, for reasons unknown to France, cannot agree to the cession of Canceau, it is proposed he shall add to the island of St. Peter, the cession of the island of Machelon, two islands which, joined together, do not exceed three leagues in extent. Inconsiderable as these settlements are, and though, properly speaking, they form but one island, yet the king will accept of them, and even impose upon himself this condition, that there shall not be in either of these islands, nor in Canceau, provided England should part with this last, any military establishment: France will only maintain a guard of fifty men to support the execution of the police, which it will be necessary to maintain in those islands. The

king will, as much as possible, considering the weakness of this guard, prevent all foreign vessels, even the English themselves, from going ashore on those islands. France does not pretend to fish and dry cod on the coast of Newfoundland, in any other way but according to the stipulation in the thirteenth article of the treaty of Utrecht, provided it be understood that the French have liberty to take and dry their fish on the coast of St. Peter and Michelon. Finally, the king agrees, that an English commissary shall reside in the said islands, to see that the conditions stipulated in the treaty shall be punctually fulfilled. The division of the four neutral islands between the two courts, ought to be specified in the preliminaries: France agrees to any division of these islands that shall be proposed by England, provided the island of St. Lucie shall be declared part of the share assigned to France. The king, without staying to dispute particulars, consents to the sixth and seventh articles, relating to the restitution of Guadaloupe, Mariegalante, Belleisle, and Minorca. As to the eighth article, relating to the evacuation of places in Germany, the king refers to the seventh article of his ultimatum. It is not in his power to evacuate the countries belonging to his ally the empress queen. The ninth article of England's answer requires explanation; for it is couched in such a manner, that the sense of it is not easily understood: It supposes engagements between the king and the empress, and between England and Prussia, which are not mutually known to the two courts of Versailles and London. It is not imagined in France, that the king of England has not influence to prevent the allies of his crown, such as the sovereigns of Hanover, Hesse-Cassel, and Brunswick, from joining their troops to those of the king of Prussia; but, without launching into useless discussions, the king though determined, for the sake of peace, to make the most considerable sacrifices, is at the same time irrevocably resolved to grant nothing in the future treaty of peace, but what shall be conformable to the stipulations by which he is engaged with his allies. It is with their consent and concurrence, that the king, in relating to the war of Westphalia, proposed to England the tenth article of the memorial, containing his majesty's proposals, and the seventh and thirteenth articles of the ultimatum of France. The king adheres to these three articles, in answer to the eighth and ninth articles in the answer of England; resolved, nevertheless, to treat upon any new proposals of England, relative to those objects; proposals which shall be communicated to the king's allies, and accepted by his majesty, with the consent of the empress, provided they shall not be

C H A P.  
III.  
1761.



B O O K

V.



1761.

contrary to the engagements subsisting between him and that princess. France is still of opinion, that the king's proposals, relating to the prizes taken from his subjects before the declaration of war, are so just, that he is obliged to support them, and refers himself, on that head, to the twelfth article of his proposals. The king, after the signing of the treaty, or even of the preliminaries, will deliver to the king of England a paper signed with his own hand, containing a declaration, that it never was his intention to unite the towns of Ostend and Nieuport to his dominions. France will agree to the terms proposed for a cessation of hostilities, provided they are such as cannot be disadvantageous to either crown. France adopts the negociation between the East India companies of the two nations, on condition that it shall be terminated at the same time as that of the two crowns ; for this purpose, they shall name their commissioners, and begin their negociation without loss of time. The fourteenth article, relating to the exchange of prisoners, will meet with no difficulty : But the court of England will do justice to the considerable advances made by France in this memorial in order to facilitate a reconciliation between the two crowns." To this memorial, which was delivered on the 13th day of September, the British ministry deigned not to make the least reply. Mr. Stanley was recalled from Paris, and the French minister returned to his own country ; thus the negociation was broke off, and the events of war were left to the determination of fortune.

Reflections  
upon the  
negotia-  
tions.

If we consider the mortifications which France digested in silence, and the sacrifices she offered to make for the re-establishment of peace ; that as soon as she understood how deeply the court of London resented her mentioning the Spanish claims, she dropped that subject entirely ; that she ceded all Canada, according to the limits prescribed by the English government, together with the island of Cape-Breton, and the settlements of Senegal and Goree on the coast of Africa ; that she accepted of the privilege granted to her subjects, of fishing in the gulph of St. Laurence, upon the mortifying terms which England proposed ; that she acquiesced in the demolition of Dunkirk ; agreed to restore Minorca ; to evacuate Nieuport and Ostend ; and to leave the affairs of the East India company to the discussion of commissaries ; we can hardly doubt the sincerity of her advances.—On the other hand, if we reflect upon the terms offered by England, we shall find equal cause for astonishment and concern. The war was expressly undertaken with a view to the security of the British settlements in North America, exposed to the encroachments of the French, and to the inroads of the Indians, actuated by

French influence. In the prosecution of the war, France was deprived of all Canada, and their influence of course extinguished through all the Indian nations, inhabiting or bordering on that vast country. The whole extent of the lakes, together with the course of the river St. Laurence, including the Islands situated in the gulph of St. Laurence, were united to the British dominion. Nothing now remained but the conquest of Louisiana, to confirm the security of the English colonies beyond all fear of alarm, to render all the Indian nations of North America entirely dependent on the British government, and to engross the whole fur-trade of that immense continent. These purposes can never be answered while the French continue to have access by the Mississippi, to the inland parts of America. The colony of Louisiana, which at the commencement of the war was weak and inconsiderable, and might have been reduced by a handful of troops, without interfering with any other capital operation, is now considerably strengthened and reinforced; and, no doubt, will every day increase in wealth, extent, and number of people. By this avenue, our enterprising neighbours can penetrate to the back of all our settlements; rival our traders, in the commerce of the country, by supplying the natives with necessaries cheaper than they can be afforded by the subjects of Great Britain; prosecute the arts of insinuation, and maintain their ascendancy in such a manner as to be always able to instigate the remote Indians to fall occasionally upon the British colonies. From these considerations, the reader may judge of the importance of Louisiana, which hath been left unattempted by the arms of Great Britain; and so tamely overlooked in the course of the negotiation.

The fishery in the Gulph of St. Laurence, and on the banks of New-foundland, constituted one great source of wealth to France, and was undoubtedly her chief nursery for flamen; consequently the loss of it must have been severely felt in that nation: But the English ministry voluntarily offered to re-admit her to a participation of this advantage, which, we will venture to say, was more than equivalent to all that she forfeited by the entire cession of Canada. The produce of Guadaloupe is more than three times the value of what Canada adds to the wealth of Great Britain, yet the crown of England agreed, without hesitation, to restore this opulent and important acquisition. If such essential sacrifices were made on both sides, what then obstructed the pacification? The French king declared he could not give up Wesel in Germany, which he had garrisoned in the name of the empress-queen; a place which the king of Prussia had of himself abandoned: And the

B O O K

V.



1761.

British government refused to restore those merchant ships which had been taken before the declaration of war. It must be allowed, therefore, that England, rather than make restitution of a few hundred thousand pounds plundered from the subjects of France, while they traded secure on the faith of treaties, chose to prosecute the war, at the annual expence of twelve millions ; or that this enormous charge, together with the expence of British blood, and the risque of fortune's inconstancy, was a sacrifice made to the interest of a German ally, who had already drained so much from the nation, which his friendship or animosity could not possibly either succour or affect. It may be asked, if the French king was in reality so earnestly desirous of peace, why did not he throw these two inconsiderable articles into the scale, with so many concessions of seemingly greater importance ? The answer is obvious. The progress of the English conquests, and the imperative manner in which they dictated the terms of peace, had, by this time, effectually aroused the jealousy and disgust of the court of Madrid, which being moreover convinced of the French king's moderation, offered to supply him with pecuniary succours ; and these were all that he wanted to maintain a war in Germany, by which he well knew Great Britain would be in a few years utterly impoverished. In that case he foresaw England would be exposed to a new war with Spain, which could not fail to increase her incumbrances ; and that, in the prosecution of such accumulated hostilities against her, he should probably recover some of the territories she had subdued. That this was not mere conjecture, appeared from the conduct of Spain, which, from this period, seemed to provoke a rupture with Great Britain. In accounting for the conduct of princes, we must not always look for national motives. The ties of consanguinity, or other private connections, have not unfrequently preponderated against the interest of a whole kingdom. Perhaps the Spanish monarch was affected by this kind of influence. Considering the commercial benefits which the subjects of that monarchy derived from a neutrality, while France and England were engaged in a war ; considering the powerful navy of Great Britain, with which the ocean was overspread ; the catholic king could not, with any regard to the advantage or safety of his subjects, engage in his hostilities with England, unless he either believed she actually affected despotism by sea, or hoped her finances were already so exhausted, that in a little time she must truckle to the additional power of France, reinforced by Spain ; and in that case he should be able to vindicate by force those preten-



sions which he never could establish by dint of negotiation.

Mr. Pitt having noted in the catholic king's conduct many flagrant instances of partiality, in favour of the enemies of Great Britain; and received intimation that a private treaty was lately concluded between the courts of Versailles and Madrid; \* is said to have expatiated upon these particulars in council; to have proposed that an armament should immediately proceed to the Mediterranean, and strike some stroke of importance, without further formality, in case the ministry of Spain should refuse to give instant satisfaction to the court of Great Britain. He observed, that such a spirited measure would either intimidate the court of Madrid into compliance, so as to detach it entirely from the interest of France to oblige them to hazard their homeward bound flota, loaden with treasure, to the chance of being taken by the English cruizers; as well as to expose their sea-ports to the operations of the British armament, before they could be put in a proper posture of defence. He declared, that should his proposal be rejected or postponed, he would resign his employment, and withdraw himself from his majesty's councils; and the same declaration was made by earl Temple, after he had harangued in support of the secretary's advice. The other members considered this proposal as a delicate step, not to be hazarded in the present conjuncture. The Spanish king's partiality in favour of France was at best but doubtful, and the contents of the late treaty between the houses of Bourbon were altogether unknown. When one state has cause of

VOL. IV.

2 F

\* The way this able statesman got information of this treaty, known by the name of the *Family Compact*, and kept a profound secret from the different courts of Europe. is said to be as follows: The king of Prussia, by means of Mr. Pitt, having obtained the pardon of George Keith, earl marshal of Scotland. From the late king George, Mr. Pitt improved on this, and as lord marshal was well known to the grandees of Spain, and they believed him to be in their interest, as at that time he was the Prussian minister at that court, they communicated the Family-Compact to him; and he, as in duty bound to his new sovereign, communicated the same to Mr. Pitt;—Mr. Pitt was therefore certainly apprised of the secret. When Mr. Pitt proposed the seizing of the galleons, he was opposed, and questioned concerning his information; when, with reluctance, he shewed the letters of lord marshal.—On this the late lord Hardwicke observed, that a halter was once round that nobleman's neck, but now more sure; alluding to his returning to Spain, where they would have finished him. Lord marshal was then on shipboard at Portsmouth, on his way to Spain. Lord Egremont wrote to him, upon which he returned, and went by the way of Holland to his government at Neufchattel, without going to Spain, where he never since chused to appear.

The end proved the information true, and that Mr. Pitt's plan was what ought to have been adopted.—Such is ministerial intelligence.

Two were blamed, lord marshal for communicating his intelligence in trust, and Mr. Pitt for shewing it. *Editor,*

BOOK

V.

1761.

complaint of suspicion against another, the law of nations, and of reason prescribes, that recourse should be first had to expostulation and demands of satisfaction. When these are refused, the power aggrieved is at liberty to redress itself by force of arms, after having given fair warning of hostile intentions, according to the forms established among civilized nations. Unless these forms are observed, there is no faith in the law of nations, no security for commerce, and no difference between the justifiable operations of war, and the most arbitrary acts of piracy and usurpation; for if every power is at liberty to interpret its pretended grievances into aggression, and to retaliate this supposed aggression by immediate acts of hostility, commenced without remonstrance or denunciation; all those individuals, who by commerce and communication sustain the intercourse among the nations, forming as it were one great community of human nature, must be perpetually exposed to violence and peculation. Thus trade and navigation will be discouraged; the interests of humanity decline, and mankind relapse into a state of the most selfish barbarity. England has nothing to fear from a war with Spain, begun under proper auspices, and maintained on British principles; on the contrary, Spain has every thing to fear from the naval power of Great Britain, both in Europe and America. But at a juncture when England is already exhausted by such an expensive war as history cannot parallel; when she groans under a debt of one hundred and thirty millions; when she has undertaken to meet the power of France on the continent, where alone that power can be formidable, and where alone she is unequal to the expence which a war with that nation would occasion; to precipitate herself into a rupture with Spain, whose treasures will enable France to protract that expence, is a measure which England ought to avoid with all the caution that is consistent with the dignity of her own importance. Some regard was likewise due to the following considerations. England, at this period, derived considerable advantages from her trade with Spain. A great number of British merchants and factors were settled in different parts of that kingdom and concerned in the remittance, by the flota from the West Indies; all these would have been inevitably ruined by a precipitation of hostilities. The catholic king had a numerous navy; and the active commerce which his subjects had lately carried on, afforded a sufficient number of seamen to equip a very formidable squadron, to act in conjunction with the other enemies of Great Britain.

These, in all probability, were the reasons which induced all the other ministers of the privy-council to dissent

from the opinion of the secretary of state, who forthwith resigned his employment, on the 9th day of October; and his example was immediately followed by his brother-in-law, the Earl Temple. Notwithstanding this abrupt secession, the king, with a generosity peculiar to himself, gratified him for his past services with a yearly pension of three thousand pounds, to be continued even after his decease, during the survivancy of his lady and son; and this gratuity was reinforced with the title of baroness of Chatham to his lady, and that of baron to her heirs-male, Mr. Pitt for his own person declining the distinction of nobility.

C H A P.

III.



1761.

By general  
order of the pen-  
sion.

This event excited such a loud clamour as had not been heard since the trial of admiral Byng. It divided the nation into violent factions, and deluged the public with inundations of pamphlets, papers, and pasquinades. The friends and admirers of Mr. Pitt exclaimed, that after he had raised the nation from the lowest state of contempt and despondency, to the highest pinnacle of glory and exultation, he was ungratefully thwarted in his designs for the public good, and thrust from the helm at the most critical juncture, by a cabal of wicked and worthless men, whose misconduct had formerly brought the commonwealth to the verge of ruin. They expatiated upon the wonderful talents of the late minister: They enumerated the successes of the British arms during the period of his administration: They ascribed them wholly and solely to the wisdom of his plans and the vigour of his councils: They affirmed, that had his proposal with respect to Spain been embraced, the catholic king would have been obliged to renounce his connection with the French monarch; or his homeward bound flota, laden with treasure, would have fallen into the hands of the English, and indemnified them for the expence of the war; and, in all probability, the port and city of Cadiz would have been subdued by a bold effort of the British armament; whereas, now that he no longer animated the machine of government, its councils would degenerate into timidity, and the administration of affairs revert into the old channel, leading to diffidence, disgrace and distraction.

Another party were not less vehement in their invectives against the secretary. They taxed him with inconsistency, want of principle, and the most turbulent ambition. They asserted, that he had no sooner forced himself into the administration by dint of popularity, than he turned tail to those very principles by the very profession of which that popularity was acquired: That he plunged with the most desperate precipitation into those continental mea-



fures against which it had been the business of his life to declaim : That he adopted this new system, so contrary to his former maxims and solemn declarations, without any change of circumstances that should indicate a change of measures ; without specifying any cause, or adducing one reason for the satisfaction of his own country : That he not only espoused those interests which he had so often stigmatized as disgraceful to the crown, and pernicious to the kingdom ; but espoused them with such warmth as no former minister durst avow, without running the risk of falling a sacrifice to popular resentment : That enamoured of this new idol, he squandered upon it immense sums, so as to impoverish his country, and accumulate the load of her debts to such a degree that she could scarce crouch under her burden. They asserted, that all his military projects were either idle, frivolous, or foreign to the interest of Great Britain ; and that no part of the success that had crowned her arms, either flowed from any plan which he had formed, or was achieved by officers whom he had recommended : That he had left the conquest of Louisiana, which was really a British measure, unattempted, in order to prosecute the war in Westphalia, an aim equally spurious and destructive to the interest of Great Britain ; and prosecuted it accordingly at an incredible expence of blood and treasure, without being able to defend either the countries or the allies which he had so injudiciously taken into his protection : That, perceiving the nation began to open their eyes to the absurdity and ruinous consequences of such connections ; that the king of Prussia was surrounded with enemies ; against whom he could not possibly contend much longer ; that the French were possessed of Hesse-Cassel and Hanover ; and the forces paid by England in the most imminent danger of being disarmed with disgrace ; he had exercised his invention to find some specious pretence for quitting the reins he could no longer manage with any degree of reputation ; and for transferring, at the same time, the attention of the public to another object in which their passions would be more warmly interested : That for this purpose he had contrived the proposal of a Spanish war, which could not fail to dazzle the eyes of the people, already intoxicated with conquest ; accordingly, after having steered the vessel of the commonwealth into a dangerous straight, replete with rocks and quicksands, he had deserted the helm in the midst of the tempest he had raised, leaving his country to sink or swim as accident should determine, and his fellow-servants in the ministry the Herculean task of remedying the mischiefs he had brewed, or the hardship of being

censured for miscarriages resulting from the errors of his administration. In a word, he was accused of having misconducted the war, betrayed the interests, and profused the treasures of his country; of having insulted his indulgent sovereign, deserted him in the day of trouble, embroiled him with allies abroad and made him uneasy with his subjects at home. This was, no doubt, the language of party spleen and inveterate malice. Mr. Pitt himself seemed to think, not only that his duty dictated this step he had taken, but that his personal safety depended upon his withdrawing himself from the councils which he was no longer permitted to guide. He condescended to justify himself, in a letter to a certain individuals in the city of London, who in his answer declared, that he and his fellow-citizens were perfectly satisfied with the conduct of the late secretary\*.

C H A P.  
III.  
1761.

\* *A letter from a Right Hon. Person, to ——— in the City.*

“Dear Sir,

Oct. 1761.

“Finding to my great surprise, that the cause, and manner of my resigning the seals are grossly misrepresented in the city, as well as that the most gracious and spontaneous marks of his majesty’s approbation of my services, which marks followed my resignation, have been infamously traduced as a bargain for my forsaking the public, I am under a necessity of declaring the truth of both these facts, in a manner which I am sure no gentleman will contradict. A difference of opinion with regard to measures to be taken against Spain, of the highest importance to the honour of the crown, and to the most essential national interests, (and this founded on what Spain had already done, not on what that court may farther intend to do) was the cause of my resigning the seals. Lord Temple and I submitted in writing, and signed by us, our most humble sentiments to his majesty, which being over-ruled by the united opinion of all the rest of the king’s servants, I resigned the seals on Monday the 5th of this month, in order not to remain responsible for measures which I was no longer allowed to guide. Most gracious public marks of his majesty’s approbation of my services followed my resignation. They are unmerited and unsolicited, and I shall ever be proud to have received them from the best of sovereigns.

“I will now only add, my dear Sir, that I have explained these matters only for the honour of truth, not in any view to court a return of confidence from any man, who with a credulity as weak as it is injurious, has thought fit hastily to withdraw his good opinion from one who has served his country with fidelity and success; and who justly reveres the upright and candid judgment of it; little solicitous about the censure of the capricious and the ungenerous: Accept my sincerest acknowledgments for all your kind friendship, and believe me ever, with truth and esteem,

My dear Sir,

Your faithful friend,” &c.

*An answer of Alderman B——— to whom the above letter was addressed.*

“Dear Sir,

“The city of London, as long as they have any memory, cannot forget that you accepted the seals when this nation was in the most deplorable circumstances to which any country can be reduced: That our armies were beaten, our navy inactive, our trade exposed to the enemy, our credit, as if we expected to become bankrupts, sunk to the lowest pitch; that there was nothing to be found but despondency at home, and contempt abroad. The city must also for ever remember, that when you resigned the seals, our armies and navies were victorious, our trade secure, and flourishing more than in a

B O O K

V.

1761.  
Idolized by  
the city of  
London.

These letters being published, served only to render the altercation of the two parties more acrimonious. Every paragraph was exposed, on one side, to the scrutiny of criticism, and the shafts of satire; and on the other, extolled as the honest effusion of innocence and integrity. When the king, queen, and great officers of state repaired to the city, to dine with the lord mayor at Guildhall, according to the custom observed by the kings of England after their coronation, Mr. Pitt mingled with the procession, and in passing through the streets was saluted with such peals of acclamation, as seemed to derogate from the respect due to the most amiable sovereign that ever sat upon the British throne. The populace not only rent the air with their shouts, but expressed a desire of unyoking his horses, that they might draw, by force of arm, the chariot of their beloved minister. The same demonstrations of particular veneration were industriously repeated in the sequel of the entertainment, and in the return of their majesties to St. James's; nor did the scurril herd of low plebeians refrain from exclamations of disgust against an unblemished nobleman, supposed to enjoy a distinguished share of his sovereign's confidence and esteem. The more moderate part of the nation beheld these incidents with concern. They could not conceive that Mr. Pitt was at all influenced by fears for his personal safety in the step he had taken. They knew he might have dissented in one particular from the majority of the council, without quitting his seat, and run no sort of risque of being afterwards called to account for measures adopted in opposition to his opinion. They took it for granted his mind

peace, our public credit restored, and people readier to lend than ministers to borrow: That there was nothing but exultation at home, confusion and despair among our enemies, amazement and veneration among all neutral nations: That the French were reduced so low as to sue for a peace, which we, from humanity, were willing to grant, though their haughtiness was too great, and our successes too many, for any terms to be agreed on. Remembering this, the city cannot but lament that you have quitted the helm. But if knaves have taught fools to call your resignation (when you can no longer procure the same success, being prevented from pursuing the same measures) a desertion of the public, and to look upon you, for accepting a reward, which can scarce bear that name, in the light of a pensioner; the city of London hope, they shall not be ranked by you among the one or the other. They are truly sensible, that, though you cease to guide the helm, you have not deserted the vessel; and that, pensioner as you are, your inclination to promote the public good, is still only to be equalled by your ability: That you sincerely wish success to the new pilot, and will be ready, not only to warn him and the crew of rocks and quicksands, but to assist in bringing the ship through the storm into a safe harbour.

"These, Sir, I am persuaded, are the real sentiments of the city of London; I am sure you believe them to be such, of,

"Dear Sir, yours, &c."



soared above all such childish apprehensions. They C H A P.  
III.  
1761.  
 thought the abrupt and ungracious manner in which he  
 resigned his employment, not only deprived his country  
 of his service and influence at a time that peculiarly de-  
 manded an exertion of his talents; but his secession fa-  
 voured of disgust and resentment, and implying a disap-  
 probation of the king's measures, acted as a ferment upon  
 the ill humour of the people. Such a commotion could  
 not fail to clog the wheels of government, obstruct the  
 public service, and might perhaps have some effect in  
 alienating the affections of the subjects. They were of  
 opinion, that his accepting a pension and title did violence  
 to the delicacy of his character, as a disinterested patri-  
 ot, which character had been the subject of repeated incomi-  
 um and the theme of general admiration. They were  
 sorry he had not denied himself the pleasure of assisting at  
 the procession of Guildhall, as his conduct on that occasion  
 afforded an handle to his enemies, to charge him with  
 having gone thither on purpose to brow-beat his sove-  
 reign, to whose generosity he had been so much obliged;  
 to solicit popularity, and exhibit himself as an idol of  
 the crowd; and to receive the public incense of mobs  
 hired to shout in his praise. That his friends should be  
 driven to such a wretched expedient is scarce credible,  
 considering how high his reputation stood in the metro-  
 polis at this period. About the latter end of October,  
 it was resolved in the common council, that the thanks  
 of that court should be given to the right hon. William  
 Pitt, for the many great and eminent services rendered  
 this nation, during the time he so ably filled the high  
 and important office of one of his majesty's principal se-  
 cretaries of state; and to perpetuate the grateful sense  
 of his merits, who by the vigour of his mind, had not  
 only roused the ancient spirit of this nation from the  
 pusillanimous state to which it had been reduced; but by  
 his integrity and steadiness, uniting it at home, had carried  
 its reputation in arms and commerce to a height un-  
 known before, by its trade accompanying its conquest in  
 every quarter of the globe. Therefore, the city of Lon-  
 don, ever steadfast in their loyalty to their king, and atten-  
 tive to the honour and prosperity of their country, could  
 not but lament the loss of so able, so faithful a minister,  
 at this critical conjuncture.

Whether this resolution was not in fact an arrogation  
 of right to decide upon the merits of a minister, the parti-  
 culars of whose conduct they could not sufficiently distin-  
 guish; and implied a disapprobation of their sovereign and  
 his council, because they had not implicitly surrendered

Reflections  
 on the con-  
 duct of the  
 common-  
 councils.

BOOK  
V.  
1761.

their own faculties of perception and reflection, to the ideas of one man; nay more, because they had not complied with the violent measures he proposed, in diametrical opposition to their own sentiments and judgment; posterity will be candid enough to determine, when those clouds of prejudice which now darken the understanding, are dissipated, and all the rancour of personal animosity is allayed and forgotten. The common-council of London ventured, at the same time, to dictate in another particular that depended entirely on the royal prerogative. They transmitted to the city's representatives in parliament, peremptory instructions, that they should use their utmost endeavours, not only to obtain the repeal, or an amendment of the late act for the relief of insolvent debtors, in respect of the inconveniencies arising from the compulsive clause; but also oppose all attempts for giving up such places as might tend to lessen their present security, or by restoring the naval power of France, render them subject to fresh hostilities from that natural enemy; particularly, that the sole and exclusive right of their acquisitions in North America, and the fisheries, be preserved to the subjects of Great Britain. Thus, at the same instant of time, they expressed their entire approbation of Mr. Pitt's ministry, and strictly enjoined their representatives to hold fast those very exclusive privileges which he had agreed to relinquish.

Conduct of  
his Britannic  
majesty  
with re-  
spect to  
Spain.

In the midst of these heats and dissensions which inflamed and agitated the nation, the king's conduct was steady, resolute, sage, and circumspect, regulated by maxims which equally respected the dignity of his crown, and the dictates of political discretion. Without deigning to interpose in the disputes that concerned the character of a late minister, he took every measure which he thought conducive to the honour and the interest of the nation. He directed the earl of Bristol, his ambassador at Madrid, to demand an explanation of the secret treaty which had been lately ratified between the two monarchs of France and Spain; and to declare, that a refusal of this satisfaction would be considered as a denunciation of hostilities; in the mean time, he exerted himself in making preparations suitable to that event.

An arma-  
ment sails  
to the west  
Indies.

A plan for the conquest of Martinique was already formed. In the month of October, rear-admiral Rodney sailed from England with a squadron of ships, having under convoy a number of transports, with four battalions from Beleille, to join at Barbadoes a strong body of forces from North America, together with some regiments and volunteers from Guadalupe and the Leeward Islands.

and proceed, in conjunction with the fleet already on that station, to the execution of the projected invasion. This was doubtless an object of great importance, and might have been easily accomplished in the first attempt under the conduct of General Hopson; but now the enterprize was encumbered by many difficulties. The island was strengthened with new fortifications, a strong body of troops, a numerous regulated militia, experienced officers, and plenty of provision, artillery, and ammunition.

On the 3d day of November, the new parliament was opened at Westminster; and, as no ministerial influence had been used in electing the members of which it was composed, it undoubtedly deserved the appellation of a free parliament; a phenomenon which had not appeared in the meridian of Great Britain for the space of above forty years before this period. The king, being seated on the throne, commanded the attendance of the commons; to whom he signified his pleasure, by the mouth of the lord high chancellor, that they should return to their house, and chuse a new speaker. Accordingly, their unanimous choice fell upon Sir John Cust, Bart. a gentleman of extensive knowledge and distinguished probity, qualified in all respects to supply the room of Mr. Onslow, who had so long and so worthily discharged that important office. His majesty, repairing again to the house of peers on the 6th, approved of the speaker, and harangued the parliament in these.

“My Lords and Gentlemen,

“At the opening of the first parliament, summoned and elected under my authority, I with pleasure take notice of an event, which has made me completely happy, and given universal joy to my loving subjects. My marriage with a princess, eminently distinguished by every virtue, and amiable endowment, whilst it affords me all possible domestic comfort, cannot but highly contribute to the happiness of my kingdoms; which has been, and always shall be my first object in every action of my life.

“It has been my earnest wish that this first period of my reign might be marked with another felicity; the restoring of the blessings of peace to my people, and putting an end to the calamities of war, under which so great a part of Europe suffers. But though overtures were made to me, and my good brother and ally the king of Prussia, by the several belligerent powers, in order to a general pacification, for which purpose a congress was appointed; and propositions were made to me by France, for a particular peace with that crown, which were followed by an actual negotiation; yet that congress hath not hitherto taken



place, and the negociation with France is entirely broken off.

“ The sincerity of my disposition to effectuate this good work has been manifested in the progress of it; and I have the consolation to reflect, that the continuance of the war, and the farther effusion of Christian blood, to which it was the desire of my heart to put a stop, cannot with justice be imputed to me.

“ Our military operations have been in no degree suspended or delayed; and it has pleased God to grant us farther important successes, by the conquests of the islands of Belleisle and Dominica; and by the reduction of Pondicherry, which hath in a manner annihilated the French power in the East Indies. In other parts, where the enemy's numbers were greatly superior, their principal designs and projects have been generally disappointed, by a conduct which does the highest honour to the distinguished capacity of my general prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, and by the valour of my troops. The magnanimity and ability of the king of Prussia have eminently appeared in resisting such numerous armies, and surmounting so great difficulties.

“ In this situation, I am glad to have an opportunity of receiving the truest information of the sense of my people, by a new choice of their representatives. I am fully persuaded you will agree with me in opinion, that the steady exertion of our most vigorous efforts, in every part where the enemy may still be attacked with advantage, is the only means that can be productive of such a peace as may with reason be expected from our successes. It is therefore my fixed resolution, with your concurrence and support, to carry on the war, in the most effectual manner, for the interest and advantage of my kingdoms; and to maintain, to the utmost of my power, the good faith and honour of my crown, by adhering firmly to the engagements entered into with my allies. In this I will persevere, until my enemies, moved by their own losses and distresses, and touched with the miseries of so many nations, shall yield to the equitable conditions of an honourable peace; in which case, as well as in the prosecution of the war, I do assure you, no consideration whatever shall make me depart from the true interests of these my kingdoms, and the honour and dignity of my crown.

“ Gentlemen of the House of Commons,

“ I am heartily sorry, that the necessity of large supplies appears so clearly from what has already been mentioned. The proper estimates for the services of the ensuing year shall be laid before you; and I desire you to grant me

such supplies as may enable me to prosecute the war with vigour, and as your own welfare and security, in the present critical conjuncture, require, that we may happily put the last hand to this great work. Whatsoever you give shall be duly and faithfully applied.

“ I dare say your affectionate regard for me and the queen makes you go before me in what I am next to mention; the making an adequate and honourable provision for her support, in case she should survive me. This is what not only her royal dignity, but her own merit calls for; and I earnestly recommend it to your consideration.

“ My Lords and Gentlemen,

“ I have such a confidence in the zeal and good affections of this parliament, that I think it quite superfluous to use any exhortations to excite you to a right conduct. I will only add, that there never was a situation in which unanimity, firmness, and dispatch were more necessary for the safety, honour, and true interest of Great Britain.”

These expressions of confidence and esteem, which flowed from the heart of a patriot king, met with the most cordial returns of gratitude and affection. The two houses unanimously resolved to address their sovereign in the warmest terms of zeal and attachment.

Whether these addresses were really framed by the committee appointed for that purpose, or only adopted from the minister, according to the laudable custom which had prevailed since the accession of the house of Hanover, so as to re-echo, coincide, and sympathize with the speech from the throne, like the bass and treble in the same air, composed by the same artist, and played by the same musician, we shall not pretend to determine; but surely nothing could have been better calculated to support the spirits of these allies and subsidiaries, generals, and contractors, who were interested in the prosecution of a continental war. Many warm friends to their country hoped that this was the last vibration of the dismal German knell, which had sounded so long in the ears of Great Britain: They wished and hoped, that, for the future, an amiable and sensible prince, who reigned in the hearts of his people, would exert that vigour of mind with which he was so liberally endowed by nature; that he would vindicate his own thoughts, speak his own sentiments, and deviate from the trite and hacknied path of ministerial form, at all times ridiculous, and at no time necessary, except when the throne is occupied by a prince who can neither think for himself, nor speak the language of his own kingdom.

Over and above their affectionate address to his majesty, a message was sent by the commons to congratulate the

C H A P.  
III.  
1761.

Addresses.

Remarks  
on the ad-  
dresses.



queen upon her royal nuptials; to express the unfeigned joy and satisfaction with the house felt upon seeing the most ardent wishes of a faithful people, anxious not only for the present and future welfare of these kingdoms, but also for the immediate and domestic happiness of their excellent sovereign, so completely crowned by his majesty's wife and happy choice of the royal partner of his throne; and to assure her majesty of the most dutiful and zealous attachment of the commons.

As a great clamor had been raised against the compelling clause in the act, passed during the last session, for the relief of insolvent debtors, this was a circumstance which previos to all other legislative measures, engaged the attention of the commons. The house was moved that the clause might be repealed; and leave being given to bring in a bill for that purpose, it soon acquired the sanction of the royal authority. That manifold frauds and abuses were committed in consequence of this clause, is not to be denied; but whether, under proper restrictions, it might not have been rendered a salutary regulation in favour of industry and commerce, will admit of a dispute. Certain it is, great numbers of people, who were ruined in consequence of this privilege claimed by their debtors, thought themselves cruelly treated, in being deprived of the same benefit. The house of commons, in order to manifest the warmth of their attachment to their sovereign, proceeded to take into consideration that part of his speech relating to his royal consort. They resolved, that, in case she should survive his majesty, she should enjoy a provision of one hundred thousand pounds per annum during her life, together with the palace of Somerset-house, and the lodge and lands at Richmond Old Park: That the king should be enabled to charge that annuity upon all or any part of such of the revenues as, by an act made in the last session for the support of his majesty's household, were directed to be, during the king's life, consolidated with the aggregate fund, and should be subsisting after his majesty's demise; and to charge all or any part of the aggregate fund, as a collateral security for making good the said annuity. A bill formed on these resolutions passed both houses without opposition, and received the royal assent on the 2d day of December; when the speaker pronounced a speech, addressed to his majesty, replete with expressions of loyalty and affection.

Their next care was to examine estimates, and provide for the prosecution of the war. They voted seventy thousand seamen for the service of the ensuing year: They



maintained the land-forces to the number of sixty-seven thousand six hundred and seventy-six, over and above the militia of England, the two regiments of fencible men in North Britain, the provincial troops in North America, and sixty-seven thousand one hundred and seventy-seven German auxiliaries to support the war of Westphalia. In proportioning the supply, they likewise made good the foreign subsidies, as well as the deficiencies in the grants of the last session. Besides the standing revenue of the nation, consisting of the land tax and malt tax, and the other impositions already laid for raising the interest of the public debt, it was found necessary to borrow twelve millions on remote funds for the service of the year; and this step was taken accordingly.

The funds assigned for paying the interest of this loan, consisted of heavy additional tax upon windows, including all dwelling-houses which had eight lights or upwards; and of farther additional duties on spirituous liquors. These were made part of the sinking fund, on which the annuities were charged. Every window in a dwelling-house containing eight or nine windows and no more, was taxed at the yearly rate of one shilling; in a house lighted with ten or eleven windows, and no more, every light was taxed at sixpence, over and above all other duties; where the number amounted to more than fourteen, each paid an additional duty of one shilling; and where they did not exceed nineteen, every window was taxed at threepence additional duty.

The supplies of the year were just provided, when the public attention was called off to an incident of national importance. The king of Great Britain had directed the earl of Bristol, his ambassador at Madrid, to demand of the Spanish ministry an explanation of the late treaty concluded between the kings of France and Spain; and particularly to require a categorical declaration, with respect to the part his catholic majesty intended to act in the disputes between the courts of London and Versailles. His instructions imported, that these questions should be put with all the delicacy which the nature of such demands could admit, that Spain should have no cause to complain that she was treated with want of decorum. The demands were made accordingly, with all imaginable demonstrations of respect; but as the answers given appeared evasive and unsatisfactory, he became more peremptory, in his remonstrances; and at length plainly declared, that if the court of Spain should refuse a positive explanation, whether the catholic king intended to ally himself with France against England, he should interpret the refusal into an aggression

C H A P.  
III.

1761.

A categorical  
answer  
demanded  
of Spain.

and declaration of war, and, in consequence, be obliged to retire from the court of Madrid. The Spanish monarch had already taken his measures in concert with the court of Versailles, and waited only for an opportunity to provoke Great Britain into an immediate rupture. In answer therefore to this declaration, Mr. Wall, the Spanish minister, replied, that such a step could only be suggested by the spirit of haughtiness and of discord which, for the misfortune of mankind, still reigned but too much in the British government: That it was in that very moment the war was declared, and the king's dignity violently attacked; and the earl might retire how and when he should think proper. Nothing could be more idle and frivolous than this pretence for taking umbrage. Had the English minister failed in point of punctilio, and made an abrupt demand, unauthorized by the law of nations, the court of Madrid might have resented his personal behaviour, and complained of it by their ambassador at London; but even in that case, the affront would have been, by all the reasonable part of mankind, deemed too inconsiderate a cause for involving the two nations in the horrors and misery of war: Yet even this plea was wanting. The earl of Bristol proceeded with delicacy and caution, and did not insist upon a categorical answer until every milder method had been tried without success. The most extraordinary circumstance attending this rupture was the purport of a paper\* delivered to the earl of Egremont, who had succeed-

\* *Translation of a Note delivered to the Earl of Egremont by the Count de Fuentes, ambassador at the court of London from the court of Spain, December 25, 1761.*

"The count de Fuentes, the catholic king's ambassador to his Britannic majesty, has just received a courier from his court, by whom he informed, that my lord Bristol, his Britannic majesty's ambassador at the court of Madrid, has said to his excellency Mr. Wall, minister of state, that he had orders to demand a positive and categorical answer to this question. viz. "If Spain thinks of allying herself with France against England?" and to declare, at the same time, that he should take a refusal to his demand for an aggression and declaration of war; and that he should, in consequence, be obliged to retire from the court of Spain. The above minister of state answered him, That such a step could only be suggested by the spirit of haughtiness and discord which, for the misfortune of mankind, still reigns but too much in the British government: That it was in that very moment that the war was declared, and the king's dignity violently attacked, and that he might retire how and when he should think proper.

"The count de Fuentes is in consequence ordered to leave the court and the dominions of England and to declare to the British king, to the English nation, and to the whole universe, that the horrors into which the Spanish and English nations are going to plunge themselves must be attributed only to the pride, and to the unmeasurable ambition of him who has held the reins of the government, and who appears still to hold them, although by another hand: That if his catholic majesty excused himself from answering on the treaty in question between his catholic majesty and his most christian majesty, which is believed to have been signed the 15th of August, and wherein, it is pretended, there are conditions relative to England, he had very good rea-

ed Mr. Pitt as secretary of state for the southern department, by the count de Fuentes, the Spanish ambassador at the court of London. It seems to have been calculated for

C H A P.

III.

1761.

sons: First, the king's dignity required him to manifest his just resentment of the little management, or, to speak more properly, of the insulting manner with which all the affairs of Spain have been treated during Mr. Pitt's administration, who, finding himself convinced of the justice which supported the king in his pretensions, his ordinary and last answer was, That he would not relax in any thing till the Tower of London was taken sword in hand.

“ Besides, his majesty was much shocked to hear the haughty and imperious tone, with which the contents of the treaty were demanded of him: If the respect due to royal majesty had been regarded, explanations might have been had without any difficulty: The ministers of Spain might have said frankly to those of England, what the count de Fuentes, by the king's express order, declares publicly, viz. That the said treaty is only a convention between the family of Bourbon, wherein there is nothing which has the least relation to the present war: That there is in it an article for the mutual guarantee of the dominions of the two sovereigns; but it is specified therein, that that guarantee is not to be understood but of the dominions which shall remain to France after the present war shall be ended: That although his catholic majesty might have had reason to think himself offended by the irregular manner in which the memorial was returned to M. de Bussy, minister of France, which he had presented for terminating the differences of Spain and England, at the same time with the war between this last and France; he has, however, dissembled, and from an effect of his love of peace, caused a memorial to be delivered to my lord Bristol, wherein it is evidently demonstrated, that one step of France, which put the minister Pitt into so bad humour, did not at all offend either the laws of neutrality, or the sincerity of the two sovereigns: That further, from a fresh proof of his pacific spirit, the king of Spain wrote to the king of France, his cousin, that if the union of interest in any manner retarded the peace with England, he consented to separate himself from it, not to put any obstacle to so great a happiness; but it was soon seen that this was only a pretence on the part of the English minister; for that if France continuing his negociation without making any mention of Spain, and proposing conditions very advantageous and honourable for England, the minister Pitt, to the great astonishment of the universe, rejected them with disdain, and shewed at the same time his ill-will against Spain, to the scandal of the same British council; and unfortunately he has succeeded but too far in his pernicious design.

“ This declaration made, the count de Fuentes desire his excellency my lord Egremont to present his humble respects to his Britannic majesty, and to obtain for him passports, and all other facilities, for him, his family, and all his retinue, to go out of the dominions of Great Britain without any trouble, and to go by the short passage of the sea, which separates them from the continent.”

*Translation of the Answer delivered to the count de Fuentes by the earl of Egremont, Dec. 31, 1761.*

“ The earl of Egremont, his Britannic majesty's secretary of state, having received from his excellency the count de Fuentes, ambassador of the catholic king at the court of London, a paper, in which, besides the notification of his recall, and the demand of the necessary passports to go out of the king's dominions, he has thought proper to enter into what has just passed between the two courts, with a view to make that of London appear as the cause of all the misfortunes which may ensue from the rupture which has happened; in order that nobody may be misled by the declaration which his excellency has been pleased to make to the king, to the English nation, and to the whole universe; notwithstanding the insinuation, as void of foundation as of decency, of the spirit of haughtiness and of discord which, his excellency pretends, reigns in the British government, to the misfortune of mankind; and not-



B O O K  
V.  
1761.

sowing jealousies and fomenting divisions among the subjects of Great Britain, and may be termed *his Catholic majesty's declaration of war against the person of William*

withstanding the irregularity and indecency of appealing to the English nation, as if it could be separated from its king, for whom the most determined sentiments of love, of duty, and of confidence, are engraved in the hearts of all his subjects; the said earl of Egremont, by his majesty's order, laying aside, in this answer, all spirit of declamation and of harshness, avoiding every offensive word, which might hurt the dignity of sovereigns, without stooping to invectives against private persons, will confine himself to facts with the most scrupulous exactness; and it is from this representation of facts, that he appeals to all Europe, and to the whole universe, for the purity of the king's intentions, and for the sincerity of the wishes his majesty has not ceased to make, as well as for the moderation he has always shewed, though in vain, for the maintenance of friendship and good understanding between the British and Spanish nations.

"The king have received undoubted informations, that the court of Madrid has secretly contracted engagements with that of Versailles, which the ministers of France laboured to represent, in all the courts of Europe, as offensive to Great Britain; and combining these appearances with the step which the court of Spain had a little time before, taken towards his majesty, in avowing his consent (thought that avowal had been followed by apologies) to the memorial presented the 23d of July, by the sieur de Busfy, minister plenipotentiary of the Most Christian king, to the king's secretary of state; and his majesty having afterwards received intelligence, scarce admitting a doubt, of troops marching, and of military preparations making in all the ports of Spain, judged that his dignity, as well as his prudence, required him to order his ambassador at the court of Madrid, by a dispatch, dated the 28th of October, to demand, in terms the most measured however, and the most amicable, a communication of the treaty recently concluded between the courts of Madrid and Versailles, or at least of the articles which might relate to the interests of Great Britain; and, in order to avoid every thing, which could be thought to imply the least slight of the dignity, or even the delicacy, of his catholic majesty, the earl of Bristol was authorised to content himself with the assurances, in case the catholic king offered to give any, that the said engagements did not contain anything that was contrary to the friendship which subsisted between the two crowns, or that was prejudicial to the interests of Great Britain, supposing that any difficulty was made of shewing the treaty. The king could not give a less equivocal proof of his dependence on the good faith of the catholic king, than in shewing him an unbounded confidence in so important an affair, and which so essentially interested his own dignity, the good of his kingdom, and the happiness of his people.

"How great, then, was the king's surprise, when, instead of receiving the just satisfaction which he had a right to expect, he learnt from his ambassador, that having addressed himself to the minister of Spain for that purpose, he could only draw from him a refusal to give a satisfactory answer to his majesty's just requisitions, which he had accompanied with terms that breathed nothing but haughtiness, animosity, and menace; and which seemed so strongly to verify the suspicions of the unamicable disposition of the court of Spain, that nothing less than his majesty's moderation, and his resolution taken to make all the efforts possible to avoid the misfortunes inseparable from a rupture, could determine him to make a last trial, by giving orders to his ambassador to address himself to the minister of Spain, to desire him to inform him of the intentions of the court of Madrid towards that of Great Britain in this juncture, if they had taken engagements, or formed the design to join the king's enemies in the present war, or to depart, in any manner, from the neutrality they had hitherto observed; and to make that minister sensible, that, if they

*Pitt, late secretary of state, and minister to the king of Great Britain.* C H A P. III.

No measures were now to be kept with Spain. The earl of Bristol was recalled : The count de Fuentes retired from England. His Britannic majesty granted a commission, empowering the admiralty to issue letters of marque, and commissions for privateers to act against the subjects of Spain. War was declared in form on the 4th day of January ; and, on the 19th, the king communicated it in a speech to both houses of parliament. He said he had so often assured them of his sincere disposition to put an end to the calamities of war, and to restore the public tranquillity on solid and lasting foundations, that no impartial per-

VOL. IV.

2 H

1762.  
War declared against Spain.

persisted in refusing all satisfaction on demands so just, so necessary, and so interesting, the king could not but consider such a refusal as the most authentic avowal, that Spain had taken her part, and that there only remained for his majesty to take the measures which his royal prudence should dictate for the honour and dignity of his crown, and for the prosperity and protection of his people, and to recal his ambassador.

“ Unhappily for the public tranquillity, for the interest of the two nations and for the good of mankind, this last step was as fruitless as the preceding ones. The Spanish minister, keeping no further measures, answered drily, “ That it was in that very moment that the war was declared, and the king’s dignity attacked, and that the earl of Bristol might retire how and when he should think proper.”

“ And in order to set in its true light the declaration. “ That if the respect due to his Catholic majesty had been regarded, explanations might have been had without any difficulty ; and that the ministers of Spain might have said frankly, as Monf. de Fuentes, by the king’s express order, declares publicly, that the said treaty is only a convention between the family of Bourbon ; wherein there is nothing which has the least relation to the present war ; and that the guarantee, which is therein specified, is not to be understood but of the dominions which shall remain to France after the war :” It is declared, that very far from thinking of being wanting to the respect, acknowledged to be due to crowned heads, the instructions given to the earl of Bristol have always been to make the requisitions on the subject of the engagements between the courts of Madrid and Versailles, with all the decency, and all the attention possible ; and the demand of categorical answer was not made till after repeated, and the most stinging refusals to give the least satisfaction, and at the last extremity ; therefore, if the court of Spain ever had the design to give this so necessary satisfaction, they had not the least reason, that ought to have engaged them to defer it to the moment when it could no longer be of use. But, fortunately, the terms in which the declaration is conceived, spare us the regret of not having received it sooner ; for it appears at first sight, that the answer is not at all conformable to the demand : We wanted to be informed, *if the court of Spain intended to join the French, our enemies, to make war on Great Britain, or to depart from their neutrality* : Whereas the answer concerns one treaty only, which is said to be of 15th of August, carefully avoiding to say the least word that could explain, in any manner, the intentions of Spain towards Great Britain, or to further engagements they may have contracted to the present crisis.

“ After a deduction, as exact as faithful, or what has passed between the two courts, it is left to the impartial public to decide which of the two has always been inclined to peace, and which was determined on war.

“ As to the rest, the earl of Egremont has the honour to acquaint his excellency the count de Fuentes, by the king’s order, that the necessary passports for him shall be expedited, and that they will not fail to procure him all possible facilities for his passage to the port which he shall think most convenient.”

son, either at home or abroad, could suspect him of unnecessarily kindling a new war in Europe. He acquainted them, that since their recess, he had found himself indispensibly obliged to declare war against Spain, for the causes specified in his public declaration. He observed, that his own conduct, since his accession to the throne, as well as that of the late king, his grandfather, towards Spain, had been so full of good will and friendship, so averse to the laying hold of several just grounds of complaint, which might have been alledged, and so attentive to the advantages of the catholic king and his family, that it was matter of the greatest surprize to find that engagements had, in this conjuncture, been entered into between that crown and France; and a treaty \* made to unite all the branches

*\* Substance of the treaty concluded between France and Spain on the 15th of August 1761.*

“ 1. Both kings will, for the future, look upon every power as an enemy that becomes the enemy of either.

2. Their majesties reciprocally guarantee all their dominions, in whatever part of the world they be situated; but they expressly stipulate, that this guarantee shall extend only to those dominions respectively of which the two crowns shall be in possession the moment they are at peace with all the world.

3. The two kings extend their guarantee to the king of the two Sicilies, and the infant duke of Parma, on condition that these two princes guarantee the dominions of their most christian and catholic majesties.

4. Though this mutual inviolable guarantee is to be supported with all the forces of the two kings, their majesties have thought proper to fix the succours which are to be first furnished.

5, 6, 7. These articles determine the quality and quantity of these first succours, which the power required engages to furnish to the power requiring. These succours consist of ships and frigates of war, and of land-forces, both horse and foot. Their number is determined, and the ports and stations to which they are to repair.

8. The wars in which France shall be involved, in consequence of her engagements by the treaties of Westphalia, or other alliances with the princes and states of Germany and the North are excepted from the cases in which Spain is bound to furnish succours to France, unless some maritime power take part in those wars, or that France be attacked by land in her own country.

9. The potentate requiring may send one or more commissaries to see whether the potentate required hath assembled the stipulated succours within limited time.

10, 11. The potentate required shall be at liberty to make only one representation on the use to be made of the succours furnished to the potentate requiring: This, however, is to be understood only in cases where an enterprise is to be carried into immediate execution; and not of ordinary cases, where the power that is to furnish the succours is obliged only to hold them in readiness in that part of his dominions which the power requiring shall appoint.

12, 13. The demand of succours shall be held a sufficient proof, on one hand, of the necessity of receiving them; and, on the other, of the obligation to give them. The furnishing of them shall not therefore be evaded under any pretext; and, without entering into any discussion, the stipulated number of ships and land forces shall, three months after requisition, be considered as belonging to the potentate requiring.

14, 15. The charges of the said ships and troops shall be defrayed by the power to which they are sent; and the power which sends them shall



of the house of Bourbon in the most ambitious and dangerous designs against the commerce and independency of the rest of Europe and particularly of these kingdoms. He expressed his reliance on the divine blessing on the justice of his cause, on the zealous and powerful assistance of his faithful subjects, and the concurrence of his allies, who must find themselves involved in the pernicious and extensive projects of his enemies. He left these considerations

C H A P.  
II.  
1762.

hold ready other ships to replace those which may be lost by accidents of the seas or of war ; and also the necessary recruits and reparations of the land-forces.

16. The succours above stipulated shall be considered as the least that either of the two monarchs shall be at liberty to furnish to the other ; but, as it is their intention that a war declared against either shall be regarded as personal by the other, they agree, that when they happen to be both engaged in war against the same enemy or enemies, they will wage it jointly with their whole forces ; and that, in such cases, they will enter into a particular convention suited to circumstances, and settle as well the respective and reciprocal efforts to be made, as their political and military plans of operations, which shall be executed by common consent and with perfect agreement.

17, 18. The two powers reciprocally and formally engage not to listen to, nor to make, any proposals of peace to their common enemies, but by mutual consent ; and, in time of peace, as well as in time of war, to consider the interests of the allied crown as their own to compensate their respective losses and advantages, and to act as if the two monarchies formed only one and the same power.

19, 20. The king of Spain contracts for the king of the two Sicilies, the engagements of this treaty, and promises to cause it to be ratified by that prince ; provided that the proportion of the succours to be furnished by his Sicilian majesty, shall be settled in proportion to his power. The three monarchs engage to support, on all occasions, dignity and rights of their house, and those of all the princes descended from it.

21, 22. No other power but those of the august house of Bourbon shall be inserted, or admitted to accede to the present treaty. Their respective subjects and dominions shall participate in the connection and advantages settled between the sovereigns, and shall not do or undertake any thing contrary to the good understanding subsisting between them.

23. The *Droit d'Aubaine* shall be abolished in favour of the subjects of their catholic and Sicilian majesties, who shall enjoy in France the same privileges as the natives. The French shall likewise be treated in Spain, and the two Sicilies, as the natural born subjects of these two monarchies.

24. The subjects of the three sovereigns shall enjoy, in their respective dominions in Europe, the same privileges and exemptions as the natives.

25. Notice shall be given to the powers with whom the three contracting monarchs have already concluded, or shall hereafter conclude treaties of commerce, that the treatment of the French in Spain and the two Sicilies, of the Spaniards in France and the two Sicilies, and of the Sicilians in France and Spain, shall not be cited nor serve as a precedent ; it being the intention of their most christian, catholic, and Sicilian majesties, that no nation shall participate in the advantages of their respective subjects.

26. The contracting parties shall reciprocally disclose to each other their alliances and negotiations, especially when they have reference to their common interests ; and their ministers at all the courts of Europe shall live in the greatest harmony and mutual confidence.

27. This article contains only a stipulation concerning the ceremonial to be observed between the ministers of France and Spain with regard to precedence at foreign courts.

28. This contains a promise to ratify the treaty."

B O O K

V.



1762.

with his parliament, full of the justest confidence, that the honour of his crown, and the interests of his kingdoms, were safe in their hands.

This speech being taken into consideration, each house apart presented an address, containing assurances of constant support, conveyed in the most endearing expressions.

After all, if we may judge from the mutual declarations of war published by the two nations, they both seemed intent upon suppressing the real cause, and at a loss to find plausible pretences for proceeding to such extremities. The real motive which induced England to hazard a rupture, was a full persuasion of the catholic king's partiality to the court of Versailles, and of his intention to assist France with treasure in the prosecution of her hostilities against Great Britain; for, as to the *pactum familiæ* between the two branches of the house of Bourbon, it was no more than a defensive alliance for the mutual guarantee of their respective dominions, which any two nations have right to contract, and a mutual concession of commercial privileges, with which every power has an undoubted right to indulge its allies, without giving just cause of offence to any neighbouring nation.

General  
description  
of Marti-  
nique.

As we have mentioned the second expedition against Martinique, we shall conclude our narration with an account of the success which attended this enterprize. It may be necessary to inform the reader, that Martinique is the largest of all the Caribbee islands, situated between the fourteenth and fifteenth degrees of north latitude, about the middle between Barbadoes and Gaudaloupe, to windward of Antigua and St. Christopher's. It extends twenty leagues in length, and may be about one hundred and thirty miles in circumference; indented by a great number of creeks and harbours; diversified with hill and dale, shaded with woods, watered by many streams; in climate sultry, in soil fertile, proceeding a very considerable quantity of sugar, indigo, coffee, cotton, ginger, aloes, and pimento. Here the governor-general of all the French islands in this part of the world resides; and here is established the sovereign council, whose jurisdiction extends over all the French Antilles, and even to the settlements of that crown in the islands of St. Domingo and Tortuga. In a word, Martinique is the most populous and flourishing of all the colonies which the French nation possess in America. Its towns and harbours are strongly fortified: The country itself is rendered extremely difficult of access by woods, passes, rivers, rocks, and ravines; defended by a body of regular troops, and reinforced by a disciplined militia, said

to consist of tenthousand white natives, besides four times that number of negroes, whom they can arm in cases of emergency. The reduction of his island was an object of the greatest consequence to Great Britain, not only on account of its own intrinsic worth, and the detriment which the loss of it must occasion to the enemy, but likewise for the security of the English islands, among which it is situated, and of the British trading ships, which were terribly annoyed by the privateers of Martinique.

C H A P.  
III.  
1762.

The armament from North America and England under the command of major-general Monckton and rear-admiral Rodney, amounting to eighteen battalions, and as many ships of the line, besides frigates, bombs, and fire-ships, having rendezvoused at Barbadoes in the month of December, proceeded from thence on the 5th day of January; and on the 8th, the fleet and transports anchored in St. Anne's Bay, in the eastern part of Martinique, after the ships of war had silenced some batteries which the enemy had erected on that part of the coast. In the course of this service, the *Raisonné*, a ship of the line, was, by the ignorance of the pilot, run upon a reef of rocks, from whence she could not be disengaged, though the men were saved, together with her stores and artillery. The general, however, judging this an improper place for a disembarkation, two brigades, commanded by the brigadiers Haviland and Grant, were detached under convoy to the bay of Petite-Anse, where a battery was cannonaded and taken by the seamen and marines. These brigades were soon followed by the whole army, and the rest of the squadron; and other batteries being silenced, general Monckton and the forces landed without further opposition on the 16th, in the neighbourhood of the *Cas des Navires*. The brigadiers Haviland and Grant had made a descent in the other place, and marched to the ground opposite to Pigeon-Island, which commands the harbour of Port-Royal; but the roads being found impassable for artillery, Mr. Monckton altered his first design. The two brigades, however, with the light infantry under lieutenant-colonel Scot, while they remained on shore, were attacked in the night by a body of granadiers, freebooters, negroes, and mulattoes, who had been sent over from Port-Royal; but they met with such a warm reception as compelled them to retreat with precipitation, after having sustained some loss.

Account of  
the expedition  
to that  
island.

The troops being landed at *Cas des Navires*, and reinforced with two battalions of marines, which were spared from the squadron, the general resolved to besiege the town of Port-Royal; but, in order to make his approaches, he found it necessary to attack the heights of Garnier and

Surrendered  
of Port  
Royal.



BOOK  
V.  
1762.

Turtueson, which the enemy had fortified, and seemed resolved to defend to the last extremity. The English commander, having erected a battery to favour the passage of a ravine which separated him from those heights, made disposition for the attack, which was put in execution on the 24th day of January. In the dawn of the morning, Brigadier Grant, at the head of the grenadiers, supported by Lord Rollo's brigade, attacked the advanced posts of the enemy, under a brisk fire of the batteries ; while Brigadier Rufane with his brigade, reinforced by the marines, marched up on the right to attack the redoubts that were raised along the shore ; and the light infantry under colonel Scot, supported by the brigade of Walsh, advanced on the left of a plantation, in order, if possible, to turn the enemy. They succeeded in their attempt, while the grenadiers were engaged in driving the French from one post to another ; and this motion contributed in a great measure to the success of the day. By nine in the morning, they were in possession of the Morne Tortueson, and all the redoubts and batteries with which it was fortified. The enemy retired in confusion to the town of Port-Royal, and to the Morne Garnier, which, being more high and inaccessible than the other, was deemed impracticable. During the contest for the possession of Tortueson, Brigadier Haviland, at the head of his brigade, with two battalions of Highlanders, and another corps of light infantry under major Leland, was ordered pass the ravine a good way to the left, and turn a body of the enemy posted on the opposite heights, in hope of being able to divide their force ; but the country was so difficult of access, that it was late before this passage was effected. In the mean time, the general, perceiving the enemy giving way on all sides, ordered colonel Scot's light infantry, with Walsh's brigade, and a division of the grenadies, to advance on the left to a plantation, from whence they drove the enemy, and where they took possession of an advantageous post opposite to the Morne Garnier. They were supported on the right by Haviland's corps, when they passed the ravine ; and the road between the two plantations, which they occupied, was covered by the marines. Next day, the English began to erect batteries against the citadel of Port-Royal ; but were greatly annoyed from Morne Garnier. On the 27th, about four in the afternoon, the enemy made a furious attack, with the greatest part of their forces, on the posts occupied by the light infantry and Brigadier Haviland ; but were handled so roughly, that they soon retired in disorder. Such was the ardour of the English troops, that they passed the ra-

vine with the fugitives, seized their batteries, and took possession of the ground, being supported by the brigade of Walsh and the grenadiers under Grant, who marched up to their assistance when the attack began. Major Leland, with his light infantry, finding no resistance on the left, advanced to the redoubt which was abandoned; and the Brigadiers Walsh, Grant, and Haviland, moved up in order to support him; so that by nine at night the British troops were in possession of this very strong post, that commanded the citadel, against which their own artillery was turned in the morning. The French regular troops had fled into the town militia dispersed in the country. The governor of the citadel, perceiving the English employed in erecting batteries on the different heights by which he was commanded, ordered the chamade to be beat, and surrendered the place by capitulation. On the fourth of February, the gate of the citadel was delivered up to the English; and next morning, the garrison, to the number of eight hundred, marched with the honours of war. Immediately after the reduction of Port-Royal, deputations were sent from different quarters of the island, desiring a capitulation; but the governor-general, Mr. de la Touche, retired with his forces to St. Pierre, which he proposed to defend with uncommon vigour. On the 7th, Pigeon-Island, which was strongly fortified, and counted one of the best defences of the harbour, surrendered at the first summons, and obtained a capitulation similar to that of the citadel. It was agreed, that the troops of the French king should be transported to Rochfort in France; that the militia should lay down their arms, and remain prisoners of war until the fate of the island should be determined. These signal successes were obtained at the small expence of about four hundred men, including a few officers, killed and wounded in the different attacks; but the loss of the enemy was much more considerable. The most remarkable circumstance of this enterprize was the surprising boldness and alacrity of the seamen, who, by force of arms, drew a number of heavy mortars and ships cannon up the steepest mountains to considerable distance from the sea, and across the enemy's line of fire, to which they exposed themselves with amazing indifference. Fourteen French privateers were found in the harbour of Port-Royal; and a much greater number, from other ports in the island, were delivered up to admiral Rodney, in consequence of the capitulation with the inhabitants, who, in all other respects, were very favourably treated.

BOOK  
V.

1762.  
Reduction  
of the whole  
island.

Just when general Monckton was ready to embark for the reduction of St. Pierre, a very large and flourishing town, situated to leeward of Port-Royal, two deputies arrived with proposals of capitulation for the whole island, on the part of Mr. de la Touche, the governor-general. On the 14th, the terms were settled, and the capitulation signed : On the 16th, the English commander took possession of St. Pierre, and all the posts in that neighbourhood ; while the governor-general, with Mr. Rouille, the lieutenant-governor, the staff-officers, and about three hundred and twenty granadiers, were embarked in transports, to be conveyed to France. That such an important conquest should be achieved almost without bloodshed, was in a great measure owing to the favourable capitulation which the island of Gaudaloupe had obtained, and the good faith with which the articles of that capitulation had been observed by the conquerors. Indeed, the inhabitants of Martinique, who were indulged with nearly the same terms, must have found themselves considerable gainers by their change of sovereign ; inasmuch as, together with the enjoyment of their own religion, laws, and property, they had then an opportunity of exporting their produce to advantage, and of being supplied with all necessaries from the dominions of Great Britain ; whereas, before they fell under the English government, their commerce was almost entirely interrupted, and they were obliged to depend even for subsistence upon the most precarious and hazardous methods of supply. By the reduction of Martinique, the islands of Antigua, St. Christopher's, and Nevis, together with the ships trading to these colonies, were perfectly secured against the depredations of the enemy ; and Great Britain acquired an annual addition in commerce, at least to the amount of one million sterling.

Capture of  
Grenada St.  
Lucie, To-  
bago, and  
St. Vin-  
cent.

While general Monckton was employed in regulating the capitulation of this island, commodore Swanton sailed with a small squadron to the isle of Grenada, which, with some others possessed by the French, depends upon Martinique. The inhabitants of Grenada refused to obey the summons of commodore Swanton ; but he being joined by a body of troops under the command of Brigadier general Walsli, who was detached upon this service by general Monckton, they thought proper to submit without further opposition, although the island, by the nature of its situation, was capable of making a vigorous defence. It lies about fifty leagues to the south-west of Barbadoes, has a good harbour, and the soil produces sugar, indigo, and many other valuable commodities. The inhabitants enjoyed the same capitulation which had been granted to the people of



Martinique ; and this was extended to the Grenadillas, a number of small fruitful islands by which the other is surrounded. At the same time, the English troops took possession of the islands St. Lucie, Tobago, and St. Vincent, which the French had begun to settle, although they had been considered as neutral by the late treaties subsisting between the two nations.

C H A P.  
III.  
1762.

While the British armament remained at Martinique, a French fleet appeared to windward of the island, and sent an officer on shore to receive intelligence. They continued cruizing to windward for two days, and even approached within cannon-shot of Trinity, as if their intention had been to make a descent: But afterwards they changed their course, and bore away for the island of Dominique. Admiral Rodney being informed of their arrival on the coast of Martinique, got under sail with his squadron, and beat up to windward in quest of the enemy ; but they did not wait his coming.

Surrender  
of Port  
Royal.

## C H A P. IV.

*Transactions in Parliament——Ireland——Remarkable imposture in London——Arrival of Indian chiefs——King's humanity and munificence——Birth of the prince of Wales——Change of ministry——Earl of Bute made first Lord of the Treasury——Operations by sea——War between the House of Bourbon and Portugal.*

BOOK  
V.  
1762.  
Transactions in Parliament.

**B**EFORE we relate the consequences of the new war with Spain, it will be necessary to particularize the other transactions in parliament which distinguished this session, as well as to give a detail of some domestic occurrences; and then proceeded, to as usual, to the operations of war on the continent of Germany. In the course of the preceeding year, it had been thought proper to lay an additional duty of three shillings on every barrel of beer; and as this did not immediately take place, it made little impression on the minds of the people: But now that the brewers began to raise the price of their liquor, and the publicans in consequence resolved to demand one halfpenny extraordinary on every quart of strong beer the cities of London and Westminster were filled with tumult. The populace vowed revenge against the brewers for exacting a higher price than usual from the victualers; and even threatened to pull down the houses of those publicans who should charge the additional halfpenny on their beer. Under the terror of those menaces, they petitioned the house of commons for protection and relief; and a new act was passed in favour of their request. It implied, that no brewer, or retailer of strong beer or ale, should be liable to be sued, impleaded, or molested, by indictment, information, popular action, or otherwise, for advancing the price; and that, on the other hand, they should not be allowed to mix it, on any pretence whatsoever.

ver, after the guage of it should be taken by an officer of the excise. It may be worth observing, that all the odium of this unpopular tax fell upon the present king and his ministry, though it was a measure planned, regulated, and settled in the last reign: Such is the preposterous caprice of the vulgar indulged in insolence and riot.

C H P.  
IV.  
1762.

Another law was passed to explain, amend, and reduce into one act, the several laws relating to the militia, which had been found hitherto ineffectual. By this last regulation, parish-officers are now empowered, with the consent of the inhabitants, to provide volunteers for the militia, by a rate on the parish, in proportion to that for the relief of their poor. It is also provided, that no person under eighteen or above forty-five, nor articled clerk, apprentice, or pauper with three children born in wedlock, shall be compelled to serve. By these alterations in the militia law, every man is obliged to pay his quota; all parishes have it in their power to keep their useful hands at home, and to employ the idle and dissolute in the service of their country.

New militia  
acts.

A bill was moreover passed for vesting the property of all Spanish prizes in the captors, and for continuing, during the present war with Spain, all the provisions and regulations which were made on the same subject in different acts passed in the twenty-ninth, thirty-second, and thirty-third years of the late reign. It might deserve the consideration of the legislature, whether it would not be expedient to alter the proportions in which all prize money is at present distributed to the officers and sailors on board a ship of war. Nothing can be more absurd than the regulation by which a captain shares three-eighths of the prize, amounting to one-eighth more than is divided among the whole crew of common seamen. In consequence of this ridiculous custom, private captains are often raised by accident to the possession of overgrown fortunes, to which their merit gives them no title; and the hope of such an exorbitant share of booty renders them so eager in the pursuit of trading vessels, that they often neglect opportunities of acting more vigorously against the enemy. If the captain's share was limited to one-sixteenth, he would have a proportion sufficiently suited to his rank; another sixteenth might be added to the share of the seamen; and one-fourth of the whole prize might be employed in the service of the public.

Bill for the  
regulation  
of prize-  
money.

With a view to prevent, in some measure, certain inhuman practices relating to poor parish-children within the bills of mortality, the parliament enacted a law for keeping an annual register of those infants in every parish, un-

Registering  
parish-child-  
dren.



B O O K

V.

1762.

der the age of four, a time of life in which they were supposed to be more particularly exposed to the barbaity of their nurses, some of whom were said to be more favoured by the overseers of the poor, the more dexterous they proved themselves in dispatching the unhappy orphans committed to their charge. The suspicion that such cruelties had been exercised, was supported by strong presumptions, which indeed gave rise to this bill in favour of public registers, which will be a considerable check upon the overseers. They will point out those parishes where the greatest mortality prevails among those hapless children, and perhaps induce the legislature to enquire into the cause of this calamity. The parish-officers, thus open to detection, will execute their office with a more conscious regard to the duties of Christian humanity.

London po-  
lice bills.

A new law was made for rendering London Bridge more accessible to the convenience of commerce, and another to facilitate a scheme for supplying the cities of London and Westminster with fresh fish by land carriage from different parts of the kingdom. This useful scheme, conceived and digested by a private gentleman called Blake, a descendant of the celebrated Admiral Blake, was patronized by the society for the encouragement of Arts, who advanced a considerable sum towards the execution of it; and the capital was in a little time supplied with great plenty and variety of excellent fish by the industry and ingenuity of the projector. He had no other view but that of rescuing the people from the tyranny of a few individuals, who had long monopolized the market, and kept up the commodity at exorbitant rates: But whether a scheme founded on public utility, openly executed, and honestly pursued, will be able to maintain its ground against a powerful combination of wealthy individuals, who will not scruple to expend large sums to effect its miscarriage, time alone will discover.

A new act passed for the better lighting and paving the streets of Westminster, which were neither very safe nor commodious.

New game  
law.

By a new law for the preservation of the game, it was decreed, that after the first day of June next ensuing, no partridge, pheasant, heath-fowl, or grouse, should be killed, taken or sold, any year—between the 12th day of February and 1st of September, for partridges; between the 1st of February and the 1st of October, for pheasants; between the 1st of January and the 20th of August, for heath-fowl, commonly called black game; and between the 1st of December and the 25th day of July, for the grouse, commonly called the red game.—The person of-

fending against this law to forfeit five pounds for every C H A P. bird to the prosecutor. IV.

By another the king was enabled to grant commissions to a certain number of foreign Protestants who had settled in America, and been very useful to the service in raising and disciplining soldiers on that continent. As a reward for their fidelity, and a further encouragement to protestant adventurers, it was now enacted, that all foreigners of this religion, as well officers as soldiers, who had served or should hereafter serve in the royal American regiment, or as engineers in America, for the space of two years, taking and subscribing the oaths, should be deemed natural-born subjects of Great Britain to all intents and purposes; except that no person naturalized by this act, should be held capable of being a member of the privy council, or either house of parliament, or of enjoying any office or place of trust within the kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland, either civil or military; or any grant from the crown to himself, or to any other in trust for him, of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments within the said kingdoms. Neither does the benefit of this act extend to children born out of the king's allegiance, whose fathers, at the birth of such children, were liable to the penalties of high treason or felony, or in the service of any foreign power at war with Great Britain, excepting still the children of those who quitted Ireland in pursuance of the capitulation of Limerick. Yet even this Jewish law of visiting the iniquities of the fathers on the children which had passed in the fourth year of the late reign, had been mitigated by another clause in the same act, importing, that the privileges of naturalization should notwithstanding, be enjoyed by every child thus disqualified, who should make it appear that he had resided two years in any part of the British dominions between the 16th day of November in the year one thousand seven hundred and eight, and the 25th day of March in the year one thousand seven hundred and thirty-one, and had professed the Protestant religion, and died in Great Britain or the dominions thereof, within the said term; or had possessed any lands, or made any settlement in Great Britain or Ireland. The practice of naturalizing foreign Protestants was certainly, at this juncture, highly expedient for the benefit of Great Britain and her colonies; when the mother-country was so depopulated by war and migration, that there was not a sufficient number of hands left for the purposes of agriculture, manufacture, and commerce; and when the nation had made the acquisition of rich islands, and an immense continent, whose value must always depend upon their population.

1762.  
Bill for naturalizing foreign officers.

BOOK

V.



1762.  
Longitude  
at sea.

A new law was made for securing the additional salaries to the puisne judges, which the king had rendered independent in the course of the preceding session.

The mutiny bill was passed as an annual regulation ; and the parliament enacted an explanatory law, for a further encouragement to those who should make any progress towards the discovery of a certain method for finding out the longitude at sea, that great desideratum in the art of navigation. Mr. Harrison, a clock-maker of London, had contrived a curious time-piece, which, under the direction of his son, was tried in a voyage to the West Indies, and found to succeed in all experiments infinitely beyond any thing which had been hitherto invented on the same subject. Mr. Irwin, a native of Ireland, had also contrived a marine chair, by means of which it was found practicable, in the roughest weather at sea, to take observations of the immersions and emersions of Jupiter's satellites, from which the longitude may be ascertained. This machine had been found successful upon trial ; and now a board of longitude was held at the Admiralty, to consider the merit of those improvements, in consequence of the act lately passed. Mr. Harrison and his son were gratified with a reward of fifteen hundred pounds ; and five hundred were bestowed upon Mr. Irwin. Many methods were, at this time, proposed for finding the longitude at sea, and some of them appeared to be extremely ingenious ; but as none of them had been reduced to practice by actual experiment, the claims and pretensions of their several authors were neglected or overlooked \*.

The business of the session being ended, the king concluded it with a speech, as usual, on the second day of June when both houses were prorogued.

There was nothing remarkable that distinguished this session in the parliament of Ireland, except a remarkable resolution in favour of their lord lieutenant the earl of Halifax, whose conduct they entirely approved, and whose character they held in the utmost veneration. They unanimously resolved on an address to his excellency, desiring he would represent to the king the sense of the house, that the appointments of the lord lieutenant were become inadequate to the dignity of that office : They therefore humbly desired, that his majesty would be pleased to grant such an augmentation to the entertainment of the lord-lieutenant for the time being, as should raise the whole to the annual

Irish par-  
liament.

\* By a bill passed in this session, an annuity of three thousand pounds was settled and secured for the use of Arthur Onslow, Esq ; late speaker of the house of commons.



sum of sixteen thousand pounds. At the same time, they expressed their satisfaction at the pleasing hope that this augmentation should take place during the administration of a chief governor, whose many great and amiable qualities, whose wise and happy administration in the government of that kingdom, had universally endeared him to the people of Ireland. The earl received this glorious testimony of their approbation with all suitable acknowledgment; but, with a delicacy peculiar to himself, declined their proposal that the augmentation should take place during his government.

The peace of that kingdom had been for some time disturbed by a set of licentious people, who assembled in the night in arms, and committed many outrages in different parts of the island. They were indiscriminately distinguished by the name of *White Boys* and *Levellers*, because they wore linen shirts over their cloaths, that they might know one another in the dark; and levelled all the inclosures which had incroached upon commons. Indeed, this was not the only grievance of which they complained. They looked upon every diminution of a common as an injury to the poor, who had used to enjoy the benefit of that common. They therefore not only destroyed the fences which had lately been made, but also robbed and maltreated the authors and proprietors of those encroachments. They even made head against some parties and detachments that were sent to suppress them, and some lives were lost. A report began to gain ground, that those were no other than assemblies of malcontents taking measures against the established government; that they were already increased to a formidable number, well armed and disciplined by officers, who had come for that purpose from France and other foreign countries. These surmises, however, were absolutely without foundation; and all those petty insurrections were quelled by the vigilance and wise conduct of the lord lieutenant, who, nevertheless, found it absolutely necessary to make some examples of severity, in order to prevent such disturbances for the future. What contributed, perhaps, to the more speedy restoration of that kingdom's quiet, was the raising of six new battalions on that establishment, which were, in the course of this year, levied in Ireland, of protestants and catholics indiscriminately; an experiment which succeeded according to the wish of those by whom it was projected. This and other indulgencies which may be safely granted to the catholics in Ireland, who are generally well affected to the established government, would prevent the emigration of many industrious hands, who are not only lost to their native

Insurrection  
in that  
kingdom

BOOK  
V.

1762.

Remark-  
able Impos-  
ture in  
London.

country, but even contribute to strengthen the power of the enemies of Great Britain.

In giving a detail of the domestic transactions which happened during the course of this year in Great Britain, it may be deemed superfluous to particularize every event which engaged the attention of the public. We shall therefore in general observe, that murders, robberies, fraud imposture, and every species of villany continued to prevail not only in the metropolis, but in almost every part of the kingdom, to the shame of police, the disgrace of the nation, and the reproach of humanity. From the frivolous pursuits of the people, their rage for novelty, their admiration of shew and pageantry, their ridiculous extravagance, their licentious conduct, their savage appetite for war and carnage which they had for some time avowed, and the spirit of superstition with which they began to be possessed, one would be apt to believe that the human mind had begun to degenerate, and that mankind was relapsing into their original ignorance and barbarity. In the beginning of the year, the inhabitants of London and Westminster were alarmed and engrossed by the imposture of a child of ten years of age, the daughter of one Parsons, clerk of a parish in Cock-lane, near West-Smithfield. This girl, tutored in all appearance by the father for the purposes of malice, pretended to be visited by the spirit of a young woman who had formerly lodged in the house, and died about a-year and a half before this period. This person, who went by the name of Fanny, had lived in familiarity with one Mr. K——t, a broker. He had been the husband of her sister, and would willingly have taken Fanny to wife; but this union being forbid by the canon law, the parties agreed to indulge their mutual passion without the ceremony of the church, and lived together with great harmony, until she was seized with the small-pox, of which distemper she died, to the unspeakable grief of her lover, to whom she bequeathed the whole of her slender fortune. Mr. K——t had, it seems incurred the resentment of Parsons, by pressing him for the payment of some money he had lent him while he lodged at his house; and this is supposed to have been the source of the plan which he now projected for the broker's destruction. His daughter pretended to see the apparition of Fanny, whose favourite she had been. She was seized with fits and agitations; and strange noises of scratching, fluttering, whispering, and knocking, were heard in the apartment where she lay. A woman who lived in the house, and was an accomplice in the imposture, pretended to hold conferences with the spectre. She asked if it was the spirit of Fanny; and if it was, desired the af-

affirmative might be signified by a certain number of distinct knocks, which were heard accordingly. The signs of assent and negation being thus ascertained, she proceeded with a number of interrogations. She asked if the spirit had any thing to disclose for the detection of guilt?—If it was the spirit of Fanny?—If her death had been hastened by violent means?—If those means had been used by Mr. K——t with whom she lived? To all these, and many other questions, answers were made in the affirmative by three distinct knocks to each interrogation; and this sort of communication was often repeated in the hearing of many different companies of people, who crowded to the house in order to satisfy their curiosity. The sound of the knocks varied at different times, and seemed to proceed occasionally from different parts of the room: Other noises of scratching, rustling, whispering, and something like the fluttering of wings, were frequently perceived, while the child lay in bed seemingly insensible; for her presence was the sole condition on which the spirit would make itself known, and it declared it would follow her wheresoever she should be conveyed. The circumstances of this strange visitation being reported, with many idle exaggerations, interested the public to such a degree, that in all assemblies, from the highest to the most humble, nothing was heard but remarks and observations on the progress of the spirit in Cock-lane, where there was a perpetual flux and reflux of people of all ranks and characters, whether stimulated by curiosity, actuated by superstition, or attracted by the hopes of amusement and pastime. What was at first proposed as the gratification of revenge alone, became now a source of considerable profit, as every person paid for admittance to the haunted chamber. Among the lower class of people, this ridiculous imposture produced a general spirit of infatuation, and filled the domestics of almost every family with such terrors, as greatly disconcerted them in the performance of their several functions. Many weak minds in respectable spheres of life, were infected by the fears of the vulgar. Some individuals, who entered the house with a view to mirth and ridicule, were so struck with the scene, that they became converts to the general belief. It even made an impression upon some persons of superior understanding; and one or two clergymen openly avowed themselves patrons of this supernatural visitation. Superstitious terror is of all the different species of fear the most infectious; and when once it gains possession of the human mind, renders all the suggestions of reason ineffectual. The spirit was asked, if it would signify its presence in the vault of a



BOOK

V.

1762.

certain church where the body of Fanny was deposited. An answer was made in the affirmative, and the hour appointed for this experiment. The child was removed to another house, and so narrowly watched, that she could neither make use of her own hands, nor be assisted by any accomplice. While she remained in this situation, no knocks nor noises were heard. The vault was visited at the hour appointed; but the spirit gave no tokens of its being present. The girl being re-conveyed to her father's house, the noises returned, and the spurious ghost declared in the usual way, that it did not exhibit in the vault, because the body had been previously removed from thence, and was now interred in another place. The vault was again visited by several persons of credit, in whose presence the coffin was opened, and the body found almost quite consumed. This was an evidence which ought to have opened the eyes of the most infatuated; and immediately afterwards the girl being again removed to another house, in order to be more narrowly observed, was detected in the act of conveying to bed with her a piece of board, on which she had knocked with her fingers.

Punishment  
of the au-  
thors.

Notwithstanding these strong proofs of imposture, and the glaring absurdities which every unprejudiced man of common sense must have perceived in the whole contrivance and exhibition of this ridiculous scene, the reputation of the Cock-lane spirit still gained ground; and of consequence the person whom it accused, was universally detested as an infamous murderer, who had poisoned a poor young creature, after having robbed her of her innocence. In vain he endeavoured to vindicate himself from this insidious charge, by publishing the affidavits of the physician and apothecary who attended her in her last illness; in vain he availed himself of the testimony of those who conversed with her in her last moments, and saw the tender parting between her and the man whom her spirit was now supposed so virtulently to impeach; the more pains he took in his own justification, the people seemed the more convinced of his guilt; and some papers equally artful and malicious were published, with a view to refute what he had advanced in his own justification. Under this disagreeable oppression, he had recourse to the protection of the law, by commencing a prosecution against Parsons, the father of the child, a certain ecclesiastic who had been very active in behalf of the pretended spirit, and some others, who, by supporting the imposture, had contributed to the ruin of his reputation and fortune. They were indicted for a conspiracy and tried before the Lord Chief Justice Mansfield, who would not suffer them to make the least attempt to-

wards proving that the visitation was, or might have been, supernatural. He treated such a supposition with the contempt it deserved, and represented the whole in the right point of view, as an infamous imposture, contrived and carried on in order to effect the ruin of an innocent person. Accordingly, they were convicted of the conspiracy. Parsons was condemned to the pillory, and two years imprisonment: His wife was imprisoned for half that time: The woman who acted as interpreter for the spirit, was committed to Bridewell, to be kept for six months to hard labour; and the clergyman, together with a reputable tradesman who had been very busy in this transaction, were dismissed with a severe reprimand, after having compromised the affair with prosecutor, to whom they paid a considerable sum of money to repair the damage he had sustained in his character and fortune.

C H A P.  
17.  
1762.

In consequence of tempestuous weather to the northward, about fourteen whales were, in the beginning of the year, driven on the coast of England and taken. One of these being caught aground near the Hope, was brought up the river Thames as far as Greenland-dock. The length of it extended to fifty-four feet, and the head yielded eight puncheons of spermaceti. Another of the same species and demensions was killed in the neighbourhood of Lynn, on the coast of Norfolk: These circumstances we mention, as whales are very seldom seen near the English shore.

In the month of May, three Indian chiefs of the Cherokee nation arrived in England, and were presented to the king, who received them with great affability, and directed that they should be entertained at his expence. The principal person of the three was called Outacite, signifying Mankiller, who had signalized himself by his valour in many skirmishes. He and his companions had been induced to visit England by motives of curiosity, which was the more remarkable, as during their stay in London, they expressed no emotions of surprize at any thing that fell under their observation, although they were indulged with the sight of every object that might be supposed to strike the imagination of a savage. They traversed the vast metropolis, swarming with innumerable crowds of people. They beheld the shops and warehouses filled with incredible profusion of wealth and merchandize; and the river covered with ships and vessels. They surveyed the churches, hospitals, palaces, and houses of the nobility: They viewed the guards exercised in the park; the surprising armoury at the Tower; the splendor and magnificence of the court; the train of artillery, the fleets, the dockyards, in different parts of the kingdom. In a word, they

Indian  
chiefs ar-  
rive in  
England.

B O O K

V.



1762.

saw all the improvements of arts and mechanics, the commerce, strength, and opulence of England, without discovering the least symptom of admiration, either in word, look, or gesture. They seemed to be in a state of brutal insensibility, which indeed seems to be the character of the North American tribes in general, notwithstanding all the encomiums which some writers have lavished on the natural good sense and sagacity of that people. After having been feasted and caressed for some months by the English people, they were dismissed with some presents by the king, and reconveyed in a ship of war to their own country.

Instances of  
his majesty's hu-  
manity.

Every day exhibited fresh instances of his majesty's humanity and affection for his people. As the proprietors of the Antigallican privateer were said to have sustained a very considerable loss from the partiality of the Spaniards in the late reign, who had detained that ship at Cadiz, and restored to France the rich prize which she had taken; the king now ordered them a ship of forty-four guns, that they might equip her as a privateer, in order to indemnify themselves upon the subjects of Spain. His humanity was still more conspicuous with respect to the crew of a French frigate, called the *Zenobie*, commanded by Mr. de Sage which was shipwrecked in January on the peninsula of Portland. About seventy of the people reached the shore, where they were barbarously stripped by the inhabitants. His majesty was no sooner made acquainted with their deplorable situation, than he ordered them to be supplied with necessaries and entertainment at his expence; and the lords of the admiralty gave them to understand, that they were not considered as prisoners. It was not long before this act of generosity was retaliated by the subjects of France. An English trading vessel being drove ashore on the coast of Havre de Grace, the commandant of that place received the crew with the utmost hospitality. They had good quarters provided for them, and a daily allowance of thirty sols per man, until they were sent back to their own country.

His taste  
and munificence.

His majesty's munificence and taste for the fine arts, appeared on sundry occasions. He purchased above thirty thousand tracts and manuscripts, formerly collected and bound up in volumes for the use of Charles I. which had fallen into private hands, and presented them to the British museum. He made, for his own use, a noble provision of curious books, prints, and drawings, including two capital collections, amounting to three hundred volumes, which had belonged to Cardinal Albani at Rome, and the library and museum of Mr. Smith, a curious vir-



tuoso, who resided at Venice. The palace of Buckingham house, in St. James's Park, he purchased of sir Charles Sheffield, and presented it to the queen, after it had been improved, enlarged, and elegantly adorned with pictures and furniture for her majesty's reception. The arts and sciences were honoured with countenance and protection, and some pensions were granted to men of genius \* and learning. All those who cultivated the muse from inclination, or had devoted themselves to the severer studies of science and letters, began to promise themselves halcyon days, under the wings of such a generous and distinguishing sovereign; but by far the greater part were disappointed in their hopes of reward and encouragement. Their merit was either overlooked, or their pretensions disallowed. Perhaps the king's privy purse was found inadequate to his sentiments of liberality, and the minister thought it sufficient to distinguish a few of the first rate geniuses, as the objects of his majesty's munificence. Another kind of provision, however, might be found for men of literary merit, which should be less burthensome to the prince, at least as honourable for themselves, and much more advantageous to their country. They might be employed in places under the government, adapted to their several talents and dispositions. Indeed, when we reflect upon the vast variety of offices in the gift of the crown, both at home and abroad; places in the different branches of the revenue and police; when we consider the multitude of consuls, agents, contractors, commissaries, residents, governors, and secretaries, appointed in different parts of Europe, Africa, and America; when we examine the characters of many individuals who enjoy those offices of trust and emolument, without either talent, integrity, or reputation; and revolve the number of men of genius, capacity, and character, who languish in obscurity, struggling with the adversities of life, neglected even by those ministers to whom their merit is not unknown; we cannot help feeling the mingled emotions of pity, contempt, and indignation †.

\* Pensions of three hundred pounds per annum were granted to Mr. Home, the dramatic writer; to Mr. Johnson, author of the English dictionary; and to Dr. Thomson, with the title of king's physician. Pensions of two hundred pounds a year were bestowed upon Dr. Pemberton, Dr. Kennicott, and Mr. Sheridan; and fifty pounds a year were given to Ferguson the astronomer. The reader may compare these gratifications with the list of men of genius and talent, which we have exhibited at the close of the last reign.

† In the beginning of May, the king created lord Ligonier viscount of Clonmel in Ireland, the dignity to descend in default of his issue male to his nephew lieutenant-colonel Ligonier. Lord Wentworth of Nettlestead was made viscount Wentworth of Willborough, in the county of Leicester, in England. Sir William Courtenay was raised to the same dignity, by the title

BOOK

V.

1761.  
Birth of the  
prince of  
Wales.

Excessive  
rains.

Severe  
frost.

On the 12th day of August, the queen was happily delivered of a prince, who was immediately created prince of Wales and earl of Chester, by letters patent under the great seal. He was by birth prince of Great Britain, electoral prince of Brunswic Lunenburg, duke of Cornwall and Rothsay, earl of Carrick, baron of Renfrew, lord of the Isles, and great steward of Scotland. On the 8th day of September, he was baptized by the archbishop of Canterbury, and named George Augustus Frederick; the princess dowager of Wales being god-mother, and the duke of Cumberland, with the duke of Mecklenburg Strelitz, represented by proxy, being god-fathers on this occasion, which produced congratulatory addresses from the city of London, the two universities, and all the cities, corporations, and communities of the kingdom.

The latter end of the year was remarkable for incessant rains, which swelled every stream and river, so that they overflowed their banks, and deluged many parts of the kingdom, to the great damage of the inhabitants. In the low parts of Essex, the waters rose twelve feet in less than five hours; all their stacks of corn, hay, and wood, together with cottages, barns, hogs, and cattle, were swept away. At Chelmsford, Cambridge, and Norwich, great damage was sustained. A great number of trees were blown down by the storm that accompanied the rain; many bridges were carried away in different parts of the kingdom; many ships were driven ashore; many thousands of cattle and sheep were lost, and a good number of persons perished.

These floods were succeeded by an intense frost, which at Christmas set in with a north-easterly wind, and continued till the 29th day of January. During this period, the rivers Thames and Severn were frozen so hard, that in

of Viscount Courtenay of Powderham Castle in the county of Devon. The duke of Newcastle was made baron Pelham of Stanmer in the county of Sussex, the title, in default of his heirs male, to descend to Thomas Pelham of Stanmer, Esq; and his issue male. Lady Caroline Fox was created baroness of Holland in the county of Lincoln, the title of lord Holland to descend to her heirs male. The earl of Egmont, of Ireland, was created a British peer by the title of lord Lovel and Holland, of Enmore in the county of Somerset. Lord Brudenell was made baron Montagu of Boughton in the county of Northampton. Lord Milton, of Ireland, was created a British peer by the title of Baron Milton of Milton Abbey in the county of Dorset. Sir Edward Montague was made Baron Beaulieu of Beaulieu in the county of Southampton, the title to devolve to his heirs male by his present wife Isabella, duchess of Manchester. George Venables Vernon of Sudbury, Esq; was ennobled by the title of lord Vernon, baron of Kinderton, in the county of Chester. George Lane, of Bramham Park in the county of York, Esq; was honoured with the title of baron Bingley in the county of York; and John Olmuis, of Newhall in the county of Essex, Esq; was created an Irish baron by the title of baron Waltham of Philip's Town in King's county.

some places the ice was six feet thick. Fairs were held, C H A P.  
booths erected, and carriages passed over. All inland na- IV.  
vigations being thus interrupted, and a stop put to all man-  
ner of husbandry, and many mechanic occupations, the  
streets of the metropolis were filled with indigent labour-  
ers, who went in procession, with the different implements  
of their several professions, imploring charity, and found  
their account in this pathetic appeal to the pity of a public  
which never fails to give liberally on such occasions. Ex-  
traordinary collections were made for the indigent in eve-  
ry parish. The king gave a thousand pounds to the bi-  
shop of London, to be distributed among proper objects.  
The dukes of New-castle, Bedford, and the earl of Bute,  
contributed largely to the relief of the distressed. Many  
other noblemen, gentlemen, and other persons in affluent cir-  
cumstances, exerted their charity in favour of the poor,  
who were in general well clothed, fed, and supplied with  
necessaries; but the calamity was most severely felt by those  
who experienced in secret the pressure of indigence, and  
were too modest to make their misery known, or too proud  
to solicit assistance. To these the rigour of the season was  
the more unfortunate, as it produced a dearth in the mar-  
kets, and enhanced the price of all the necessaries of life.

1762.

From the more frivolous objects of folly and dissipation,  
the minds of the people had been, in the beginning of sum-  
mer, called off, to engage in the disputes of faction, which  
were now inflamed to such a degree of virulence as had  
never before disturbed the tranquillity of Great Britain.  
When the late minister resigned, the chief direction of af-  
fairs devolved to the earl of Bute, who had for some time  
acted as one of the secretaries of state, and enjoyed a very  
distinguished share of his sovereign's confidence and fa-  
vour. The influence of this nobleman could not fail to  
give umbrage to the duke of Newcastle, who being first  
lord of the treasury, thought himself intitled to the princi-  
pal part of the administration, not only by virtue of his  
office, but also as the head of the Whig interest, which he  
had ever invariably patronized.

In speaking of the modern Whigs, we must forget the  
original principles by which that party was distinguished,  
and remember that they were now characterized by nothing  
but the implicit attachment they had shewn to the house  
of Hanover; since the accession of which family to the  
throne, they had engrossed the administration with a most  
iniquitous spirit of exclusion; conforming themselves  
with the most servile complaisance to the prejudice and  
predilection of their prince; enhancing the prerogatives  
of the crown, in contradiction to all the avowed maxims

Reflections  
on Whig-  
gism.



BOOK

V.

1762.

of their sect ; and maintaining their influence, partly by calumniating those of their fellow-subjects, who disapproved of their measures ; but chiefly by a uniform system of corruption, which they established and maintained in order to secure a constant majority in parliament. While they were thus employed in sapping insensibly the very foundations of the constitution, they affected on all occasions a spirit of toleration in matters of religion. They professed the abhorrence of their ancestors to the doctrines of passive obedience and indefeasible hereditary right : They took every opportunity to give themselves credit for the revolution, to stigmatize the family of Stuart, and to brand all their political adversaries with the odious names of Tory and Jacobite, which they affirmed to be synonymous terms. Such were the modern Whigs, comprehending many noblemen and gentlemen of great fortune and influence, the whole body of Protestant dissenters, the majority of the creditors of the nation, the managers of the public funds, and the greater part of the directors of all the monied corporations, so necessary to a government obliged to maintain an expensive war on the sole strength of public credit.

Sage conduct of the king.

The king was well aware of the fallacious distinctions which the Whigs had hitherto used for their own exclusive interest. He knew that almost the whole number of those whom they reprobated as Tories, were well affected to his government and person. Many of them were persons of great rank and extensive property, equally distinguished by their abilities and integrity ; and many of them had approved themselves faithful adherents to his father and his family. He was therefore determined to favour and protect all his subjects equally, without any other distinction than that of merit ; and, to avoid the errors of his two immediate predecessors, who, by appearing at the head of a party, had not only deprived their own councils of the best heads and best hearts in the kingdom, but also provoked some individuals to embroil the administration, from which they found themselves so unjustly excluded.

Earl of Bute appointed first lord commissioner of the treasury.

The king wisely foresaw, that the duke of Newcastle, while he continued at the head of the treasury, might interfere with the execution of this comprehensive plan, so opposite to the maxims which his grace had always pursued ; and that his disposition, which was ever prodigal, might obstruct another intended reformation in point of public oeconomy. In all likelihood he entertained no very high idea of the duke's management and capacity, and perceived it would be expedient to give the direction of

the treasury to the person who should be placed at the helm of government. These were probably the considerations in consequence of which his grace was desired to resign his employment, and he retired accordingly about the latter end of May, when the earl of Bute was appointed first Lord of the treasury. Mr. George Grenville, brother to the earl Temple, became secretary of state in the room of his lordship; and the place of first commissioner of the admiralty being vacated by the death of lord Anson, that office was bestowed upon the earl of Halifax, now returned from Ireland. To manage the affairs of the administration in parliament, it was necessary to employ some person of talents and influence, well acquainted with the business and temper of the house of commons; and for this purpose the choice fell upon Mr. Fox, who still continued in the office of pay-master general of the forces, which, in time of war, is the most lucrative place under the British government.

C H A P.  
IV.  
1762.

From the moment of Mr. Pitt's resignation, a clamour had been raised against the government, by those who were called the friends and admirers of that gentleman; and this was swelled to a loud pitch by the numerous dependents of the duke of Newcastle whose removal gave umbrage to the whole Whig party. The duke of Devonshire resigned his office of lord chamberlain. The earl of Hardwick retired in disgust. The duke of Crawford, lord Ravensworth, lord Ashburnham, and several other noblemen numbered themselves among the mal-contented; and a good number of individuals, supposed to be attached to the late ministry, were deprived of the places they enjoyed in the service of the government. In a word, every mouth of scandal was opened, and all the pens of faction dipped in gall, to revile, calumniate, and misrepresent the families, characters, and measures of the present ministry. They did not even respect the person of the king, which exclusive of his high rank, was truly amiable. He was the only prince of the Brunswick line, who presumed to think for himself in matters concerning the administration of Great Britain. He had no predilection for the country of his fathers, and held its advantage as a subordinate consideration.

Clamour against the new ministry.

He had studied, understood, and was resolved to pursue the interest of his kingdom. He was determined to seize the first favourable opportunity of restoring peace to Europe: But in the mean time, far from relaxing in his warlike operations, he prosecuted them with redoubled vigour that his enemies might be the sooner reduced to the necessity of proposing equitable terms of accommodation.

Plans of operation.



He had already signified to the king of Prussia, that he would not renew the annual treaty, in consequence of which an enormous subsidy had been granted to that prince; but, at the same time, gave him to understand, that he should, for the ensuing campaign, be still accommodated with pecuniary assistance, which was refused on any other condition than a renewal of the treaty. With respect to the British army in Westphalia, he gave orders that it should be provided with all necessaries, and recruited to the number of one hundred thousand effective men. The French were already expelled from all their settlements in North America, except that of Louisiana, which was deemed an object of little or no importance. It was resolved, therefore, to transfer the seat of war from that continent; to attack the French island, the conquest of which we have already described; and to make a vigorous impression upon Spain, not only by attempting the reduction of the Havannah, which may be considered as the key of the bay of Mexico; but also by making a descent on the island of Manilla, in the East Indies, a country in which the French had now nothing left to be conquered.

The first of these expeditions was entrusted to the conduct of the earl of Albemarle, commander of the land forces, recommended for this service by the duke of Cumberland, under whose auspices he had been formed to war; and the ships of war destined to co-operate in the attack, were commanded by admiral sir George Pococke, who had already distinguished himself by his gallantry in the East Indies; his second was Mr. Keppel, brother to the earl, an able officer, who had reduced the Isle of Goree, on the coast of Africa. They sailed from Portsmouth in the beginning of March, and reached the place of their destination without accident or obstruction. Their proceedings shall be particularized in their proper place. The design against Manilla was executed by rear admiral Cornwallish. He had some time before seized upon a project for the reduction of the French island of Bourbon or Mauritius. He was to have been joined by a reinforcement of ships from England, which, however, did not arrive at the place of rendezvous; and the greater part of his men being disabled by distempers, he was obliged to postpone the undertaking, which thus miscarried. We shall, in due time, give a detail of the other, which proved more fortunate.

For the defence of the British coast, and in order to answer the emergencies of war, a powerful squadron was kept in readiness at Spithead, under the direction of sir



Edward Hawke; another rode at anchor in the Downs, under the command of rear-admiral Moore; and from these two were occasionally detached into the channel, and all round the coasts of the island, a number of light cruizers, which, acted with such vigilance and activity, that not a ship could venture from any of the French sea-ports, without running the most imminent risque of being taken; and scarce a day elapsed without seeing some privateer of the enemy, either French or Spanish, brought into the harbours of Great Britain. Some large ships of war were stationed in the bay of Basque, to watch the coast of Brittany, and, in particular, to have an eye upon Brest, where some of the enemy's ships of war lay at anchor.

Sir Charles Saunders was reinforced in such a manner as enabled him to give law in the Mediterranean, and either to prevent a junction of the French and Spanish fleets, or if that should be found impracticable, to give them battle when joined. Lord Colville was continued in the command of the squadron at Halifax in Nova Scotia, in order to protect the coast of North America, and the new conquests in the gulph and river of St. Laurence. Sir James Douglas still commanded the ships of war appointed for the defence of the Leeward Islands; and captain Forrest, since the death of admiral Holmes, directed the small squadron at Jamaica. Such was the general disposition for the offensive, as well as the defensive measures of the campaign; and the greatest enemies of the ministry must allow it was planned with sagacity, and maintained with resolution.

In the month of December of last year, a fruitless attempt was made by the enemy to burn the British ships of war at anchor in the road of Basque. They prepared three fire-vessels, which being chained together, were towed out of the port, and set on fire with a strong breeze that blew directly on the English squadron. This attempt, however, was made with hurry and trepidation; and the wind luckily shifting, drove them clear of the ships they were intended to destroy. They continued burning some time, after having blown up with a terrible explosion, and every person on board perished.

Attempt to  
burn the  
British  
squadron in  
the bay of  
Basque.

In the beginning of April, captain Gambier, commanded of the Burford, arrived at Plymouth with a large French East India ship from the Isle of Bourbon, laden with coffee and pepper, which had been taken by one of sir George Pococke's squadron, in the Chops of the Channel,

Capture of  
the Her-  
mione.

In May, two British frigates, cruizing off Cape St. Vincent, made prize of the Hermione, a Spanish register ship, bound from Lima to Cadiz, loaded with treasure

B O O K

V.

1762.

and valuable effects, by which all the captors were enriched. Her cargo amounted to about one million sterling, which was considerably more than had ever before been taken in any one bottom; and the loss of so much treasure, in the beginning of such an expensive war, must have been a severe stroke on the court of Madrid. The prize was brought from Gibraltar to England, and the gold and silver being conveyed in covered waggons to London, was carried in procession to the bank, amidst the acclamations of the people, who considered it as a happy omen of success in the war with Spain, against which nation they were incensed to a remarkable degree of acrimony.

A French  
squadron  
surprizes St.  
John's  
Newfound-  
land.

About the latter end of May, intelligence being received that a French squadron, under the command of Mr. de Ternay, had escaped from Brest in a fog, and its destination being uncertain, sir Edward Hawke, with the duke of York, as rear-admiral, sailed from Spithead with seven ships of the line, and two frigates, in hopes of falling in with the enemy; but, after having visited the coast of France, and cruized for some time in the Chops of the Channel for the protection of the trade, they returned to Portsmouth, without having seen Mr. de Ternay. He had been descried, however, on the 11th of May, about fifty leagues to the south-west of the Lizard, by captain Rowley, who had sailed with three ships of war as convoy to a fleet of merchant ships bound to the East and West-Indies, and the continent of America. Captain Rowley, though inferior in strength to the enemy, no sooner perceived them to windward, than he made a disposition for battle, and lay to, waiting their approach. They accordingly bore down upon him: Then he hoisted British colours, and fired at the nearest, when she was within little more than random shot. They immediately hoisted English ensigns, and tacked to the northward. He gave them chase till three in the afternoon, when they were scarcely in sight; but having no hope of bringing them to action, he now discontinued the pursuit, and rejoined his convoy.

The French commander steered his course to Newfoundland; and, on the 24th day of June, entered the Bay of Bulls, where he landed some troops without opposition. Having taken possession of an inconsiderable English settlement in that bay, they advanced to the town of St. John's, which being in no condition of defence, was surrendered upon capitulation. One company of soldiers, of which the garrison of the fort consisted, were made prisoners of war, together with the officers and crew of his majesty's

sloop the Gramont, which was in the harbour. They also took several other vessels, destroyed many stages erected for curing cod, and did considerable damage to the English fishers and settlers on different parts of the coast. The ministry were no sooner informed of this small check, which it was impossible either to foresee or prevent, than they took measures for retrieving the loss which the nation had sustained; and this petty triumph of the enemy was of very short duration. The armament fitted out in England for retaking Newfoundland, was rendered unnecessary, by the vigilance and activity of sir Jeffrey Amherst and lord Colville, who commanded by land and sea in North America.

C H A P.  
IV.  
1762.

In September, the Hunter sloop of war, one of admiral Moore's cruizers, falling in with four Dutch merchant ships in the channel, under convoy of a frigate of thirty-six guns, the English captain prepared to examine the lading of the Dutch vessels, when the commander of the frigate interposing, declared he would not suffer any such search to be made. The other insisting upon the examination, but being prevented by superior force, made a signal to the Diana and Chester ships of war, which happened to be in sight, and they advanced accordingly. After some expostulation, the Dutch captain continuing obstinate, the Diana fired a gun to bring him to, and he returned a whole broadside. An engagement immediately ensued, and was maintained with great vivacity for about fifteen minutes, when the Dutchman thought proper to strike his colours, having lost his own nose, and nine or ten men in the action. He was brought into the Downs, together with his convoy, which were found laden with contraband merchandize from Havre to Brest.

A Dutch ship of war brought in to the Downs.

On the first day of September, the Zephyr, a French frigate of thirty-two guns, bound to Newfoundland, with troops, artillery, stores, and ammunition, was taken in the Chops of the Channel by the Lion ship of war, after an engagement of two hours, in which she had about thirty men killed and wounded.

Ships taken from the enemy.

In the beginning of November, a French ship, mounted with twenty cannon, bound from Bourdeaux to Cape Francois, on the island of Hispaniola, was taken by captain Ruthven, nephew to the earl of Bute, commander of the Terpsichore, after a sharp action, in which he himself was wounded. On the 9th of the same month, the enemy lost the Oiseau, another frigate of twenty-six guns, commanded by the chevalier de Modene, which fell in with captain Tonyn of the king's ship the Brune, about seven leagues from Carthage. The engagement was maintained,



B O O K

V.



1762.

A French  
frigate  
wrecked at  
Villa-Fran-  
ca.

for some time, with great spirit on both sides; but at length the chevalier was obliged to submit having lost about thirty men, including all his officers, except three, who with himself were wounded in the action.

A third French frigate, called the *Menerve*, was wrecked in the harbour of Villa-Franca, through the pride, precipitation, and ignorance of her commander. She had, in company with four French ships of war, given chase to the *Sheernefs*, an English frigate commanded by captain Clarke, from Gibraltar, who took refuge in the harbour of Villa-Franca, and there anchored, the wind blowing fresh. He was immediately followed by the enemy, when the captain of the *Minerva*, actuated by an idle spirit of vanity and insolence, resolved to lie between him and the shore, and ran his ship upon the rocks that bound the eastern side of the harbour. Being himself ignorant of the art of seamanship, and ill seconded by a crew little acquainted with such emergencies, his ship was in a short time dashed in pieces; and a considerable number of his people perished, notwithstanding all the assistance he received from his comforts. On this melancholy occasion, captain Clarke, forgetting they were enemies, and that this very calamity was the effect of their enmity to him and his country, obeyed the dictates of humanity, by exerting himself for their relief. He sent his boats manned to their assistance, and actually saved the lives of the greater part of their company; an act of generous benevolence, for which he was thanked in person by the French commodore.

Prizes by  
Captain  
Hotham.

About the end of August, captain Hotham, of the *Æolus*, chased two Spanish ships in the Bay of Aviles, in the neighbourhood of Cape Pinas; and on the 2d day of September, standing into the bay came to an anchor in such a situation, as to bring his guns to bear, not only upon one of the ships, but also upon a small battery situated upon an eminence. After a short contest, both the battery and ship were abandoned. Before captain Hotham could take possession of his prize, she ran aground, and bulging, was burned by the captors. She was a large ship, bound from Caraccas to Passage, laden with hides and cocoa; the other escaped in the night. On the 11th of September, captain Hotham fell in with a French squadron, consisting of seven sail, between St. Andero and Bilboa, and kept company with them till the 16th, as far to the westward as Cape Finisterre, when he returned to his station. By a sloop from Bourdeaux, which he took on the 20th, he understood that this squadron had a body of troops on board for St. Domingo.

The navy of France was by this time reduced to such a small number, that their ministry was obliged to send reinforcements to their settlements abroad, in single ships, some of which were intercepted by the British cruizers, particularly one transport containing the best part of a regiment designed to reinforce their colony of Louisiana, which had engaged a good share of their attention since the reduction of Canada.

C H A P.  
IV.  
1762.

About the end of September, the duke of York and Sir Charles Hardy sailed again with a small squadron to the Bay of Biscay, with a view to intercept the enemy's cruizers, and protect the shipping of Great Britain on their voyage home from the westward; and, after a short cruize, returned to Spithead.

Duke of  
York sails  
again from  
Spithead.

The cruizers of Great Britain were not less alert in the seas of America. In the beginning of April, captain Ourry of the *Actæon*, in the latitude of Tobago, took a large Spanish register ship, bound to Lagueira, laden with artillery, stores, and ammunition. In September, a fleet of twenty-five sail of French merchant ships, richly laden with sugar, coffee, and indigo, took their departure from Cape Francois for Europe, under convoy of four frigates. Five of these vessels were surprised and taken in the night by some privateers of New York and Jamaica. Next day, it was their misfortune to fall in with Commodore Keppel, who made prize of their whole fleet and convoy, which were carried into the harbour of Port-Royal in Jamaica.

Prizes made  
in the west  
Indies.

In the course of this war, the French nation had lost thirty-seven ships of the line, and fifty-five frigates; of these the English took eighteen capital ships of war, and thirty-six frigates; and destroyed fourteen of the line, and thirteen frigates; five large ships and six frigates they lost by accidents. On the other hand, the French took two, and destroyed three English frigates; and thirteen capital British ships, and fourteen frigates were lost by accident. Of merchant ships belonging to Great Britain, the enemy took eight hundred and twelve, from the commencement of the war to the cessation of arms \*.

After all the expence which Great Britain had so profusely poured forth prosecuting her military operations on

Designs of  
the Bourbon  
alliance up-  
on Portugal.

\* In the course of the preceding year, the inhabitants of the island of Bermudas were exposed to a dangerous conspiracy, in which about seven hundred negro slaves were engaged to massacre all the white families, and erect an independent government among themselves. Before the time fixed for the execution of this plot, it was happily discovered by one of the female conspirators, who had a particular regard for her mistress. Measures were immediately taken for the preservation of the people. The principal conspirators being apprehended were convicted and executed, and the general tranquillity in a little time restored.

B O O K

V.



1762.

the different theatres of Europe, Asia, Africa, and America, she was destined to sustain the burden of a new war kindled against Portugal by the alliance of Bourbon. The courts of Versailles and Madrid, perceiving how bootless it would be to contend with the power of England on their own element; and that, in order to frustrate her designs, upon their West Indian settlements, it would be necessary to find new employment for her arms in another quarter resolved to attack her through the sides of some ally, the only avenue by which she was at all accessible. The war in Germany, howsoever it might have increased her burthens, had not yet been able to exhaust her credit; nor had it prevented her conquests in other quarters of the globe. They hoped, however, that both these purposes might be effected by adding to that drain another continental sluice through which her blood and treasure should be discharged. In these sentiments they cast their eyes upon the kingdom of Portugal, which was suited in all respects to the ideas they had conceived. They knew it was a country altogether unprovided with the means of defence. The military spirit by which the Portuguese had formerly signalized themselves, was now quite extinguished. The nobles were grown effeminate and slothful. The people were overwhelmed with ignorance, bigotry, and oppression spiritual as well as temporal. There was neither valour, skill, discipline, nor order among their troops; nor indeed any appearance of a regular army; and the frontier places were ill fortified, worse garrisoned, and almost destitute of artillery and ammunition. The kingdom had not yet recovered from the consternation and losses occasioned by the dreadful earthquake which had destroyed the capital. The expulsion of the Jesuits, and the subsequent difference with the see of Rome, had filled the nation with discontent and disquiet. The late attempt upon the king's life by persons of the first rank, had naturally inspired the sovereign with sentiments of distrust and anxiety; and the minds of the people were still overspread with gloomy terror from the horrible execution of the conspirators, who consisted of the first families in Portugal, men not more distinguished by their high rank, than generally esteemed and beloved for their personal qualifications. This being the unfortunate situation of Portugal, the house of Bourbon hoped that kingdom would be an easy conquest, notwithstanding all the succours it could possibly receive from England: That this being once achieved, Great Britain would lose one considerable source of wealth, amounting to a million sterling per annum, the balance of her trade with this country; and that such a conquest would be a



valuable deposit to be exchanged at the peace for the further acquisitions England might make at the expence of France or Spain.

C H A P.  
IV.

1762.  
Prepara-  
tions a-  
gainst that  
kingdom.

The previous measures being taken by these two powers. his Catholic majesty began to make preparations for war, He gave orders for filling magazines, providing trains of artillery, and strengthening his fortified places on the side of Portugal; and a considerable body of forces, supplied with able engineers from France, marched in the beginning of the year towards those frontiers. The court of Lisbon, alarmed at these motions, the meaning of which it could not misunderstand, had immediate recourse to the king of England, the only ally upon whom his Portuguese majesty thought he could depend for protection. His ambassador at London explained to the ministry the danger to which his master was exposed from such a formidable invasion; at the same time declaring he was resolved to pursue the most vigorous measures of defence. He observed that the Portuguese troops were ordered to assemble; that directions were given for equipping a squadron of ships; for putting the sea-ports in a posture of defence; and for fortifying the frontiers of the kingdom. Finally, he assured them that his Most Faithful majesty was determined to adhere to his engagements with England. He therefore made a requisition of the succours stipulated in favour of Portugal, by the treaties subsisting between the two nations. He expressed a desire that his master should be supplied with a number of able officers to command, discipline, and conduct the forces of Portugal, which had been long refused to war, and that his Britanic majesty would continue to favour him with what further assistance the necessities of his occasions might require.

The court of London, reflecting that both the honor and the interest of Great Britain was concerned in supporting this ally, resolved immediately to exert itself for the defence of Portugal. Orders were issued for transporting thither a strong body of forces, under the command of the Lord Tyrawley, a veteran general of great experience and capacity, who had heretofore resided as ambassador at Lisbon, and was perfectly well acquainted with the genius of that people. He was now appointed plenipotentiary, with instructions to examine the state of the Portuguese forces, and to assist the ministry of that kingdom with his best advice in forming their army, and in making proper dispositions for the defence of their frontiers.

Mean while, the courts of Madrid and Versailles, thinking it high time to pull off the masque, presented by their ambassadors at Lisbon, a joint memorial to the Portuguese

Memorials  
of France  
and Spain  
to the king  
of Portugal.

O O K  
V.  
1762.

ministry, dated on the 16th day of March, inviting the king of Portugal to renounce his connections with Great Britain, and engage in the offensive and defensive alliance which they had formed against that insolent and dangerous power, which affected despotism by sea, and had in a particular manner injured and oppressed the kingdom of Portugal. The king of Spain, after having professed the warmest affection for his dear brother-in-law, and the most cordial attachment to his interests, insisted upon his driving all the British subjects out of his dominions, and all the English shipping from his ports; giving him to understand, that he had an army already on the frontiers of Portugal, which should enter the kingdom without delay, and occupy his fortresses and maritime places, to protect them from the resentment of the English monarch, should he attempt to chastise his Faithful majesty for having abandoned the alliance of Great Britain.

The ministers of the two crowns, when they delivered these extraordinary memorials, declared to Don Lewis da Cunha, the Portuguese secretary of state, that they were ordered to demand a categorical answer in four days, and that every delay beyond that term would be considered as a refusal. It would be superfluous to make any other reflection upon those memorials, but that they were perhaps the most insolent and iniquitous which had ever been presented to any independent state: That the arguments they contained were equally ridiculous and absurd; and that the slightest matter will serve as a pretence to powerful princes, who find themselves in condition to oppress their weaker neighbours, the gratification of their own interest or ambition.

Reflections  
on the situation  
of that  
monarch.

The king of Portugal, thus situated, seems to have had some reason for hesitation. The threats of the house of Bourbon resembled a dreadful storm ready to burst upon his head; even their offers of friendship were accompanied with a condition which struck at the very foundation of his independency; namely, that of admitting Spanish garrisons into all his fortified places. The enmity of Great Britain, which he was solicited to provoke, formed a prospect which, though at a greater distance, appeared equally dangerous and discouraging. Portugal has no resources in itself, but depends entirely upon the supplies of gold and merchandize which it draws from its settlements in the East-Indies, and its colony of Brasil upon the continent of America. None of these were in any condition of defence; consequently they lay exposed at the mercy of England, whose fleets covered the ocean, and whose naval arma-

ments had for some time triumphed over all resistance C H A P.  
IV.  
Over and above these considerations, perhaps he reflected that England was the only nation to which his people could dispose of the wines of Portugal to advantage, and by which they could be regularly and reasonably supplied with those necessary articles of merchandize which their own country did not produce. 1762.

Whatever his reflections might have been when he was first menaced with this invasion, his resolution was now taken. He replied to the memorials which had been delivered to his minister, that he was sincerely disposed to act as mediator in compromising the differences between the house of Bourbon and the king of Great Britain: That the honour of his crown, and the faith of solemn treaties, would not permit him to abandon the alliance of England, from which he had received no injury or provocation: That the deplorable state of his kingdom would not allow him (were he so inclined) to engage as a principal of the war: That he was determined to observe a strict neutrality: That he had given orders to repair his maritime places, to equip a squadron of ships sufficient to protect them, and to hold his troops in readiness for the defence of his kingdom, as well as for the maintenance of that neutrality to which he adhered. He rejects their proposals.

These reasons, urged with modesty and fortitude, could not be supposed to have any effect upon princes who were determined not to be satisfied with reason alone. On the 1st of April, they presented another joint remonstrance, in which they insisted upon the following ridiculous positions; That England had imposed a yoke upon Portugal: That the ships of England had attacked a French squadron in one of the ports of Portugal; an insult sufficient to induce his Portuguese majesty to declare war against Great Britain, unless he had received satisfaction: That as he had not obtained restitution to the French ships so taken in the Bay of Lagos, the most christian king had a right to declare war against Portugal: That his most faithful majesty's defensive alliance with England became, in effect, an offensive alliance from the situation of the Portuguese dominions, and from the nature of the English power: That the British squadrons could not keep the sea in all seasons, nor intercept the French and Spanish navigation without the ports and assistance of Portugal: That all the riches of Portugal passed into the hands of the English; consequently, as Portugal furnishes them with the means to make war, the alliance therefore is offensive: That those alliances were made in the beginning of the century, when differences subsisted between the possessors of the two crowns of Spain and Portugal; but now They deliver a second memorial.



BOOK

V.

1762.

those animosities are happily removed, and the two kings are connected by the ties of blood and friendship; consequently, his Portuguese majesty ought to abandon the English, and enter heartily into the measures and resentments of his good brother. They again invited him to take this salutary step, declaring that, in the mean time, the Spanish troops should enter Portugal to take possession of those places which the enemy might otherwise be permitted to occupy: That they should maintain the strictest discipline, and pay punctually for every necessary with which they might be supplied, unless they should meet with resistance; in which case their peaceable intention might be frustrated.

The Portuguese ministry having, in their answer, taken the trouble to refute these allegations, the absurdity of which glared full in the face of all Europe, the two courts delivered a third memorial, couched in terms of the same import, and demanded passports for their ambassadors, who were recalled. This third memorial was answered by the court of Lisbon; and its ambassadors at Paris and Madrid were directed to retire.

The Spanish army having already passed the frontiers, and in separate bodies begun hostilities, by attacking several places belonging to Portugal, his most faithful majesty issued a declaration of war against Spain, on the 23d day of May; and, in June, the kings of France and Spain declared war against Portugal, at Versailles and Madrid. All the French and Spanish subjects in Portugal were ordered to quit that kingdom in fifteen days, and their goods were confiscated. The same rigour was practised against the Portuguese who were settled in France and Spain. though expressly contrary to an article in the treaty of Utrecht, stipulating that, in case of a rupture. the space of six months should be granted to the subjects of the two crowns respectively, to sell or remove their effects, and withdraw their persons. What induced the king of Portugal to deviate from this article, which is a tie that ought to be held sacred and inviolate by all nations that respect the interests of commerce; and the rights of humanity, we shall not pretend to determine.

By this time the British succours had arrived in Portugal, to the number of about eight thousand troops, partly drawn from Belleisle, and partly from Ireland, where two regiments of Roman catholics had been raised for this service, and a fine train of artillery was provided, together with large supplies of stores and ammunition. The king of Portugal had conferred the supreme command of his army upon the count de la Lippe Buckebourg, who had

War between the  
house of  
Bourbon  
and Portu-  
gal.

British suc-  
cours arrive  
in that  
kingdom.

the honour to be an ally of Great Britain, and had commanded the artillery of the British army in Westphalia during the whole course of this war. He had formerly bore a commission in the English guards; and, upon all occasions, approved himself an officer of distinguished valour and capacity. He was accompanied in Portugal by one of the princes of Mecklenbourg-Strelitz, brother to the queen of Great Britain, who resolved to make this campaign in the Portuguese service. The earl of Loudoun was second to lord Tyrawley in conducting the English auxiliaries; lieutenant-general Townshend, who had served with such reputation in America, was next to his lordship in command; and the subordinates were lord George Lennox, with the brigadiers Crawford and Burgoyne. The former of these last had been governor of Belleisle, where he was now succeeded by colonel Forrester, an accomplished officer, equally distinguished for his wit, politeness, and humanity; the other commanded a regiment of light horse, which were now numbered among the English troops who served in Portugal. Besides these, several natives of North Britain, who had learned the art of war in the English or foreign service, were recommended for their merit to his Portuguese majesty, who promoted them to the command of regiments in his army.

As for the lord Tyrawley, who possessed a great share of penetration and address, he was not at all pleased with the conduct of the Portuguese ministry. He complained that they had misrepresented the state of their forces to the court of Great Britain: That they had taken no effectual steps to secure their frontier places: That they amused him with general promises and evasive answers, and started frivolous objections to the executions of those measures which he proposed for the operations of the war. In a word, he taxed them with want of sincerity; desired to be recalled; and made no scruple of hinting a suspicion, that the rupture between Portugal and Spain was no other than a collusion. Certain it is, his most faithful majesty could not have fallen upon more effectual means to make a diversion of the British troops and treasure in favour of his brother-in-law, and to vest him with a claim of indemnification for the places he might lose in other parts of the world, than such a pretended rupture, under the cover of which, he in appearance, fulfilled his engagements with Great Britain, while his people securely enjoyed the benefits of an uninterrupted commerce with that nation, and his settlements abroad ran no risque of being insulted or reduced. We will not, however, presume to say, that any Christian prince would so far devi-

C H A P.

IV.

1762.

Lord Tyrawley dissatisfied.

BOOK

V.



1762.

Spaniards  
enter Por-  
tugal.

ate from good faith, would so much disregard the dictates of conscience and humanity, as to sacrifice the blood of his own subjects, together with the lives of his best allies, in order to maintain such a base iniquitous imposture. Whether the suspicions of lord Tyrawley were well founded, or the effects only of peevishness and caprice, he certainly returned to England in disgust, leaving the command of the British auxiliaries to the earl of Loudon, who, in conjunction with count de la Lippe, resolved to begin the campaign without further delay.

The Spanish forces had been assembled in three separate bodies. Their intention was to penetrate into Portugal by three different avenues. The marquis de Sarria, who commanded the bulk of their army, consisting of thirty-six battalions and thirty-five squadrons, passed the rivers Douro and Esia, below Zamora. The body assembled in Galicia amounted to eight battalions of regular troops, six of militia, and two squadrons of horse; and the third in Andalusia, amounted to four battalions regular, and the same number of militia, with eight squadrons of cavalry. The design was to form one camp between Villareal, Braga, and Oporto; a second under Abrantes; and a third in the neighbourhood of Elvas; so that their principal objects seemed to be Lisbon and Oporto, the two most important cities and sea-ports of Portugal, and the centers of the whole English commerce with that kingdom.

They re-  
duce Mi-  
randa, Bra-  
ganza and  
Chaves.

The first attempt of consequence they made, was the siege of Miranda, which they invested in the beginning of May; but, before the battery could be erected, the magazine of the place taking fire by accident, and blowing up, made two large breaches in the walls, and about five hundred men of the garrison lost their lives by the explosion. In consequence of this misfortune, Don Benito Joseph Faqueredo, governor of the place, surrendered himself prisoner of war with his garrison, and the Spanish troops took possession of the city. From hence the marquis de Sarria sent a detachment to attack the town of Braganza; but the garrison retired with precipitation at their approach, and the magistrates presented the keys of the town to the Spanish commander. No steps had been taken for putting those two places in a proper posture of defence. In the course of the same month, colonel Alexander O'Reily, a native of Ireland, being detached by the marquis of Sarria with a body of light-armed horse and infantry, to make an attempt upon Chaves, that officer executed his orders with equal activity and success. He marched through bye-roads above fourteen leagues in two days, and shewed himself all of a sudden at the gates



of the place ; but it was already abandoned by the garrison, though it consisted of two thousand effective men ; and the town was well provided with with artillery, ammunition, stores and provision for the vigorous defence. These, however, were rendered useless by the ruinous state of the fortifications, which had been long neglected.

C H A P.  
IV.  
1762.

After these exploits, the Spanish forces made an attempt to penetrate to the province of Minho ; but finding the passes of Monte Allegre guarded by some regiments of militia, under the command of Don John de Lancastro, and Don Francisco Joseph Sarmiento ; they changed their route, and resolved to pass the mountains of Maran and Amarante, that they might advance directly to the city of Oporto : Precautions, however, had been taken to obstruct their passage, and some regular troops were ordered to garrison the city thus threatened. Part of the enemy that remained at Maranda had, in attempting to pass the river Douro, near Villa-nova de Foscoa, been repulsed by the inhabitants, supported by some militia, who were now reinforced by a detachment of regular forces, under the command of the marquis de Angeja, and the count de Argos. On the side of Almeyda, the enemy, to the number of eight thousand, passed the frontier in the beginning of June, and encamped between Val-de-la-mula, and Val-de-coelha, from whence they had detached parties to ravage the country. In the province of Trallos-montes, the Spanish army was divided into three separate bodies the principal of which was encamped in the neighbourhood of Miranda, the other at Torre de Moncorvo.

The army of Portugal, when assembled, was in no condition to face the enemy in the open field. All that could be done was to harass them in their advances through a barren country, rendered almost impassible by steep mountains and narrow passes. In ravaging the open country, the Spanish detachments committed some barbarities upon the peasants, and these were retaliated with interest ; for an inveterate enmity has for a long time subsisted between the common people of these two nations, inflamed by former wars, and maintained by a long course of mutual rapine, and other offices of bad neighbourhood. That body which had encamped near the Val-de-mula, being considerably reinforced from Estramadura, and supplied with a train of artillery and other implements of siege, invested Almeyda in the month of July. On the 25th their trenches were opened, and next day they were joined by the French auxiliaries, to the number of eight thousand. On the 25th day of August, the garrison capi-

They be-  
sieve and  
take Al-  
meyda.

B O O K

V.

1762.  
Steps taken  
by the  
count de la  
Lippe.

tulated, and the Spaniards took possession of the place, which made a much better defence than was expected.

The count de la Lippe, from the moment of his arrival in Portugal, took every step which military skill and prudence could dictate, to form the troops to a regular discipline by the example of the English auxiliaries, who were mingled in due proportions with the different detachments posted in sundry parts of the kingdom, so as to guard the passes of the mountains, harass and annoy the enemy in their progress, intercept their convoys, and cut off their parties. Some British officers were sent to instruct and superintend the conduct of the militia and peasants, who behaved on some occasions with activity and resolution. Yet the aversion of the Portuguese people to the English, whom they considered as hereticks, was so insurmountable as not to be overcome, even by the sentiments of gratitude for the protection they derived from their continual assistance and offices of friendship. The officers of Britain, even in their endeavours to distress the invaders of Portugal, were upon all occasions thwarted, impeded, and opposed by those wretched bigots, who would rather have been enslaved, even by the odious Spaniard, than owe their deliverance to the more detested subjects of Great Britain. Their animosity to the Spaniards was founded on temporal provocations; but their abhorrence of the English arose from religious rancour, which, of all the different species of hatred, is the most inveterate, implacable, and inhuman.

Inactivity  
the Spaniards.

The Spanish forces had, without all doubt, many difficulties to encounter from the nature of the country, which was not only extremely mountainous, but so very barren and wretchedly poor, as to afford little or nothing for their subsistence. Nevertheless, had they been really bent upon the conquest of the kingdom; had they advanced with spirit, activity and perseverance, and made a proper use of all the advantages they possessed, it was supposed they might have penetrated to Lisbon before any effectual measures could have been taken to obstruct their progress. But, instead of prosecuting their first success with vigour, they lingered in their operations, and during the heats of summer, were distributed into quarters of refreshment. These delays seemed to corroborate the suspicion of a secret understanding between the courts of Madrid and Lisbon. Had the Spaniards taken possession of the whole kingdom, the war in that quarter must have been terminated. The British succours would have been withdrawn by means of a squadron, which remained in the Tagus to answer any emergency of that nature; and perhaps the next armament from England would have been directed against Brazil.

In this season of inaction, the count de la Lippe resolved to attack Valencia d'Alcantara, on the frontiers of Portugal, where, according to the intelligence he had received, the enemy had provided large magazines of flour and forage. The place was at a considerable distance, and the design required uncommon courage, conduct, and expedition. For this enterprize the count pitched upon brigadier Burgoyne, who, on the 25th day of July, passed the Tagus at midnight, with four hundred of his own dragoons, and put himself at the head of all the British grenadiers, commanded by lord Pulteney, and eleven companies of Portuguese grenadiers, with two pieces of light artillery, and two howitzers. Having marched across the country to Apallem, which he reached on the morning of the 25th, he proceeded to Castel-Vida, where, arriving late at night, he was joined by some infantry, and irregular cavalry, with forty-eight armed peasants; and here he made his final disposition, in consequence of the advices he received touching the situation and the state of the place he was determined to attack. Notwithstanding all the dispatch he could make in the night, he found himself overtaken by day-light, before he could reach Valencia; so that he was obliged to lay aside the disposition he had made, and advance with the cavalry at full gallop, in hope of surprising the place. He accordingly entered the town sword in hand, dispersed the guards that were in the great square, and occupied the ends of the streets, having met with little or no resistance. Some desperate parties attacked the regiment when it was formed in the square; but they were all killed or taken. When the grenadiers came up, they sustained some loss by firing from the windows, which, however, soon ceased, when the brigadier declared that he should set fire to the town at the four quarters of it, if they would not desist. A detachment of dragoons being sent out to scour the country, brought in some prisoners, with a good number of horses. A British serjeant and six men only, falling in with a subaltern of the enemy, at the head of twenty-five dragoons, unbroken and prepared for action, killed six, made all the rest prisoners, and took the horses of the whole party. Major general Don Michael d'Iruniberri, and Kadanca his aid-de-camp, one colonel with his adjutant, two captains, seventeen subalterns, fifty-nine soldiers, with three pair of colours, a great quantity of arms and ammunition, fell into the hands of the victor, who brought away host-ages for the care of the wounded, and the payment of the king's revenue for one year, which he exacted as a consideration for having spa-

C H A P.  
IV.

1762.

Burgoyne  
surprizes  
Valencia  
d'Alcantara.



B O O K

V.

1762.

Disposition  
of the ene-  
my at  
Villa-  
Velha.

red the town and convents. Lieutenant colonel Somerville, lord Pulteney, and Major Singleton, distinguished themselves in this action, which cost the British troops but one lieutenant, one serjeant, and three men killed, with ten horses, and about twenty private men wounded. The information which the court had received about the magazine, was groundless; but the Spanish major-general d'Iruniberri was to have entered Alentejo in a few days, with a considerable detachment, and when taken was actually employed in reconnoitering the entrance into that province.

This was not the only spirited exploit performed by the British troops in Portugal, nor the sole occasion upon which brigadier Burgoyne displayed his gallantry and good conduct. The Spanish army, now commanded by the Conde de Aranda, having left garrisons in Almeyda and Castel-Rodrigo marched by Alfayates to Castle Branco; and this motion obliged the count de la Lippe to abandon his strong camp at Ponte de Murcella in the Beira, from whence he marched back into Estremadura. On the 18th day of September, he arrived at Abrantes; and lord Loudon, with a separate corps, encamped at Sardool in the neighbourhood. The business now was to prevent the Spaniards from forcing a passage through the mountains in their front, and from crossing the river Tagus at Villa-velha. For these purposes, the marshal count de la Lippe ordered the count St. Jago, with four battalions, six companies of grenadiers, and a regiment of cavalry, to occupy the strong pass of Alvito, which had been esteemed impregnable; and brigadier-general Burgoyne, with part of his own regiment, the royal volunteers, and the English grenadiers, encamped on the southern bank of the Tagus, over-against Villa-velha, where the great road from Castel Branco crosses the river into Alentejo. Such was the disposition, when the enemy, on the 1st day of October, made several movements towards both these advanced bodies: They placed six thousand men over against the corps of the count St. Jago, and attacked upon his right the old Moorish castle of Villa-velha, at the same time assaulting a post upon his left, commanded by a major at the defile of St. Simon. Though brigadier Burgoyne for several days protected the castle of Villa-velha, by his cannon across the river, it was at length reduced, and the post of St. Simon taken. The enemy likewise made themselves masters of the passes of the mountains; so that the corps commanded by the count St. Jago was in the utmost danger of being attacked by superior forces, in front and rear.

In this emergency, the marshal ordered lord Loudon to march and secure the retreat of the count, who had instruc-

tions to retire. His lordship immediately advanced with great expedition, by the shortest road, through the mountains, to Soubrira-formosa, where he was joined by Major Macbean of the artillery, with four regimental field-pieces. The enemy, perceiving their intention to retreat, detached a strong body over the river Alvito, to harass the rear-guard, which was formed of four English regiments, six companies of Portuguese grenadiers, a few light drogoons, a regiment of Portuguese cavalry, with the four field-pieces, the whole under his lordship's command. The retreat was conducted with such good order and countenance, that not a man was lost, notwithstanding all the efforts of the enemy, who, being much galled by the artillery, thought proper to desist, while the forces of Portugal continued their march unmolested towards Cardegas.

The enemy, on account of these motions having weakened their corps at Villa-velha, brigadier Burgoyne seized this favourable opportunity to beat up their quarters. He directed lieutenant-colonel Lee, with a detachment of British troops, to ford the Tagus in the night, and fall upon the Spanish camp. This gallant officer executed the plan with equal spirit and success, while the brigadier pointed his cannon, and made a false attack on the other side, to amuse and distract the enemy. The colonel having happily passed the ford, and taken possession of a little village near the mountain of Villa-velha, where the Spanish magazines were established, entered their encampment without being perceived, and a considerable slaughter ensued. The enemy being at length alarmed, began to make a confused and irregular defence; but being vigorously pushed by the grenadiers and volunteers, who used their bayonets without firing, they found it impossible to form, and were obliged to submit. The only part of them that made a regular stand was a body of horse, which lieutenant Maitland, at the head of Burgoyne's dragoons attacked and routed in a few minutes. Most of the Spanish officers, including a brigadier-general, were slain in endeavouring to rally their troops. Four cannon were spiked up in their camp: Their magazines were destroyed; some prisoners were taken, together with a good number of horses and mules, and a considerable quantity of valuable baggage. The loss of the English on this occasion, did not exceed ten men and horses, immediately after this achievement, the count de la Lippe, finding it impossible to defend the passes of the mountains, assembled his forces at Macao.

C H A P.

IV.

1762.  
British-  
cure the re-  
trea of the  
Portuguese  
army.

Beat up the  
enemy's  
quarters.

## B O O K

V.

176 .

The Span-  
ish forces  
repuls the  
mountains.

The Spaniards being frustrated in their design of passing the Tagus into the province of Alentejo, partly by the vigilance and activity of the marshal count, and partly by the heavy rains which fell at this period, retired from Castel Branco, repassed the mountains, and entirely evacuated the province of Estremadura. At the same time they dismantled the fortifications of Almeyda, Castel-Rodrigo, and Castel-Barri. In the month of October, brigadier Burgoyne remained in the neighbourhood of Villa-velha; the marshal count at Saldal near Abrantes; the earl of Loudon, with four British regiments, at St. Domingo; lieutenant-general Townshend at Pamphilbosa upon the river Zizare; colonel Hamilton with a regiment of light horse at St. Vincente de Beira; and lord George Lenox with a detachment at Guarda. Such was the disposition of both armies, at the close of the campaign.



## C H A P. V.

*Disposition of Holland—France—Jesuits expelled—Protestants persecuted—Execution of John Calas—Death of the Czarina—Succession of Peter III.—Deposed by his wife, Catharine II.—His death—Operations in Germany—King of Prussia takes Schweidnitz—Prince Henry beats the Imperial army—Battle of Gravelstein—Prince Ferdinand—Prince of Brunswick defeated—Action at Bruckermühl—Allies besiege and reduce Cassel.*

**H**AVING given a detail of the operations in Portugal that we might as little as possible interrupt the thread of our narration, we shall now particularize the disposition of the several states of Europe, and then proceed to describe the progress of the war in Germany, which was still the principal object of the belligerent powers.

C H A P.  
V.  
1762.

The states-general of the United Provinces still sat secure within the shade of their neutrality, endeavouring to allay the heats occasioned by the bickerings between their East India company and that of England. Their East India factors had published a detail of the mutual hostilities which had been committed in the river of Bengal; and this piece, which was artfully written, in order to lay the blame of aggression upon the English, was fully refuted by an answer published at London, under the sanction of authentic documents. At length, the directors of the Dutch company proposed an accommodation. The proposal was embraced by the English directors, and a deputation of merchants from Amsterdam were sent over to London for this purpose, which was happily accomplished. The merchants of Holland still murmured at the capture of their ships by the English cruizers, and, in the course of this year, loudly complained that their neutrality was again violated by a British sloop, which drove on shore and de-

Disposition  
of the  
Dutch.

B O O K

V.



1762.

Internal  
state of  
France.

stroyed a French privateer on the coast of Scheveling; but the states were too wise to enter into the resentments of the people; they knew their merchants had provoked this treatment, by carrying on a contraband commerce ever since the beginning of the war, in favour of the enemies of Great Britain; nor would they allow such a petty insult as that of the British cruizers, to come in competition with the friendship of the British monarch, which, therefore, they continued assiduously to cultivate.

The internal state of France was still disquieted by the dispute between the parliaments and the Jesuits. We have already observed, that the society had been condemned by arrets or decrees of the parliaments of Paris, Normandy, and Bretagne, in consequence of the doctrines which they taught and published in favour of equivocation and mental reservation; excusing regicide, homicide, perjury, profanation, impurity, and irreligion; in short, the breach of every moral duty, upon certain occasions. The edict issued by the king for suspending the execution of the sentence against the Jesuits, the parliaments refused to register. That of Paris published a new arret in April, containing extracts from the books of the Jesuits, to the amount of a large quarto volume, which was presented to the king at Versailles by the first president, at the head of twenty members. Mean while, the Jesuits, relying, in all probability, on their great interest among the clergy, and their own address, which had seldom failed them, still delayed the payment which they had been condemned to make to their creditors; and in consequence of this delay, the parliament of Paris issued a new arret in the course of the same month, for sequestrating all their effects within their jurisdiction. Nevertheless, they still continued to sell their merchandize for ready money, until a guard was placed upon their college in the Rue St. Jaques; and places were appointed for taking informations concerning their effects. In a word, they were now grown into such disgrace with the people in general, and the clamour against them grew so loud, that the king found it convenient to give them up. All their colleges were seized; all their effects confiscated; and, with respect to France, the order itself was annihilated. Notwithstanding this persecution, which was certainly founded on justice, it must be owned, that the society hath produced a great number of men who have distinguished themselves by very useful improvements in the arts and sciences; that many of them have devoted their lives to the service of religion with a truly apostolical piety, encountering difficulties, hardships, mutilation, and martyrdom, with the most surprising for-

Expulsion  
of the  
Jesuits.

CHAP. V.  
1762.  
titude; and that, in general, they exerted themselves in the education of youth with great judgment, astonishing perseverance, and remarkable success; but their ambition, art, and influence, as well as some pernicious doctrines they have espoused, must always be productive of danger and disquiet to every state in which they are established.

While, in the capital and some other parts of France, the parliament were asserting the rights of reason and humanity, in opposition to sophistry and priestcraft, the judicatures at Tholouse were extending the reign of bigotry and persecution. One Francis Rochette, a protestant minister at Montauban, being apprehended and carried before the judge at Caussade, was interrogated upon oath, touching his profession, and owning the truth, was loaded with irons, and committed to a dungeon. This arbitrary step produced some commotion among people who favoured Rochette; and three brothers of the name of Grenier, Protestants, of an ancient and noble family in the neighbourhood, happening to be at Caussade, joined their endeavours for his release. After having been fired upon by the guards, before they had attempted the least violence, and cruelty mangled by dogs set upon them in their retreat, all three were apprehended, and conveyed to Tholouse, together with Rochette. There they were condemned to an ignominious death, which, however, they might have avoided if they would have changed their religion. The three brothers lost their heads upon a scaffold, and the innocent minister was hanged as a self-convicted felon.

But the fate of John Calas, a protestant merchant of Tholouse, is still a more flagrant proof of their cruelty and blind superstition. Cruel execution of John Calas.

This venerable old man, universally esteemed and beloved for his benevolence and integrity, a warm friend, a kind master, a tender husband, and indulgent father, had several sons; one of whom called Mark-Anthony, a youth of a gloomy disposition, made away with himself in the month of October of the preceding year. He had supped with his father and mother, and brother Peter, together with a young man called La Vaisse, the son of an eminent advocate at Tholouse, who had been invited to pass the evening with Calas. After supper, Mark-Anthony going down stairs, threw a bar across two folding doors of a warehouse, and from thence suspended himself to effectually, that he was dead before any person in the family could suspect his design. He was first discovered by his brother and young La Vaisse, who being shocked at the spectacle, shrieked aloud. The father, alarmed by their cries, ran down stairs, while the mother continued trembling in the passage



B O O K

V.



1762.

above, without having strength either to advance or retire. The unhappy old man, seeing the fatal cause of the outcry, rushed forwards, and embracing the body of his son, the bar slipped off the folding doors, and the corpse fell upon the floor. He forthwith loosened the cord in an agony of grief and horror, and, deploring the fate of his child, dispatched his son Peter for a surgeon, exclaiming at the same time, "Save at least the honour of my family; do not divulge the report that your brother has made away with himself." Mean while, the mother, deriving strength from despair, ran down stairs in the utmost distraction, and joining the rest of the family, the house was filled with cries and lamentations, which gathered a croud about the door. The surgeon examining the body, found the mark of the cord about the neck, and declared that the deceased had been strangled. This declaration no sooner reached the populace in the street, than they began to cry out, that Mark-Anthony Calas intended to abjure the protestant heresy next day: That protestants were bound, by the religion they professed, to destroy all their own children who expressed a desire to renounce their errors: That there was an executioner appointed among them for this horrid purpose: That La Vaisse was the person who at present performed this office: That he had, with the assistance of the family, executed the unhappy youth; and that the cries which they had heard, were uttered by him in his endeavours to resist the assassins. The old man, being by this time joined by one or two of his friends, and perceiving the tumult and uproar increasing every moment, dispatched a messenger to the capitoul, whose name was David, one of those miscreants, who, for the misfortune of mankind, and to the disgrace of civil government, are sometimes promoted to the chief magistracy. This wretch, equally ignorant, rancorous, and inhuman, had been already alarmed, and adopting immediately all the prejudices of the vulgar, assembled a guard of forty soldiers, with whom he entered the house. The first step he took was to imprison the whole family, together with La Vaisse. Then he ordered the body to be examined by surgeons, who declared, that except the mark of the ligature upon the neck, they perceived no marks of violence; that the hair of the deceased was perfectly smooth and in good order; that his cloaths which he had pulled off were regularly folded up, and laid upon the counter; and that his shirt was neither torn nor unbuttoned. Notwithstanding these marks of the father's innocence, his ignorant bigot committed the old man, and his son Peter to a dark dungeon: ordering at the same time the mother, La Vaisse, the ser-

vant maid Janeton, with one Casin, a friend of the family, who had come in upon hearing the outcries, to be confined in a separate prison; while the dead body was carried to the Hotel-de-ville, or town-house. Next day the verbal process being taken, and no evidence appearing to the prejudice of the family, the implacable and iniquitous capitoul had recourse to a monitory, which was published, inviting all persons who knew any particular of the affair, to give testimony against the perpetrators of the supposed murder. In this monitory, the infamous magistrate recited, as undubitable truths, that the protestants were in the constant practice of putting to death their children when they seemed bent upon renouncing their errors: That La Vaisse was the person employed in these executions: That Mark-Anthony Celas certainly intended to abjure his heresy; and was therefore cruelly murdered with the assistance of his own parents. We know not whether it reflects more disgrace upon human nature in general, or upon the French nation in particular, that such an execrable cantiff should, with impunity, publish those atrocious calumnies against a set of people, who, of all religionists, have ever approved themselves the most tolerating, liberal, and humane. Even before the monitory was issued, he took care to inflame the minds of the populace, by directing that the body should be buried in St. Stephen's church, with a solemn funeral procession of the White Penitents. They afterwards performed a solemn service for him in their chapel. The church was hung with white; and on a tomb erected in the middle of it, was placed a human skeleton, holding in one hand a paper inscribed, *Abjuration of heresy*; and in the other a palm, as the emblem of martyrdom. The Franciscans followed their example; so that it is no wonder that the minds of the superstitious vulgar were inflamed to the most savage degree of animosity against the unfortunate Celas. Though the monitory produced no proof, the capitoul brought the whole family to trial, when, in defiance of all probability and presumption of innocence, he condemned to the torture the father, mother, brother, friend, and even the maid-servant, who was known to be a rigid catholic; as for Casin, he was set at liberty, on proving that he had not entered the house until the son was strangled and dead. From this dreadful sentence, the prisoners appealed to the parliament, which immediately took cognizance of the affair, annulled the proceedings of the capitoul, as irregular, and continued the prosecution. They seemed, however, to be actuated by the same spirit of cruelty and fanaticism. At the trial, the common executioner of Tholouse gave it as his opinion

B O O K

V.

1762.

upon oath, that the son could not possibly have hanged himself, as it was alledged, upon the folding doors of the warehouse; another witness deposed, that looking through the key-hole of the door into a *dark room* of the prisoner's house, he saw several men running hastily to and fro, with marks of eagerness and trepidation; a third declared he had been informed by his wife, that a woman called Mandril had assured her, from the information of a certain person unknown, that the cries of Mark Anthony Calas were heard at the farther end of the city. Such was the evidence that, in the opinion of this vile tribunal, weighed against the characters of old Calas and his family; their grief, distraction, and eagerness to discover the death of their son, which they were supposed to have effected; against the testimony of their maid servant, who had given very extraordinary proofs of her attachment to the catholic religion; against the disposition of the deceased, who was proved to have been subject to fits of melancholy, to have frequently argued in favour of suicide, though he was never known to harbour the least doubts about his own religion, or to have uttered the least expression in favour of the Roman catholic faith. On the contrary, he had chosen to forfeit all the advantages arising from the practice of the law, to which he had been bred, rather than demand a certificate from the cure, without which he could not exercise his profession; because he thought such certificates, though usually demanded and given, implied an indifference towards the protestant religion\*. One La Bordé, who presided at the trial, and seems to have espoused all the popular prejudices, voted that old Calas should suffer the torture, ordinary and extraordinary, for the discovery of his accomplices; then be broken alive upon the wheel; to remain in this dreadful situation for two hours before he should receive the final stroke; and that his body should be burned to ashes. This opinion was espoused by the majority: One member only had sense, candour, and spirit enough to vote that the prisoner should be acquitted. As for the supposed accomplices, their fate was suspended until they should see the result of the torture in the father's confession; a circumstance which throws the most glaring absurdity on the face of their proceedings for, if the father was guilty, the others could not possibly be innocent. This venerable martyr bore his fate with such primitive simplicity of piety and fortitude, as even excited the admi-

\* A Protestant, before he can fill any post, or exercise any civil profession in France, must produce a certificate of his having been at confession, and such certificates are frequently purchased of some mercenary cure, by persons who have neither abjured nor confessed.



ration of his persecutors. He uttered but one shriek when he received the first stroke, after which he made no complaint. While he lay stretched upon the wheel, expecting the last favour of the executioner, he made a fresh declaration of his innocence, expressing at the same time a charitable regard for the judges by whom he had been condemned. In this deplorable situation he was again insulted by the furious capitoul, who, with an implacability truly infernal, not only feasted his rancour in viewing the agonies of this innocent victim, but advancing to the wheel, exclaimed, "Wretch, behold the faggots which will reduce thy body to ashes ; now is the time to confess the truth." To this shocking address the old man made no reply ; but, turning aside his head, was delivered from his misery by the last stroke of the executioner. The behaviour of this worthy man, from the moment of his condemnation to his last breath, was so composed exemplary, that father Bourges, a Dominican professor of divinity, and father Caldaques his colleague, who were appointed to attend and assist him in his last moments, bestowed the warmest eulogiums on his memory, declaring themselves edified by his manly fortitude and christian charity. The judges thought fit to suppress the trial ; but, that they might act with uniform absurdity through the whole affair, they banished the son Peter for life, and released the rest of the prisoners. If La Vaissé was innocent, his evidence ought to have been admitted in favour of the old man, whom he had never left one moment during the whole transaction ; in which case the unfortunate Calas must have been honourably acquitted. The hapless widow and the other sufferers had recourse to the clemency of the king, who ordered the proceedings to be revised by the council of state at Versailles, that in case Calas should be found innocent, the sentence might be reversed, and the family restored to the character and rights of which it had been so unjustly deprived ; but, in order to vindicate their country from the reproach of such barbarity and oppression, it were to be wished they had contrived some method for inflicting exemplary punishment on the authors of such infamous proceedings.

The ministry of France seems to have been at this period embarrassed, both in the conduct of their internal œconomy, and in their external transactions. Considering the unfortunate events of the war, the recent loss of Martinique and Grenada, the formidable naval power of Great Britain, the ruin of their commerce, the bankruptcies of their merchants, the checks they had received in Germany, and the general murmurs of their people, it

The French  
king's plan  
of opera-  
tions.

BOOK

V.

1762.

cannot be supposed but that they would have gladly listened to equitable terms of accommodation. In the mean time, exclusive of their schemes in Portugal they resolved to make fresh efforts in Westphalia, and actually formed a camp in the neighbourhood of Dusseldorf, with a view to keep the coast of England in continual alarm; but this expedient had at present very little effect. At the same time several communities of the kingdom engaged to build ships of war for the king's service; and large sums were subscribed by individuals for the same purpose. After the conclusion of the last campaign, the court of Versailles became the scene of intrigues between the prince of Soubise and the marshal duke de Broglie, who accused each other, and, in all appearance, were both equally guilty of having retarded and impeded the operations of the last campaign, by their mutual jealousies and animosity. In this civil contest the prince de Soubise being supported by the interest of Madame de Pompadour, gained a complete victory over his rival, who was deprived of his command, and, together with his brother banished from court, to the great mortification of the people, who considered the marshal as a general of superior talents. It was now resolved that the prince de Soubise should command the army in Westphalia, in conjunction with the count d'Estrees, who was esteemed an excellent officer; and that another army should be assembled on the Lower Rhine, under the command of the prince de Conde, whose high rank was not the greatest of his qualifications.

Negligence  
of the Spa-  
nish mini-  
stry.

The king of Spain was so intent upon the Portuguese war, that he seems to have taken little pains in securing his West Indian settlements from the resentment of Great Britain, which he had so injudiciously provoked. True it is, the moment his council resolved upon a war with England, he sent three ships of war, with four transports, having on board two battalions of troops, with artillery and ammunition, from Ferrol to the West Indies; and dispatched several vessels with advice of the rupture to his American colonies: But, considering the risk of their being intercepted by the British cruizers, who covered the sea, he ought not to have rushed precipitately into the war, until his settlements had been put into a proper posture of defence, and every other necessary precaution had been taken. The neglect of these measures, and even the delay of the fleet, which was not yet arrived, from a strong presumption that the rupture with England was not premeditated; and that the last negotiation was founded on a sincere desire of peace. The thinking part of the Spanish nation, particularly those engaged in commerce, made no

scruple of murmuring at a war in which the interests of a whole people were so evidently sacrificed to the family connections and private attachments of their prince.

CHAP.  
V.  
1762.

After the close of the last campaign, some attempts had been made to restore the good understanding between the courts of Vienna and Great Britain, towards the formation of a general plan of pacification. Whatever moderation the house of Austria affected on this occasion, it was not without a sanguine hope of terminating the war greatly to its advantage, now that she was in possession of Schweidnitz, the key of Silesia, and her allies the Russians had acquired a seaport in the Baltic, and established their winter-quarters in Pomerania. Indeed, at this period, the king of Prussia, notwithstanding all his activity, experience, and resources, seemed to totter on the brink of ruin; therefore could not be supposed any longer averse to peace, especially as a change was made in the system of Great Britain, which had been hitherto so favourable to his designs.

Disposition  
of the courts  
of Vienna  
and Berlin.

Those clouds, however, that hung over him with such portentous aspect, were suddenly dispersed by one of those unexpected events which influence the fate of nations, after all the means of human foresight and exertion have failed. Elizabeth, empress of Russia, daughter of the czar Peter Alexiowitz, died on the 2d day of January, in the sixty-third year of her age. She was a princess of moderate talents, who had governed Russia with an easy sway, maintaining at the same time its importance among the nations, by a numerous army and well-regulated economy. Her reign was not disgraced by those brutal executions that used to characterise the barbarity of the Muscovite government. In her private character she was not cruel; but particular foibles of mind and constitution are said to have hurried her into certain excesses, which towards the latter part of her life, exposed her to the contempt of her subjects. The political interest of her empire coincided with personal animosity, in the war with Prussia, by which alone she could have any reasonable prospect of making such an establishment in Germany, as should give her a title to interfere in the affairs of the empire; an object which had ever engrossed the attention and influenced the conduct of her father.

Death of  
the czarina.

She was succeeded on the throne by her nephew Charles Peter Ulric, a prince of the house of Holstein, who had been created grand duke of Russia, and declared heir apparent to that empire. This new czar, who ascended the throne by the name of Peter III. was a prince of weak

Succession.  
of the czar  
Peter III.



B O O K

V.

1762.

intellects, whose conduct had been ever unguarded and irregular. Though he had renounced the protestant faith, and embraced the Greek religion, when he was called as successor to the crown of Muscovy, he made no secret of his contempt of the Russian ceremonies, and seized all opportunities of mortifying their clergy. He had espoused a princess of the house of Anhalt-Zerbst, by whom he had a son living: But he lived upon ill terms with his consort, who was subtle, insinuating, politic, vindictive, and resolute; and this division in his private family was the chief source of his misfortunes. He openly maintained an amorous correspondence with the countess of Woronzoff; and his remarkable attachment to this lady furnished a pretext for diffusing a report that he intended to raise her to the throne, after having confined his empress to a convent. Whatever his views might have been in this respect, he certainly began his reign under the most favourable auspices, acting, in many particulars, on the most prudential maxims that the most sagacious prince could have espoused. He enfranchised the Russian noblesse, declaring, that for the future they should be entitled to the same rank and privileges that were enjoyed by the noblesse in any other country of Europe. He recalled count Biron, count Munich, and count Lestock, who had been banished to Siberia, for their adherence to the infant czar John, son of the princess of Mecklenbourg, dethroned at the accession of the last empress. He abolished the private chancery, which was a sort of state-inquisition, and lightened the burden of some taxes on the necessities of life, which were very grievous to the body of his people. These were undoubtedly very popular measures, and would have produced happy effects in his favour, had not they been overbalanced by other parts of his conduct, which favoured strongly of caprice and temerity. On the very threshold of his administration, he discovered a childish admiration of his Prussian majesty. He forthwith concluded a suspension of arms with that monarch. He solicited and received a commission in the Prussian army: He was already a knight of the Prussian order, the badge of which he constantly wore. He appeared publicly in the Prussian uniform, to the unspeakable mortification of the Russian guards, who, like the prætorian cohorts at Rome, had effected the last revolution; and he introduced the Prussian discipline into his army, who did not, without murmuring adopt the manners and exercise of a nation, which they had so long and so lately detested and opposed as their most inveterate enemies.

As early as the month of February, he delivered to the imperial, French, Polish, and Swedish ministers at Peterburgh, a declaration in writing, expressing his desire of putting an end to the effusion of blood; announcing his readiness to sacrifice to this aim the conquests which the arms of Russia had made: exhorting his allies to imitate his moderation, and employ all their power to re-establish the peace of Europe. In answer to this declaration, the empress-queen professed a disposition to concur with him in such a desirable work, desiring he would impart to her any proposals of peace which he might have received, that she and the rest of the allies might co-operate with his laudable design, provided the terms were such as her honour would admit. The answer of the French king was much to the same purpose; and he moreover observed, that no duty was more incumbent on a prince, than a punctual performance of engagements, and a scrupulous fidelity to allies. The king of Poland proposed a general congress for treating of a pacification. He reminded the czar that Saxony had been attacked and ruined merely on account of its connection with the Russian empire; and expressed his hope of the czar's taking care that, in the first place, his electorate should be evacuated by those enemies who had reduced it to the brink of ruin, by exorbitant contributions, as well as by the alienation of revenues and funds appropriated to the payment of public debts formerly contracted. As for Sweden, she had never entered heartily into the war, and now adopted, without regret, the pacific sentiments of Russia.

C H A P.  
V.1762.  
His pacific  
declaration  
to his allies.

The czar, however, paid very little regard to the remonstrances made by the other powers of the confederacy. On the 5th day of May, a treaty of peace between Russia and Prussia was signed at Peterburgh; another between Prussia and Sweden was ratified on the 25th of the same month; and this produced a reconciliation between his Prussian majesty and the duke of Mecklenburg. In consequence of these events, all the Prussian troops employed in Pomerania, Brandenburgh, and the country of Mecklenburg, were at liberty to join their king in Silesia, or his brother in Saxony. This was not all the advantage which the Prussian monarch derived from his treaty with the czar. The body of Russian troops commanded by general Czernichew, which had hitherto acted as auxiliaries to the Austrians, were ordered to join the Prussian army, and this junction was actually effected; so that one campaign saw them serve in opposite interests, committing hostilities against their former friends, in favour of those whom they had hitherto combated with all the marks of implacable

His treaty  
with Prus-  
sia.

B O O K

V.



1762.

Resolves  
upon a war  
with Den-  
mark.

animosity, While the emperor of Russia thus cultivated the good graces of his Prussian ally, whom he actually proposed to visit in person, he did not allow this object to engross his whole attention.

His cares were divided between a plan of domestic reformation, and the project of a war with Denmark, in order to recover the entire dominion and revenue of Holstein, his native country, which was shared by the Danish king, whose claim, though originally oppressive, had been confirmed by a treaty. The czar considered the treaty itself as an oppression, in which the necessity of his father's affairs had obliged him to acquiesce; and now he resolved to employ the power of Russia to vindicate the independence of his hereditary dominions.

The king of Denmark, without suffering himself to be dismayed by the power of his adversary, began to make preparations for defending himself against the impending storm. He augmented his army and navy, putting his frontiers in a posture of defence, and well knowing that money formed the sinews of war, he fell upon a method of obtaining a considerable sum, which perhaps it would not be found an easy task to justify. He had ever kept alive his pretensions to a claim of sovereignty over the city of Hamburgh, which being, at this period, enriched in consequence of the war in Germany, he forthwith resolved to lay under contribution. In the month of June, he suddenly appeared at their gates at the head of a strong body of forces, and, seizing the suburbs, demanded an immediate loan of a million of rix dollars, on pain of investing them with all the horrors of war. The magistrates being in no condition to support a siege, assembled the senate, and, after due deliberation, they determined to grant the supply which his Danish majesty required. Their compliance was followed by the immediate retreat of their disagreeable guests.

Disobliges  
the Rus-  
sians.

While the king of Denmark took those bold and vigorous measures for the support of his own interest, the czar continued to shock the prejudices and excite the indignation of his Russian subjects. He was seized with a rash spirit of reformation, which is a rock upon which a prince will infallibly split, unless he is sustained by uncommon courage, and a well-established authority. In all probability he was fired with the ambition of imitating the first Peter, who shone more illustrious as the reformer of his barbarous subjects, than as the conqueror of the Swedish monarch; but then he did not begin his innovations, until, by his wonderful conduct and capacity, he had attained the very summit of reputation and authority, and impress-



ed the minds of his subjects with the most sublime ideas <sup>C H A P.</sup> of his character. The present czar was a foreigner by <sup>V.</sup> birth, a circumstance always unfavourable for a prince in the opinion of his subjects; and he was at no pains to conceal his predilection for his native country. To this object he now sacrificed the conquests and the interests of Russia. In distinguishing the Holstein guards by his particular favour and attention, he disgusted and incensed the Russian guards, who had been remarkably cultivated by the late czarina, as the troops to whom she owed her elevation to the throne. He not only caressed the Holstein guards, but he promoted officers of that country in his service, and was said to discover, on all occasions, an impolitic partiality for foreigners in general. To these articles of misconduct, he added another of still more dangerous consequence. He incurred the resentment of the clergy; first, by his contemptuous indifference for the Greek religion; secondly, by making certain regulations in their churches, touching their images and pictures; thirdly, in depriving the priests of their beards, which they did not resign without rage and horror; and lastly, by seizing upon the revenues belonging to the bishops and monasteries and inferior clergy, for which he allowed mean pensions that did not amount to one third of their income. Having thus disgusted his army, disobliged his nobles, exasperated his clergy, and injured his conduct, he could not fail to incur the danger of a conspiracy, in a country of savages prone to vengeance, and accustomed to revolution.

The empress, perceiving the large strides he was making towards the detestation and contempt of his Russian subjects, took care to detach herself entirely from his councils; to cultivate the good graces of the nation in general, by her affability and good offices; to profess an ardent zeal for the rites and ceremonies of the Greek church, though she too had been bred a Lutheran: In a word, to establish an independent interest in favour of herself and her son, the grand duke Paul Petrowitz, whom his father had not yet nominated to the succession. A conspiracy was accordingly formed by Rosamousky, hetman, or chief of the cossacks, who are generally employed on such occasions, in conjunction with Panin, who was governor to the great duke, Marshal Butturlin, the chamberlain Teplov, the attorney-general Glebow, Baron Orlov, major of the guards, and some of the nobility. They communicated their designs to the clergy, who contributed all their influence towards the deposition of a prince whom they dreaded and detested. They secured the concurrence of the guards and other forces in the neighbourhood of Pe-

A conspiracy formed against him, under the auspices of his wife.

BOOK


  
1762.

He is deposed, and  
the ascends  
the throne.

terzburg ; they held consultations for taking all the previous steps for the execution of their plan ; and at length the senate and clergy were actually assembled to pass the sentence of the czar's deposition, before that unfortunate prince had the least intimation of their design ; a certain proof that the affections of his subjects were wholly alienated.

On the 28th day of June, the empress being at her own country seat of Petershoff, in the skirts of Petersburg, received intelligence that the design was declared. She forthwith mounted a horse, and riding at full speed to the capital, harangued the guards, who immediately proclaimed her empress of all the Russias, by the name of Catherine II. declaring, at the same time, her husband dethroned. After this ceremony, she repaired to the church of Kasansky, where, divine service being performed, the senate and the grandees, including the conspirators, took the oath of allegiance. Then she appeared on horse-back, in the uniform of the guards, and putting herself at the head of the forces, began her march for the country palace of Oranjebaum, where the czar had been for some days indulging his indolence in the most profound security. He had that very day, however, gone to Petershoff, in order to dine with the empress ; and understanding that she had set out early in the morning for Petersburg, he dispatched several couriers, one after another, to know the cause of her departure. These did not return ; but some soldiers, disguised like peasants, arrived at Petershoff, and informed him of what had happened. In the first hurry of his trepidation, he embarked in a yacht for Cronstadt, in hope of escaping by sea ; but finding the gates shut against him, he returned to Oranjebaum, and made some preparations for defence. He assembled some peasants, and began to throw up an entrenchment, which he declared he would defend with his Holstein guards ; but, the empress advancing at the head of ten thousand regular forces, with a train of artillery, his guards were dismayed, and threw down their arms. In this situation, he had nothing to do but to submit ; he delivered his sword to an officer whom the empress had sent with a message, exhorting him to submission ; and being put into a coach, was conducted to Petershoff. His behaviour on this occasion was weak and pusillanimous. He, in a letter to the empress, renounced the reins of government, and all pretensions to the empire, intreating leave to return to Holstein, with the countess of Woronzoff, and one single friend. This, however, was a favour which she could not grant with any regard to her own interest ; and his mentioning the coun-

tefs was an insult upon her honour. He was required to sign C H A P.  
V.  
1-62. an unconditional resignation of the crown; and he actually signed a paper prepared for this purpose, which was immediately made public. In this he acknowledged his own incapacity to govern Russia; that his misconduct must have not only covered himself with disgrace, but likewise have occasioned the total ruin of the empire; he therefore abdicated the throne, declaring, before God, that his abdication was not the effect of compulsion, but of the sense he had of his own unworthiness.

Having thus acted as the assassin of his own character, he was sequestered from all communication, and committed to close prison, where he did not long languish in the horrors of captivity. In seven days he was released by death; and no body was surprised at the event, which was indeed the natural consequence of his disposition. The new empress was no sooner proclaimed, than she published a short manifesto, implying, that she had ascended the throne, at the earnest desire of the people, to save the empire from that ruin to which it was exposed from the misconduct and pernicious principles of her husband. She observed, that the foundations of the orthodox Greek religion had been shaken; and that there was great reason to fear a design had been formed to introduce a foreign faith into the empire: That the glory of Russia had been trampled under foot by the late peace with its most inveterate enemy; and that the domestic regulations of the country had been totally overturned. At the same time, formal notice of her accession to the throne was given to all the foreign ministers at Petersburg.

Peter dies suddenly in prison.

In a few days after this strange revolution, another manifesto appeared which in fact was a most virulent satire on the character of the deposed czar, whose foibles and misconduct were painted in the most glaring colours of exaggeration. In this detail of his errors and vices, he was likewise charged with a design upon the life of the empress, as well as with a settled scheme for setting aside the succession of his own son; though no facts were specified to give a probability either to the one or the other. Finally, Catherine II. thought it convenient to appeal once more to the public, on occasion of her husband's death. She declared that he was carried off by a hæmorrhoidal discharge, to which he had been formerly subject; that the decease had overwhelmed her with affliction; and that she had ordered his body to be buried in the monastery of Newsky. She exhorted her faithful subjects to pay the last duties to his remains; to pray to God for the repose of his soul;

Declaration of the new empress.



B O O K

V.

1762.

and to consider his death as a special effect of the divine Providence.

Whether these declarations are of weight sufficient to influence the reflections which must have occurred to every sensible mind, upon this remarkable event, we shall not pretend to determine. We shall only observe, that Peter seems to have been weak, but not wicked, and therefore might have been reclaimed or restricted, without forfeiting the crown. He might have been removed from the throne, without suffering any violence in his person. Though the murder of a weak sovereign may, perhaps, be justified by the savage policy of a barbarous nation, it will ever be deemed a detestable act, by every person of sentiment and humanity; and it is the duty of an historian, to fix the mark of eternal infamy upon the perpetrators, howsoever dignified they may be by the success of usurpation.

The czarina being by the death of her husband, freed from the dread of competition, began her reign with such measures as were well adapted to the establishment of her throne. She ingratiated herself with her new subjects, by sending away the Holstein guards, and dismissing all the foreigners from her service. She restored the clergy to their possessions, and allowed their beards to grow without molestation. She made particular court to the Russian guards, and often wore their regimentals, in imitation of the late empress; and she conferred all the great posts of the empire on the natives of Muscovy. In her first manifesto she seems to have espoused the resentments of the Russian people, who were generally averse to his Prussian majesty; but, upon further deliberation, it was found convenient to avoid a foreign war, and concentrate all her forces in her own dominions, in case of any domestic disturbance, or attempting against her government. She therefore determined to keep measures with the Prussian monarch, to whose ministers she declared her resolution to observe inviolably the peace concluded with him under the preceding reign; though at the same time she had thought proper to recall her troops from Pomerania and Silesia. This moderation towards the king of Prussia against whom the Russian senate was much incensed, in the beginning, is said to have been owing to the discovery of some letters which the king had written to the late czar at his accession. They contained so much wholesome advice, and exhorted him so warmly to respect his consort, as well as to consult the true interests of his empire, that the animosity of the empress and her friends was converted to sentiments of gratitude, and they gener-

She adheres  
to the peace  
with Prus-  
sia,

ously restored Colberg, with the other places which their troops had taken in Pomerania. This may have had some effect in strengthening the other substantial reasons for avoiding fresh hostilities with Prussia; and, in all probability, they were corroborated by the remonstrances and advices of Great Britain, with whose monarch the czarina was connected by the ties of consanguinity.

C H A P.  
V.  
1762.

As the interests of Holstein were no longer considered at Petersburg, the war between Russia and Denmark was stifled in embryo. The Danish monarch had seized upon the port of Travemunde, belonging to the city of Lubeck, and his army advanced into the country of Mecklenburg: But, in July, a congress had been opened at Berlin, under the mediation of the king of Prussia, for adjusting the differences between Denmark and the duke of Holstein. The new empress, however, when she recalled her troops from Silesia, sent orders to the forces which were advancing against the Danes, to return to Colberg. The congress was broke up; the plenipotentiaries retired to their respective countries; and thus the flames that threatened to kindle a new war in the north of Germany were happily extinguished\*.

and accom-  
modates  
matters  
with Den-  
mark.

After this succinct account of the surprizing revolution in Russia, and its immediate consequences, it will be necessary to particularize the transactions of the war in Germany.

In the beginning of the year, the Austrian and Prussian armies remained very quiet in their winter quarters: But prince Henry, who commanded the troops in Saxony, extended his forces, in January, by driving the imperial army to a greater distance, and occupying Naumburg. Zeitz, Altenburg, and Gera. On the other hand, the imperial and Saxon troops dislodged the Prussians in February, from the post of Lamatch, and burned the magazine which had been transported thither from Magdeburg. In the beginning of May, this active prince unexpectedly passing the Mulda in three columns, at Roswen, Dolbeling, and Leisnig, surprised the left wing of the Imperial and Austrian army; on which occasion, general Zetwitz was taken, with twelve officers, fifteen hundred men, and three pieces of cannon. After this exploit, the prince made himself master of Freyberg, where he found a confi-

Motions of  
the Prussians in Saxony.

\* In the month of August, the Russian minister at Mittau, signified to the regency of Courland, that the empress insisted upon their deposing prince Charles of Saxony, who had been created duke of Courland, by the late czarina, and on their reinstating their former sovereign count Biron, whose pretensions she was determined to support with the whole power of her empire.

BOOK

V.

1762.

Situation of  
the armies  
in Silesia.

derable magazine. In the beginning of June, his outposts were suddenly attacked by the Austrians, who had been reinforced for that purpose; but they were repulsed with considerable loss.

His Prussian majesty, who wintered at Breslau, employed this season, as usual, in recruiting his army by forcing men into his service, and in exacting heavy contributions from the countries of Saxony and Mecklenburg. He had for some time been accustomed, not only to these measures, but also to the practice of debasing the coin, and obliging the people to take it at its former estimation; an expedient of oppression which nothing but the most urgent necessity can excuse. Mean while, the main body of his army was assembled in the neighbourhood of Breslau; while that of the Austrians, under count Daun, occupied several strong eminences, that enabled him to communicate with Schweidnitz, which was considered as the Prussian's chief object.

The Prussian monarch cuts off the communication between the Austrian army and Schweidnitz.

About the latter end of June, the Russian troops under general Czernichew, passing the Oder, joined the Prussian army, in consequence of the late treaty between the king and the czar Peter. Thus reinforced, his majesty took possession of the heights of Sackwitz; and this motion obliged count Daun to retire in the night to the hills of Kuntzendorff. The king continued to advance, and dislodged the Austrians from several hills; but his attack upon the hill of Engel, defended by general Brentano, proved ineffectual. Count Daun, however, thought proper to decamp from Kuntzendorff, and take post at Tanhausen, in order to protect his magazine at Friedland, and preserve his communication with Bohemia, into which the Prussian general Weid actually penetrated with a detachment, as far as Weisse. Marshal Daun no sooner abandoned the hills of Kuntzendorff, than they, together with the heights of Zeisken and Justenstein, were occupied by the Prussian forces; thus all communication was cut off between Schweidnitz and the Austrian army. In the midst of these transactions, many skirmishes were fought with various success, by detached parties, which scoured the open country in Austria, Silesia, and Moravia, as well as in Bohemia.

which he  
besieges.

The king of Prussia did not long enjoy the benefit of his new auxiliaries. The revolution in Russia was no sooner effected, than the troops were recalled; and, about the 23d day of July, general Czernichew, quitting the Prussian camp, began his march for Posen. Nevertheless, the king still found himself in a condition to undertake the siege of Schweidnitz, which he actually invested in the



beginning of August. In the night between the 7th and 8th, the trenches were opened, and the operations of the siege carried on with such vigour, that by the 14th, nine batteries played against the place. Schweidnitz was undoubtedly strong, both by nature and art, and moreover defended by a numerous garrison, who exerted themselves with courage and activity: But such was the determined resolution of the besieger, and so formidable was the provision he had made for this enterprise, that the Austrian general thought it necessary to make some bold attempt to disturb him in his operations. The Prussian infantry were encamped on the heights behind Schweidnitz. The cavalry formed a chain in the plains of Keintzerdorff, extending to a detached corps, under the Prince of Wirtemberg, so situated as to prevent any interruption from the county of Glatz; and the prince of Bevern, with another strong corps, was encamped at Guttmanndorff near Reichenbach.

These dispositions were made to protect the convoys, as well as to frustrate any attempts which might be made for the relief of Schweidnitz. On the 16th day of August, the Austrian generals Laudohn, O'Donnel, and Beck, were detached with thirty-three battalions, and eighteen regiments of cavalry, to attack the post of the prince of Bevern, and they executed their orders with great resolution and vivacity: But the prince being upon his guard, maintained his ground without flinching, until the king arrived in person, with eight battalions of infantry, and a strong body of dragoons and hussars. These falling upon the Austrian cavalry, soon routed them with considerable slaughter, upon which Laudohn desisted from his attack, and retreated towards Silberberg, with the loss of two thousand men killed or taken by the enemy.

After this victory, the king returned to the siege, which he prosecuted with redoubled attention; while general Guasco, who commanded the garrison, with the assistance of two able engineers, left no step untaken which could retard his progress. Repeated sallies were made with considerable effect; mines were sprung, breaches repaired, and the fire from the ramparts was maintained with great spirit and perseverance. Count Daun found it impossible to take any effectual measures for the relief of this fortress; yet, in Saxony, the Imperial and Austrian troops under general Haddick, by three successive attacks upon the Prussian posts, obliged prince Henry to evacuate Zwickau, Chemnitz, and Wilsdruff. Encouraged by this gleam of success, he made an attempt upon the front of the prince's army; but met with a severe repulse.

C H A P.  
V.  
1762.

He gains an  
advantage  
over gen.  
Laudohn.

Surrender.  
of Schweid-  
nitz.

BOOK

V.



1762.

Advantage  
gained by  
the impe-  
rial and  
Austrian  
troops in  
in Saxony.

Prince  
Henry's  
victory over  
the impe-  
rial army.

In the night between the 8th and 9th of October, the besiegers of Schweidnitz sprung a mine; in consequence of which, great part of the wall thrown into the ditch, and a disposition was made for a general assault. In this emergency, general Guaſco, perceiving it would be madness to hazard the lives of his soldiers to no purpose, ordered the chamade to be beat, and surrendered himself and his garrison prisoners of war.

The king, having taken possession of this fortress, which had been taken four times since the commencement of the war, sent a strong reinforcement to his brother in Saxony, and returned to his former quarters at Peterſwald. Before this reinforcement arrived, the prince of Stolberg and general Haddick attacked the Prussian general, Belling, who was posted in the woods of Rats, from whence he was dislodged after two successive actions, in which a great number were lost on both sides. The Prussians, after a most obstinate defence, were not only driven from the wood, but also obliged to abandon Freyberg, with the loss of nine pieces of cannon, seven colours, a considerable quantity of stores, and about a thousand men taken prisoners, exclusive of those who fell in the action. The victors having taken possession of Freyberg, general Haddick repaired to Dresden.

Their triumph was of short duration. On the 29th day of October, prince Henry of Prussia, even before the arrival of the reinforcement from Silesia, attacked the imperial and Austrian forces under the command of prince Stolberg. The action began at day-break, and lasted till two in the afternoon, when the enemy being entirely routed, abandoned the field of battle and the town of Freyberg, with the loss of five thousand prisoners, thirty cannon, and many colours and standards. They retired to Plauen, complaining that they were betrayed by the perfidy of an officer, who had, during this whole campaign, discovered their dispositions to the Prussian general. He was at last detected by an intercepted letter, directed to general Kleist, and conducted under a strong guard from Dippoldswalde to Dresden.

In the beginning of November, the king of Prussia joined his brother in Saxony, leaving a strong garrison in Schweidnitz, under the command of major-general Knoblock, and his army in Silesia, to the conduct of the prince of Bevern, whose camp formed a chain on the mountains from Steinfeiffendorff to Borsdorff while part of the cavalry encamped on the plain. General Werner was detached with a small corps into the Upper Silesia. As for marshal Daun, he sent a large detachment into the same

country, and reinforced the Austrian troops in Saxony, C H A P.  
V.  
he himself remaining at Scharffnick, in the county of Glatz. Immediately after the victory at Freyberg, a detachment of Prussians, under the command of general Kleist, made an irruption into Bohemia, ravaging the country to the very gates of Prague, and destroyed several Austrian magazines of great value. 1762.

The consternation occasioned by the success of this partisan, in all probability induced the court of Vienna to acquiesce in a suspension of arms proposed by the king of Prussia, for the respective armies in Silesia, to remain in force during the winter. This being accordingly concluded, the Austrian and imperial troops retired into their winter-quarter, in hope of enjoying some repose, which, however was of very short duration. Suspension  
of hostilities  
in Silesia.

General Kleist immediately marched, at the head of a strong body of forces, into Franconia, where he compelled a great number of men to engage in the king's service, and laid the whole country under exorbitant contributions. From the city of Nuremberg alone, they exacted three hundred thousand crowns, and carried off from thence twelve fine brass cannon, with six waggon loads of arms and ammunition. The king, being resolved on these measures, had declared by his minister to the diet assembled at Ratisbon, that as all his former remonstrances to the states of the empire had produced no effect he was determined to employ more effectual means to make them recal their troops from the Austrian army: That he had ordered one body of his forces to enter Franconia; another to take the route to Suabia, and a third to penetrate into Bavaria: That they should every-where conduct themselves according to the exigencies of war; but that the diet of the empire should not be disturbed. The contributions raised in the course of these incursions are said to have amounted to the sum which he had for some years annually received as a subsidy from the court of Great Britain. Contributions raised  
by the  
Prussians.

Had the states of the empire acted with that vigour which her situation required, they would not have confined themselves to the ineffectual proportions of troops, which they were obliged to furnish by the constitutions of the empire; but they would have exerted their whole power in restraining within proper bounds a formidable prince, who had paid so little regard to the liberties of his co-estates and the tranquillity of the empire.

In Westphalia, the campaign was also fruitful of events, and productive of much bloodshed, some of which might have been spared, if more regard had been paid to the dic- Campaign  
in West-  
phalia.



tates of reason and humanity. The design of the enemy was to keep possession of Hesse, and extend their conquests into the electorate of Hanover, where they still retained the town of Goettingen, which they had been at great pains and expence to fortify. The business of prince Ferdinand was to stop their progress, and, if possible, drive them back to the banks of the Mayne.

In the beginning of March, before the armies took the field, a detachment of four thousand men from the French garrison of Goettingen, made a forced march to the posts of Gittel and Kahlfeldt, in hope of surprizing the east chain of the allied cantonments; but the troops retired from these places so seasonably, that the enemy could only make a small impression on their rear, and next day returned to their quarters. Immediately after this attempt, the east chain of the allies was strengthened by a reinforcement of three thousand men, who took post at Einbeck.

In April, general Luckner, a famous Hanoverian partizan, obtained an advantage over the marquis de Lortange, who had marched out of Goettingen, at the head of eighteen hundred horse and two thousand infantry, to intercept the other in one of his excursions; but Luckner, receiving intelligence of his design, procured a strong reinforcement of horse, with which he fell upon the marquis unexpectedly, and obliged him to retire into Goettingen with great precipitation and considerable loss. About the same time, major Wintzingerode, commander of the Hessian hussars, made a party of French irregulars prisoners at Eichsfeld. In the course of the same month, the hereditary prince of Brunswick, at the head of a strong detachment, with a train of artillery, invested the castle of Arensburg, situated on one of the heads of the Roer, which the French had occupied, in order to preserve a communication between their forces on the Rhine, and those they had upon the Weser. In a few hours after the batteries of the besiegers began to play, the castle was set on fire, and the flames raged with such violence, that monsieur de Muret, with his garrison of two hundred and thirty men, were obliged to leap over the walls, and surrender at discretion. After this exploit, the prince made a progress as far as Elvervelt and Solingen, in the neighbourhood of Dusseldorp, and met with considerable success in levying recruits, and contributions.

The French generals, Soubise and d'Estrées, arriving at Franckfort in April, assembled their forces in May, on the banks of the Weser, while the prince of Condé commanded the separate army at Dusseldorp, on the Lower

C H A P.

V.


  
1762.

The battle  
of Graeben-  
stein

Rhine. Prince Ferdinand, with the main body of the allies, lay encamped behind the Dymel, to oppose the progress of the two marshals; the hereditary prince was posted with a considerable corps, in the bishoprick of Munster, to watch the motions of the prince of Condé; and general Luckner, with a third detachment, encamped near Eimbecke on the Leine, to observe prince Xavier of Saxony, who had taken post with a corps de reserve, between the river Werra and the town of Goettingen. The French camp of the marshals being situated between Graebenstein and Meinbrexen, prince Ferdinand made a disposition for attacking them on the 24<sup>th</sup> day of June; and the plan was executed accordingly. General Luckner, leaving his Hessian hussars to amuse prince Xavier and conceal his route, marched from Hollenstadt on the 23<sup>d</sup> in the morning, passed the Weser in the evening, and by three o'clock next morning, formed between Mariendorff and Udenhausen. At four, general Sporcken passed the Dymel at Sielem, with twelve battalions of Hanoverians, and part of the cavalry of the left wing, and advanced between Nonbrexen and Udenhausen, with a view to attack the enemy's flank at Carlsdorff, while Luckner should charge them in the rear. At the same time, prince Ferdinand, passing the river with twelve British battalions, eleven of the Brunswick troops, eight regiments of Hessians, with the English cavalry, and part of the German horse of the left wing, drew them up in order, behind the ponds of Kasse. The vanguard on the left was formed by the piquets of the army, and that on the right by the chassours of the English and German infantry, commanded by lord Frederick Cavendish, and Freytag's Hanoverian chassours, who had orders to seize upon the mountain of Langenberg. The marquis of Granby, who commanded the body of the reserve, passed the Dymel at Warburg, and marched by Zierenberg and Ziebershausen, upon an eminence opposite to Furstenwalde, in order to fall upon the left wing of the enemy. Though they had no intimation of this design, until the allies were in sight, monsieur de Cuthbert, who commanded an advanced post at Carlsdorff, retreated to their main army in good order. The marshals, finding themselves unexpectedly attacked with great impetuosity in front, flank, and rear, at the same time, were not a little embarrassed, and soon resolved to retire. Their tents were immediately struck, and they began their retreat, which, considering the ardour with which they were attacked, would in all probability have ended in a total defeat had not Mr. de Stainville, at the head of a chosen body, sacrificed them to the safety of the army. This gallant officer

BOOK


  
1762.

threw himself into the woods of Wilhemstahl, with the grenadiers of France, the royal grenadiers, the regiment of Aquitaine, and some other troops that constituted the flower of the French infantry. With these he made a noble stand, effectually covering the retreat of the marshals, who retired under the cannon of Cassel, and part of their forces passed to Fulda in the utmost precipitation lord Granby attacked the troops of Stainville with his usual impetuosity; and the whole body was either killed or taken, except two battalions that found means to escape. Upon this occasion the allies took near three thousand prisoners, including two hundred officers, together with some standards and colours; while the loss of the victors did not exceed three hundred men, and no British officer of distinction lost his life, except colonel Townshend, who had behaved with great gallantry in this and several previous actions since the commencement of the war. After all, this victory was of little consequence. No decisive stroke had been struck on either side, since the battle of Hastenbeck.

Remarks  
on the ge-  
nius of  
Prince Fer-  
dinand.

The war chiefly consisted in bush-fighting, the attack of of posts, and surprize of quarters. Were the general's honour at all to be questioned, one would be apt to think his aim was to protract, rather than to terminate, the miseries of his country; but, without all doubt, he exerted his best faculties to bring the war to a conclusion. It is remarkable of this prince, that he seldom advanced to the enemy from his own camp with all his forces assembled. All his schemes of attack tended to surprize. He made his dispositions so that the detached bodies constituting his army should, at an appointed time, move like so many radii from the circumference to the centre, where the attack was to be made; and they had often rivers, mountains, and defiles to pass; consequently they were subject to a variety of accidents, any one of which would have been sufficient to disconcert the whole design. The bridge of a river might break down; or the stream might be rendered unfordable by a few hours rain. A pass might be suddenly occupied by the enemy: The breaking down of a waggon in a narrow defile might retard the march of the whole body. If the French generals had been vigilant, they would not have allowed themselves to be surprized: Had they been dexterous in managing their private correspondence, they would have received intimation of the design; and, in that case, might have taken such measures as would have proved fatal to the aggressor: Had they changed their position, the prince's plan must have miscarried: Had they advanced to the right or to the left, and



met any one detachment of the allies half way, might have defeated them all successively, before they could sustain each other.

C H A P.  
V.

While the French army remained in their strong camp, under the cannon of Cassel, prince Ferdinand resolved, if possible, to cut off their communication with Franckfort, which was at present maintained by Mr. de Rochambeau, who had taken possession of a strong post near Homburg, with a body of horse and some brigades of infantry. The marquis of Granby and lord Frederick Cavendish advanced to dislodge him at the head of the British grenadiers, two regiments of English cavalry, four Hanoverian squadrons, the chasseurs of the infantry, and the hussars of Bauer and Riedesel. The enemy beginning to retreat as they approached, the marquis ordered his horse to attack their rear, and this service was gallantly performed by the regiment of blues and Elliot's dragoons, led on by the colonels Hervey and Erskine; but the French cavalry suddenly facing about, and falling upon them sword in hand, with great resolution, they must have been overpowered by superior number, had not the infantry come up to their relief. Then the French cavalry retired, and were hard pressed by the British grenadiers and Highlanders; so that they must have been entirely routed, had not they been sustained by their infantry, which had posted themselves in a hollow way. At length they effected their retreat, with the loss of about four hundred men; while the hussars of Bauer and Riedesel, advancing to Rothemburg, destroyed a considerable magazine which the enemy had there established.

1762.

Action in  
the neigh-  
bourhood  
of Hom-  
burg.

Prince Fer-  
dinand  
compels the  
French to  
retire from  
Melfungen.

In the month of July, prince Ferdinand formed the resolution of attacking the French marshals in their camp at Melfungen, to which place they had fallen back in order to preserve their communication with Frankfort, and to facilitate their junction with the prince de Condé, who had orders to advance from the Lower Rhine for that purpose. The general of the allied army, having made his usual disposition for attacking the enemy, passed the Eder on the 25th, and joined the marquis of Granby on the heights of Falkenberg; but, observing the posture of the enemy, he found them too advantageously posted to attack them with any prospect of success. Perceiving, however, that there signs of confusion among them, he advanced in columns, and forming at eight in the evening, began to cannonade their camp. At night, he retired and repassed the rivers Schwalm and Eder, leaving the marquis on the heights of Falkenberg. At the same time, the enemy passed the Fulda, and leaving a body of troops under Mr. de Guer-

B O O K

V.

1762.

chy, opposite to the camp which they abandoned, they retired towards Cassel, while the marquis of Granby took possession of the post of Melsungen. Thus their communication with Franckfort seemed to be once more cut off. Their conduct at this period appears to have been equally irregular and irresolute. They received a new check in the misfortune of Mr. de Stainville, who, marching with four regiments of dragoons towards Rothenburn, fell into an ambuscade at Morfchen, where his troops were routed and dispersed by a body of troops under the command of general Fraytag. They now abandoned Goettingen, after having demolished the fortifications of the place, which they themselves had erected at a very great expence. They sent repeated orders to the prince of Condé to join them without delay; and, in the mean time, they occupied a strong camp on the banks of the Fulda; while prince Ferdinand threw bridges over that river, as if he intended to seize the first opportunity of hazarding another attack. His serene highness seems to have been particularly alert at this juncture, and more eager than ever to give battle, although he knew that the negotiation for peace was already far advanced. Some politicians maliciously observed, that, finding it impracticable to protract the war for his private advantage, he was resolved to conclude it with some bold stroke that should reflect lustre upon his military reputation.

The prince  
of Brun-  
swick de-  
feated, and  
dangerously  
wounded,  
at Johan-  
nesberg.

On the 16th of July, the prince of Condé began his march from Corsfeldt, in order to join the marshals, and cross the Lippe at Halteren; but was obliged to take a large, circuit in which he was constantly attended by the hereditary prince of Brunswick, at the head of a strong body detached from the allied army. On the 30th day of August having received advice that a large body of the enemy were on their march to join the prince of Condé, he resolved to attack him before he should be reinforced. The enemy were posted on the mountain of Johannesberg, in the neighbourhood of Rodheim, near the banks of the Wetter. Such was the impetuosity of the assailants, that they were soon driven into the plain below; and here the fortune of the day was immediately changed. They were so considerably reinforced from their grand army, which had marched from the Fulda to join the prince of Condé, that the action was renewed with redoubled vigour, and the allies gave way in their turn. They were obliged to repass the Wetter with considerable loss, the prince himself being dangerously wounded by a musket-ball that entered his right side a little above the hip-bone; a considerable num-

ber were killed on both sides, and about eight hundred of the allies were taken, with seven pieces of cannon. Prince Ferdinand no sooner heard that the hereditary prince was engaged, than he marched from his camp, at Nidda, to support him, and arrived time enough to prevent the enemy from pursuing their advantage. This was the third separate expedition, in which the hereditary prince proved unsuccessful, since the beginning of the war. He was removed to Homburg, and from thence to Munden, where the ball was extracted, and he happily recovered.

C H A P.  
V.  
1762.

As prince Ferdinand seemed to have a design upon Cassel, where the French marshals had left general Dießbach with a numerous garrison, the prince of Condé was employed to open march-routes towards Frankberg, on the Eder, through which they proposed to turn the right of the allied army, passing by the county of Waldeck. Through these very roads prince Ferdinand advanced to Wetter, which was evacuated by the French garrison, and the prince of Condé obliged to pass the Lahn. Then the allied army marched to the Ohme, and took possession of the camp at Kirchayne, extending to Ernesthausen, while general Luckner occupied Frankenberg on the Upper Eder. The French marshals having attempted, in vain, to disturb his march between Horloff and Ohme, passed the Lahn in the neighbourhood of Gießen, and encamped near Marburg: The prince of Condé took post at Gosfelden, and general Levis at Wetter; but this last was dislodged, and their place occupied by a detachment under the generals Luckner and Conway. Many posts were contested on both sides with uncommon vivacity. The general of the allies had resolved to lay siege to Cassel, and the enemy made repeated efforts to throw fresh supplies into the place; but they were effectually prevented by the disposition of his forces.

The allies  
encamp at  
Kirchayne.

Part of the French army, under the generals de Castrees and Saarsfeldt, was posted on one side of the Ohme; and, on the other, opposite to them, was a strong detachment of the allies, commanded by the marquis of Granby and General Zastrow, in the neighbourhood of the castle of Amenebourg, which the allies occupied with a garrison of about seven hundred men, under the conduct of captain Cruse. The enemy resolved to make themselves masters of this fortress; and, in order to amuse the allies, attacked a post which they possessed at the Bruckermühl, for the defence of a bridge over the Ohme. It was defended by a detachment of two hundred men, the greatest part of whom were posted in a small redoubt they had raised for

Severe action at the  
Bruckermühl, near  
Amenebourg.



B O O K  
V.  
1762.

the purpose. On the 21st day of September, about six in the morning, the weather being extremely foggy, the enemy attacked the post at the Brucker-muhl with musquetry and some pieces of cannon, having formed a body of horse and infantry on the eminence beyond the bridge. A cannonade immediately began on both sides, while a warm dispute with small arms was maintained between the assailants and the Hanoverians, who defended the redoubt. General Waldegrave, being ordered to support the Brucker-muhl, detached the first battalion of British guards to relieve the Hanoverians, who had by this time sustained great loss, and expended all their ammunition. The enemy continuing to throw fresh troops into a small work which they had beyond the bridge, and to bring up more cannon, prince Ferdinand also reinforced his artillery with six large cannon, and three howitzers from the army; and four Hessian battalions advanced to sustain those who were engaged. Both sides fought with the most determined resolution, and a prodigious fire of artillery and small arms was maintained for fourteen hours, without intermission; yet no attempt was made on either side to pass the bridge. At length, the darkness put an end to the action, which cost the allies very near a thousand men killed on the spot. The loss of the enemy greatly exceeded that number. Among the killed on the side of the allies, was major Maclean of the Highlanders, who had lost his arm at Guadaloupe; an officer who had recommended himself to the particular favour of the hereditary prince, by an indefatigable spirit of undaunted intrepidity. During this warm dispute, the enemy opened some batteries against the castle of Amenebourg; and, next day, the breach being practicable, threatened to give the assault, when the commander, being unprovided for further defence, surrendered with his garrison prisoners of war. In consequence of this acquisition, the enemy advanced the right of their camp, and posted a strong body of forces between Amenebourg and Kleinfelheim. As it does not appear that they meant any thing else by the attack at the Brucker-muhl, than to divert the attention of the allies from the defence of Amenebourg, and as the redoubt was a post of no consequence, this wanton sacrifice of the lives of some thousands of brave men, including many gallant officers who perished in the action, might have been prevented by withdrawing the Hanoverians from the redoubt when the French advanced to the attack; and the castle of Amenebourg, which was more importance, perhaps would have been saved, if proper dispositions had been made upon that quarter, which seems to have been wholly neglected.

After this sanguinary affair, the French marshals contented themselves with making detachments on the right and left of the allied army, in order to open their communication with Cassel; but all their efforts were rendered abortive by the vigilance and activity of the allied parties, who obtained several advantages over them, between the 17th of September and the 1st day of October, when prince Ferdinand's quarters were still at Kerchayne, his army extending on the right to Watzenbach, and on the left behind Merlan. The marshals of France had their right at Merlan, and their left at Caldern. This was the period at which the siege of Cassel was undertaken. The trenches were opened on the 16th day of October; and the operations prosecuted with such vigour, that, notwithstanding the activity and resolution of a very numerous garrison, headed by the baron de Diesbach, they were obliged to capitulate on the 1st day of November, and marched out with all the honours of war. Prince Ferdinand intended to have closed the campaign with the siege of Ziegenhayn, which was the only place in Hesse now possessed by a French garrison; but his preparations were interrupted by the cessation of arms, which took place immediately after the signing of the preliminaries of the peace between France and Great Britain. The siege of Cassel, undertaken at such an advanced season of the year, could not have cost less than the lives of three thousand men on both sides, over and above a very considerable expence, and the great damage sustained by the city. We will venture to affirm, that the fate of the town could not, in the smallest degree, influence the articles of the peace, which were, in a great measure, settled before the siege was undertaken. Had the allies remained in their camp at Kerchayne, without engaging in any new enterprize, the cessation of arms must have taken place in a few weeks and then the French garrison would have quietly evacuated Cassel, without any damage or disturbance to the inhabitants, who now suffered all the horrors of a siege, from the cruel ambition of their own allies. Thus were the misfortunes of Hesse completed by the ruin of his capital

C H A P.  
V.  
1762  
The allies  
besiege and  
reduce  
Cassel.

This delightful country, which, in cultivation, far exceeded any other province or district of Westphalia, had been entirely desolated by the savage hand of war. All the inclosures were broke down, and all the plantations destroyed. The farmhouses and villages, having been pillaged by the irregular troops and dragoons of both armies, on pretence of searching for forage, were now wholly abandoned by their wretched inhabitants, great numbers

Deplorable  
state of  
Hesse-Cas-  
sel.

BOOK

V.

1762.

of whom perished for want of sustenance and shelter: Troops of helpless old men, women and children, were seen fainting with hunger, and crying aloud for bread; while others, who had more strength and vigour left, fled from their hapless country, and had recourse to the charity of neighbouring states. At the affair of Willemsstahl, the magnificent gardens of the the landgrave, adorned with statues, temples, fountains, and cascades, had been totally ruined by the artillery of the allies, which played upon the enemy in their retreat. The delightful groves were cut down, for firing to the French soldiery. The elegant apartments of the palace were disfurnished, defaced, and defiled, by the wanton insolence and brutal indelicacy of their officers, who converted them into lodging-rooms, kitchens, and kennels; and, during the siege of Cassel, great part of the city was demolished and laid waste by the bullets and bombshells of its professed friends and protectors. No part of the immense sums expended on both sides remained in this miserable country. All the British specie was conveyed to Holland, Hamburg, Bremen, and other remote towns and provinces, from whence the allied army was supplied with provision and necessaries, while that of the French centered about Franckfort on the Mayne, and other towns and countries on the Upper Rhine, that furnished forage and whatever else they wanted for the consumption of the war.

Reflections  
upon the  
conduct of  
the war.

Westphalia will scarce recover, in half a century, from the wounds it has received in the course of the five last campaigns. It would be much for the honour of human nature, and the advantage of mankind in general, if, at the commencement of every war, when the cartel for the exchange of prisoners is regulated, the belligerent powers would agree to protect the inhabitants of every country which shall become the scene of operations. In that case, they would be plentifully and reasonably supplied with provision, without being obliged to send detachments of cavalry every day above forty miles for a few rations of forage; an inconvenience by which an incredible number of horses were destroyed in the allied army; and, after the re-establishment of peace, the open country would exhibit no marks of misery and desolation.



## C H A P. VI.

*State of parties in England—Virulence against the earl of Bute and the Scotch—King's inclination for peace—Siege and reduction of the Havannah—Expedition to the Philippine Isles—Manilla taken by storm—Capture of the Santissima Trinidad—Recovery of St. John's Newfoundland—Preliminaries of peace signed—Articles approved of by parliament.*

**F**ROM this excursion on the continent, we must make a transition to those transactions domestic and foreign, in which Great Britain was more immediately concerned. We have already observed, that a loud clamour had been raised against the administration of lord Bute, by those who avowed themselves the partizans of the late minister; and that this clamour was increased by the adherents and friends of the duke of Newcastle, who had been removed from their places after his compulsive resignation. The cry was still augmented by all those who were averse to peace, either from motives of interest or ambition. Even the duke of Cumberland, the king's uncle, was numbered among the malcontents of the nation. The opposition had two heads; the duke of Newcastle appeared in the front of one squadron, who distinguished themselves by the appellation of the Whig interest. Earl Temple was the visible conductor of the other, which professed an inviolable attachment to the person and politics of Mr. Pitt; and this interest was supported, in a subordinate capacity, by Beckford, lord-mayor of London, a native of Jamaica, proud, violent, and obstinate, who, by means of an ample fortune and extensive commerce, had acquired considerable influence in the city, without any personal address, or any superiority of understanding. Periodical papers were planned and published, and many pamphlets written for the

C H A P.  
VI1762.  
State of  
parties in  
England.

BOOK

V.

1762.

support of this faction. They were couched in the most scurrilous terms of invective. They contained hints of the most infamous calumny, thrown out against the family of their prince.

Virulence  
against the  
earl of Bute.

They were replete with false insinuations, tending to bring the intellects of their sovereign in contempt with his people : But their chief battery was directed against the earl of Bute, whom the faction seemed bent upon driving from the helm. He was represented as a worthless favourite, who had by low cunning, and frequent opportunity, gained a dangerous ascendant over the mind of his majesty, which he now ruled with the most despotic insolence, excluding wiser and worthier men from the good graces of his royal master ; without capacity to manage the reins of government, without spirit to prosecute the war, without penetration to discern, or liberality to reward merit. He was accused of having discarded the faithful servants of the crown ; of having introduced a system of Toryism in the cabinet ; and of having associated bad men, weak politicians, and ignorant financiers, into his administration : He was taxed with pride, selfishness, and partiality. Every trifle was swelled up into a capital charge against him : Even the accidents of fortune were imputed as guilt to the minister. His being created knight of the garter with one of the king's brothers, was magnified as a flagrant instance of his vanity and insolence. The reduction of Newfoundland by the enemy was attributed to his want of care in providing for its defence, though in this particular no change had been made since the resignation of his predecessor. Nay, they did not scruple to insinuate, that the success of this French armament was the effect of a private correspondence between him and the court of Versailles. They exclaimed that he had scandalously abandoned the Protestant interest on the continent, the balance of power, and their glorious ally the king of Prussia ; and they declared his intention was to solicit and subscribe an infamous peace at the expence of the honour and the advantage of Great Britain. It may be easily conceived how all these articles of impeachment, urged and repeated with surprising effrontery, circulated and enforced by a great number of interested malcontents, must have operated on the minds of a very inflammable populace, intoxicated with dreams of conquest and dominion.

Animosity  
against the  
Scotch.

But the character and conduct of the minister might have possibly stood proof against all those assaults, had not his enemies artfully pointed their arrows at that part of him which was most vulnerable. The earl of Bute was not only a *Stuart* by name, but he had the misfortune to

be born a native of North Britain ; and this very circumstance, we will venture to say, was, in the opinion of the people, more than sufficient to counterbalance all the good qualities which human nature could possess. The jealousy of the English nation, towards their fellow-subjects on the other side of the Tweed, had discovered itself occasionally ever since the union of the crowns ; and ancient animosities had been kept alive by two successive rebellions which began in Scotland ; but the common grudge was founded upon the success of the Scots, who had established themselves in different parts of England, and risen from very small beginnings to wealth and consideration. They had prospered in many different provinces of life, and made no contemptible figure in the cultivation of the arts and sciences. In a word, the English people looked upon them with an evil eye, as interlopers in commerce and competitors for reputation. It was not without murmuring they had seen them aspire to the first offices in the law, the army, and the navy ; but they were exasperated to find a Scot at the head of the English treasury, and the chief administration of the kingdom in his hands. These were topics on which the writers in the opposition did not fail to expatiate. They revived, and retailed with peculiar virulence, all the calumnies, ancient and modern, that ever had been uttered against the Scottish nation ; some of them so gross and absurd, that they could not possibly obtain credit but among the very dregs of the people. They enlarged upon their craft, dissimulation, deceit, and national partiality. They demonstrated the dangers that threatened the interests of Old England, from the great numbers of those northern adventurers, who had wriggled themselves into all the different departments of civil and military institution ; and they insisted upon the disgrace of acquiescing under the government of a North Briton, a Stuart, allied by blood to the Pretender, who had expelled from court the best friends of the Protestant succession, associated himself with avowed Tories, who prostituted the offices, and squandered away the wealth of England on worthless favourites of his own country. These bitter remonstrances, in which no regard was paid either to truth or decency, they reinforced with feigned circumstances, and forged lists of North Britons gratified with pensions, appointed to places, or promoted in the service ; till at length the populace were incensed and impelled even to the verge of insurrection.

All this torrent of abuse the earl of Bute sustained with degree of fortitude that bordered upon stoicism, and might have been very easily mistaken for insensibility. It was,

C H A P.  
VI.  
1762.

Stoicism of  
the mini-  
ster.



BOOK

V.



1762.

however, by the iniquity of the times, construed into guilt and apprehension. This very extraordinary person was really an enthusiast in patriotism. He had nothing at heart but to co-operate with the views of his royal master, which were solely directed to the advantage and happiness of that very people by whom he was loaded with reproach and execration. He was of opinion that virtue, by its own intrinsic efficacy, would in the end triumph over all opposition; therefore, he did not think it necessary to reinforce it by means of any temporizing art, auxiliary law, or other precaution. Without all doubt, posterity will do him justice; but this justification may come so late, that he himself will reap no benefit from the triumph of his reputation. He was not without friends who exercised their pens in his vindication; but the torrent of popular prejudice soon became too strong to be resisted either by argument or facts. The populace industriously avoided hearing or seeing any thing that could be urged, or produced in his behalf. They resigned all their thinking faculties, and even their senses, to the indefatigable incendiaries of a bold and insolent faction, who were overawed by no authority, and restrained by no principle; till at length, the animosity to the Scots in general, and the aversion to the minister in particular, proceeded to an amazing degree of infatuation. Had the natives of North Britain proved equally combustible, the flames of civil war would have certainly been kindled; and, in that case, the ruin of a mighty nation might have been effected by two or three infamous emissaries, equally desperate and obscure, who either prostituted their pens to a party for hire, or exercised their talents for abuse, in hope of being bought off by the minister.

Remark on  
national re-  
fections.

England and Scotland are now too intimately connected in point of interest and communication, to be disjoined without such violent convulsions as would endanger the safety of either, and even the existence of both; but it will always be in the power of a few bad men to excite such jealousies and resentments as will defeat the best purposes of the Union, until a British parliament shall enact a law for punishing, in a summary manner, the authors of such national reproach, as perturbators of the public peace. Had the promulgators of the first defamatory libels that appeared against the king and his family, been apprehended and punished according to law, the faction would have found it a very difficult task, in the sequel, to engage either printer or publisher in their service; and, in all probability, the evil would have been crushed in the egg; but they were emboldened by impunity to proceed in their ca-

reer, to confirm their calumnies by unrefuted falsehoods, and to give a loose to the most audacious scurrility; until the minds of the people were so deeply and so universally tainted, that it became hazardous to call the libellers to account, and very doubtful whether a jury could be found in the capital, that would surrender those new idols to the castigation of the law.

We would not be thought to insinuate, that lord Bute's character was altogether without weakness, or his conduct totally exempt from error; but, undoubtedly, his intention was upright, and the partiality for his own countrymen, of which he was accused, seems to have been entirely without foundation. At least it appears, that as few natives of North Britain were provided with places, or promoted in the service, during his ministry, as in any former term of the same duration, since the beginning of the century. It was observed, however, that this nobleman did not possess the art of acquiring popularity: That his deportment, though civil and condescending, was stiffened with a reserve, which kept mankind at too great a distance: That, instead of giving magnificent entertainments, suitable to the dignity of his office, and the liberality of his fortune, which had been increased to a very ample revenue by the death of his father-in-law, his house-keeping was modest, frugal, and favoured rather too much of œconomy: That he did not mingle enough in the society and diversions of the nobility, whose friendship it was his interest to cultivate; but passed his hours of relaxation among a few private favourites of his own country, whose characters, perhaps, wanted no advantage, but that of being known, to attract the esteem of the public. We will not pretend to judge whether he was to blame in associating as a minister with Mr. Fox, who was, undoubtedly, next to himself, the most unpopular man in the whole kingdom; but this circumstance was loudly rehearsed as a flagrant article of his demerits. He was also ridiculed for having forced the place of chancellor of the exchequer upon sir Francis Dashwood, who, though a gentleman of undoubted honour and integrity, was (as he himself candidly owned) but an indifferent financier, consequently ill-qualified to execute the functions of that important office,

In the midst of these internal disturbances, the operations of war were prosecuted with unremitting ardour in the East and West Indies; while the king still persisted in his resolution to embrace the first opportunity of re-establishing peace, which, exclusive of motives of humanity, he thought absolutely necessary for the advantage of his own kingdom. He longed to see his people eased of that intolerable load of taxes, which the expences of this and the former war had

C H A P.  
VI.  
1762.

Animadver-  
sions on the  
conduct of  
the mini-  
ster.

The king's  
inclination  
for peace.

BOOK

V.

1762.

laid upon their shoulders. He saw them exhausting their blood and treasure in quarrels, not their own, upon the continent of Germany ; and that this fatal drain could not be effectually stopped, but by a general pacification. The national debt was increased to such an enormous burden, as seemed to threaten the immediate ruin of public credit, which a peace alone could prevent. The original scope of the war, namely, the security of the British colonies in America, was fully accomplished ; forty ships of the line were rendered useless by hard service ; thirty thousand recruits were wanted for the army ; and the war had occasioned such a scarcity of men, that, during the preceding year, it had been found impracticable to raise above fifteen hundred recruits for the established regiments, though great premiums had been offered to engage men in the service. These considerations reinforced the other reasons which induced his majesty to wish for peace ; and his sentiments were warmly espoused by all the members of his council.

The negotiation with France renewed.

The king of Sardinia is said to have offered his best officers for reviving the negotiation between the courts of London and Versailles ; and, in all probability, his mediation was cordially embraced by both. Certain it is, they agreed to treat in good earnest, and to send mutually to each other, a person of the first rank, vested with the powers and character of ambassador and plenipotentiary. The duke of Bedford being chosen for this purpose, by the king of Great Britain, set out for France in the beginning of September ; and, at the same time, the duke de Nivernois arrived in England with the same character from his most christian majesty. Many difficulties were levelled by the hearty desire of peace which animated both monarchs. The humours and interests of their German allies, no longer obstructed the progress of the negotiation, which now turned only upon the re-establishment of peace between England and the houses of Bourbon. The king of Prussia, delivered from two formidable enemies, in consequence of his late accommodation with Russia and Sweden, was now in a condition to take care of himself ; besides, that system was changed, by which his interests had been so warmly espoused at the court of London. In settling the preliminaries, which were discussed in concert with the kings of Spain and Portugal, the belligerent powers made allowances for what might have happened in the East and West Indies, and regulated the concessions to be made in proportion to the success or miscarriage that might attend the British armaments. Mean while, a violent dispute in word and writing ensued among the politicians in England,



touching the different articles of the future pacification, as they happened to transpire in the course of the negotiation.

C H A P.  
VI.

1762.  
Progress of  
the British  
arms in the  
West In-  
dies.

This warm contest was not interrupted, even by the tidings of a very important national advantage, brought by the honourable Augustus Hervey and captain Nugent, who arrived in London about the end of September, with dispatches from the earl of Albemarle and sir George Pococke. We have already observed, that the armament under the conduct of those two commanders had sailed from Portsmouth in the beginning of March, and, according to the general opinion, it was destined to act against the principal Spanish settlement on the island of Cuba. On the 27th day of May, they were joined off Cape Nicholo, on the north-west point of Hispaniola, by a detachment of the fleet from Martinique, under sir James Douglas; and, in consequence of this junction, their whole force consisted of nineteen sail of the line, eighteen smaller ships of war, and about one hundred and fifty transports, having on board about ten thousand land forces and marines. Orders had been sent to detach another reinforcement of four thousand men from New-York, which, it was supposed, would arrive time enough to bear a part in their military operations.

The admiral, having resolved to choose the nearest course through the old straits of Bahama, took proper precautions, and chose skilful pilots for conducting the fleet through that difficult and dangerous passage, which lies along the north side of Cuba. He was favoured with fair wind and good weather, which enabled him to perform this task in a few days, without accident or danger; and, on the 6th day of July, he lay to, about five leagues to the eastward of the Havanna, after having taken a Spanish frigate and a store-ship in the passage. Having issued directions to the masters of the transports, with respect to the disembarkation of the army, and left commodore Keppel to superintend this service, with six sail of the line and some frigates, he bore away with the rest of the fleet, and ran down off the harbour, where he descried twelve Spanish ships of the line, with several trading vessels. Next morning, he embarked his marines in boats, and made a shew of landing about four miles to the westward of the Havanna; while the earl of Albemarle landed with the whole army, between the rivers Boca-nao and Coxemar, about six miles to the eastward of the Moro Castle, which was the enemy's chief fortress for the defence of the town and harbour. A body of Spaniards appeared on the shore; but, some sloops being ordered in to scour the beach and the woods with their

Siege of the  
Havanna.

B O O K



1762.

cannon, the troops not only landed, but also passed the river Coxemar, without opposition. On the 10th, colonel Carleton drove the enemy from a small redoubt on the top of the hills Cavannos, which overlooked the Moro; and there a post was established; at the same time, three bomb-vessels being anchored in shore, began to throw shells into the town, under cover of the ships Stirling Castle and Echo. Though this invasion of the English was altogether unexpected, the place being strongly fortified and well supplied, preparations were instantly made for a vigorous defence, by Don Juan de Prado, governor of the city, and the marquis del Real, commodore of the shipping, assisted by the councils and experience of the viceroy of Peru and the governor of Carthagena, who happened to be at the Havanna, in the way to or from their respective governments. By the 12th, they had sunk three of their capital ships in the mouth of the harbour; so as entirely to block up the channel. The admiral ordered four ships of the line to cruize in the offing; and, with the rest of his squadron, anchored off Chorera river, four miles to the westward of the Havanna, where there was plenty of wood and fresh water. Here, at the request of lord Albemarle, he landed eight hundred marines, formed into two battalions, under the majors Campbell and Collins, who encamped on this side, and were reinforced from the other side by a detachment of twelve hundred men, under the command of colonel Howe. This step was taken in order to secure a footing on both quarters of the town, and divide the enemy's attention, so as to weaken the defence of the Moro, against which the earl of Albemarle had determined to direct his chief operations. He was encamped in the woods between the river Coxemar and the Moro, leaving a corps at Guana-macoa, under the command of lieutenant-general Elliot, to secure the avenues on that side, and his communication with a large tract of country, which, it was hoped, would supply the troops with water, vegetables, and fresh provision. The attack of the Moro was commanded by major-general Keppel, brother to the earl of Albemarle; and the chief engineer was Mr. Mackellar, who displayed uncommon abilities at the siege of Louisbourg, and on many other occasions both in this and the last war.

Attack of  
Fort Moro.

Fascines, stores, and artillery, being from the ships with great expedition by the seamen, the engineers began to erect batteries of bombs and cannon, while a body of pioneers were employed to cut parallels in the woods, and form a line with fascines to secure the guards from the fire of the enemy, which began to be very troublesome.

On the 29th, about one thousand chosen men of the enemy with a detachment of armed negroes and mulattoes, landed in two divisions to the right and left on the Moro, in order to destroy the works of the besiegers ; but they were repulsed by the piquets and advanced posts, and retreated in great confusion, with the loss of two hundred men killed and taken. On the 1st day of July, the besiegers opened two batteries of cannon ; and their whole fire now proceeded from twelve battering cannon, six large mortars, three small ones, and twenty-six royals. The enemy had seventeen pieces of artillery, and one mortar, mounted on the front attacked ; but their fire was not so well maintained as that of the assailants. Indeed, their attention was this day divided for about three hours, in consequence of an attack made upon the north-east face, by three ships of the line, the Cambridge, Dragon, and Marlborough, commanded by the captains Goostrey, Hervey, and Burnet, who maintained a close cannonade, though with little effect ; for the Moro was situated too high to be much affected by their artillery. They suffered considerably in their rigging, and lost a great number of men, including captain Goostrey, who fell in the beginning of the engagement. His place was supplied by captain Lindsay of the Trent, a brave officer, who behaved with remarkable gallantry. Captain Campbell of the Stirling Castle, who had been ordered to lead until the first ship had been properly placed, did not perform his part according to the directions he had received ; and was obliged to quit their service.

C H A P.  
VI.  
1762.

About the same time, the admiral's cruizers, who scoured the sea round the whole island, brought in the Venganza frigate of twenty-six guns, the Marté of eighteen, and a schooner, laden with coffee. On the 12th, sir James Douglas, who had parted from the admiral immediately after their junction, and steered his course to Jamaica, in a single ship, now arrived off the Havanna, having under his convoy, a fleet of merchant ships bound for England.

Prizes made  
by the ad-  
miral's crui-  
zers.

The parapet of Fort Moro was all of masonry ; the ditch of the front attacked, was seventy feet deep from the edge of the counterscarp, and more than forty feet of that depth sunk in the rock. The soil of the country in the neighbourhood, being very thin, afforded little earth ; and as it was thought necessary to carry on the approaches by sap, this method might have been found altogether impracticable, had not sir James Douglas supplied the engineers with cotton bags, from some ships of his convoy, which were partly loaded with this commodity. Mean while, the enemy made such a vigorous defence, that the siege

Difficulties  
of the siege.



B O O K

V.



1762.

was protracted beyond expectation ; a considerable delay was likewise occasioned by an unlucky accident. On the 3d day of July, the principal battery of the besiegers, chiefly constructed of timber and fascines, being dried by the heat of the weather and the continual cannonade, took fire, and the flames raged with such violence, that almost the whole work was consumed. The besiegers were subjected to various other discouragements. Epidemical distempers, such as never fail to attack the natives of Britain who visit those countries, began to make great havock, both in the army and the navy. These were rendered more fatal by the want of necessaries and refreshments. The provision was bad ; and the troops were ill supplied with water. The great number of the sick rendered the duty more fatiguing to those that were well. In those warm climates, the human body being in a state of relaxation, is incapable of such a degree of labour as it can bear in more northern latitudes ; and the men are subject to a species of dejection, which always augments the general mortality ; this was now reinforced by the delay of the troops from North America, which they had long expected to no purpose.

Observations relating to health.

From repeated experience, it appears, that the troops of England can never endure a campaign of any length in the West Indies. At least nothing can render it tolerable, but such attention to the convenience and provision of the soldiery, as hath never yet been paid in any of the expeditions of Great Britain. That the forces before the Havana should be obliged to live on damaged provision, is a reproach upon the victuallers ; but it is still more surprising that they should be in want of water in the neighbourhood of two rivers, while the boats crews of the whole fleet were unemployed. It would deserve the consideration of our admirals and generals, who may hereafter be chosen to conduct such enterprizes, whether it would not conduce to the health of the men, if certain sloops, vessels, and boats, should be regularly employed in making provision of turtle, fish, pot-herbs, roots, oranges, and lemons, along the coast, and in the neighbouring island, where these articles abound ; while successive detachments are sent out from the army to procure supplies of black cattle, hogs, poultry, and every other species of eatables. The owners of these ought not to be pillaged, but conscientiously paid for what they furnish ; and, above all things, the men ought to be indulged with plenty of fresh water, a certain proportion of it being mixed with wine or distilled spirit.

Arrival of a reinforcement.

On the 2d day of August, the second division of the transports, with the troops from North America, arrived ;

and this reinforcement added fresh vigour to operations of the siege. In a few days, the seamen and soldiers belonging to four of the American transports, which had been wrecked in the straits of Bahama, were brought off in the five sloops, detached by the admiral on this service; but, at the same time, he received information, that five other transports, having on board three hundred and fifty soldiers of Anstruther's regiment, and one hundred and fifty provincial troops, were taken on the 21st day of July, by a French squadron, which fell in with them near the passage between Maya Guanna, and the North Caicos. All the rest of the troops, however, arrived in perfect health.

On the 19th of July, the besiegers took possession of the covered-way, before the point of the right bastion, and a new sap was begun at this lodgement. The only place by which the foot of the wall was accessible, happened to be a thin ridge of rock, left at the point of the bastion, to cover the extremity of the ditch, which would otherwise have been open to the sea. Along this ridge the miners passed, without cover, to the foot of the wall, where they made a lodgement with little loss. Mean while, they sunk a shaft without the covered-way, in order to form a mine for throwing the counterscarp into the ditch, should it be found necessary to fill it; and continued their former sap along the glacis. In the night of the 21st, a serjeant and twelve men scaled the walls by surprize; but, the garrison being alarmed before they could be sustained, they were obliged to retreat with precipitation. Next day, at four in the morning, a sally was made from the town, by fifteen hundred men, divided into the three detachments, by who attacked the besiegers in three different places, while a warm fire was kept up in their favour from the fort of Punta, the west bastion, the lines and flanks of the entrance, and their shipping in the harbour. After a warm dispute, which cost the English about fifty men killed or wounded, all their three parties were repulsed, and fled with such precipitation, that a considerable number were drowned in the hurry of their retreat. Their loss amounted to four hundred, killed and taken prisoners. On the 30th day of the month, about two in the morning, a floating battery was towed out into the harbour, and fired with grape-shot and small arms into the ditch, though without any great interruption to the miners; and the close fire of the covering party soon compelled the enemy to retire.

In the afternoon, two mines were sprung by the besiegers, with such effect, that a practicable breach was made in the bastion; and orders were immediately given for the assault. The troops mounted with great intrepidi-

C H A P.  
VI.  
1762.

Progress of  
the siege.

The Morro  
taken by  
assault.

BOOK

V.

1762.

Surrender  
of the Ha-  
vanna and  
Spanish  
shipping.

ty and, forming on the top of the breach, drove the enemy from every part of the ramparts, after a short, though very warm, dispute, in which about one hundred and thirty Spaniards were killed, including several officers of distinction. Don Louis de Velasco, governor of the fort, had distinguished himself from the beginning of the siege, by such activity and courage, as attracted the admiration and esteem even of his enemies. In the last action, he did all that could be expected from the most romantic gallantry, and fell by a shot he received in defending the colours of Spain. The marquis Gonzales, who was second in command, likewise lost his life on this occasion. About four hundred of the garrison threw down their arms, and were made prisoners: The rest were either killed in boats, or drowned in attempting to escape to the Havanna. Lieutenant-colonel Stuart, who commanded the attack, lost but two lieutenants, and twelve men; and one lieutenant, with four serjeants, and twenty-four men, were wounded.

The reduction of the Moro was not immediately attended with the surrender of the Havanna; on the contrary, the governor of the place now directed his chief fire against the fortrefs which they had lost; and even sent down a large ship of the line to the entrance of the harbour, from whence she could batter it with more effect. Her efforts, however, produced nothing, and in a few hours she removed to a greater distance. In the mean time, general Keppel, with the advice of the engineer, resolved to erect new batteries on the Cavannos; and a plan was formed for making a new attack to the westward of the town. On the 10th of August, in the morning, the batteries on the Cavannos being finished, the earl of Albemarle sent a flag of truce to summon the governor to surrender; and his answer was, that he would defend the place to the last extremity. Next morning, at day-break, about five and forty cannon and eight mortars began to play against the town and the Punta, which last was silenced before ten; in another hour the north bastion was almost disabled. About two in the afternoon, white flags were hung out all round the place, as well as on board the admiral's ship in the harbour; and in a little time, a flag of truce arrived at the head-quarters, with proposals of capitulation. The governor stickled hard to obtain permission to send the ships to Spain, and to have the harbour declared neutral; but neither of these points could be given up, and hostilities were ordered to be renewed, when the enemy thought proper to recede from their demands. By the capitulation, which was signed on the 13th, the inhabitants were secured in their pri-



vate property, in the enjoyment of their own laws and religion; and next day the English troops took possession of this important conquest. As for the Spanish garrison, which amounted to about nine hundred including officers, they were indulged with the honours of war; and it was stipulated, that they and the sailors should be conveyed to Old Spain, together with the Spanish commodore, the governor of the Havanna; the viceroy of Peru, and the governor of Carthagena. In the progress of the siege, about five hundred of the British troops, including fifteen officers were killed outright or died of their wounds; and about seven hundred, comprehending thirty-nine officers, were cut off by distemper, which raged with redoubled violence after the reduction of the place. Great quantities of artillery, small arms, ammunition, and warlike stores, fell into the hands of the conquerors, together with twelve ships of the line, two upon the stocks, and several trading vessels. They likewise acquired to the amount of near two millions sterling, in silver, tobacco, and valuable merchandize, collected on his catholic majesty's account; so that the British was more than indemnified for the expence of the expedition; and the enemy's loss was irreparable.

C H A P.  
VI.  
1762.

So much treasure intercepted by the English, first in the ship *Hermione*, and now in the island of Cuba, must have been a severe stroke upon the king of Spain; but the ruin of his navy was of much greater importance, and even that but a trifle in comparison to the loss of the Havanna, the port at which all their galleons and flota, loaded with the riches of Mexico and Peru rendezvoused in their return to Old Spain; the port which absolutely commanded the only passage by which their ships could sail from the bay of Mexico to Europe. While this place remains in the hands of an enemy, who are masters at sea, the court of Madrid can receive no supplies of treasure from the West-Indies, except by such routes as are equally tedious and uncertain; by beating up the windward passage from Carthagena, which cannot be effected without infinite trouble, perseverance, and danger from the English squadrons; and, by surrounding Cape Horn, or passing through the streights of Magellan from the South Sea; a voyage of great length, subject to infinite hazards and inconveniencies. The reduction of the Havanna, therefore, was an acquisition, that not only distressed the Spaniards in the most essential manner, by stopping the sources of their wealth, but likewise opened to the conquerors an easy avenue to the center of their American treasures. In no former war had Great Britain acquired such

Importance  
of the con-  
quest.

BOOK

V.



1762.

large sums at the expence of her enemies. Her success in the East Indies is said to have brought into England near six millions in treasure and jewels, since the commencement of hostilities; but every million thus acquired, she has expended tenfold in the course of her subsidies and expeditions.

The loss of the Havanna, with the ships and treasure there taken, was not the only disaster sustained by Spain in the short course of the war, which she had so imprudently declared against Great Britain. She received another dangerous wound in the East Indies.

Expedition  
to the Phi-  
lippine  
Isles.

It may not be unnecessary to apprise the reader, that the Philippine Islands, situated in the Indian ocean, extend from the sixth to near the twentieth degree of north latitude, about one hundred and twenty leagues to the southward of China: That they are computed to be twelve hundred in number, and are considered as part of the sovereignty of Spain: That in the largest of them, called Luconia, which is said to be above one hundred and sixty leagues in length, the Spaniards are possessed of Manilla, a considerable city, extensive, populous, and tolerably well fortified, the center of the Spanish trade, from whence two large ships are sent annually across the vast pacific ocean to Acapulco, on the coast of Mexico, laden with the spices, stuffs, jewels, and other rich merchandize of India. The city stands on a point of land, formed by a river that issues from the great lake of Bahía, and falls into the sea a little lower, at the town of Cavite, where there is a spacious harbour, though the entrance, is difficult. The suburbs of Manilla are very extensive, containing a great number of inhabitants, natives of different countries, particularly Chinese; but the number of the Spaniards within the place does not exceed five thousand.

Prepara-  
tions at  
Madras.

Against this settlement, a plan of attack was formed at Madras, to be executed by part of the squadron of vice-admiral Cornish, and a few battalions under the command of brigadier general Draper, who had signalized himself in the defence of Madras, when it was besieged by the enemy. The troops allotted for this expedition consisted of one regiment, with a company of the royal artillery; and these were, by the governor of Madras, reinforced with some able officers, about thirty men of the company's artillery, six hundred seapoys, one company of caffres, one of Topazes, one of pioneers, two companies of French deserters, with a few hundred of Lascars, for the use of the engineers and the park of artillery. Vice-admiral Cornish supplied a strong battalion of seamen and

marines; so that the whole force amounted to two thousand three hundred effective men, with which it was resolved to make an attempt upon the flourishing city of Manilla. Major general Laurence, who commanded the forces of the East India company at Madras, was of opinion that the settlements would be in danger, should a greater number of troops be drawn from the coast, and, therefore, the two battalions of the company's troops, the whole cavalry, six thousand seapoys, with part of Monson's regiment, and the Highlanders, were left for their security: At the same time, orders were left for three ships of war, which they hourly expected at Madras, to remain on that part of the coast for the protection of the commerce. The enterprize was no sooner resolved upon than the admiral detached captain Grant in the Seahorse, to the entrance of the Chinese sea, with instructions to intercept all vessels bound for Manilla, that the enemy might receive no intelligence of their design.

The forces, with the stores and artillery, being embarked the admiral sailed in two divisions about the beginning of August, and, on the 19th, arrived at Malacca. Here the \* fleet being watered, and a large quantity of rattans provided for making gabions, they proceeded on their voyage; and, on the 23d day of September, anchored in the bay of Manilla, where they found the enemy but ill prepared for a siege, and much alarmed at this unexpected visit. The governor was the archbishop, who styles himself captain-general of the Philippine Islands: But the garrison, amounting to eight hundred men of the royal regiment, was commanded by the marquis de Villa Medina, a brigadier-general, who now reinforced it with a body of ten thousand Indians, from the province of Pampagna, a fierce and savage nation, who though unacquainted with the use of fire-arms, manage their bows and arrows with great dexterity, and are very formidable from their intrepidity and contempt of death. The officers, subordinate to brigadier-general Draper, were the lieutenant-colonels Monson and Scott, major Barker, who commanded the artillery, and major More. Mr. Drake, and some other individuals in the East India company's service, were appointed to take care of the company's interests, according to the convention made with the president and council at

CHAP.  
VI.  
1762.  
The armada  
arrives at  
Manilla.

VOL. IV.

2 T

\* The squadron consisted of the Norfolk, Panther, America, Seaford, the Elisabeth, Grafton, Lenox, Weymouth, Seahorse, and Argo, with one of the company's vessels, and a storeship. The last was sent, at the request of the president and council of Madras, to convoy the East India ship, which had on board the treasure for the China cargoes; but she arrived time enough to have her share in the expedition.



BOOK

V.



1762.

The British  
troops are  
landed.

Madrafs, relating to the success of the expedition. The next in command to the vice-admiral at sea, was commodore Tiddeman; and the battalion of seamen and marines was commanded by the captains Collins, Pitchford, and George Ourry, who behaved during the whole service, with equal gallantry and conduct. Indeed, every captain and officer, whether by land or water, exerted himself with uncommon diligence and resolution. The greatest harmony subsisted between the commanders, officers, and men, in the different departments of the service; and the soldiers and seamen vied with each other in expressions of mutual good-will, as well as in feats of valour and activity.

The admiral having sounded the coast, discovered a convenient place for landing the troops, about two miles to the southward of Manila. On the 24th day of September, the proper dispositions being made, and the three frigates, *Argo*, *Seehorse*, and *Seaford*, moored very near the shore, to cover the descent; three divisions of the forces were put on board the boats of the fleet, conducted by the sea-captains Parker, Pempenfeldt, and Brereton, and landed at the church and village of Malata, not without some difficulty from a great surf that rolled on the beach. The enemy began to assemble in great numbers, both horse and infantry, to oppose the descent; but the captains King, Grant and Peighin, who commanded the covering frigates maintained such a warm fire of cannon, to the right and left, that they soon dispersed; and the general disembarked his troops without the loss of one man; while the Spanish garrison were employed in burning the suburbs of Manila. Next day, the general took possession of the *Polverista*, a small fort which the enemy had abandoned, and which proved an excellent place of arms for covering the landing of the stores and artillery. Colonel Monson, with an advanced party of two hundred men, occupied the church of the *Hermita*, about nine hundred yards from the city. The head-quarters were fixed in the curate's house, and secured by the seventy-ninth regiment, of which Mr. Draper himself was colonel, as a post of the utmost importance both from its strength, and the commodious cover it afforded from the rains which had deluged the country, and rendered it impossible to encamp. The marines were left at the Malata, in the neighbourhood of the *Polverista*, to preserve the communication with the fleet, and guard the stores and artillery, which were not landed without great danger and fatigue. Some boats were overset, and lieutenant Hardwick perished on this occasion. A body of men was advanced within three hundred yards of the town, and pos-

fessed themselves of the church of St. Jago, which they maintained, notwithstanding its being exposed to the fire of the enemy. The battalion of seamen, landing on the 26th, were cantoned between the seventy-ninth regiment of the marines; and the rest of the company's troops, being disembarked, were likewise put under cover. This day, the enemy, to the number of four hundred men, with two field-pieces, under the command of the Chevalier Fayette, advanced on the right of the English advanced post, the flank of which they began to cannonade: But colonel Monson, at the head of the picquets, and a small reinforcement of seamen, soon drove them back into the town, with such precipitation that they left one of their field pieces on the glacis.

C H A P.  
 VI.  
 1762.

The governor had been already twice summoned to surrender, but returned a resolute refusal; and, indeed, if the valour of his troops had corresponded with the vigour of his declaration, he had but little to apprehend from an handful of enemies, who, far from being in a condition to invest the city on all sides, were obliged to confine their operations to one corner, leaving two thirds of it open to all manner of supplies. The front, which the general resolved to attack, was defended by the bastions of St. Diego, and St. Andrew; a ravelin, which covered the royal gate, a wet ditch, a covered way, and a glacis. The bastions were in good order, mounted with a great number of fine brass cannon: But the ravelin was not armed; nor the covered way in good repair: The glacis was too low, and the ditch was not carried round the capital of the bastion of St. Diego. The breadth of the ditch was about thirty yards, and the depth of water did not exceed five feet. It was founded by a detachment, headed by captain Fletcher, who begged leave to undertake this dangerous enterprize, which he atchieved in the midst of the enemy's fire, with the loss of three men. Some straggling seamen having been murdered by the savages, the governor sent out a flag of truce on the 27th, to apologize for these barbarities, and request the release of his own nephew, who had been lately taken in the bay, by the boats of the fleet. He had been dispatched in a galley, by the commander of the gal-  
 leon Philippina, just arrived from Acapulco, at Cajayagan, near Cape Spirito Santo, with the first advices of the war. Next day, while lieutenant Fryar, with a flag of truce, conducted this prisoner to the town, a detachment of the garrison, intermixed with Indians, sallied out to attack one of the post of the besiegers; when the savages, without respecting the law of nations, or the sacred character of an officer, under the protection of a flag of truce, fell

Operations  
 begun a-  
 gainst the  
 town.

B O O K

V.



1762.

upon Mr. Fryar, with the most inhuman fury, and murdered him on the spot. They even mangled his body in the most brutal manner, and mortally wounded the Spanish gentleman who endeavoured to protect his conductor. In their attack, they were soon repulsed by the British party that defended the post, who were so exasperated by their barbarity, that they gave them no quarter.

Progress of  
the siege.

Mean while, several mortars bombarded the town day and night, without ceasing; and the engineers were employed in erecting batteries to play upon their works. On the 29th, the admiral, at Mr. Draper's request, ordered the Elizabeth, commodore Tiddeman, and the Falmouth, captain Brereton, to lie as near the town as the depth of water would allow, and enfilade the enemy's front, with a view to second the operations of the besiegers. They performed this service with great intrepidity; and, although the shallows kept them at too great a distance to answer the purpose effectually, their fire did not fail to produce great confusion and terror among the inhabitants. On the 1st and 2d days of October, the weather was so tempestuous as to endanger the whole squadron, which lay upon a lee-shore. The South-Sea Castle store-ship was driven ashore, and, even in that situation, did remarkable service, by enfilading the whole beach, to the southward, with her guns, and keeping in awe a large body of Indians, who threatened an attack on the Polverista, and the magazines of the besiegers at the Malata. Notwithstanding the storm and heavy rains, the troops and seamen completed several batteries of cannon and mortars; finished a parallel and communication from thence to the advanced post at the church, and established a spacious place of arms on the left of it, near the sea, the roaring of which favoured the workmen in the night, by preventing the noise they made from being heard by the garrison. On the 3d, the battery being opened against the left face of St. Diego's bastion, was so well served by the seaman and corps of artillery; and the fire so well directed by the conduct and skill of major Barker, that, in a few hours, twelve pieces of cannon, mounted on the face of the bastion, were totally silenced, and the enemy obliged to retire. At night a battery was begun of three guns on the left of the place of arms, to silence those that were in barbette, upon the orillon of the St. Andrew bastion, which annoyed the flank of the besiegers. A close fire of grape shot and musquetry was maintained all night, to prevent the enemy from repairing their embrasures, and remounting their cannon; while seven mortars played, without ceasing, upon the gorge of the bastion, and the contiguous defences.



On the 4th, the cantonment of the seamen was attacked C H A P. VI.  
 about three hours before day, by a strong body of Indians, encouraged to this attempt by the incessant rains, which, they hoped, had rendered the fire-arms unserviceable. Their approach was facilitated by a number of thick bushes growing on the side of a rivulet, through which they passed in the night, without being perceived by the patrols. The alarm was no sooner given, than colonel Monson and captain Fletcher advanced with the piquets to the assistance of the seamen, who had very judiciously kept firm within their posts, contenting themselves with acting on the defence, until the light should render objects more distinguishable. The assailants, though armed chiefly with bows and lances, advanced in the most resolute manner to the attack; fought with incredible ferocity; when repulsed, returned with reboubled fury to the very muzzles of the English musquets; and died like wild beasts, gnawing their bayonets. At day-break, a fresh picquet of the seventy-ninth regiment appearing upon their right flank, they gave way, and fled with great precipitation, having lost three hundred men in their attack and retreat. This action was no sooner determined, than another body of them, reinforced by part of the Spanish troops, made a furious onset upon the church, part of which they possessed after having expelled the seapoys that were here posted. From the top they did some execution among the English soldiers, who, though now exposed without the least cover to their fire and missiles, maintained their post behind the church, without flinching; and, after a warm contest, dislodged the enemy, by the assistance of some field-pieces, and the resolute conduct of major Fell, captain Fletcher, and other gallant officers sent to their relief. Seventy Spaniards were left dead upon the spot and this, with the former action, cost the besiegers about forty men, including captain Strahan of the seventy-ninth regiment, and lieutenant Porter of the Norfolk, two gallant officers, who lost their lives, and fell universally regretted.

This was the enemy's last effort: The greater part of their Indians, discouraged by repeated defeats, returned to their own habitations. The fire from the garrison grew faint; and all their defences appeared to be in a ruinous condition. On the 5th, the fire of the besiegers was so well directed, that the beach became practicable; and it was hoped the garrison would demand a capitulation; but they seemed to be obstinate and sullen, without courage or activity: They had not exerted themselves in repairing their works, and now they neglected all means of obtaining favourable terms, without having taken the resolution

1762.  
Furious sal-  
ly from the  
town.

A breach is  
effected.

B O O K

V.

1702.  
Manilla  
taken by  
storm.

to defend the breach ; so that the English general made a disposition for storming the town.

On the 6th, at four o'clock in the morning, the troops destined for this service, filed off from their quarters, in small bodies, to avoid suspicion, and gradually assembling at the church of St. Jago, concealed themselves in the place of arms, and the parallel between the church and the battery. Mean while, major Barker maintained a close fire upon the works of the enemy, and those places where they might be lodged or intrenched, the mortars co-operating in the same service. At day-break, a large body of Spaniards was seen formed on the bastion of St. Andrew, as if they had received intimation of the intended assault and had resolved to annoy the assailants with musquetry and grape-shot from the retired flank of the bastion, where they had still two cannon fit for service ; but a few shells falling among them, they retired in confusion. The British troops seized this opportunity, and, directed by the signal of a general discharge from the artillery and mortars, rushed on to the assault, under cover of the thick smoke which blew directly on the town. Lieutenant Russel, at the head of sixty volunteers, led the way, being supported by the grenadiers of the nineteenth regiment, to which he belonged. They were followed by the engineers, with the pioneers, and other workmen, to clear and enlarge the breach, and make lodgments, in case the enemy should have been found intrenched in the gorge of the bastion. Colonel Monson and major More headed two grand divisions of the seventy-ninth regiment. The next corps that advanced was the battalion of seamen, sustained by the other two divisions of the seventy-ninth ; and the troops of the East-India company formed the rear. According to colonel Draper's own account, the total of the troops with which he entered Manilla, amounted to little more than two thousand, a motley composition of seamen, soldiers, seapoys, cafres, lascars, topasees, French and German deserters. These assailants mounted the breach with incredible courage and rapidity, while the Spaniards, on the bastion, retired so suddenly, that it was imagined they depended entirely on their mines. Captain Stephenson was immediately ordered to examine the ground ; but this precaution was needless. The English troops penetrated into the town with very little opposition, except at the royal gate, where there was a guard-house, defended by one hundred Spaniards and Indians, who, refusing to surrender, were put to the sword. They were likewise considerably galled with shot from the galleries of lofty houses by which the great square was surrounded. Three hun-

dred of the garrison were drowned in attempting to pass the river, which was deep and rapid; the governor, with the principal magistrates, retiring into the citadel. This retreat was in itself imprudent, because they did not so much as attempt either to defend themselves, or to make their escape; and it was accordingly attended with the most disagreeable consequences. Colonel Draper, having no offer of capitulation or surrender made him, could not prevent his troops, for some hours, from making the city feel all the rapaciousness to which a city taken by storm is subjected from the common men; and those he commanded, we may easily suppose, excepting the few regulars among them, were of the most unruly kind. At last the citadel, being in no condition of defence, the archbishop and the magistrates surrendered themselves prisoners at discretion, and it was immediately occupied by captain Dupont, with one hundred men of the seventy-ninth regiment. The marquis de Villamedina, with the rest of the Spanish officers, were admitted as prisoners of war, on their parole of honour; and all the Indians were dismissed in safety. The success of the victors was the more agreeable, as it was obtained with very little bloodshed. Their loss in the action did not exceed twenty men, though this was embittered by the death of major More, who fell transfixd with an arrow, near the royal gate.

Manilla was no sooner possessed by the British forces, than the admiral went on shore to consult with general Draper on this great event, and to settle a capitulation\*. This was found to be a matter of considerable difficulty. When the archbishop and magistrates appeared, the two English commanders humanely told them, they were ready to settle a capitulation that might save so fine a city from destruction; and ordered them to withdraw, consult, and propose such terms of compensation as might satisfy the fleet and army, and exempt them from pillage and its fatal consequences. Upon their return, They brought a draught of terms, in the name of the archbishop, the royal audience, and the city and commerce of Manilla, which were so un-

Surrender  
of Cavite.

\* We have been more explicit upon the circumstances attending this capitulation, on account of the disputes afterwards raised by the Spaniards concerning the performance of it; and we have illustrated the Gazette account from colonel Draper's letter. "The destruction (says the colonel) that we could have occasioned would have trebled the loss they suffer by payment of the ransom. The rich churches and convents, the king of Spain's own palace, with its superb and costly furniture, the magnificent buildings of every sort, the fortifications, docks, magazines, founderies, cannon, and, in short, the whole, might have been entirely ruined, the Spanish empire in Asia subverted, and the fruits of their religious millions lost forever, together with the lives of many thousand inhabitants."



B O O K

V.

1702.

suitable to their desperate situation, that they were rejected as unsatisfactory and inadmissible, because they contained no mention of a compensation to the victors for saving the place from utter destruction. The English commanders then took the pen, and dictated the conditions on which the city of Manilla should be preserved from plunder, and the inhabitants maintained in their religion, liberties, and properties, under the government and protection of his Britannic majesty. In this paper, the British commanders promised, that the terms proposed by the archbishop and the magistrates should be granted, if those of the ransom were complied with; to which the Spaniards consented. In consequence of this capitulation, the town and port of Cavite, with the islands and forts depending upon Manilla, were to be surrendered to his Britannic majesty; and four millions of dollars paid as a ransom for the city of Manilla, and the effects of the inhabitants; who, on the other hand, were to be secured in their religion and private property, under the government and protection of the king of England. As for the Spanish troops, which did not exceed three hundred, they were disbanded in the mean time, in order to be disposed of at more leisure. The port and citadel of Cavite were surrendered, together with several large ships, and a vast quantity of warlike and naval stores. The Spanish garrison of three hundred men, instead of quietly surrendering the place, in consequence of the governor's order, mutinied against their officers; and, having plundered some houses retired with their arms to the country. Captain Campion, with two hundred men, being embarked in the Seahorse, took possession of the place, and captain Kempenfeldt was appointed governor of it, by a commission from the general. One third of the ransom of Manilla, was allowed to the East India company; and Mr. Draper, according to the instructions he had received, delivered up the city of Manilla, the port of Cavite, with all their artillery, ammunition and warlike stores, to Dawson Drake, Esq; and the other individuals appointed to receive them in behalf of that company. All the British forces employed in this expedition were but barely sufficient to garrison these important conquests which were achieved with so little loss, that not above one hundred men were killed in the whole service. The public, however, had reason to regret the fate of commodore Tiddeman, a brave and experienced officer, who, in attempting to enter the river in his barge, on the morning that succeeded the reduction of the place, was unfortunately drowned, with five of his people.

The acquisition of Luconia, with its towns, treasures, artillery, stores, islands, and dependencies, was rendered complete by another fortunate event. Admiral Cornish no sooner understood by the letters taken in the galley with the Spanish governor's nephew, that the galleon Philippina was arrived from Acapulco at Cajayagan, than he sent the Panther and Agor in quest of her, two ships of war, commanded by the captains Parker and King; the first of the line, the other a frigate. On the 30th day of October, being off the island Capul, near the entrance of the Embocadero, they descried a sail standing to the northward. The Argo being driven by the current among the Narangos, was obliged to anchor; but captain King, in the frigate, coming up with the chace, engaged her for near two hours, during which he was roughly handled, and even obliged to desist, until his damage could be repaired. The current slackening, captain Parker was enabled to get under sail; and, about nine next morning, came up with the enemy, who, after having been cannonaded two hours at a very small distance, struck their colours, and surrendered: But the captain was not little surprised, when the Spanish general came on board, to learn, that, instead of the St. Philippina, he had taken the Santissima Trinidad, which had departed from Manilla on the 1st day of August, bound for Acapulco, and had sailed three hundred leagues to the east-ward of the Embocadero; but, meeting with a hard gale of wind, and being dismasted, was obliged to put back and refit. She was a very large ship, so thick in the sides, that the shot of the Panther did not penetrate any part of her, except the upper works. She had eight hundred men on board; and was pierced for sixty cannon; but no more than thirteen were mounted. The merchandize on board was registered to the amount of one million and a half of dollars, and the whole cargo supposed to be worth double that sum; so that this capture was a valuable addition to the conquest, and a fresh wound to the enemy.

At no period of time had the Spanish monarchy suffered such grievous and mortifying disasters, as those she sustained in the course of this year, from a war into which she was precipitately plunged, against all the dictates of sound policy and caution, merely to gratify the private inclinations of her sovereign. The Spaniards will do well to remember, that, from all their contests with England, many of which they have prosecuted with an illiberal spirit of Gothic cruelty and religious rancour, they have reaped nothing but damage and disgrace. It will be for their interest to cultivate the friendship of Great Britain, as an alliance productive of benefits to their country; and to

C H A P.  
VI.  
1762.  
Capture of  
the Santif-  
sima Trini-  
dad.

Reflections  
on the war  
with Spain.

BOOK

V.



1762.

Recovery of  
St. John's  
in New-  
foundland.

avoid her resentment as a storm big with ruin to their commerce and their colonies, from whence the importance of their nation, and the chief support of their monarchy, are derived.

The recovery of St. John's in Newfoundland, was likewise numbered among the wonderful successes which gave a lustre to the British arms in the course of this autumn.

Lord Colville no sooner received advice of the progress which the French armament had made on the coast of Newfoundland, than he sailed thither from Halifax, and blocked up the harbour of St. John's by sea, even while Mr. de Ternay, the French commodore, lay at anchor in it, with a superior squadron. On the 11th day of September his lordship was joined by colonel Amherst, who had been ordered on this service by his brother sir Jeffery Amherst, commander of the forces in America. The colonel had touched at Louisbourg, and taken on board some troops, which, with those embarked at Halifax, amounted to eight hundred, chiefly Highlanders and light infantry. They were landed, after a short resistance, in Torbay, about seven miles to the northward of St. John's and this part of the country was rendered difficult by mountains and passes occupied by the enemy. The British forces advanced to the strong post of Kitty-vitty, which they took sword in hand. They likewise drove the enemy from two other heights which they had fortified, and did not abandon without bloodshed. On the 16th of September, they encamped in the neighbourhood of St. John's fort, and next day, a mortar battery was completed. The French commodore had sunk some shallows in the entrance of the harbour, which was commanded by a breast-work and unfinished battery. These being taken, and the channel opened, colonel Amherst received his artillery and stores by water conveyance; but lord Colville was driven by contrary winds to some distance from the coast. In his absence, Mr. de Ternay took advantage of a thick fog, to slip his cables and make his escape. His ships were seen at a great distance from the top-mast heads of the British squadron, steering south south-east; but not supposed to be the ships of Mr. de Ternay. On the 18th, in the morning, Mr. de Hauffonville, the commander of the French forces at St. John's, who had been summoned, and refused to surrender, thought proper to demand a capitulation; and yielded himself with his garrison, prisoners of war, on condition of being conveyed to Brest with the first opportunity. They were a fine body of troops, very near equal in number to the besiegers; and lord Colville,



who had by this time returned to the harbour, prepared ships for their transportation to France. Thus the town and fort of St. John's, with all the other petty places which the French had taken on this coast, were recovered, with very little loss, by a handful of troops, who acted with most remarkable resolution, and surmounted many difficulties by dint of indefatigable labour and perseverance. In this short expedition, lieutenant Schuyler, of the royal Americans, was killed. Captain Macdonald died of the wounds he received in attacking one of the enemy's fortified posts. The captains Bailie and Mackenzie were likewise wounded, but recovered; and not above twenty men were lost in all the different actions.

C H A P.  
VI.  
1762.

While the British troops were thus encountering dangers and difficulties abroad, and spending their best blood with alacrity, for the honour and advantage of their country, the people at home were heated and inflamed to a very dangerous degree of faction. Indeed, by this time, the commonalty through the whole kingdom had loudly declared for the professed enemies of the ministry; and the clamour against the peace was augmented by the voice of many, who, in other respects had no objection to the person of the minister. With respect to the articles of the peace, which were now pretty well known, though the preliminaries had not been formally signed, many papers and pamphlets were written and published on both sides of the question. It was taken for granted, that great part of the British conquests would be restored; therefore laboured comparisons were drawn between Canada and the French sugar islands, in which the importance of each was magnified or depreciated with all the artifice of misrepresentation, according to the interested views of the different authors who drew their pens upon this occasion. Whether it was necessary to give up the conquered islands, we shall not pretend to determine; but those who argued for restoring Canada, rather than Guadaloupe, were either extremely ignorant of the true interest of Great Britain, or influenced by motives of private advantage, which they resolved to obey at the hazard of sowing the seeds of a new war in North America: for, exclusive of the commercial advantages immediately derived from the possession of Canada, that is, the entire fur trade of a vast continent, it effectually secured the British colonies in that part of the world, which could not possibly be safe while the French retained their settlements on the lakes, the river and gulph of St. Laurence.

Disputes about the peace in England.

BOOK

V.

1762.  
 Objections  
 to the arti-  
 cles.

The most sanguine politicians insisted upon a continuation of the war, which would, in another campaign, add the island of St Domingo to the other conquests; of consequence, give the finishing stroke to the commerce and navigation of France, and enable Great-Britain to supply all Europe with sugar on her own terms. They affirmed that, in the mean time, public credit could receive no great shock, inasmuch as it appeared in the course of the preceding year, that the government might have borrowed much greater sums than were necessary for the annual expence of the war. This, however, was a fallacious argument. True it is, great sums were offered; but these offers were not the effect of affluence, but of avarice. Every individual who could command a sum of ready money, being allured by the high premiums which government allowed, hastened to join in the subscription. A vile spirit of usury took possession of the people. Just debts were left unpaid; sacred deposits of trust were invaded. The whole specie of the united kingdom centered in the capital; so that the extremities were left destitute. Personal credit, the soul and essence of a trading nation, was at an end; manufactures languished; and scarce any commerce was to be seen, but the infamous traffic of stock-jobbing.

Remarks.

Another set of patriots declared that they had no objection to a peace, provided the nation retained the islands of Martinique and Guadaloupe, together with Canada and Cape-Breton, and the French should be totally excluded from the fishery on the banks of Newfoundland, which last was not only a source of great wealth, but also the chief nursery of their seamen, by means of which they had been enabled to contest the superiority with Great Britain, in every branch of commerce. Without all doubt, England, by the possession of those islands, and the exclusive fishery, would have derived great advantages, and in particular, must have engrossed almost the whole Guinea trade for slaves and gum, which the French had for many years carried on to the greatest extent. They observed that France had no right to demand the restoration of their islands, as they had nothing to give by way of compensation for such a sacrifice: That Belleisle was an equivalent for Minorca: That they could have as little pretence for insisting upon a share of the fishery: That, with respect to Spain, it would be weak and impolitic to give up at any rate the important conquest of the Havanna, which must of course be followed by the reduction of the whole island of Cuba, very near as extensive as Great Britain; the most healthy, fertile, and delightful of all the countries hitherto discovered in that part of the world; but, that it would be a mark of

still greater imbecility, to part with this conquest, without<sup>C</sup> establishing the right of the British subjects to cut logwood and erect forts for their security in the bay of Honduras, and to navigate in those seas, without search or molestation; without obliging Spain to relinquish all title to the fishery of Newfoundland; to cede the whole country of Florida to Great Britain; and make signal satisfaction for the shameful partiality she had, since the beginning of the war shewn in favour of France, to the prejudice of the English subjects. All these points deserved consideration.

H A P.  
VI.  
1762.

Had Great Britain fought for herself alone, and restricted her efforts to her own element, she might have retained all her conquests, and even have found her account in the prosecution of hostilities; but she was saddled with the protection of her allies; and on their account, involved in a double continental war, the expence of which overbalanced all the advantages she could derive from the success of her arms. France and Spain declared, in plain terms, that, without the restitution of the islands and the Havanna, peace could be of no advantage to them; that they would rather hazard the prosecution of the war, which, in the long run, must exhaust the finances and credit of England; and, in the mean time, redouble their efforts in making an entire conquest of Portugal, which it would not be in the power of the British auxiliaries to protect.

Perhaps the ministry of Great Britain discovered an eagerness for peace in the negotiation, which encouraged the courts of Versailles and Madrid to insist upon terms more favourable than otherwise they would have been glad to embrace. Be that as it may, the preliminaries were signed on both sides and interchanged at Versailles about the latter end of November, an event which was immediately communicated to the city of London, by a letter from the under secretary of state, to the lord mayor. The capital was still in a ferment, which the chief magistrate took very little pains to allay. The opposition had been gathering strength ever since the negotiation was renewed. Measures were taken for effecting a coalition between the duke of Newcastle and Mr. Pitt, who had hitherto kept aloof from each other, at the head of their respective partisans. It is certain that the former, for some time had been no friend to that minister's measures. He saw his own importance dwindle by the continuance of the war, in proportion as it was successful. He secretly encouraged the attacks that were made upon Mr. Pitt's measures, and, had not lord Bute stepped in, he himself would have headed the pacific system. But they were far less disunited from one another than each was to Lord Bute. At last, common enmi-

Preliminaries signed.



B O O K

V.



1762.

ty united them, and they joined their endeavours to persuade the people, that parliament would never ratify the conditions of such an infamous peace. On the other hand, the members of the administration did not fail to take every proper measure that could ensure the approbation of the legislature. By this time, the earl of Halifax was joined with the earl of Egremont, as secretary of state; and Mr. Grenville was placed at the head of the admiralty. Mr. Fox exerted himself successfully in securing the concurrence of many individuals in the lower house; and almost the whole landed interest was well affected to the measures of the government.

Meeting of  
Parliament.

On the 25th day of November, the parliament being assembled, his majesty harangued them from the throne. He observed, that the late war with Spain, and the attack of his ally, the king of Portugal, having greatly affected the commerce of his subjects, multiplied the objects of his military operations, and added to the heavy burdens of his people; he had willingly embraced an occasion that offered of renewing the negociation for peace. He gave them to understand, that the preliminary articles were actually signed: That, by the conditions, in which all parties had acquiesced, an immense territory was added to the empire of Great Britain, and a solid foundation laid for the increase of commerce: That care had been taken to remove all occasions of future disputes: That the king of Portugal was secured in all his dominions; and that all the territories of his German allies were evacuated by the troops of France. He lamented that a great number of his subjects had been lost in different parts of the world; a consideration which reinforced the other reasons he had to engage in the negociation; and that he had hastened the conclusion of it, to prevent the necessity of making preparations for another campaign. He desired the commons to consider of such methods, in the settlement of the new acquisitions, as should most effectually tend to the security of those countries, and to the improvement of the British trade and navigation. He recommended to their care and attention, his gallant subjects by whose valour those acquisitions were made. He observed, that union at home was peculiarly necessary to lay the foundation of that œconomy which they owed to themselves and their posterity, and which alone could relieve the nation from the heavy burdens entailed upon it by the necessities of a long expensive war.

Articles of  
peace ap-  
proved.

In answer to this speech, addresses were presented as usual by both houses, containing general compliments of congratulation on the approach of peace, as well as upon the birth of the prince of Wales; next day a cessation of arms

was proclaimed; and orders were given for opening again all the channels of communication with France and Spain. When the upper house took the articles of the peace into consideration, many objections were made by the lords in the opposition; and some severe reflections were thrown out against the earl of Bute, with appearance of heat and personal animosity. That nobleman defended his own conduct with temper and decorum, in a well connected speech, delivered with great propriety to the surprise of many who did not think him so well qualified in the art and faculty of elocution. He gave a detail of the negotiation; and not only owned himself a warm promoter of the peace, but even expressed a desire that this circumstance should be engraved upon his tomb. He was seconded by the earl of Halifax, and supported by a great majority.

C H A P.  
VI.

1762.

The same good fortune attended the administration in the other house, where the opposition made its appearance in a number that was by no means formidable. Mr. Pitt, though in his health greatly indisposed, resolved to disapprove the peace in person. He came into the house, supported on the arms of his friends, and obtained of the speaker permission to harangue sitting. In this attitude he spoke above two hours without intermission. The scope of his speech was to justify his own conduct in the administration; and to give his opinion of the separate articles of the peace, which, upon the whole, he condemned as inadequate to the success of the British arms. It is true, he himself had, in the course of the preceding year, agreed to articles much less advantageous to Great Britain; but he insisted upon the conquests made since that period. It was observed, on the other side, that if fresh advantages had been gained, new incumbrances were added by the war with Spain, the protection of Portugal, the interruption of trade with both those nations; the increase of the national debt; and the want of men to recruit the army and navy. In a word, Mr. Pitt was not heard with that attention and applause which he had formerly commanded. The mayor of London spoke on the same side, without making much impression; and both houses agreed upon addresses of approbation, which were presented accordingly. The definitive treaty of peace, signed at Paris on the tenth day of February, was couched in these terms:

Articles of  
peace ap-  
proved.

1763.

The definitive treaty of peace and friendship between his Britannic majesty, the most christian king and the king of Spain. Concluded at Paris the 10th day of February 1763. To which the king of Portugal acceded on the same day.

*In the Name of the Most Holy and Undivided Trinity,  
Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, So be it.*

**B**E it known to all those to whom it shall, or may in any manner, belong.

“ It has pleased the most high to diffuse the spirit of union and concord among the princes, whose divisions had spread troubles in the four parts of the world, and to inspire them with the inclination to cause the comforts of peace to succeed to the misfortunes of a long and bloody war, which having arisen between England and France, during the reign of the most serene and most potent prince, George the second, by the Grace of God, king of Great Britain, of glorious memory, continued under the reign of the most serene and most potent prince, George the third, his successor, and, in its progress, communicated itself to Spain and Portugal : Consequently, the most serene and most potent prince, George the third, by the Grace of God, king of Great Britain, France and Ireland, duke of Brunswick and Lunenbourg, Arch-Treasurer and elector of the holy Roman empire ; the most serene and most potent prince, Lewis the fifteenth, by the Grace of God, most christian king ; and the most serene and most potent prince, Charles the third, by the Grace of God, king of Spain and of the Indies, after having laid the foundations of peace in the preliminaries, signed at Fountainbleau the 3d of November last ; and the most serene and most potent prince, Don Joseph the first, by the Grace of God, king of Portugal and of the Algarves, after having acceded thereto determined to complete, without delay, this great and important work. For this purpose, the high contracting parties have named and appointed their respective ambassadors extraordinary and ministers plenipotentiary, viz. his sacred majesty the king of Great Britain, the most illustrious and most excellent lord, John duke and earl of Bedford, marquis of Tavistock, &c. his minister of state, lieutenant general of his armies, keeper of his privy seal, knight of the most noble order of the garter, and his ambassador extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to his most christian majesty ; his sacred majesty the most christian king, the most illustrious and most excellent lord, Cæsar



Gabriel de Choiseul, duke of Praslin, Peer of France, knight of his orders, lieutenant general of his armies, and of the province of Brittany, counsellor in all his councils, and minister and secretary of state, and of his commands and Finances; his sacred majesty the catholic king, the most illustrious and most excellent lord, Don Jerome Grimaldi, marquis de Grimaldi, knight of the most christian king's orders, gentleman of his catholic majesty's bed-chamber in employment, and his ambassador extraordinary to his most christian majesty; his sacred majesty the most faithful king, the most illustrious and most excellent lord, Martin de Mello and Castro, knight professed of the order of Christ, of his most faithful majesty's council, and his ambassador and minister plenipotentiary to his most christian majesty.

C H A P.  
VI.

1763.

“ Who, after having duly communicated to each other their full powers, in good form, have agreed upon the articles, the tenor of which is as follows :

“ Art. I. There shall be a christian, universal, and perpetual peace, as well by sea as by land, and a sincere and constant friendship shall be re-established between their Britannic, most christian, catholic, and most faithful majesties and between their heirs and successors, kingdoms, dominions, provinces, countries, subjects, and vassals, of what quality or condition soever they be, without exception of places or of persons : So that the high contracting parties shall give the greatest attention to maintain between themselves and their said dominions and subjects, this reciprocal friendship and correspondence, without permitting, on either side, any kind of hostilities, by sea or by land, to be committed from henceforth, for any cause, or under any pretence whatsoever ; and every thing shall be carefully avoided, which might hereafter prejudice the union happily re-established, applying themselves, on the contrary, on every occasion, to procure for each other whatever may contribute to their mutual glory, interests, and advantages, without giving any assistance or protection, directly or indirectly, to those who would cause and prejudice to either of the high contracting parties : There shall be a general oblivion of every thing that may have been done or committed before or since the commencement of the war which is just ended.

“ Art. II. The treaties of Westphalia of 1648 ; those of Madrid between the crowns of Great Britain and Spain of 1667 and 1670 ; the treaties of peace of Nimeguen of 1678 and 1679 ; of Riswyck of 1697 ; those of peace and of commerce of Utrecht of 1713 ; that of Baden of 1714 ; the treaty of the triple alliance of the Hague of 1717 ; that of the quadruple alliance of London of 1718 ; the treaty

of peace of Vienna of 1738; the definitive treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle of 1748; and that of Madrid, between the crown of Great Britain and Spain, of 1750; as well as the treaties between the crowns of Spain and Portugal, of the 13th of February 1668; of the 6th of February 1715; and of the 12th of February 1761: and that of the 11th of April 1713; between France and Portugal, with the guarantees of Great Britain; serve as a basis and foundation to the peace, and the present treaty: And for this purpose, they are all renewed and confirmed in the best form, as well as all the treaties in general which subsisted between the high contracting parties before the war, as if they were inserted here word for word, so that they are to be exactly observed, for the future, in their whole tenor, and religiously executed on all sides, in all their points, which shall not be derogated from by the present treaty, notwithstanding all that may have been stipulated to the contrary by any of the high contracting parties: And all the said parties declare, that they will not suffer any privilege, favour, or indulgence to subsist, contrary to the treaties above confirmed, except what shall have been agreed and stipulated by the present treaty.

“ Art. III. All the prisoners made on all sides, as well by land as by sea, and the hostages carried away, or given during the war, and to this day, shall be restored, without ransom, six weeks at last, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratification of the present treaty, each crown respectively paying the advances which shall have been made for the subsistence and maintenance of their prisoners, by the sovereign of the country where they shall have been detained, according to the attested receipts and estimates, and other authentic vouchers, which shall be furnished on one side and the other; and securities shall be reciprocally given for the payment of the debts which the prisoners shall have contracted in the countries where they have been detained, until their entire liberty. And all the ships of war and merchant vessels, which shall have been taken since the expiration of the terms agreed upon for the cessation of hostilities by sea, shall be likewise restored *bona fide*, with all their crews and cargoes; and the execution of this article shall be proceeded upon immediately after the exchange of the ratifications of this treaty.

“ Art. IV. His Most Christian majesty renounces all pretensions which he has heretofore formed, or might form, to Nova Scotia, or Acadia, in all its parts; and guarantees the whole of it, and with it all its dependencies, to the king of Great Britain: Moreover, his Most Christian majesty cedes and guarantees to his said Britannic majesty,

in full right, Cannada, with all its dependencies, as well as the island of Cape Breton, and all the other islands and coasts in the gulph and river St. Laurence, and, in general, every thing that depends on the said countries, lands, islands, and coasts, with the sovereignty, property, possession, and all rights acquired by treaty or otherwise, which the Most Christian king, and the crown of France, have had, till now, over the said countries, islands, lands, places, coasts, and their inhabitants, so that the Most Christian king cedes and makes over the whole to the said king, and to the crown of Great Britain, and that in the most ample manner and form, without restriction, and without any liberty to depart from the said cession and guarantee, under any pretence, or to disturb Great Britain in the possessions above mentioned. His Britannic majesty, on his side, agrees to grant the liberty of the Catholic religion to the inhabitants of Canada: He will, consequently, give the most precise and most effectual orders, that his new Roman Catholic subjects may profess the worship of their religion, according to the rites of the Romish church, as far as the laws of Great Britain permit. His Britannic majesty further agrees, that the French inhabitants, or others who had been subjects of the Most Christian king in Canada, may retire, with all safety and freedom, wherever they shall think proper, and may sell their estates, provided it be to the subjects of his Britannic majesty, and bring away their effects, as well as their persons, without being restrained in their emigration, under any pretence whatsoever, except that of debts, or of criminal prosecutions: The term limited for this emigration shall be fixed to the space of eighteen months, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratification of the present treaty.

“ Art. V. The subjects of France shall have the liberty of fishing and drying on a part of the coasts of the island of Newfoundland, such as it is specified in the XIIIth article of the treaty of Utrecht; which article is renewed and confirmed by the present treaty (except what relates to the island of Cape Breton, as well as to the other islands and coasts in the mouth and in the gulph of St. Laurence): And his Britannic majesty consents to leave to the subjects of the Most Christian king the liberty of fishing in the gulph St. Laurence, on condition that the subjects of France do not exercise the said fishery, but at the distance of three leagues from all the coasts belonging to Great Britain, as well those of the continent, as those of the islands situated in the said gulph St. Laurence. And as to what relates to the fishery on the coasts of the island of Cape Breton out of the said gulph, the subjects of the Most Christian king



shall not be permitted to exercise the said fishery, but at the distance of fifteen leagues from the coasts of the island of Cape Breton; and the fishery on the coasts of Nova Scotia or Acadia, and every where else out of the said gulph, shall remain on the foot of former treaties.

“ Art. VI. The king of Great Britain cedes the islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon, in full right, to his Most Christian majesty, to serve as shelter to the French fishermen; and his said Most Christian majesty engages not to fortify the said islands; to erect no buildings upon them, but merely for the convenience of the fishery; and to keep upon them a guard of fifty men only for the police.

“ Art. VII. In order to re-establish peace on solid and durable foundations, and to remove for ever all subjects of dispute with regard to the limits of the British and French territories on the continent of America; it is agreed, that, for the future, the confines between the dominions of his Britannic majesty, and those of his Most Christian majesty, in that part of the world, shall be fixed irrevocably by a line drawn along the middle of the river Mississippi, from its source to the river Iberville, and from thence, by a line drawn along the middle of this river, and the lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain, to the sea; and for this purpose, the Most Christian king cedes in full right, and guarantees to his Britannic majesty, the river and port of the Mobile, and every thing which he possesses, or ought to possess, on the left side of the river Mississippi, except the town of New Orleans, and the island in which it is situated, which shall remain to France; provided that the navigation of the river Mississippi shall be equally free, as well to the subjects of Great Britain, as to those of France, in its whole breadth and length, from its source to the sea, and expressly that part which is between the said island of New Orleans, and the right bank of that river, as well as the passage both in and out of its mouth. It is farther stipulated, that the vessels belonging to the subjects of either nation, shall not be stopped, visited, or subjected to the payment of any duty whatsoever. The stipulations inserted in the IVth article, in favour of the inhabitants of Canada, shall also take place with regard to the inhabitants of the countries ceded by this article.

“ Art. VIII. The king of Great Britain shall restore to France the islands of Guadaloupe, of Maire Galante, of Desirade, of Martinico, and of Belleisle; and the fortresses of these islands shall be restored in the same condition they were in, when they were conquered by the British arms; provided that his Britannic majesty's subjects who shall have settled in the said islands, or those who shall have

any commercial affairs to settle there; or in the other places restored to France by the present treaty, shall have liberty to sell their lands and their estates, to settle their affairs, to recover their debts, and bring away their effects, as well as their persons, on board vessels, which they shall be permitted to send to the said islands, and other places restored as above, and which shall serve for this use only, without being restrained on account of their religion, or under any other pretence whatsoever, except that of debts, or of criminal prosecutions; and, for this purpose, the term of eighteen months is allowed to his Britannic majesty's subjects, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty: But as the liberty granted to his Britannic majesty's subjects to bring away their persons and their effects, in vessels of their nation, may be liable to abuses, if precautions were not taken to prevent them; it has been expressly agreed between his Britannic majesty and his Most Christian majesty, that the number of English vessels, which shall have leave to go to the said islands and places restored to France, shall be limited, as well as the number of tons of each one; that they shall go in ballast; shall set sail at a fixed time; and shall make one voyage only, all the effects belonging to the English being to be embarked at the same time. It has been further agreed, that his Most Christian majesty shall cause the necessary passports to be given to the said vessels; that, for the greater security, it shall be allowed to place two French clerks, or guards, in each of the said vessels, which shall be visited in the landing places and ports of the said islands and places restored to France, and that the merchandize which shall be found therein shall be confiscated.

“ Art. IX. The Most Christian king cedes and guarantees to his Britannic majesty, in full right, the islands of Grenada, and of the Grenadines, with the same stipulations in favour of the inhabitants of this colony, inserted in the IV<sup>th</sup> Article for those of Canada; and the partition of the islands called Neutral, is agreed and fixed, so that those of St. Vincent, Dominica, and Tobago, shall remain in full right to Great Britain, and that of St. Lucia shall be delivered to France, to enjoy the same likewise in full right; and the high contracting parties guarantee the partition so stipulated.

“ Art. X. His Britannic majesty shall restore to France the island of Goree in the condition it was in when conquered; and his most christian majesty cedes in full right, and guarantees to the king of Great Britain, the river Senegal, with the forts and factories of St. Lewis, Podor,

C H A P.  
VI.  
1763.



and Galam; and with all the rights and dependencies of the said river Senegal.

"Art. XI. In the East Indies, Great Britain shall restore to France, in the condition they are now in, the different factories which that crown possessed, as well on the coast of Coromandel and Orixá, as on that of Malabar, as also in Bengal, at the beginning of the year 1749. And his most christian majesty renounces all pretensions to the acquisition which he had made on the coast of Coromandel, and Orixá, since the said beginning of the year 1749. His most christian majesty shall restore, on his side, all that he may have conquered from Great Britain, in the East Indies, during the present war; and will expressly cause Nattal and Tapanouly in the island of Sumatra, to be restored; he engages further, not to erect fortifications, or to keep troops, in any part of the dominions of the Subah of Bengal. And, in order to preserve further peace on the coast of Coromandel and Orixá, the English and French shall acknowledge Mahomet Ally Khan for lawful Nabob of the Carnatic, and Salabat Jíng for lawful Subah of the Decan; and both parties shall renounce all demands and pretensions of satisfaction, with which they might charge each other, or their Indian allies, for their depredations, or pillage, committed, on the one side or on the other, during the war.

"Art. XII. The island of Minorca shall be restored to his Britannic majesty, as well as Fort St. Philip, in the same condition they were in, when conquered by the arms of the most christian king; and with the artillery which was there, when the said island and the said fort were taken.

"Art. XIII. The town and port of Dunkirk shall be put into the state fixed by the last treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, and by former treaties. The Cunette shall be destroyed immediately after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, as well as the forts and batteries which defend the entrance on the side of the sea; and provision shall be made, at the same time, for the wholesomeness of the air, and for the health of the inhabitants, by some other means, to the satisfaction of the king of Great Britain.

"Art. XIV. France shall restore all the countries belonging to the electorate of Hanover, to the land-grave of Hesse, to the duke of Brunswick, and to the count of la Lippe, Buckebourg, which are or shall be occupied by his most christian majesty's arms: The fortresses of these different countries shall be restored in the same condition they were in when conquered by the French arms; and the pie-



ces of artillery, which shall have been carried elsewhere, shall be replaced by the same number, of the same bore, weight, and metal.

C H A P.  
VI.

1763.

“ Art. XV. In case the stipulations contained in the XIIIth article of the preliminaries, should not be completed at the time of the signature of the present treaty, as well with regard to the evacuations to be made by the armies of France of the fortresses of Cleves, Wesel, Guelders, and of all the countries belonging to the king of Prussia, as with regard to the evacuations to be made by the British and French armies of the countries which they occupy in Westphalia, Lower Saxony, on the Lower Rhine, Upper Rhine, and in all the empire, and to the retreat of the troops into the dominions of their respective sovereigns: Their Britannic and most christian majesties promise to proceed *bona fide*, with all the dispatch the case will permit of, to the said evacuations, the entire completion whereof they stipulate before the 15th of March next, or sooner if it can be done; and their Britannic and Most Christian majesties further engage and promise to each other, not to furnish any succours of any kind, to their respective allies, who shall continue engaged in the war in Germany.

“ Art. XVI. The decision of the prizes made in time of peace, by the subjects of Great Britain on the Spaniards, shall be referred to the courts of justice of the admiralty of Great Britain, conformably to the rules established among all nations, so that the validity of the said prizes, between the British and Spanish nations, shall be decided and judged, according to the law of nations, and according to treaties in the courts of justice of the nation who shall have made the capture.

“ Art. XVII. His Britannic majesty shall cause to be demolished, all the fortifications which his subjects shall have erected in the Bay of Honduras, and other places of the territory of Spain in that part of the world, four months after the ratification of the present treaty; and his Catholic majesty shall not permit his Britannic majesty's subjects, or their workmen, to be disturbed, or molested, under any pretence whatsoever, in the said places, in their occupation of cutting, loading, and carrying away logwood; and for this purpose they may build without hindrance, and occupy without interruption, the houses and magazines which are necessary for them, for their families, and for their effects; and his Catholic majesty assures to them, by this article, the full enjoyment of those advantages and powers, on the Spanish coasts and territories, as above stipulated, immediately after the ratification of the present treaty.

" Art. XVIII. His Catholic majesty desists, as well for himself as for his successors, from all pretensions, which he may have formed in favour of the Cuipuscoans, and other his subjects, to the right of fishing in the neighbourhood of the island of Newfoundland.

" Art. XIX. The king of Great Britain shall restore to Spain all the territory which he has conquered in the island of Cuba, with the fortress of the Havanna; and this fortress, as well as all the other fortresses of the said island, shall be restored in the same condition they were in when conquered by his Britannic majesty's arms; provided that his Britannic majesty's subjects who shall have settled in the said island, restored to Spain by the present treaty, or those who shall have any commercial affairs to settle there, shall have liberty to sell their lands and their estates, to settle their affairs, to recover their debts, and to bring away their effects, as well as their persons, on board vessels which they shall be permitted to send to the said island restored as above, and which shall serve for that use only, without being restrained on account of their religion, or under any pretence whatsoever, except that of debts, or of criminal prosecutions; and for this purpose the term of eighteen months is allowed to his Britannic majesty's subjects, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty; but as the liberty granted to his Britannic majesty's subjects, to bring away their persons and their effects, in vessels of their nation, may be liable to abuses, if precautions are not taken to prevent them; it has been expressly agreed between his Britannic majesty and his Catholic majesty, that the number of English vessels, which shall have leave to go to the said island, restored to Spain, shall be limited, as well as the number of tons of each one; that they shall go in ballast; shall set sail at a fixed time, and shall make one voyage only; all the effects belonging to the English being to be embarked at the same time: It has been further agreed, that his Catholic majesty shall cause the necessary passports to be given to the said vessels: That for the greater security, it shall be allowed to place two Spanish clerks, or guards, in each of the said vessels, which shall be visited in the landing places, and ports of the said island restored to Spain, and that the merchandize which shall be found therein shall be confiscated.

" Art. XX. In consequence of the restitution stipulated in the preceding article, his Catholic Majesty cedes and guarantees, in full right, to his Britannic Majesty, Florida, with Fort St. Augustin, and the bay of Pensacola, as well as all that Spain possesses on the continent of North

America, to the east or to the south-east of the river Mississippi, and, in general, every thing that depends on the said countries and lands, with the sovereignty, property, possession, and all rights, acquired by treaties, or otherwise, which the Catholic king and the crown of Spain have had, till now, over the said countries, lands, places, and other inhabitants; so that the Catholic king cedes and makes over the whole to the said king, and to the crown of Great Britain, and that in the most ample manner and form. His Britannic majesty agrees, on his side, to grant to the inhabitants of the countries above ceded, the liberty of the Catholic religion: He will, consequently, give the most express, and the most effectual orders, that his new Roman Catholic subjects may profess the worship of their religion, according to the rites of the Romish church, as far as the laws of Great Britain permit: His Britannic majesty further agrees, that the Spanish inhabitants, or others who had been subjects of the Catholic king in the said countries, may retire, with all safety and freedom, wherever they think proper; and may sell their estates, provided it be to his Britannic majesty's subjects, and bring away their effects, as well as their persons, without being restrained in their emigration, under any pretence whatsoever, except that of debts, or of criminal prosecutions: The term limited for this emigration being fixed to the space of eighteen months, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty. It is moreover stipulated, that his Catholic majesty shall have power to cause all the effects that may belong to him to be brought away, whether it be artillery, or other things.

" Art. XXI. The French and Spanish troops shall evacuate all the territories, lands, towns, places, and castles of his Most Faithful majesty in Europe, without any reserve, which shall have been conquered by the armies of France and Spain, and shall restore them in the same condition they were in when conquered, with the same artillery and ammunition which were found there: And, with regard to the Portuguese colonies in America, Africa, or in the East Indies, if any change shall have happened there, all things shall be restored on the same footing they were in, and conformably to the preceding treaties, which subsisted between the courts of France, Spain, and Portugal, before the present war.

" Art. XXII. All the papers, letters, documents, and archives, which were found in the countries, territories, towns, and places that are restored, and those belonging to the countries ceded, shall be respectively and *bona fide* delivered, or furnished at the same time, if possible, that



B O O K

V.



1763.

possession is taken, or, at latest, four months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, in whatever places the said papers or documents may be found.

“ Art. XXIII. All the countries and territories, which may have been conquered, in whatsoever part of the world, by the arms of their Brittannic and Most Faithful majesties, as well as by those of their Most Christian and Catholic majesties, which are not included in the present treaty, either under the title of cessions, or under the title of restitutions, shall be restored without difficulty, and without requiring any compensation.

Art. XXIV. As it is necessary to assign a fixed epoch for the restitutions and the evacuations to be made by each of the high contracting parties; it is agreed, that the British and French troops shall complete, before the 15th of March next, all that shall remain to be executed of the XIIth and XIIIth articles of the preliminaries, signed the 3d day of November last, with regard to the evacuation to be made in the empire, or elsewhere. The island of Belleisle shall be evacuated six weeks after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner, if it can be done. Gaudaloupe, Desirade, Marie Galante, Martinico, and St. Lucia, three months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner, if it can be done. Great Britain shall likewise, at the end of three months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner, if it can be done, enter into possession of the river and port of the Mobile, and of all that is to form the limits of the territory of Great Britain, on the side of the river Mississippi, as they specified in the VIIth article. The island of Goree shall be evacuated by Great Britain, three months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty; and the island of Minorca, by France, at the same epoch or sooner, if it can be done: And, according to the conditions of the VIth article, France shall likewise enter into possession of the islands of St. Peter and of Miquelon, at the end of three months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty. The factories in the East Indies shall be restored six months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner, if it can be done. The fortrefs of the Havanna, with all that has been conquered in the island of Cuba, shall be restored three months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner, if it can be done; and, at the same time, Great Britain shall enter into possession of the country ceded by Spain, according to the XXth article. All the places and countries of his most faithful majesty in Europe, shall be re-

stored immediately after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty; and the Portuguese colonies which may have been conquered shall be restored in the space of three months in the West Indies, and of six months in the East Indies, after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, or sooner, if it can be done. All the fortresses, the restitution whereof is stipulated above, shall be restored, with the artillery and ammunition which were found there at the time of the conquest. In consequence whereof, the necessary orders shall be sent by each of the high contracting parties, with reciprocal passports for the ships that shall carry them, immediately after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty.

C H A P.  
VI.  
1763.

“ Art. XXV. His Britannic majesty, as elector of Brunswick, Lunenbourg, as well for himself, as for his heirs and successors, and all the dominions and possessions of his said majesty in Germany, are included and guaranteed by the present treaty of peace.

“ Art. XXVI. Their sacred Britannic, most christian, catholic, and most Faithful majesties, promise to observe, sincerely and *bona fide*, all the articles contained and settled in the present treaty: and they will not suffer the same to be infringed, directly or indirectly, by their respective subjects; and the said high contracting parties, generally and reciprocally, guarantee to each other all the stipulations of the present treaty.

“ Art. XXVII. The solemn ratifications of the present treaty, expedited in good and due form, shall be exchanged in this city of Paris, between the high contracting parties, in the space of a month, or sooner, if possible, to be computed from the day of the signature of the present treaty.

“ In witness whereof, we the underwritten, their ambassadors extraordinary and ministers plenipotentiary, have signed with our hand, in their name, and in virtue of our full powers, the present Definitive Treaty, and have caused the seal of our arms to be put thereto.”

Done at Paris the 10th of February, 1763.

(L. S.)	BEDFORD, C. P. S.
(L. S.)	CHOISEUL, DUC DE PRASLIN.
(L. S.)	EL MARQ. DE GRIMALDI.



1763.

## SEPARATE ARTICLES.

I. **S**OME of the titles made use of by the contracting powers, either in their full powers and other acts during the course of the negotiation, or in the preamble of the present treaty, not being generally acknowledged; it has been agreed, That no prejudice shall ever result therefrom to any of the said contracting parties, and that the titles taken or omitted on either side, on occasion of the said negotiation and of the present treaty, shall not be cited or quoted as a precedent.

II. It has been agreed and determined, That the French language, made use of in all the copies of the present treaty, shall not become an example, which may be alledged, or made a precedent of, or prejudice, in any manner, any of the contracting powers; and that they shall conform themselves, for the future, to what has been observed, and ought to be observed, with regard to, and on the part of, powers who are used, and have a right, to give and to receive copies of like treaties in another language than French; the present treaty having still the same force and effect, as if the aforesaid custom had been therein observed.

III. Though the king of Portugal has not signed the present definitive treaty, their Britannic most christian and catholic majesties, acknowledged, nevertheless, that his most faithful majesty is formally included therein as a contracting party, and as if he had expressly signed the said treaty; consequently, their Britannic, most christian, and catholic majesties, respectively and conjointly, promise to his most faithful majesty, in the most express and most binding manner, the execution of all and every the clauses contained in the said treaty, on his act of accession.

The present separate articles shall have the same force as if they were inserted in the treaty.

Declaration of his most christian majesty's plenipotentiary, with regard to the debts due to the Canadians.

**T**HE king of Great Britain having desired, that the payment of the letters of exchange and bills, which have been delivered to the Canadians for the necessities



furnished to the French troops, should be secured, his most christian majesty, entirely disposed to render to every one that justice which is legally due to them, has declared, and does declare, that the said bills and letters of exchange shall be punctually paid, agreeably to a liquidation made, in a convenient time, according to the distance of the places, and to what shall be possible; taking care, however, that the bills and letters of exchange, which the French subjects may have at the time of this declaration, be not confounded with the bills and letters of exchange which are in the possession of the new subjects of the king of Great Britain.

In witness whereof, we the underwritten minister of his most christian majesty, duly authorized for this purpose, have signed the present declaration, and caused the seal of our arms to be put thereto.

Done at Paris, the 10th of February 1763.

CHOISEUL, DUC DE PRASLIN.  
(L. S.)

Declaration of his Britannic majesty's ambassador extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary, with regard to the limits of Bengal in the East Indies.

**W** E the underwritten ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the king of Great Britain, in order to prevent all subject of dispute, on account of the limits of the dominions of the Subah of Bengal, as well as of the coast of Coromandel and Orixa, declare, in the name, and by order of his said Britannic majesty, that the said dominions of the Subah of Bengal shall be reputed not to extend farther than Yanaon exclusively, and that Yanaon shall be considered as included in the north part of the coast of Coromandel or Orixa.

In witness whereof, &c.

Done at Paris the 10th of February 1763.

BEDFORD, C. P. S.  
(L. S.)

## BOOK

V.

1763.

[His Britannic, most christian and catholic majesties' full powers to their respective ministers plenipotentiary, with the accession of his most faithful majesty, his full power, and declaration of his minister (importing the consequence shall be drawn from the alternative observed on the parts of the king of Great Britain, and the most christian king, with the most faithful king, in the act of accession of the court of Portugal) are all the other papers that relate to this important transaction; but are here omitted, as containing only matters of mere form.]

Observa-  
tions on the  
treaty.

The reader will, at one glance, perceive, that these terms are more advantageous to Great Britain and her allies, than those which were agreed to by the late minister. He must determine for himself, whether they were such as she ought to have insisted upon, in consequence of her additional successes. Certainly they were more favourable for France and Spain, than those powers could have reasonably expected to enjoy, after the losses they had sustained. It must be acknowledged, that Great Britain, by extending the frontiers of Canada to the middle of the Mississippi, gained a large tract of fertile country lying on the banks of that river, besides the advantage of a free navigation upon it, and the possession of the port of Mobile: But, in order to secure the English American colonies from all possibility of disturbance from the French, that restless nation ought to have been expelled from New Orleans, and the whole country of Louisiana; for, while they remain in this settlement, at liberty to penetrate by the river to the remote tribes of Indians, they will still maintain their influence among those savages: They will supply them with necessaries, consequently weaken their dependence upon the English; and employ their arts of insinuation upon them so effectually, as to have it always in their power to hunt them upon the defenceless back-settlements of the British colonists. It does not appear that the British ministry were well acquainted with the importance of this article.

England, by this peace, likewise gained an accession, in France's ceding to her the island of Grenada, which, when fully cultivated and peopled, may be of some consequence. She moreover acquired the unsettled islands of Dominica, Tobago, and St. Vincent; but yielded to France the island of St. Lucie, said to be worth all the rest. She retains the settlement of Senegal on the coast of Africa, by which she engrosses the whole gum trade of that country: As for the rock of Goree, which she restored it was no great sacrifice. The article that relates to the

East Indies, was dictated by the directors of the English company; and surely the French have no reason to complain of its severity, as it restores them to the possession of all the places they had at the beginning of the war, on condition that they shall maintain neither forts nor forces in the kingdom of Bengal; thus they will enjoy all their former advantages in trade, without the temptation and expence of forming schemes of conquest and dominion.

C H A P.  
VI.

1763.

The demolition of the works belonging to the harbour of Dunkirk, is no doubt a sensible mortification to France, though of little consequence to England, while a squadron of ships is kept at anchor in the Downs. It became an object of some consideration in the war of Queen Anne, as a nest of privateers then infested the channel; and was afterwards used as an inflammatory term of faction. The danger that may threaten England from Dunkirk, does not depend upon vessels which could be received into the harbour; but must arise from a strong squadron of ships of the line, which may always lie at anchor in the road. It is undoubtedly in the power of France to embark twenty thousand men on the coast of Calais and Dunkirk; and these, taking the advantage of a strong easterly wind, which will not allow the British squadron in the Downs to move from their riding, may, under convoy of ten sail of the line, reach the mouth of the river Thames, in fourteen hours. Tilbury fort, opposite to Gravesend, which is the only strength that guards the channel, might be silenced in two hours, by two or three ships of the line; and then the whole armament might proceed to Blackwall, without further opposition. Every lover of his country must be shocked at the thoughts of what would happen, if twenty thousand French troops, with the pretender at their head, should land within six miles of the capital. In two hours he would be joined by an equal number of partisans, in arms, either induced by affection to his family, or instigated by the hope of plunder. From that moment, public credit would fail, and London be obliged to receive law from the invader. This dreadful picture we draw by way of caution to the government, which may easily prevent any such disaster, by fortifying the rivers Thames and Medway, on both sides, at those places where their channels are the most easily commanded, and keeping a strong squadron of ships always ready for service, at the Nore, or in the harbour of Sheerness. Granting that such an invasion was attended with much greater difficulty, it will be the interest of France, upon certain occasions, to sa-



crifice twenty thousand men merely to try the experiment.

As the treaty makes no mention of the ships taken from the subjects of France before the declaration of war, in all probability the king of Great Britain agreed that their owners should be indemnified; a concession which barely atones for a measure which (whatever may have been alleged in its justification) will always be considered by the candid and impartial, as an act of violence and rapine, that strikes at the very root of the law of nations, which, for the interests of humanity in general ought to be held sacred, even amidst the warmest transports of animosity and resentment.

The liberty of cutting logwood in the bay of Honduras, granted to the subjects of Great Britain, was undoubtedly a great point gained in their favour; but their obliging themselves to demolish their fortifications on that coast, was a tacit acknowledgment that the privilege was not founded upon right, but derived from favour. His catholic majesty's renouncing all pretensions in favour of his subjects to the right of fishing on the coasts of Newfoundland, was a puny sacrifice, something in appearance, but nothing in reality; for the claim was almost as obsolete as that of the English monarch to the dominions of France. The cession of Florida, with the forts of St. Augustine and Pensacola, to Great Britain, was an object of much greater importance. It extended the British dominions along the coast to the mouth of the Mississippi. It removed an asylum for the slaves of the English colonies, who were continually making their escape to St. Augustine. It deprived the Spaniards of an easy avenue, through which they had it in their power to invade Georgia and Carolina; it afforded a large extent of improveable territory, a strong frontier, and a good port in the bay of Mexico, both for the convenience of trade, and the annoyance of the Spaniards in any future contest. But neither the cession of Florida, nor the renunciation of the right to the fishery, nor the permission granted to the English logwood cutters, nor the evacuation of Portugal; nor all these articles together, can ever be esteemed equivalent to the restitution of the Havanna; for which, indeed, the Spanish monarch had no suitable compensation to make without dismembering his kingdom, unless he had thrown into the scale with his other concessions, that of a free navigation, without search, to the British traders on the coast of New Spain. This was an advantage with which the people of England flattered their own imaginations; but it was a privilege which the court of Madrid could not grant, with-

out opening the avenues of a contraband trade between the English and Spanish creoles, which would have been fatal to the commerce of Old Spain; because, in that case, his catholic majesty's American subjects would have supplied themselves at the first hand, with European commodities, from the trading ships of Great Britain; and great part of the wealth of that country would have been conveyed immediately in England.

C H A P.  
VI.  
1763.

The crown of Spain was much favoured by the article which stipulates, that the conquests, not included in the treaty either as cessions or restitutions, should be restored without compensation. Neither France nor Spain had any armament on foot, from which they could expect the least acquisition or success; whereas the ministry of England had great reason to believe, that the island of Luconia was already reduced.

On the whole, the treaty, though perhaps it might have been more favourable in some articles, certainly confirmed great and solid advantages to Great Britain; and will remain as an eternal monument of that moderation which forms the most amiable flower in the wreath of conquest.

Whilst the public was in suspense concerning the terms of the peace, the conduct of the West Indian interest in parliament, the lead of which the lord mayor of London assumed, was very remarkable. Those colonists, at this time, made no inconsiderable figure in the house of commons, and, before the fate of the peace was determined, they omitted neither pains nor expence to persuade the public, that it was far more eligible for Great Britain to give up Martinico and Guadaloupe than Canada. Their reason for this was plain, because the retention of those islands must have diminished their own importance; and the clamorous efforts they made to render their own voice that of the public, had, undoubtedly, some weight with the ministry. But no sooner did those patriots perceive, that the cession of these islands was the measure espoused by lord Bute, and that it was in a manner irrevocable in the negociation, than they joined heartily in the opposition to the whole system of the peace. This inconsistent behaviour gave the greater disgust to wise and considerate persons, as it was well known that the former minister had, against his own sentiments, bought the friendship of those colonists at the same price.

France and England, having mutually withdrawn themselves from the war in Germany, the courts of Vienna and Berlin began to think in earnest of an accommodation. The empress queen had but little hopes of prevailing, by

Peace in  
Germany.



her own strength alone, against a prince who had so long withstood the joint efforts of so many powerful confederates. On the other hand, the king of Prussia had no more subsidies to expect from Great Britain, and little more to gain by contribution and compulsion in the provinces of Germany, which he had already, in a great measure, depopulated and impoverished. Perhaps he was sick of a war, which, in spite of all his activity and success, had exposed him to incredible fatigue, and repeated mortification. Both parties having expressed a desire of peace, conferences were opened at Hubertsburg, by the Austrian, Prussian, and Polish plenipotentiaries; and the articles were, in a little time, adjusted. The treaties of pacification between these powers imported, that the troops on all sides should be withdrawn from the countries which had been invaded and possessed in the course of the war; that peace should be re-established on the footing of former treaties, and each party sit down quietly with the loss it had sustained.


Such was the issue of a war, sanguinary beyond example, which had raged with uncommon fury in the four quarters of the globe; which had ruined many fair provinces; and, in the space of seven years, destroyed above a million of lives; which had cost Great Britain, in particular, above two hundred and eighty thousand men, including a great number of brave and able officers, with an incredible quantity of treasure; and increased the burden of her national debt, from fourscore, to one hundred and thirty millions sterling.



C H A P. VII.

*Parliamentary affairs—Royal Household—Ways and Means—Complaints of the Ministry—Lord Bute resigns—New Ministry—Execution of Rice the broker—East India affairs—Rage of party-writing—Imprisonment of Mr. Wilkes—City of London's address on the peace—King's speech—Proceedings in Parliament against Mr. Wilkes—No. 45, of the North Briton ordered to be burnt—Duel between Mr. Martin and Mr. Wilkes—Mr. Wilkes expelled—Essay on Woman—Debates concerning general warrants.*

**W**E shall now proceed to the transactions of parliament, especially such as most strongly attracted the public attention. Economy was the avowed plan of government, and the ministry laid it down as a rule of their conduct, to retrench all the expences which had been lavished during the two late reigns, for supporting the parliamentary interest of the court. These, upon enquiry, were found to be extravagant almost beyond belief, as a chain of venal dependency reached from the highest minister down to the meanest domestic, each being allowed, without enquiry or examination, to accumulate, in the most shameful manner, profits and perquisites amounting often to ten times the value of their regulated appointments. The reformation of this extravagance, and those impositions which, instead of contributing to the dignity and support of government, debased and weakened it, occasioned an outcry from the numerous dependents of the late ministers, who pleaded practice and prescription in their favour; and many of them complained that they had bought their posts from their superiors in office, and that therefore they had a right to make as much of them as they

C H A P.  
VII.  
  
1763.  
Affairs of  
parliament.

**B O O K.** could. But even this reformation was performed with an  
**V.** equitable hand : The lawful wages of those who were dis-  
 missed were continued, even though their attendance and  
 1763. services were not required.

Difficulties  
 in raising  
 the supply.

The savings by this measure, great as they were, inadequate to the necessities of the public, and therefore it it was found necessary to have recourse to some national method of supply. The more this affair was considered, the more difficult it appeared. The duties upon malt and publicans could not be extended without public distress and danger. The necessities, conveniences, and luxuries of life were already taxed to the utmost they could bear ; nor could the ablest financier in the kingdom point out an object that admitted of an additional burden. This difficulty had been foreseen and owned by the late ministers, when they planned the unpopular additional tax upon beer. The new ministry would have willingly taken their advice upon the subject, but they maintained a sullen reserve. The chancellor of the exchequer, within whose department the business of financing lies, had been put into that office from the opinion the minister entertained of his honesty, rather than his abilities, which, in the art of raising supplies, are chiefly acquired by experience. The difficulties of the government were increased by the repeated declarations they had made, that a peace was necessary, in order to lighten the pressures of the people ; without, perhaps sufficiently considering, that money is equally necessary at the conclusion as in the middle of a war, that the purposes of a peace may be established.

Ways and  
 means pro-  
 posed.

To raise the money necessary, it was proposed to take from the sinking fund two millions ; by loans and exchequer bills, one million eight hundred thousand pounds ; by annuities and two lotteries, three millions five hundred thousand pounds. Nothing could be more defensible than this plan of supply ; and to defray the interest of those loans, which amounted to seven millions three hundred thousand pounds, an additional duty of eight pounds a ton was laid on French wines, and four pounds a ton on all other wines. No opposition was made to those imposts ; but a duty of a very different kind was this session passed into a law ; it was that for imposing upon every hogshead of cyder, a tax of four shillings, to be paid by the maker ; and, with certain qualifications, to be subjected to all the laws of excise.

Duty upon  
 cyder.

Opposition  
 to it.

No sooner was this unpopular tax proposed, than opposition unmasked all its batteries, and attacked the whole plan of the supplies. Its patrons maintained, in direct contradiction to the ministry, and many of them to their own

former declarations that to represent the nation as exhausted, was advancing a fallacy: That the war had paid for itself: That supplies for continuing it for two years might easily be raised: That the nation never at any time possessed so much wealth, or contained so many rich individuals, as it did at that very time: That all pretences towards œconomy were sordid and futile; and that no plan of frugality could have any sensible operation towards the payment of the public debts, but that it might terminate in loss and disgrace. The lottery plan was objected to as encouraging the spirit of gaming, and giving an immense profit to the subscribers. The loan from the sinking fund, that sacred deposit, was exclaimed against as only postponing the evil day, and tending to load posterity with additional burdens.

These objections came with no great weight from gentlemen, who, when they and their friends were in the administration, had complained of the difficulties of financing, had established the practice of lotteries, which, on all hands, were admitted to be necessary evils, and had given the greatest blows to the sinking fund it ever had received. But the chief matter of declamation against the ministry arose from the cyder tax. The opposition endeavoured to shew that, in its plan, execution, and consequences, it was dangerous to the public tranquillity; and, in short, that it might raise a rebellious spirit in those counties it was to affect. It was insisted upon, that it was partial and oppressive; because it laid a burden, that ought to be national, upon cyder makers only. The method of collecting it was described in the most dreadful terms; and all the arguments that had ever been made use of against the oppression and unconstitutional tendency of excises, and of their being actually badges of slavery, were renewed with all the virulence of popular and party declamation. The more refined reasoners against this duty urged, that from the smallness of the sum to be raised, it appeared evidently, that the true object of the government was to gain a precedent, which might extend the odious institution of excises to every branch of trade and manufactures, and consequently increase the influence of the crown; to the destruction of the properties of the people, and at last to the ruin of their liberties. So keen was the fury of opposition on this occasion, that some of its patrons urged against this tax a fact which has always been looked upon to be one of the strongest arguments for excises; the cheapness of the material from which the commodity is produced.

Such, divested of the usual ornaments of declamation and local considerations, were the arguments made use of

C H A P.  
VI.  
1763.

Answer.



BOOK

V.

1763.

against the ministry on the cyder tax. They and, their friends, however, were not wanting to themselves, and repelled the attack with superior strength of reasoning. They challenged their opponents to point out any one object that could be taxed without doing a manifest, and, perhaps, an irreparable injury to trade and manufactures; because all duties raise the price of commodities, and thereby hurt foreign trade. As taxes must fall upon the poor equally as the rich, they contended that it was ridiculous to mention the wealth of individuals in that question, unless it was proposed to renew the practices of privy seal loans, free-gifts, and capitation taxes. They maintained, that it was absurd to think of imposing more taxes, or borrowing more money, without extreme necessity; that every tax must be attended with some incóveniency; and that the duty proposed upon cyder was the most equal, and the least oppressive of any that could be mentioned. They appealed to the heads of the opposition, whether the cyder counties had ever paid in any adequate proportion to the public taxes with the malting counties, where the excise has no such exemptions in favour of the poor, as were proposed in the cyder bill; and that even the latter, though carried into a law must leave the cyder counties less burthened than the malting counties towards the public supplies. They retorted upon the opposition the argument arising from the low value of the commodity, and quoted the cases of tobacco, beer, and malt spirits.

Arguments  
for the ex-  
cise.

They offered to comply with any other mode of collection besides that of excise; but they clearly demonstrated that, if cyder was admitted to be a fit object for a tax, the excise was undoubtedly the method of collecting it, the most easy for the people, and the most advantageous for the government. With regard to the excise laws being so many badges of slavery, the notion arose from prepossession and ignorance; because the legislature had often enlarged its bounds, particularly during the administration of Mr. Pelham, when an excise tax was imposed upon tobacco, which sir Robert Walpole would not have ventured upon; that every gentleman in England, who makes his own malt, is subject to excise laws; and that the number of British subjects dealing in exciseable commodities, far exceeded the number of those whom the cyder tax was proposed to affect: That though it was true, in the question before them, the object of excise was extended, yet that its powers were contracted; the cyder makers being thereby exempted from many hardships to which other dealers in exciseable commodities were subjected.

Such is the main state of the question that was agitated previous to the passing of this bill. It must be admitted

that nothing but necessity, and the strongest conviction of its expediency, could justify the ministry in carrying it through as they did, against the torrent of opposition it met with. Their antagonists spared no pains to make the public imagine that the opposition was general without doors. But that was far from being the case; for it was confined to the cyder counties, from whence it was communicated to the common council of London, whom the tax could never affect in any degree worth mentioning. Future times perhaps, may do justice to the integrity of the ministry, when it is considered, that the counties which were to pay this tax had been always zealously attached to the principles upon which the new government acted, and remarkably averse to the measures of the two last reigns.

CHAP.  
VII.

1763.  
Dissatisfaction without doors.

With regard to the excessive premiums government was obliged to give for money, the friends of the ministry did not seem to deny the charge, but threw the blame upon their predecessors, who, they said, had so frequently and so immoderately applied to public credit, that they had raised the terms of the lenders. They said, that such was the combination of the enemies of the government, that even the return of peace had not restored it; and that those gentlemen who had leagued themselves with the money dealers, and amused them with the hopes of forcing the government into their own terms, were accountable for all the disagreeable consequences to the nation. They added, that it was eligible to raise money by taking it from the sinking fund, where it might be replaced, rather than by farther taxations upon industry and commerce, which groaned under the loads that had been laid upon them, through the profuse management of the late war. The last argument was thrown in on account of the incredible demands that were made upon the government by contractors of all kinds, foreign as well as domestic, some of whom were known to have made fortunes, during the course of the war, of several hundred thousand pounds each, and far exceeding what fell to the share even of the great duke of Marlborough during the same number of campaigns.

Complaints of the ministry.

Though we cannot have so low an opinion of either house of parliament, as not to suppose, that the reasons urged for the ministry had their weight within doors, yet it is certain they had but little without, where the spirit which had been so industriously raised by the opposition, threatened the most dreadful consequences. All the most virulent papers against government, in former days seemed to be but decent compositions, compared to those which were circulated through the nation. The usual caution, of not printing names at length, was now laid aside: Every quar-

Violence of party writings.

B O O K

V.

1763.

ter was full of tumult and confusion; and the friends of the government were answered by clamour, which increased in proportion to the weakness of their opposing arguments. The lord mayor and aldermen of London instructed their representatives, in terms that conveyed no favourable ideas as to the intentions of the government to oppose the cyder bill as did many other counties, whose representatives, though otherwise extremely well affected towards the ministry, either opposed them, or did not support them in this measure.

Firmness of  
the admini-  
stration.

This storm had no manner of effect on the administration, who steadily pursued their point, though the city of London presented, by the hand of the sheriffs, at the bar of the house a petition against it. Another petition, in the same words, was that same day presented by the Earl Temple in the house of lords. Both those applications proving ineffectual, the petitioners, even when they knew the bill was passed carried up a third petition to his majesty in person, imploring him not to give his royal assent to so much of the bill as subjects the makers of cyder and perry to excise laws. This measure, was by the cooler and more disinterested part of the public, thought to be indecent as well as unconstitutional; as, in fact, it meant nothing less than beseeching his majesty to prefer the advice and opinion of the lord mayor, aldermen, and common council of London, to that of both houses of Parliament. The bill met with a strong opposition in the house of peers, where five dukes, one marquiss, ten earls, four viscounts, fourteen baronets, and nine bishops opposed it; but this debate gave very little concern to the ministry, who knew that the opposition of several of the noble personages was confined to that single point. The passing of the bill was attended by two protests, each signed by three noblemen, who, besides the arguments we have already mentioned against the cyder act, complained loudly of the immense profits accruing to the subscribers, to the loan. This opposition had no great weight with the public; and it was extremely remarkable, that the louder the clamour without doors rose against the minister, the greater was the deference paid him within doors. His levees were more crowded than those of any minister were ever known to be in England, by the greatest and most respectable subjects in the kingdom; and he carried every question of importance in parliament by a majority seldom known in the most prosperous administrations.

A protest  
entered.

Sudden re-  
signation of  
Lord Bute.

Had lord Bute been a minister by profession, he no doubt would have got the better of all opposition; but that character in him was only occasional. The wish of his master's heart was to restore peace to his country, a



task which his lordship had undertaken and completed. Ministerial greatness was no object for a nobleman of his turn of mind, and circumstances of fortune. He had fulfilled his engagements: He had stood the tempest of unpopularity; and his power was so fixed, that he could not be displaced by faction, when, all of a sudden, he resigned it. This, among his friends, was considered as a daring step, and as a challenge to his enemies, by retiring to a private station. The latter triumphed for some time, as if they had driven him from the helm of government: But it soon appeared, that he had only voluntarily withdrawn himself; that he had forfeited no engagement; that he had abandoned no friend; and that the connections he had formed were so firm as to subsist of themselves. His resignation, was in fact, a dreadful blow upon the antiministerial party, which had chiefly subsisted by the jealousy of his influence, which they had infused into the public.

CHAP.  
VII.  
1763.

The professed plan of government appeared now to consist in a detachment from all continental considerations, and a determined resolution of the sovereign to throw down all distinctions of party, and to govern by no faction, be its denomination ever so plausible. Mr. Grenville, a man of the most practicable and useful abilities of any in the nation, and of as great experience in business, was placed at the head of the treasury. Though his expectations were great, and his natural connections powerful, yet he had no dependence, and could scarcely be said to have a friend but what his integrity and affability procured him. The earls of Halifax and Egremont continued to be the two secretaries of state, and the opposite principles of their ancestors exhibited a specimen of that coalition which his majesty wanted to establish in his government. The death of lord Egremont, in August this year, occasioned a remove in the ministry; and the earl of Sandwich who had been appointed to go ambassador to Spain, succeeded him as secretary of state, and the earl of Egmont was appointed first lord of the admiralty. Some other removes about the same time took place, to the great surprise of the public; the earl of Hillsborough being appointed first lord of trade and plantations, in the room of the earl of Shelburne, and the duke of Bedford succeeding to the vacant post of president of the council.

New ministry appointed.

His majesty, though firmly resolved as to his own conduct, at this time gave way to some overtures for a coalition of interests. The proposal was at first readily embraced, and Mr. Pitt appeared at court with great alacrity. Mr. Grenville offered, for the tranquillity of his ma-

Proposals for a coalition.

B O O K

V.



1703.

Affairs of  
the conti-  
nent,

and in  
Great Bri-  
tain.

Disorders  
among the  
lower ranks.

jeſty's government, to reſign his place of firſt commiſſioner of the treaſury, and to accept of any poſt that was not utterly inconfiſtent with his rank in life. The accommodation appeared the more practicable, as the heads of the oppoſition were ſo far from being averſe to a coalition with lord Bute, that they courted it. Perhaps the new ſecretaries too much affected an independency, which piqued the pride of their antagoniſts. It is certain that, at the ſecond audience, the former miniſter had inſiſted upon terms which his majeſty thought by no means compatible either with his juſtice or humanity, and which he could not comply, without doing violence both to his inclinations and honour. The negotiation, conſequently had no effect. But his majeſty's firmneſs and reſolution made up for all inconveniencies, and the adminiſtration ſoon returned to its natural channel.

The Britiſh miniſtry, at this time, had reaſon to congratulate themſelves upon the wiſdom and rectitude of their continental meaſures; for no ſooner did they withdraw their ſubſidies and troops from Germany than that empire recovered its tranquillity. By an abſtract of the ſea and land forces paid by Great Britain, during the laſt year of the war they appeared to be three hundred and thirty-ſeven thouſand one hundred and ſix. This was an expence that no government could long ſupport, as it amounted to eighteen millions a year, or fifty pounds a man upon an average. The ſcarcity of hands in agriculture and manufactures was incredible: Women through many parts of England, were employed in the moſt robuſt labours; and it appeared, that the number of marines and ſeamen who had died during the courſe of the war, were no fewer than one hundred and thirty-five thouſand two hundred and twenty. The wages of labourers now roſe to be ſo exceſſive, that they could not be defrayed by the profits upon inland trade; and the common people grew inſolent beyond expreſſion. Upon the death of lord Pulteney, member of parliament for the city and liberty of Weſtmiſter, lord Warkworth, eldeſt ſon to the earl of Northumberland, was choſen in his room. The rejoicings made on the occaſion terminated in a fray between a body of riotous ſailors, (who, under pretence of being wronged of their pay had had aſſociated together), and the chairman of Weſtmiſter, in which ſome blood was ſhed; and it might have been attended with ſtill more diſagreeable conſequences, had not the rioters been diſperſed by the guards. This however did not prevent the ſame ſailors from patrolling, in a tumultuous manner, through Weſtmiſter, and they carried their petitions to his majeſty; but they were referred to the

lords of the admiralty, who promised to do them justice, and to recommend to favour all who should appear to deserve it. This lenity was far from quelling the outrage among the sailors, who now threatened the magistrates in the execution of their office. Upon enquiry it was found, that they were spirited up by a number of lewd women, who were harboured about Tower-hill, Wapping, and that neighbourhood, and who were protected by the sailors against the constables, who were sent by the justices of the peace of that division to apprehend them. The civil powers thus proving ineffectual, the military was called in, and a guard was sent from the Tower. The sailors increased to such numbers, that the guard was twice reinforced; and the consequences must have been dreadful, had not a sea-officer, for whom the sailors had a regard, appeared, and called them off just as the soldiers were about to fire. The magistrates then ventured to order some of their loose women to be committed to Bridewell; but they were rescued from the guard, not without bloodshed.

C H A P.  
VII.

1763.

The like spirit of disorder affected other parts of the kingdom, nor was even confinement itself any preservative against intemperance and riot. The East India company had been obliged to give vast wages to their recruits, whom they confined in the Savoy: Here they rose upon their guard, who were forced to kill three of them, and wound many others, before they could be quelled. Never were murders of the most cruel kind more frequent, nor robberies more audacious, than those with which the public were now every day alarmed. Libertinism, at the same time, seemed to take possession of the theatres, which were filled with tumult and confusion; but a spirit of benevolence extended itself to the foundations for learning in Philadelphia and New-York, and very large collections were made all over England for their benefit. This season produced one remarkable offender, whose crime became a national affair, and therefore requires to be particularly mentioned here.

Learning  
encouraged  
in America.

One Rice, an exchange broker, of a fair character in trade, and supposed to be of a considerable fortune, had been entrusted by a lady to receive her dividends of South-Sea stock, and to send it to her in the country. During the negotiations for peace, the various turns they met with encouraged a spirit of gaming in Exchange-alley, especially among the brokers, some of whom, and Rice among the rest, suffered largely by the fluctuation of the stocks. Dreading the loss of credit, he forged a letter of attorney from this lady, empowering him to sell her stock, to the

Case, &c.  
of Rice the  
broker.



B O O K

V.



1763.

amount of five thousand pounds; and it is said he practised the same fraud upon others of his employers, without their suspecting the matter, as he regularly transmitted them their dividends, and sometimes even replaced the stock. His losses multiplying, he was unable to remain longer without detection, especially as he understood that the lady whom he had defrauded was coming up to town, and would infallibly discover the forgery. The remains of his fortune besides his furniture and equippages, which were very elegant, amounted to five thousand four hundred pounds, five thousand of which he deposited with his wife in bank-bills, and privately withdrew with the remainder, to Harwich, from whence he procured a passage to Holland leaving orders with his wife, who rather suspected than knew his circumstances, to follow him. She accordingly took shipping for Holland; but being forced back to Harwich, she fell into the hands of those who were in pursuit of her husband. Being brought up to London, and examined before the lord mayor, she readily gave up the bank-notes that were in her hands, to the amount of four thousand seven hundred pounds. Her answers to the questions asked of her were so candid, that the directors of the South-Sea company, who thought proper to replace the stock to the lady, allowed her a pension.

The crime committed by Rice was of the most dangerous tendency, especially in a commercial country, and indeed became a common concern to all the traders in Europe, who had any connections of credit. The English government thought the offence of such a nature, that no local protection was due to the offender, and the place of his retreat was soon discovered by a letter which he wrote to his agent, who immediately carried it to the lord-mayor. By this it appeared, that he had taken refuge in Cambray. The juncture was favourable for bringing him to punishment, as the duke of Bedford was then negotiating the peace at Paris, and the French court was willing to oblige that of Great Britain. His grace, by his majesty's order, applied to have Rice apprehended at Cambray, which was accordingly done, and he was sent over to England, where he was tried at the Old Bailey for forgery, convicted and executed; but it appeared he had no accomplices. The compliance shewn by the French court on this occasion was the more remarkable, as several of their subjects, obnoxious to them, were at that very time said to be sheltered and protected in England.

State of the  
East India  
company's  
affairs.

The affairs of the East India company began now more than ever to engross the attention of the public, and two parties were formed, said to be of very different interests.

Lord Clive headed the one; and Mr. Sullivan, a director of great abilities and eminence, the other. Mr. Rous, was the chairman, whose interest lord Clive espoused. He was accused by the other party, of a dangerous inattention to the interests of the company during the late negotiations for peace. At a meeting held the middle of March, a motion was made for giving Mr. Rous thanks for his prudent management and attention to the interests of the company, in the late negotiations for a peace with France, and, after a long and warm debate, the question was carried in the affirmative\*. As this court consisted of above six hundred and fifty members, the fullest ever known, it was considered as a prelude to affairs of more importance; but it appeared, during the course of the following month, that the interest of the noble candidate for a seat in the direction was inferior to that of his antagonist. An unexpected revolution in the company's affairs abroad, which shall be taken notice of in its proper place, soon turned the scale.

C H A P.  
VII.  
1763.

Among the other affairs of importance which this year came before parliament, was the regulation of private mad-houses, nuisances that had risen to an incredible height in England, but especially in London and its neighbourhood. A committee was appointed to enquire into the state of this growing evil; and it appeared that many of the private mad-houses were no other than places of correction and imprisonment for persons whose relations found it for their interest that they should be sequestered from the public. One of those private Bridewells was situated at Chelsea. It received all who were brought to it; and though it was not pretended that they were lunatics, yet they were treated as such. Wives were shut up at the request of their husbands, and drunkenness was a sufficient cause for one person to imprison another, to debar him from all access to pen, ink, and paper, and to keep him from the knowledge of his nearest relations, if they should call for him at the place of confinement. It was farther proved, that any person might be thus confined, upon application to the master of the house, and engaging for the regular payment of a stipulated sum. Those, and other

Shocking  
abuse of  
mad-hou-  
ses.

\* When the late negotiation was set on foot, our East India company was applied to by his majesty's servants, to know on what footing they would chuse to have the affairs in the East Indies settled; they drew the tenth article in the preliminaries; it was signed by their chairman, sent to his majesty's minister, and by him transmitted to the noble duke then at Paris; which article was transcribed into the preliminaries, verbatim, as it came from the East India company, and the preliminaries were deferred signing forty-eight hours, as an honourable member of the house of commons declared, waiting for that article.

BOOK

V.



1763.

circumstances, equally detestable, were fully made out before the committee, who heard them with the deepest concern and indignation. But, though it was generally expected that measures would have been taken, not only for preventing the like abuses for the future, but that the delinquents would have been brought to condign punishment for what had passed; yet, to the inexpressible surprize of the public, the whole was dropped, and a scene which was thought to be of greater importance, was now opened.

The rage of  
writing con-  
tinues.

The steadiness of his majesty, in supporting the alterations he had made in his ministry, disconcerted the old ministers and their friends to a degree of inquietude scarcely to be conceived, especially after they saw that their successors displaced their subordinate creatures from many offices and departments of government. As they could complain of no unconstitutional measure that had been pursued, and as the votes of parliament fully vindicated the conduct of the ministry, they had recourse to the most desperate expedients for inflaming the lower ranks of people. Though the new ministry might have easily crushed the authors of the papers and pamphlets published against them, in the ordinary course of law-proceedings, (as their names were printed at full length in many audacious libels,) yet they persevered in the most amazing contempt and disregard of all the abuse offered to their own persons, especially in a periodical publication of a paper called the North Briton, which was insolent and atrocious beyond the example of all former oppositions, in the most distempered periods of government.

Imprison-  
ment of Mr.  
Wilkes.

Mr. John Wilkes, member of parliament for Aylesbury, was at very little pains to conceal that he was the Author of this paper, which, in point of wit, language, or argument, could never have attracted the attention of the public, had not the minds of the people, by the arts of faction, been inflamed to a degree of madness. Wilkes was lively, but superficial; and, in his morals, he was said to be dissipated even to profligacy. He had more than once applied to the new ministers for a post that might repair his shattered fortunes; but prepossessions arising from his character was so strong against him, that failing of success, he resolved, as he openly declared, to try how far it was practicable to carry the licentiousness of writing, under pretext of exercising the liberty of the press. Perceiving the next to stoical indifference of the ministry with regard to their own persons, he aimed his abuse at majesty itself, and, in the fortififth number of his paper, animadverted upon the king's speech in parliament, with an acrimony so indecent towards his majesty's probity as well as per-



C H A P.  
VII.

1763.

son, that the ministers could no longer avoid giving orders for seizing the printer, and all concerned in the publication. These orders were contained in a warrant of a general nature, under the hand of lord Halifax, directed to four of his majesty's messengers, commanding them to apprehend, without specifying their names, the authors, printers, and publishers of that seditious and treasonable paper; and the publisher \* being accordingly apprehended, his examination afforded sufficient ground for fixing upon Mr. Wilkes as the author.

This warrant, though afterwards pronounced to be illegal by a lord chief justice, was, in point of form and substance, the same that had always been issued by former secretaries of state, and even by Mr. Pitt and the duke of Newcastle, whose party now openly contended, that it was subversive of the British constitution. On the 29th of April, late at night, the messengers entered the house of Mr. Wilkes, and produced their warrant, which he refused to comply with, on account of its general terms; but, next morning, they returned, and carried him in a coach before one of the secretaries of state, partly, as he alleged, by force. In the mean time, a motion was made in the court of Common Pleas, for an habeas corpus; which was granted. The seizure and sealing up of papers, when any person was taken into custody for a libel, though not treasonable, had always been customary, and the practice had been strenuously defended, especially under Whig ministers. The same proceeding was observed on this occasion, but with an indulgence to Mr. Wilkes which had not been shewn to former prisoners in his situation; for the under-secretary of state and the solicitor of the treasury attended, and invited the friends of Mr. Wilkes to be present at sealing up his papers, an operation which had in past times been always performed by the messenger, (were he ever so rude or illiterate), who took the delinquent into custody. Mr. Wilkes, after his examination, of course was committed to close prison (the Tower of London) by the two secretaries of state. Earl Temple went to pay him a visit, but was denied admittance by major Rainsford, the officer of the Tower, who had him in custody. His council and solicitor soon after made the same application, but met with the like refusal; the major alledging, that he had received orders from the secretary of state not to admit any person whatever to see or speak with the prisoner. Next day, the major repeated his refusal of admittance to several noblemen and gentle-

\* George Kearsley in Ludgate-street.

BOOK

V.

1763.

men of distinction, but readily gave to the council and solicitor for Mr. Wilkes a copy of his commitment. The solicitor of the treasury, who is generally the manager of government prosecutions, interceded with the major for leave of admittance to Mr. Wilkes's lawyers; but the major continued inflexible in his refusal. By this time, the court of Common Pleas had ordered a return to their writ of habeas corpus, which having been served upon the messengers only, their return was, that Mr. Wilkes was not then in their custody. The court, not judging that return to be sufficient, would not suffer it to be filed; and another writ of habeas corpus was granted, directed to the constable of the Tower of London, and his officers. In consequence of this, Mr. Wilkes was brought up next day (May the 3d) to Westminster-hall. Upon his entering the court, he made a formal speech, replete with virulent expressions against the ministry, affected compliments to the person of his majesty, and laboured encomiums upon himself, as the dauntless champion and persecuted sufferer in the cause of public liberty. Pleadings followed on both sides; and Mr. Wilkes was remanded to the Tower, till Friday the 6th of May, that the judges might have leisure to form their opinion; but, in the intermediate time, his friends and lawyers were to have free admittance to his person.

Who is released on account of privilege.

Being accordingly, on that day, brought back to court, he made another speech, still more laboured than the former, but of the same inflammatory tendency. Lord Chief Justice Pratt then proceeded to give the opinion of the court. He stated the case in hand under three heads. First, the legality of Mr. Wilkes's commitment. Secondly, the necessity for a specification of those particular passages in the 45th number of the North Briton, which had been deemed a libel. And thirdly, Mr. Wilkes's privilege as a member of parliament. Under the first head, his lordship thought that the commitment of Mr. Wilkes was not illegal; because, though the warrant of a secretary of state, in such a case, was not of superior force to that of a justice of peace; and though no magistrate had, in reality, a right, *ex officio*, to apprehend any person, without stating the particular crime of which he was accused; yet, at the same time, he observed "there were many precedents where a nice combination of circumstances gave so strong a suspicion of facts, that though the magistrate could not be justified *ex officio*, he was, nevertheless, supported in the commitment, even without receiving any particular information for the foundation of the charge."

As to the second division, he was of opinion, that there was no necessity for the specification mentioned; and thought, that if the whole of the obnoxious paper had been inserted in the body of the warrant, yet it did not at that time come under his cognizance; nor could it, without the assistance of a jury.

C H A P  
VII.  
1763.

Upon the third head, he remarked, "that there were but three cases which could possibly affect the privilege of a member of parliament, and these were *treason felony*, and the *peace*," or, which is the same thing, the breach of it. He observed, that the commitment of the bishops for endeavouring to disturb the peace happened in an arbitrary reign, when there was but one honest judge in the court of King's Bench. He concluded, that "Mr. Wilkes stood accused of writing a libel; a libel in the sense of the law was a *high misdemeanor*, but did not come within the description of *treason felony*, or *breach of the peace*; at most, it had but a tendency to *disturb the peace*, and consequently could not be sufficient to destroy the privilege of a member of parliament."

Opinion of  
the Lord  
Chief Jus-  
tice on that  
head.

The court then discharged Mr. Wilkes, who returned the judges his thanks in the name of the public, and of the whole English nation, and every subject of the English crown for his liberty; though it is very evident that he obtained it only under the circumstance of his being a member of parliament. As it is the chief duty of history to record facts as they arise, it is sufficient here to observe, that many other eminent lawyers, and indeed a majority of the house of commons, were of opinion that no privilege was due in such cases: And it was observed, that the only triumph which the minority could boast of on this occasion, was a temporary deliverance of Mr. Wilkes on the above account; but that he was still subject to a prosecution by the attorney general, which his majesty had ordered.

During the course of this affair, several incidents happened that were the subjects of the public's amusement, rather than its attention. The day after Mr. Wilkes was delivered from the Tower, he wrote a letter to the two secretaries of state, complaining, that, during his confinement, his house had been robbed; and that being informed his goods were in the custody of their lordships, he insisted upon restitution. Next day he repaired to a justice of peace and demanded a warrant to search the houses of the two secretaries; which the magistrate refused to grant. Though nothing could be more impotent and extravagant than those proceedings, yet the secretaries, to the surprise of the friends of the government, thought proper to return, under their own hands, a serious answer to his charge;

Letters be-  
tween Mr.  
Wilkes and  
the secreta-  
ries of state.



B O O K  
V.

1763.

Mr Wilkes  
removed  
from being  
colonel of  
the militia.

which afforded him a commodious handle to send their lordships a reply stuffed with insults and scurrility, but such as added to his character among the vulgar. His majesty, at the same time, ordered the earl of Egremont to signify to earl Temple, who was lord lieutenant of the county of Buckingham, his pleasure, that Mr. Wilkes should be dismissed from being colonel of the Buckinghamshire militia; and this command was intimated to Mr. Wilkes with apparent reluctance by his lordship, who was himself soon after removed from the lieutenancy of the same county, to make way for Lord Despencer, late Sir Francis Dashwood. The letters that passed on Mr. Wilkes being removed were likewise published, and industriously circulated, to swell the popular clamour.

An infor-  
mation filed  
against him.

While Mr. Wilkes affected to be thought the champion of a party, he was no other than the tool of a faction. The men of sense in the opposition despised, shunned, and hated him; nor could all the efforts made use of by him and his friends, produce any general measure for supporting either his cause or himself, though they well knew the state of his private finances. To give himself some colour of importance, he publicly advertised the printing all the proceedings against him at a private press he set up in his own house; and the exorbitant price at which they were to be sold, was a sufficient evidence that he intended this publication should indemnify him for his sufferings and expence, and support him against the prosecution he was threatened with. But even this expedient, plausible and practicable as it appeared to be, had very little effect in his favour. The ministry were so far from being intimidated, that an information was filed against him in the court of King's Bench, for being the author of the North Briton, No. 45.

His veracity  
questioned.

In the mean time, the personal veracity of Mr. Wilkes received a severe shock, by his being called upon, in the public papers, to make good an assertion he had advanced in his speech at the court of Common Pleas, that corrupt offers had been made to him by the government; and to declare when, how, or by whom such offers were made, and what they were? Neither Mr. Wilkes, nor any of his friends, thought proper to take any notice of this peremptory challenge, though often repeated, and affecting his moral character in the most sensible part.

Addresses of  
the city of  
London.

The heads of the opposition at this time flattered themselves, that no part of the magistracy of London would address his majesty upon the peace; but, on the 12th of May, while the public was in the highest suspense concerning the fate of Mr. Wilkes, the address of the lord mayor and aldermen was carried up. It was worded with remarkable

decency, as they grounded their approbation of the peace upon that which it had already received from parliament, and they shewed a becoming abhorrence of the spirit of faction then arising. Great pains were taken by the lower part of the citizens to ridicule and vilify this measure; but it served to disabuse the public, especially as to the opinion which had been propagated concerning the aversion of the city of London towards the late treaty.

C H A P.  
VII.

1763.

Upon the meeting of the parliament, on the 15th of November, his majesty's speech from the throne exhorted the members to cultivate the arts of peace in such a manner as might most effectually contribute to extend the commerce and augment the happiness of his kingdoms. He requested the commons to employ their utmost attention, and the strictest frugality, as to the heavy debts contracted in the late war, for many of which no provision had been made. He recommended to them the care and support of the fleet, and informed them, that he had directed the money, arising from the sale of the prizes vested in the crown to be applied to the public service; and that he intended to reserve, for the same use, whatever sums should be produced by the sale of any of the lands belonging to himself in the islands of the West Indies that were ceded by the late treaty. Towards the close, he exhorted them to domestic union; and that they would discourage that licentious spirit which is repugnant to the true principles of liberty, and of this happy constitution. The peers, in their address of answer to his majesty's speech, expressed themselves in the most dutiful and grateful manner for his majesty's attachment to the true interest of his kingdoms, and manifested the deepest abhorrence of that licentious spirit which had of late discovered itself in defiance of the laws, to the subversion of good order, and to the disgrace of liberty whose sacred name it had so insolently assumed. "And we beg leave (concluded their lordships) to assure your majesty, that by our zeal and application in bringing all offenders of that sort to justice, as well as by our proceedings in general, we will endeavour to give such an example, as may induce your majesty's subjects to unite in discouraging a licentiousness, which is so repugnant to the true principles of this happy constitution; and in promoting such measures as may equally conduce to the honour and dignity of your majesty's crown, and to their own happiness and security."

Addresses of  
Parliament.

The commons were equally dutiful in their address of thanks, which turned upon the same topics as that of the peers. It was expected, and indeed declared, by all the friends of the opposition, that those addresses, especially

BOOK

V.

1763.

those relating to the licentious spirit of the nation, would have brought on a strong debate; but the addresses passed without any division. This was owing to the remains of a misunderstanding between the party headed by the duke of Newcastle, and that which considered Mr. Pitt as its leader; each recriminating on the other for their pusillanimity and indecision. The truth, perhaps, was, that the heads of both thought, that there was still an opening for them to make their terms, and which they were unwilling to shut up, by espousing a cause which neither of them in private approved of.

Complaint  
in the house  
of commons  
against Mr.  
Wilkes.

Before the king's speech was reported to the house of commons, the chancellor of the exchequer, by his majesty's command, acquainted the house. "That his majesty having received information, that John Wilkes, Esq; a member of that house, was the author of a most seditious and dangerous libel, published since the (then) last session of parliament, he had caused the said John Wilkes, Esq; to be apprehended, and secured, in order to his being tried for the same, by due course of law; and Mr. Wilkes having been discharged out of custody by the court of common pleas, upon account of his privilege as a member of that house; and having, when called upon by the legal process of the court of king's bench, stood out, and declined to appear and answer to an information, which had since been exhibited against him by his majesty's attorney-general for the same offence; in this situation, his majesty, being desirous to shew all possible attention to the privileges of the house of commons, in every instance wherein they can be supposed to be concerned; and, at the same time, thinking it of the utmost importance, not to suffer the public justice of the kingdom to be eluded, had chosen to direct the said libel, and also copies of the examinations upon which Mr. Wilkes was apprehended and secured, to be laid before that house for their consideration;" and then M. Chancellor of the exchequer delivered the said papers in at the table.

Their pro-  
ceedings.

The house, upon this, unanimously resolved to present an address of thanks to his majesty, and to assure him that they would forthwith take the very important matter of his message into their consideration. In their proceedings on this affair, the members perceived that the government had been well founded in their prosecution of Mr. Wilkes, by the examination of Kearsley the publisher, and one Balf a printer. The question, even after this, admitted of great debates; and it was strongly urged by the gentlemen in the opposition, that no greater liberties had been taken by the author of the obnoxious paper, with regard to his



majesty's speech, than what had been common upon former occasions, of the same kind; and that the speech of the king had never been considered in any other light than that of the minister, and had always been treated with equal freedom. The house however, was of opinion, that under no former opposition such abusive terms, or so personally disrespectful to majesty, had ever been made use of; and therefore it was resolved, by a great majority, "That the paper, intitled *The North Briton*, No. 45. is a false, scandalous, and seditious libel, containing expressions of the most unexampled insolence and contumely towards his majesty, the grossest aspersions upon both houses of parliament, and the most audacious defiance of the authority of the whole legislature; and most manifestly tending to alienate the affections of the people from his majesty, to withdraw them from their obedience to the laws of the realm, and to excite them to traiterous insurrections."

In consequence of this resolution, an order was made, that the said paper should be burnt by the hands of the common hangman; but the further consideration of it was put off from one o'clock in the morning of Wednesday the 16th, to one of the clock the same day. No legal conviction yet lying against Mr. Wilkes of his being the author of the paper, he complained to the house the same day, of breach of privilege, by the imprisonment of his person, the plundering of his house, the seizure of his papers, and the serving him with a subpoena upon an information in the court of King's Bench. As this complaint certainly was regular, the house resolved to take it into consideration on Tuesday the 17th.

Besides the single paper complained of, a collection of all the other numbers of the *North Briton* had been reprinted, by order of Mr. Wilkes, in the most unguarded manner. Among other names inserted at full length in this collection, was that of Samuel Martin, Esq; member of parliament for Camelford, and late first secretary of the treasury, attended with a most infamous character of his person and morals. It being no longer doubted that Mr. Wilkes was principally concerned in this publication, Mr. Martin thought it incumbent on him to demand satisfaction for the wanton injury that had been offered him. A duel with pistols in Hyde Park ensued, in which both parties behaved like men of courage; but Mr. Wilkes was wounded in the body so dangerously, that he was in no condition to appear in the house of commons, when the matter of his complaint was to be heard. On the 16th, however, the farther consideration of his majesty's message

No. 45 of  
the *North  
Briton* or-  
dered to be  
burnt.

Duel be-  
tween Mr.  
Martin and  
Mr. Wilkes.

BOOK  
V.1763.  
Resolutions  
with regard  
to privilege.

was put off till the 18th; and, through the speaker's illness, the house did not proceed upon it till the 23d, when a motion was made, "That privilege of parliament does not extend to the case of writing and publishing seditious libels, nor ought to be allowed to obstruct the ordinary course of the laws, in the speedy and effectual prosecution of so heinous and dangerous an offence." As this resolution was far from being agreeable to the opinion given by the lord chief justice of the Common Pleas, a great debate arose; which being adjourned, in complaisance to the speaker, was not determined till the 24th, when it was carried by a majority of 125. A number of members on this occasion spoke and voted against the resolution, only because they thought it was a matter founded in the constitution, independent of all party-consideration. With regard to the debate concerning the complaint of Mr. Wilkes for breach of privilege, it was put off on account of his wound.

After the commons had agreed to the above important resolutions, it was ordered, that lord Strange should go up to the house of lords to desire a conference for obtaining the concurrence of their lordships; which was accordingly granted, and their lordships agreed to the resolutions. It was then resolved by the commons, "That the printed paper, entitled, the North Briton, No. 45. which was communicated to the lords at the last conference, be burnt by the hands of the common hangman, at the Royal Exchange in London, upon Saturday next, at one of the clock; and that the sheriffs of London do then attend, and cause the same to be burnt there accordingly." The commons obtained this concurrence of the lords to the resolution likewise, as they did to another, which was unanimously agreed upon, to express their surprize and indignation at the scandalous and seditious libel which they had censured. This address was drawn up in terms of such warm affection for his majesty's person and government, that it was evident the two houses meant it as a mark of their signal detestation of such libellous writings, and as a proof to all Europe that their sentiments and those of the ministry were the same, whatever pains might be taken to impress foreigners with an opposite opinion. His majesty, by his answer, seemed to take a peculiar satisfaction in this address, which wonderfully disconcerted the opposition, and left no farther handle for pretending, as was most industriously given out, that matters in parliament were ready to take a turn to the disadvantage of the government.

Both houses  
join in an  
address to  
the king.

Hitherto the charge of being the author of the obnoxious paper had not, by any regular motion, been urged personally against Mr. Wilkes; but, on the 1st of December, when the members resumed the farther consideration of his majesty's message of the 15th of November, the house was informed that evidence was ready to be produced of Mr. Wilkes' being the author; and his wound still disabling him from his attendance, it was ordered that he should answer the charge, ready to be produced against him, on that day se'ennight, when his own complaint of breach of privilege was to be heard likewise. While this matter was depending, the sheriffs of London, who were the Hon. Mr. Harley, and Richard Blunt, Esq; endeavoured to execute the order of the two houses, by burning the 45th number of the North Briton at the Royal Exchange; but the mob proved so riotous on this occasion, that they rescued the paper from the executioner before it was consumed, pelted the constables, and other peace officers, and even put Mr. Sheriff Harley in danger of his life. This riot being reported in both houses of parliament, they entered very seriously into the consideration of its consequences; and resolved, after the lords had examined Mr. Alderman Harlay, "That the rioters were perturbators of the public peace, dangerous to the liberties of this country, and obstructors of the national justice." The two sheriffs, at the same time, had the thanks of the house for their spirited behaviour on that occasion; and the two houses joined unanimously in an address to his majesty, that he would give directions for the discovery of the rioters.

The walls of parliament as yet contained the debates on this affair, which was of far greater importance than the public at first apprehended. The resolutions of neither house could determine the great points depending on it, for those were cognizable only in a court of law. In the July preceding, the journeymen printers, who had been seized and confined on suspicion of printing the North Briton, brought actions against the messengers on that account. On the first action that was tried, the plaintiff recovered 300*l.* damages, and 200*l.* was allowed to each of the others who were thirteen in number. It appeared from those trials, that the plaintiffs were not really guilty of the fact for which they had been seized: That the messengers had been misled by the general terms of the warrants; and that room was left for contesting their validity. At the same time, the cooler and more judicious part of the public thought the damages, considering the state and circumstances of the parties, were exorbitant; and that the

C H A P.  
VII.

1763.

Riot upon  
burning the  
North Bri-  
ton.Verdicts  
obtained by  
the printers.



BOOK

V.

1763.

Remarkable  
speech  
of the chief  
justice.

Attempt  
upon Mr.  
Wilkes by  
a madman.

Proceedings  
of the house  
of commons  
with regard  
to his  
wound.

verdicts in their favour would only serve to exasperate the ministers, when it should be their turns to prosecute. Mr. Wilkes, who no doubt was highly encouraged by the verdicts the printers had obtained, brought his action likewise against the late secretary of state for seizing his papers; and on the 6th of December, after a hearing of near fifteen hours before Lord Chief Justice Pratt, and a special jury, in the court of Common Pleas, he obtained a verdict with 1000*l.* damages, and costs of suit. In the charge given on this occasion by the judge to the jury, his lordship pronounced the warrant under which Mr. Wilkes was seized illegal; but very modestly submitted his own opinion to the other judges and the house of peers, ending his speech with the following remarkable words: "If these higher jurisdictions should declare my opinion erroneous, I submit, as will become me, and kiss the rod; but I must say, I shall always consider it as a rod of iron for the chastisement of the people of Great Britain."

So solemn a decision was considered by the gentlemen in the opposition as a matter of triumph, which they endeavoured to improve by a most ridiculous incident which happened on the night the verdict was obtained. One Dunn, a Scotchman, and a lunatic, having been overheard to make use of some threatening expressions against Mr. Wilkes, the latter was apprized of them, and Dunn next morning making an effort to get admission into the house of Mr. Wilkes, whose wound still confined him to his room, he was seized upon and disarmed of a penknife, which the party reported was to be the instrument for assassinating Mr. Wilkes. The lunatic, Dunn, was committed to the custody of a tipstaff, and Mr. Wilkes friends took the matter up so seriously, that a complaint was made to the house of commons, who ordered the tipstaff to bring Dunn to their bar, and the evidences against him to attend at the same time. Before this could be done, the house was satisfied by indisputable evidence, that Dunn was a madman; and he was remitted to the course of common law, which confined him for some time to prison for want of bail. Though nothing could be more plain than the insanity of this wretch, yet the party still continued to affirm that he was an assassin, because he was a Scotchman, and even insinuated in print, that he had been employed to murder Mr. Wilkes.

On the 16th of December, the house of commons, being tired out by the repeated delays of Mr. Wilkes's appearance on account of his wound, and suspecting that there might be some collusion between him and such of the medical faculty as attended him, made an order that Dr. Heberden

and Mr. Hawkins, the former a physician, and the latter a C H A P. VII.  
 surgeon, should observe the progress of his cure, and report  
 their opinion to the house. Mr. Wilkes declined to admit  
 them though at the request of Mr. Martin he had suffered  
 them to attend him before; but sent for Dr. Duncan, a phy-  
 sician, and Mr. Middleton, a surgeon, who were Scotchmen;  
 and they attended him accordingly. The commons ad-  
 journed during the Christmas holidays, Mr. Wilkes made  
 use of that opportunity to go over to France; but his friends  
 gave out that he certainly would attend the house on the  
 16th of January, which was the last day fixed for his ap-  
 pearance. On the meeting of the house, the speaker pro-  
 duced a letter that he had received from Mr. Wilkes, dated  
 from Paris, and inclosing a certificate of one of the French  
 kings, physicians, and another from a surgeon of the French  
 army concerning the state of his health, but both of them  
 without any notorial attestation. Those papers being  
 read, all the gentlemen of the faculty, who had attended Mr.  
 Wilkes were again examined; and then the house, by a  
 great majority, voted, that by withdrawing himself to a for-  
 eign country, without assigning a sufficient cause, he had  
 been guilty of a contempt of the authority of the house;  
 and that they would proceed to hear the evidence upon the  
 matter of the charge against him.

In the course of this examination, repeated efforts were  
 made for interrupting it, and it was two in the morning of  
 the 20th of January before the house voted, "That John  
 Wilkes, Esq; was guilty of writing and publishing the pa-  
 per, entitled, the North Briton, No. 45. which this house  
 has voted to be a false, scandalous, and seditious libel, con-  
 taining expressions of the most unexampled insolence and  
 contumely towards his majesty, the grossest aspersions up-  
 on both houses of parliament, and the most audacious defi-  
 ance of the authority of the whole legislature; and most  
 manifestly tending to alienate the affections of the people  
 from his majesty, to withdraw them from their obedience  
 to the laws of the realm, and to excite them to traitorous  
 insurrections against his majesty's government." After  
 this resolution had passed, though it was then half an hour  
 after three in the morning, the expulsion of Mr. Wilkes  
 from the house was voted by a considerable majority, and  
 a new writ was ordered for electing another member for  
 Ailesbury, in his room.

Resolutions  
 against him.

He is ex-  
 pelled.

Hitherto the demerits of Mr. Wilkes, whatever private  
 irregularities in life he might have been accused of, were  
 considered by the public only politically, and he had many  
 advocates among the virtuous, well disposed part of man-  
 kind; when, all of a sudden, a storm broke out upon him

BOOK  
V.  
1763.

Account of  
the Essay on  
Woman.

in the house of peers, which exhibited him in a most unchristian and immoral light. On the 19th of January, one of his majesty's principal secretaries of state accused Mr. Wilkes, in the house of lords, of violating the most sacred ties of religion as well as decency, by printing, in his own house, a book or pamphlet, entitled, "An Essay on Woman, with notes or remarks." This complaint could not have properly come before their lordships, had not the name of a right reverend prelate been most scurrilously introduced, as being the author of the notes. The book itself, though printed with the utmost secrecy, had been communicated, through Mr. Wilkes's own inadvertency, to the secretary, by a journeyman printer, who was possessed of a copy, and the very mention of its contents struck the public with horror. The concern which the pretended patriot had in printing and correcting the press, was proved beyond all contradiction, and left on the minds of the public a strong conviction, of his being the author also. Scarcely any defence was made for him by his friends, and the house addressed his majesty to give orders that he should be prosecuted; but neither this address, nor the prosecutions intended to be brought against him for breach of privilege, had any other effect, than that of greatly encreasing the number of his enemies in the rational unprepossessed part of the nation. \*

Debate in  
the house  
of commons  
concerning  
general  
warrants,

The minority in the lower house now proceeded upon a question which was of general concern to the nation, and the liberty not only of the press, but of the subject. On

\* While Mr. Wilkes resided at Paris, an adventure happened to him, which made a far greater noise in the world than its importance deserves. One Forbes, a young Scotch officer, of a reformed regiment in the French service, gave Mr. Wilkes a challenge to fight him, though he never had seen him before, because he understood him to be the author of the North Briton. The challenge was given on the streets of Paris, and Mr. Wilkes very properly evaded making a noise there, but told Mr. Forbes the place where he lived. Though Mr. Wilkes, without the smallest imputation to his honour, might have called upon the interposition of the civil power in a dispute with an unknown antagonist, who behaved with so little knowledge of the world, yet he gave him a meeting in his own house, and informed him, that he could not afford him the satisfaction he desired, because he had resolved first to fight Lord Egremont. Forbes upon this behaved with great rudeness, and an order was issued from the board of the marshals of France, for putting them both under arrest, about the time that Mr. Wilkes, by the death of Lord Egremont found himself disengaged from the performance of his resolution. Forbes escaped to England; Mr. Wilkes appeared before Marshal Noailles, and upon his parole was discharged from his arrest; but he informed Forbes's friends, that he was to be, by a particular day, at Menin in the Austrian Flanders; and this not in time reaching Forbes (who had been ordered to leave England for having carried arms in the French service,) the matter was dropt, after many recriminations on both sides. Upon the whole, however, it appeared, that the behaviour of Forbes was generally disapproved of by the Scotch nation.



the 14th of February, a motion was made by Sir W. M. C H A P.  
 in the house of commons, "That a general warrant for VI.  
 apprehending and seizing the authors, printers, and pub-  
 lishers of a seditious libel together with their papers, is  
 not warranted by law." As several cases were then de- 1763.  
 pending before the courts of law, in which juries, and  
 judges likewise, might be influenced by this resolution,  
 should it have passed, the friends of the administration ob-  
 jected to it. They insisted that it was a point not proper  
 for the cognizance of the house at that time, as uninterr-  
 rupted usage had given it a sanction, and as it did not ap-  
 pear to have been abused in the instance referred to. They  
 thought that the confining the resolution to the case of ge-  
 neral warrants against a seditious libel only, was a kind of  
 a tacit approbation of their being employed in all other  
 cases; and that therefore the resolution, as it then stood,  
 would rather strengthen than prevent the evil complained  
 of. They farther urged, that should a court of law con-  
 form themselves to the proposed resolution, (which, though  
 it would pass, would not be law), and if the lords, in their  
 judicial capacities, when appealed to, should decree for  
 the legality of the general warrants, the consequences,  
 both with regard to the courts of law, and the dignity of  
 the house of commons, must be very disagreeable.

During the debate, the friends of the ministry were far  
 from vindicating the practice of general warrants; but  
 they thought that the abuse of them could not be effectually  
 prevented by a resolution of one house upon a single  
 case; and that the remedy should be provided by an act  
 of parliament, after most solemn debate and deliberation,  
 distinguishing cases, and specifying those discretionary pow-  
 ers with the contingent exigencies of government require  
 to be vested in a secretary of state. Sir John Phillips, who  
 was one of the majority, expressed himself with great  
 warmth against the abuse of general warrants, and, with  
 the approbation of the first commissioner of the treasury,  
 undertook to bring in a bill for those purposes that very  
 session. Such a bill was actually brought in, but it was  
 treated by the gentlemen in the minority with a mixture  
 of ridicule and contempt, on pretence that Sir John was  
 not in earnest, and that they had no power to regulate an  
 abuse. It was replied, that the bill was meant to regulate  
 the practice; but they appeared determined to oppose the  
 bill, and it was accordingly withdrawn, the debate being  
 adjourned to the 17th of February.

When the house met again, it appeared beyond all con-  
 tradiction, that the motion, should it pass, was ineffec-  
 tual for redressing the evil; and, after long debates, it

BOOK

V.



1763.

which is  
carried by  
the mini-  
stry.

was drawn up in the following manner: "That a general warrant for apprehending and seizing the authors, printers, and publishers of a seditious and TREASONABLE libel, together with their papers, is not warranted by law; although such warrant hath been issued according to the usage of office, and hath been frequently produced to, and, so far as appears to this house, the validity thereof hath never been debated in the court of king's bench, but the parties thereupon have been frequently bailed by the said court." This state of the question, as it was amended, (if not by the heads of the minority, yet with their concurrence and consent), subjected it to new and unsurmountable difficulties, because, upon debate, it was found, that it implied no less than a charge of perjury upon the court of king's bench, for admitting to bail persons committed upon such illegal warrants, instead of giving them a free discharge. It was likewise thought pretty extraordinary, that the word TREASONABLE, contained in the earl of Halifax's general warrant for apprehending the authors, printers, and publishers of the North Briton, No. 45. was omitted in the original motion. After a very long and warm debate, it was carried, that the farther consideration of the question should be adjourned for four months; but, on this occasion, the minority was no fewer than two hundred and twenty \*

\* That the reader may have a more clear idea of this debate, we shall here transcribe the words of the general warrant.

George Montagu Dunk, earl of Halifax, Viscount Sunbury, and Baron Halifax, one of the lords of his majesty's most honourable privy council, lieutenant general of his majesty's forces, and principal secretary of state.

These are, in his majesty's name, to authorise and require you (taking a constable to your assistance) to make strict and diligent search for the authors, printers, and publishers of a seditious and treasonable paper, entitled, The North Briton, No. XLV. Saturday, April 23, 1763, Printed for G. Kearsly, in Ludgate street, London, and them, or any of them, having found, to apprehend and seize, together with their papers, and to bring them in safe custody before me, to be examined according to the premises, and dealt with according to law; and in the due execution thereof, all mayors, sheriffs, justices of the peace, constables, and all other his majesty's officers civil and military, and loving subjects, whom it may concern, are to be aiding and assisting to you, as there shall be occasion; and for so doing this shall be your warrant. Given at St. James's, the twenty-sixth day of April, in the third year of his majesty's reign.

Signed,

DUNK HALIFAX.

Directed, To Nathan Carrington, John Money, James Watson, and Robert Blackmore,  
Four of his majesty's messengers in ordinary.

During the discussion of this important trial of skill, as it may be called, between the two parties, the gentlemen of the opposition flattered themselves with the hopes of obtaining the most decisive advantages; and, indeed, the plausibility of their arguments brought over to their side some who were the most determined friends to the government in all other cases. Having thus, for the sake of perspicuity, preserved the narrative of the case of Mr. Wilkes, and the great questions to which it led, from being interrupted by any other matter, we shall resume the thread of our history.

C H A P.  
VI.  
1763.



## C H A P. VIII.

*Affairs in the East Indies—Mbir Jaffier deposed in favour of Cossim Ali Cawn—Revolution at Patna—Progress of Major Adams—Massacre of the English—Proceedings of the East India Company in England—State of the case between the Company and Lord Clive—Affairs in Europe—Death of the King of Poland—Affairs between England and France—Indian insurrection and war—Mutiny at Quebec—Irish Affairs—Bankruptcies in Europe—Fire at Smyrna—Public spirit of the English—Profligacy—Settlement of Florida.*

## BOOK

## V.

1763.

Affairs and  
revolutions  
in the East  
Indies.

THE vast successes of the English in the East Indies, rendered the affairs of that country very interesting to the people of Great Britain. It has been mentioned, that Jaffier Ali Cawn, who was raised to the nabobship of Bengal, had been deposed for his cruelty and mal-administration, by the influence and address of the English president Vansittart; and that his son-in-law, Cossim Ali Cawn, had succeeded him in the nabobship, and had confirmed and augmented the privileges of the English company in the East Indies. Later advices have explained the causes of that extraordinary revolution, which appears to have been chiefly owing to the jealousies which the English East India company's servants there entertained, that Mbir Jaffier endeavoured to render himself independent of the company, by assassinating, or banishing from his court, all persons of any figure or consequence, who were known to favour the English. He was suspected of having entered into measures with the Dutch for calling them in to his assistance against the power and influence of the English in the country, and of his having offered to sacrifice the company's servants and interests to Shah Zad-

dah, who pretended to be the true heir of the mogul empire. In short, it was pretended, that, by a series of cruelties and oppressions of various kinds, he had rendered it scandalous for the English to support his tyrannic government any longer; having brought the company's and his own affairs to the very brink of ruin. Such was the charge that was brought against this nabob by Mr. Vansittart, Mr. Holwell, and other servants of the East India company in Bengal. Other gentlemen in the same service represented matters in a very different light, which makes it necessary here to state more particularly the facts that preceded the deposition of Mhir Jaffier.

Shah Zaddah, in right of his mogulship, claimed all the original powers exercised by the emperors of Indostan, or India, previous to the invasion of that empire by Nadir Shah; and we have already recounted the defeat he suffered by the English East India company's forces, under Major Carnac. It seems to be certain, that the death of Mhir Jaffier's son, who is said to have been killed in his tent by lightning, had made a strong impression upon the father, who was daily apprehensive of conspiracies against himself, as he had no son to succeed him. Jealousy and dread is the governing principle of those eastern courts. A legal trial is seldom or never granted; to be suspected is to be guilty, and the most involuntary connections are admitted as evidences of treason. In consequence of those detestable maxims, Mhir Jaffier had put to death some of the late Surajah Dowla's family and friends; and it is very possible that he might have wished, not to have been so entirely dependent as he was upon the English, and that they might have received some counter-balance from a partial admission of the Dutch into his government. It is, however, certain, that no part of his conduct gave unquestionable grounds for this surmise; because, after the Dutch made such an attempt, he sent troops to the assistance of the English, and, had the latter consented, he would have put them all to the sword.

Another article urged against Mhir Jaffier was, his having obstructed the currency of the English Calcutta coin; but from this charge his friends endeavoured to clear him, by alledging, that this stoppage was owing to the bankers, whose practices he could not controul, while Shah Zaddah was master of the southern provinces, and, by encouraging the tributary rajahs to rebel, cut off all the resources on which Mhir Jaffier depended for satisfying the demands of the English, who became every day more and more clamorous. Such was the state of affairs when Mr. Holwell resigned the presidentship and government of Fort

BOOK

V.

1763.

William to Mr. Vansittart, in August 1760, and, at the same time, remonstrated to his successor the necessity of deposing Mhir Jaffier, for the causes above mentioned, and many others, which rendered that nabob the object of public horror and detestation. But the conduct of the two English chiefs if the unpopularity of Mhir Jaffier was so great, is pretty unaccountable; for, instead of declaring openly against him, they laid a deep, and indeed an artful train for his ruin. Mr. Holwell, it seems, had for some time kept up a correspondence with Cossim Ali Cawn, Mhir Jaffier's son-in-law, who had made such propositions of advantage for the company, that he was considered as a proper person to succeed Mhir Jaffier if the latter was deposed. Cossim, at his time, had the confidence of his father-in-law, whom he persuaded to send him, under pretence of concerting the operations of the approaching campaign, to Calcutta, where the measures were concerted for deposing Mhir Jaffier, or rather for depriving him of all power in the government. It was agreed, "That he should still maintain his dignity; that affairs should be transacted in his name, and that he should have an allowance to support him; that Cossim should conduct all the public affairs of the soubahship, and be named his successor, and live in perpetual alliance with the English factory. The English sepoys were to be always ready to assist him, and the revenues of the three countries of Burdwan, Midnepoor, and Chittegong, were to be assigned to the English."

Mhir Jaffier  
deposed.

Such were the principal articles of this clandestine treaty, by which a great prince (for such Mhir Jaffier was) without his own knowledge, was to be stript of his power. We do not find any process, or proofs, that could ground the legality of this proceeding; but governor Vansittart in person took upon him the execution; and, under the pretence of a visit, he went up to Morshedabad, the place of the soubah's residence, and carried with him three letters, which he delivered himself, being attended by colonel Caillaud, who had succeeded colonel Clive in the command of the troops, with two hundred Europeans, and a party of sepoys, under pretence of reinforcing the army at Patna. Mr. Vansittart, at the second visit paid him by the nabob, produced the letters. The first charged him with the non-payment of the English troops, and the great disorders of his government, to the apparent ruin of his affairs. The second letter related to the affairs of Patna; and the third mentioned certain articles to which he was required to submit, together with a requisition of



lands, for the payment of the English troops, under the C H A P. VIII.  
pain of his being forced to comply.

It was no wonder if Mhir Jaffier was alarmed even to a state of distraction at those peremptory demands. He lamented the death of his son, which he said, had impaired his understanding, and desired some time for consulting with his friends, which the governor was unwilling to grant, but pressed him to name some one of his relations, plainly enough pointing out Cossim, for the management of his affairs. Cossim was mentioned and sent for, but with a visible reluctance on the part of the nabob, which determined Vansittart to employ force. Cossim, being unwilling to come to the conference, occasioned such a delay, that Mr. Vansittart, to save appearances, was obliged to suffer Mhir Jaffier to return that night to his palace. Cossim and the governor consulted together that night and all the next day, and the English troops under colonel Caillaud, clandestinely passed the river, and, in conjunction with a party raised by Cossim, surrounded the palace. A letter was sent in to the nabob, demanding his immediate compliance, and dispositions were made for seizing his ministers. Mhir Jaffier could do nothing but complain in the most pathetic terms of the usage he met with from the English, whom he accused of perjury and breach of faith; but at last recollecting, that he had sworn to be for ever their friend, he dropt all thoughts of resentment, and offered, rather than continue under the power of his son-in-law, to resign the soubahship, provided he could be assured of a safe retreat in Calcutta, with an allowance for his maintenance. This proposition, which was construed into a voluntary resignation, was instantly agreed to, and Cossim proclaimed nabob, to the apparent satisfaction of the people. Mhir Jaffier was hurried into a boat, and sent to Calcutta, with some of his women, and an attendance no way suited to his dignity. A guard of English was appointed him by way of convoy to Calcutta.

The secret committee of the English council there had approved of Cossim's being appointed sole minister to Mhir Jaffier, and he began his government with a vigour unusual among the eastern princes, which ought to have alarmed our factory. The Shah Zaddah was defeated by the assistance of the English, and the rebellious rajahs were reduced. Cossim prevailed with the English to sacrifice to him Ramnaran, the deputy nabob of the province, of whom he was jealous, but who was the best friend the English had in Bengal. He then began to give strong indications of his intending to be quite independent of the English. He disciplined his troops in the European man-

1763.  
in favour of  
Cossim Ali  
Cawn.

Disagree-  
ment in the  
English  
council.

B O O K

V.



1763.

Treaty be-  
tween Cos-  
sim and Go-  
vernour Van-  
sittart,

ner. He was even furnished with some heavy artillery by Mr. Vansittart, and provided a train from other quarters, which gave his troops the appearance of a disciplined army. He took some French into his pay: He engaged some of the English sepoy and their officers to serve him; and, not being fond of the neighbourhood of the factory, he retired from his capital to a strong fort three hundred miles distant from Calcutta.

Cossim soon convinced the English of their mistaken politics in raising him to the nabobship. He made a distinction between the trade of the company, as founded upon their rights, and the commerce of their servants, who, under pretence of a free trade, lent their names to Indian inland smugglers, so much to the prejudice of the revenue, that he complained, if the practice was continued, he should be unable to discharge his engagements with the English. It happened that this last complaint agreed exactly with the instructions which Mr. Vansittart had received from the East India directors in England, for discouraging all the fraudulent trade of their servants, as being of the utmost prejudice to the company's interest. Cossim supporting his demands with great firmness, Mr. Vansittart paid him a visit to settle all differences, especially that relating to the inland trade carried on by the company's servants. To this trade it was owing, that so many great fortunes were made in the East Indies by British subjects, who could not otherwise have subsisted upon the scanty allowance of the company. The sweets of this trade had been but lately discovered by the directors, who, perhaps, were not displeased, that, in some instances, Cossim checked it by force. Mr. Vansittart, on his arrival at the nabob's court, concluded a treaty with him, one of the articles of which subjected the company's servants to the judges of the nabob's courts in inland places. This treaty no sooner communicated to the board at Calcutta, than the resident members there sent for all the chiefs of the out-factories, who had seats at the board; and the treaty was disapproved of. A deputation was voted to be sent to the nabob for better terms, consisting of Mr. Amyat the second, and some other gentlemen of the council; but, in the mean time, they sent a letter to Mr. Vansittart (which he said he never received) rejecting the treaty.

which  
proves fatal  
to the gen-  
tlemen of  
the factory.

Upon the arrival of Mr. Amyat and his companions, Cossim, who had by this time fortified Patna, and filled his treasury, insisted upon the validity of the treaty he had made with Vansittart. He had given orders for stopping the English goods at all his custom-houses, till they paid the duties stipulated by the new treaty, and which were more

than double what they were before. He had procured from Mr. Vansittart a letter of the utmost importance to his interest \*, containing the chief heads of the treaty, and he sent copies of it to all the officers of his revenue, with orders to conform themselves to its terms. The English factory at Dacca complained to the council at Calcutta, that they must be absolutely undone if the treaty was carried into execution. The council voted it to be dishonourable, disadvantageous, and a breach of their privileges. But all this had no impression upon Cossim, who dismissed the deputation from his court with a negative, and ordered some boats, with arms belonging to the English, to be seized, near Patna, for the non-payment of the new duties.

C H A P.  
VIII.  
1763.

Such was the state of affairs on the 24th of June, 1763, when Mr. Amyat and his companions, who were Messrs. Amphlet, Wollaston, and Hutchinson, lieutenants Jones, Gordon, and Cooper, and Doctor Croke (Messrs. Hay and Gulston remaining with the nabob as hostages) took their leave of Cossim Ali, with the usual passports, and set out in boats for Calcutta. In passing by the city of Morshedabad, they were attacked by a party of the nabob's troops on both sides of the river; and some of the English were killed in their boats. Mr. Amyat, with a few sepoys, whom he forbade to fire, landed, and endeavoured to make the Indians sensible, that they were furnished with the nabob's passports: The sepoys fired, and Mr. Amyat with his party were cut in pieces.

While this tragedy was acting, Mr. Ellis, the English chief at Patna, with the approbation of captain Carstairs, the military commandant there, on the 25th of June, attacked and took the city of Patna, of which they were in possession for four hours, having driven out the Moorish or Indian governor and his garrison; but the latter, understanding that the English and their sepoys were intent on plundering, returned, and soon retook the city; from whence, in their turn, they drove the English, who crossed the river, and proceeded towards Surajah Dowla's country. While they were on their march, on the 1st of

Revolution  
at Patna.

\* "Your gracious perwannah is arrived, and has greatly honoured me. I am informed of all the particulars of your high commands.

"It shall be written to the chiefs of our factories, that they are to give a duffuck for the buying and selling of ship-merchandise, and merchandise that they buy and sell; in every district for traffic in this country, they are to do according to custom of other traders and merchants, and not to give the company's duffuck. They are to take a duffuck from the Backshander, or Shahbunder, paying in upon the cost of the merchandise nine per cent, including wharfs and other receipts of custom; nor shall they use any manner of force or violence, extortion, or unfair dealing."



B O O K. V. 1763. July, they were attacked by a large body of the natives, with four or five hundred sepoy, who defeated the English, killed about fifty of them, with eight or nine officers, among whom was captain Carstairs. Next day, Mr. Ellis, and all the remainder of his party, were made prisoners, and some of them sent to Patna, but Mr. Ellis, with the greatest part, to Mongheer.

Victorious  
progress of  
the English  
under Major  
Adams.

In the mean time, Mr. Vansittart, at Calcutta, very candidly acknowledged the necessity of breaking the late treaty, the meaning of which had been so notoriously perverted by Cossim; in consequence of which, a resolution was taken to declare war against him, and to restore Mhir Jaffier to the soubahship, upon his granting the company very advantageous terms, besides engaging to reimburse them in all the expences of the war. Major Adams, who then commanded the company's troops, took the field, and in a few days was joined by Mhir Jaffier. They directed their march towards Morshedabad; and, on the 19th of July, they came up with a party of the enemy, whom they defeated with an inconsiderable loss, and killed Mahomed Tuckey-Cawn, who commanded the party that had slaughtered Mr. Amyat and his companions. At the same time, they made themselves masters of the fort of Cutwa, with all the enemy's artillery there, and in the field; and on the 24th, after a trifling opposition, they entered the important city of Morshedabad, where Mhir Jaffier was proclaimed soubah. The company's troops refreshed themselves here for some days, and resuming their march, they were opposed at the head of Cossimbuzar river by a large army of Cossim's best troops and artillery. An engagement followed, in which it soon appeared, by the firm stand which the natives made, that they had been improved in their discipline; but, after a long dispute, they were totally defeated. The loss of the English consisted of six officers, forty Europeans, and about three hundred sepoy and black horse killed and wounded. The enemy's loss was very considerable; twenty-three pieces of cannon fell into the hands of the English, with one hundred and fifty boats, among which were those they had taken at Patna, laden with military and other stores. The major then advanced to Rajamant, near which he forced a strong entrenchment of the enemy, and thereby deprived them of all their supplies of provisions from Bengal, which he entirely secured to the company.

In all these operations, major Carnac, who had been displaced from his command for his opposition to Mr. Vansittart, distinguished himself with great gallantry and good conduct; which major Adams so warmly and generously

represented to the company, that they restored him to his command of their forces at Bengal. Major Adams, on the 11th of October, completed the campaign, by the reduction of Mongheer, without the loss of a man. It was remarkable, that Cossim's artillery was mounted in the English manner, and served by two hundred Europeans, who had been taken at Patna, (but none of them English, for they had refused to enter into his service,) and were kept prisoners at Mongheer. His sepoy's were armed and clothed in the English manner, and divided into brigades. Their skill in chusing their ground was greater than ever had been before known in the East Indies; and it was believed by major Adams, that the Armenians and some Europeans were principally instrumental in reducing his troops to discipline.

C H A P.  
VIII.1763.  
Cossim's  
troops dis-  
ciplined by  
Europeans.

From what has been premised, the reader must have a contemptible idea of Indian fortifications, as their strongest towns and entrenchments, though guarded by numerous armies, were so easily reduced by the handful of men commanded by major Adams. Upon the reduction of Mongheer, he sent a detachment, under captain Wedderburn, towards Patna, to which Cossim had retired, with orders to block up that place, and to inform the English prisoners there of his approach. He effectually excuted the first part of his commission, but was prevented from discharging the second by the barbarity of Cossim. This tyrant employed one Somers, a German ruffian, who had entered into his service, to massacre the English prisoners. The latter so little expected such a fate, that, upon Somers's arrival with some sepoy's he commanded, they prepared to receive him as a companion. The barbarian, on pretence of inviting them to supper, borrowed all their knives and forks, and sending for Mess. Ellis and Lushington, he and his assassins immediately dispatched them, but not before the latter had killed one, and wounded two, of the murderers. Mess. Chambers, Amphlett, and Gulston, who were next sent for, underwent the same fate; but one Mr. Smith escaping with a wound back to the room, alarmed the rest of the gentlemen, who defended themselves for some time bravely with their plates and bottles, and obliged the sepoy's to retire; but the assassins discharging their pieces, shot them all dead. The number massacred in that house were forty-nine gentlemen, of whom twenty-five were in irons. Fifty soldiers, who were in irons likewise, were massacred at the same time, as were nine other gentlemen, and the remainder of the English prisoners, amounting in the whole to two hundred, in different parts of the country. This massacre was so

Horrid  
massacre of  
the English.

B O O K

V.



1763.

Further  
cruelties of  
Cossim.

barbarous, that it was reluctantly performed by the sepoys, who desired Somers to give the prisoners arms, and that they would fight them; alledging, that it was unfair to kill them in so cowardly a manner; but the ruffian struck several of them down with bamboos, and was so cruel as to put to death a child of Mr. Ellis. Mr. Fullerton, a physician, was the only person who escaped from Patna, having, a few days before, received a pardon from Cossim.

The tyrant extended his cruelty to all the natives who were thought to be in the English interest. He put to death the famous banker Tagulpat, and his brother, with Ramnaran, whom he had kept in captivity ever since he was delivered up by the English, with about twenty eight others, and left their bodies to be devoured by birds and beasts the most exquisite punishment that a superstitious East Indian can devise to a departed spirit. Major Adams found large magazines of ammunition and grain in Mongheer, and, after making the necessary dispositions, he proceeded against Patna which was garrisoned by ten thousand men left by Cossim, who retired to the westward. He ordered however a party of horse to harass the English in their march; but without any effect, for major Adams arrived within two miles of Patna, where he took up a strong post, and prepared to form a regular siege. His manœuvres were interrupted by a strong detachment of the enemy's seapoys, who, with some difficulty, were beaten off, but not before they had blown up a principal magazine, the property of the English; three boats belonging to the company, laden with ammunition, were lost at the same time by a gust of wind. The siege, however, went on, though with great difficulty. The enemy made an obstinate defence by which many of the English officers were wounded, but the city was at last carried, and Cossim retired precipitately to Lassiurum, from whence he proceeded with all his treasure and valuable effects to the confines of Surajah Dowla's country, where all he could obtain was an asylum for himself and his family.

So many vicissitudes of the English affairs in the East Indies, occasioned an incredible ferment in London, among all who had any concern with that company. The public was surpris'd that such important events had pass'd without being known to any but the directors; and a party was formed, with lord Clive at its head, for putting the direction into other hands, at the approaching election of directors. On the 12th of March, a very numerous general court of the East India proprietors was held, and opened by sir Francis Gosling, who declared, "the business of their meeting to be to enquire into the present con-

Proceedings  
of the East  
India com-  
pany in En-  
gland.



dition of the company's affairs abroad : To endeavour to discover the causes of the misfortunes that had happened at Bengal : To learn what steps had been taken by the directors to remedy those misfortunes ; and their reasons for dismissing many of their old servants, and appointing a gentleman, seventh in the council at Bombay, (meaning Mr. Vansittart) to be governor at Bengal, in preference to another gentleman who should regularly have succeeded to that trust."

The business of the day was then divided into three heads. Under the first was discussed the conduct of Mr. Vansittart in advancing Cossim Ali Cawn to the Nabobship, and deposing Mhir Jaffier, in direct opposition, as was alledged, to his council, whom he ought to have consulted. As the original principles upon which this revolution was brought about had been entirely conformable to the sentiments of the directors themselves, this matter occasioned a strenuous debate, which threw the assembly into some confusion, if not tumult. Many letters and papers were read to prove the expediency and necessity of the measure, and many to shew its pernicious tendency ; but their contents were so directly contradictory to one another, that the debates on this head were upon the whole trifling and ineffectual. Under the second head was discussed the management of the company's servants at Calcutta. It was alledged, and many papers produced to confirm it, that the majority of the council had demanded exorbitant sums from the new nabob, who had refused to comply with the payment, while the governor protested against them. It was, on the other hand urged, that, without breaking the arrangements which had been made between Cossim and Mr. Vansittart, the company's affairs must have been absolutely ruined in India. To this it was replied, that they could have had no other effect than the reducing the profits of the company's servants, who wanted to be exempted from all duties, and even to trade duty free. Nay, it was urged, that they often covered under their names the illicit trade of the natives. The undue preference that had been given to many of the company's principal servants, formed the third and last head of this debate, which grew more warm than ever, the friends of those postponed or preferred interesting themselves with uncommon ardour. But we are here to take a short view of the state of lord Clive's affairs with regard to the company, and which indeed were thought to have given rise to the original division among the directors and proprietors.

We have already more than once mentioned the vast services performed by lord Clive, when in the company's

BOOK  
V.

1703.  
State of the  
case be-  
tween the  
company  
and Lord  
Clive.

service in India, for which he had been recompenced very deservedly by Mhir Jaffier, with a jaghire, or settlement, upon the revenues of that country, issuing from the reserved rent of the lands which had been ceded to the company by that prince; and this jaghire, which amounted to near thirty thousand pounds a year, was consequently to be paid by the factory. As his lordship had so great a concern in the welfare of the company, he thought it was reasonable that he should have some parts of its management. He differed with the directors in wording the article relating to the East Indies in the preliminaries for peace, and it was accordingly altered. Many occurrences happened which indicated, that those who were in the secret of the direction were averse to his lordship's having a seat at their board; and the opposition to him was thought to arise principally from Mr. Sullivan, the deputy chairman, who was said to understand the affairs of the direction better than any man in England. His lordship's interest being very strong, his friends pressed his admission into the directorship; and matters went so high, that orders were sent to the company's servants to stop the payment of the jaghire, for the recovery of which his lordship brought a suit in the chancery of England.

Debates on  
that head.

Various were the reasons alledged by the directors for this detention, which the public in general resented as injurious. They objected to the disposition which his lordship had made of the treasures of the nabob whom he had deposed; and that he had withheld from the relations of the sufferers in the black hole at Calcutta, the sums stipulated for their indemnification. He was likewise accused of remitting money home by a Dutch ship contrary to the regulations of the company, and of having supplied a Portuguese ship with goods and money; but the chief allegation which lay against him was, that he had no right to the jaghire, which was paid at the company's expence. In answer to these allegations, his lordship addressed a letter to the proprietors, which confuted them beyond all possibility of reply. He proved that the relations of the sufferers at Calcutta, as appeared by their own letters of thanks to him, had been more than indemnified by the scrupulous exactness with which the stipulations in their favour had been fulfilled: That the nabob's treasures had been punctually applied, according to agreement with Mhir Jaffier, to whom they belonged; and that he sent no money by Dutch ships but in bills, which not being due till three years after date, were in danger of never being paid, as he was then opposing the designs of the Dutch in Bengal; and that, at the

time he sent those bills, the company's servants thought it inconsistent with their interest to grant bills. The charge with regard to the Portuguese ship was proved to be a groundless falsity; and his lordship shewed, that he had at least as good a right to his jaghire as the company had to the vast estates which they possessed in the East Indies.

The more disinterested part of the proprietors were of opinion, that nothing but the credit, experience, and abilities of lord Clive in person, could retrieve the disorder into which their affairs were thrown in the East Indies. Other meetings were accordingly held to bring about this desirable end; and a motion was made, that lord Clive should be requested to take upon him the presidentship of Bengal, and the command of the military forces there. His lordship, in his answer, shewed himself ready to comply with the motion provided matters could be settled, so that he could proceed with vigour, supported by a friendly and united direction. Upon this, a letter was sent in form to his lordship; but, in the mean time, such altercations passed between him and the deputy chairman, that it was very plain his lordship was resolved to decline the presidentship and all military command, if that gentleman continued to take the lead in the company's affairs at London. The directors in the opposition to his lordship, upon this, published the favourable accounts of their affairs in the East Indies, which they had received from major Adams, and which they hoped would convince the public, that there was no necessity for courting lord Clive to accept of the presidentship, which he continued to decline unless Mr. Sullivan was displaced from his power. The publication of the accounts from major Adams and governor Vansittart damped the zeal of many who had been most forward in pressing lord Clive to name his own terms; and the house list, as it was called, prevailed against that of the proprietors, which had been formed by his lordship's friends.

Mr. Sullivan, however, was so near being thrown out of the direction, which he carried only by one vote upon the scrutiny of the ballot, that it was plain business could not be done, if he continued to lead the board of directors; and a ballot being taken for a chairman, Mr. Rous, lord Clive's friend, was elected, and Mr. Balton, deputy chairman. This event gave so general a satisfaction, that the company's stock immediately rose upon it, and fresh applications were made to lord Clive. His lordship, in a letter addressed to the directors, took notice, that a lawsuit was depending between him and the company concerning his jaghire, which rendered it highly improper for him to go abroad before it was determined; "and therefore,"

Mr. Sullivan turned out of the chair.



BOOK

V.



1763.

said his lordship, "allow me to suggest to you the expediency of referring the matter to a general court of the proprietors, with the proposal I now make, viz. That I shall enjoy my jaghire for ten years, provided the company shall remain so long in possession of those lands, of which the jaghire is the quit-rent, and provided I shall live so long. At the end of ten years, or at my death, if it should happen first, my right and title to the jaghire shall cease; and, on my arrival in India, I shall use my utmost endeavours with the nabob, to secure the reversion of it to the company. Should my death happen early in this service, I submit to the consideration of the directors and proprietors (but do not insist upon it) whether it cannot be continued to my heirs for five years."

Debate upon Lord Clive's proposition,

In consequence of this letter, a general court of the East India company was held, to deliberate on its contents, which were highly applauded by the public for their moderation; and a resolution passed for taking the sense of the proprietors by a ballot, for empowering the court of directors "to agree with lord Clive for the payment of his jaghire during ten years, if his lordship should so long live, and the company shall be in actual possession of the lands out of which it issues, and the revenues thereof during that period of time." This question created great debates. The court of directors thought themselves obliged to justify their proceeding upon the jaghire, by producing the opinions which they had taken from the learned of the law. Lord Clive's friends did the same on their side; and they were found, on the whole, to be confused, contradictory, and irreconcilable to each other. The majority of the meeting, however, seemed inclinable to close with his lordship's proposal, and a day was fixed for the ballot. Before the company broke up, a motion was made, on the part of his lordship's friends, with a view of facilitating the success of the ballot, "That, for the future, none of the company's servants in the East Indies should, upon pain of expulsion, receive from any of the nabobs, or from any others, any kind of gratuity or reward, without the concurrence or consent of the council, or of the court of directors of the East India company." This resolution met with applause, and passed.

which is accepted of.

On the day after the ballot was taken, it appeared that the question was carried for allowing lord Clive his jaghire, by a majority of 583 against 396. Other motions of less importance were then made, particularly upon a resolution that had been taken by the court of directors to recommend major Adams to the secretary at war, for his majesty

C II A. P.  
VII.

1763.

to confer on him some higher post, that he may be continued at Bengal so long as the exigencies of affairs should require. A motion being made upon this resolution, it was strongly opposed, as tending to impose a check upon lord Clive, who was then making preparations for his departure. The motion, however, was carried, as were other motions, for returning the thanks of the court to major Carnac, and the other officers and troops who had so gallantly served under major Adams. After this, many debates ensued, which discovered, that great heart-burnings still remained among the proprietors; but they were of too private a nature to merit a place here. Lord Clive had formed a military establishment for the East Indies, by reducing the company's troops into regiments, and keeping up two battalions in England, with various other regulations; but as the discussing of those particulars must have taken up too much time, the debate was ended by a motion being carried, "That the company's affairs in Bengal requiring immediate attention, and the season being very far advanced, lord Clive be desired to embark forthwith for that government; and that all the officers now appointed be ordered to proceed thither without delay."

During those and many other unimportant debates, the company received the alarming news of a most dreadful storm \* that had happened to their shipping in the East Indies; and his majesty was pleased to confer the order of the bath upon lord Clive, who soon after departed for the East Indies.—We are now to return to the course of our history, which we have found necessary to discontinue, that we might preserve the narrative of the East India affairs entire; and, for that purpose, we shall, as usual, take a general view of the state of Europe about the middle of the year 1763.

The several powers upon the continent wisely applied themselves to settle the civil policy of their dominions, which had suffered so dreadfully during the late war. The empress of Russia, having by force reinstated Count Biron

State of  
affairs on  
the conti-  
nent of  
Europe.

\* Advice came to the India house by the Ashburnham, Pearce, and the Plainville, Ward, of great damage done in Madras road the 21st of October 1763. viz, ship Union run ashore, and beat to pieces: Fazzala, cut away her masts, and foundered; snow Seaboat, keelch Tryal, and snow Speedwell, run ashore, and beat to pieces; snow Calcutta foundered; snow Success run ashore; snow London run ashore, nothing saved; snow Neptune run foul of the Calcutta, and both sunk together; snow Nelly drove ashore, and beat to pieces; the Hope foundered. The Norfolk, Admiral Cornish; the America, Captain Pitchford; and the Weymouth, Captain Collins, put to sea the 20th, and returned the 24th dismasted, with much water in their holds. The Royal Charlotte of 400 tons, a country ship, put to sea with the men of war, and returned with the loss of her fore and main masts. More than three hundred paddy boats were foundered or driven on shore.

E O O K

V.



1763.

in the duchy of Courland, followed the plan which had been struck out by her unhappy husband, in forming closer connexions than ever with the king of Prussia, but discovered an eager desire that the court of London should enter into their measures. His Prussian majesty applied himself with incredible ardour to the promotion of agriculture and the civil arts in his kingdom. He softened the rigour of the military jurisdiction, which his officers used to exercise over the peasants; and he left the censure of the generals Zastrow and Fink, with other officers who were thought to have misbehaved in the late war, to courts martial, by whom some were broke, others degraded, and some imprisoned, but none of them condemned to death. The Imperial court concerted measures with his Prussian majesty for the arch-duke Joseph to be elected king of the Romans; a step which was thought to be the most probable means of preventing the future troubles of the empire, should its throne become vacant.

As to the court of France, its ministers were embarrassed by the heavy debts contracted in the late war; and though they applied themselves to the reparation of their marine, it made but a slow progress, through the lowness of their finances, while their assiduity and success were greatly exaggerated by the malcontents in England. The court of Madrid received intelligence of their troops having made themselves masters of the colony of St. Sacrament, belonging to the Portuguese, with a vast booty, At the same time, their attention was employed in procuring the evacuation of the Havannah by the British troops, which was happily effected. The death of the king of Poland, which happened on the 5th of October, threatened new convulsions to that part of Europe. The courts of Versailles and Vienna shewed dispositions for opposing the elevation of a piast, or native, to that throne, to which the people inclined; and the elector of Saxony declared himself a candidate, in a circular letter which he wrote to all the nobles of Poland. On the other hand, the empress of Russia had private as well as political reasons for seeing a piast upon the throne, and loudly declared, that she would support the freedom of the Polish election with a sufficient force. In this declaration she was joined by his Prussian majesty, who at the same time had interest enough at the Ottoman court to bring that ministry into the same sentiments; and thus the three powers in Europe, who had the greatest influence in the election, concurred with the general voice of the Polish nation. The court of England, with the other powers of Europe, observed a perfect neutrality in all the transaction; and the death of the elec-

Death of  
the king of  
Poland.



tor of Saxony, which happened soon after that of his father, left the contest to be decided among the piasts. Prince Czartorinski, at first, stood for the election, as did several other Polish noblemen. It was for some time imagined, that his Prussian majesty interested himself in the affair, because his brother Prince Henry would likewise declare himself a candidate. The public, however, was soon undeceived as to the real views of the empress of Russia, who highly favoured Count Poniatowski, a Polish nobleman, who had for some time resided at the court of Peterburgh, and for whom her imperial majesty was said to have entertained a high regard. Indeed, the magnificent presents she made him upon his declaring himself a candidate, left little room for the rest of Europe to doubt of his success, especially as the court of Vienna seemed to employ all its attention for facilitating the election of a king of the Romans. In this situation stood the affairs of Europe, towards the beginning of the year 1764, so far, at least, as they related to Great Britain.

C H A P.  
VIII.1763.  
The candidate to succeed him.

The court of London, in the mean time, appeared to be entirely indifferent with regard to the opposition formed against the government, and proceeded with the utmost firmness in establishing the plan of policy it had adopted. A magnificent entry was made by the Venetian ambassadors into London on the 18th of April, and the parade continued for two or three days after, when they were introduced to his majesty at St. James's. The duke de Nivernois took leave of the court next month, highly pleased with the success of his embassy, and amazed at the magnificence and riches of the English court and nation. A public thanksgiving on occasion of the peace was observed, and numbers of illustrious foreigners resorted to the English court, which then seemed entirely intent upon festivities. But, under those appearances, his majesty and the ministry were pursuing the most steady means for insuring the advantages of peace. Though there appeared the greatest unanimity between them and the court of France, yet very serious remonstrances were made to the latter, concerning several matters of importance which had been left unsettled at the conclusion of the general peace. An arrear of about one million two hundred thousand pounds was due to England for the maintenance of the French prisoners during the time of the war; and the French, on the other hand, brought a large charge against the British ministry for their ships which had been taken before the declaration of hostilities, alledging that the captures were illegal, and that the produce of them was a sufficient fund for the support of their prisoners; but the

Affairs between England and France.

B O O K

V.



1753.

Difficulties  
about the  
Canada  
bills.

members of the English council were of a different opinion. They considered the French as the aggressors in the war, which had been in fact declared by the hostilities they had commenced in America. In consequence of this principle, commissioners had been named, who sold the prizes; and their produce, amounting to about seven hundred thousand pounds, was generously given by his majesty towards lessening the public burdens.

The affair of the Canada bills was another undetermined point between the two courts. The French king, by a particular act, stood engaged for their discharge. Those bills were paper money, and were of two sorts; either bills of exchange on the royal treasury of Old France, or ordonnances, which were a kind of notes of hand payable by that king. In this manner the French government paid their subjects of Canada the balance due to them upon their trade, which, though detrimental to the royal finances, was very profitable to individuals; and the people of Canada preferred the ordonnances even to ready money. For this reason, when Canada fell into the hands of the English, the old inhabitants were possessed of that paper currency to a very considerable amount, some of the ordonnances being dated so far back as the year 1729. In 1759, Bigot, the French intendant, who signed those ordonnances and bills of exchange, issued vast quantities of them, on pretence that they were necessary for the purposes of the war; and the Canadians took them, as usual, paying for them in necessaries to their full amount. Upon the English taking possession of the province, it was found, that the trade of Canada could not subsist unless those bills were paid; nor could the new subjects of England, who held them, pay for the goods they imported from Great Britain. Under this difficulty many English merchants were, in a manner, obliged to accept of them in payment, trusting to the declaration signed by the duke de Choiseul, when the definitive treaty was concluded, for their being discharged. Upon the return of Bigot to France, that court accused him of having wantonly and fraudulently issued out great numbers of those bills, for which he and his accomplices were severely fined and punished. The French court, therefore, besides the plea of inability, which they brought to excuse them from the immediate payment, pretended to liquidate them according to the value originally received for them; alledging, that no time for their payment was specified in the duke de Choiseul's declaration. The total sum of this paper currency was said to amount to about two millions and a half sterling; and the English merchants insisted upon the notes they were in possession

of being either discharged, or rendered negotiable, by a time being fixed for their payment.

The demolition of Dunkirk was another object, in which the British ministry at this time warmly interested themselves. The shameful evasions of the French in performing this article, after the treaty of Utrecht, and the more shameful connivances of the Whig ministers in England at that non-execution, were fresh in the minds of the public. All the reproaches thrown out in former times on that account were now renewed; but the remonstrances of the British ministry were so effectual, that in November, the nation had authentic information, that the cunette of Dunkirk was entirely filled up, excepting a trifling part, for which there was no earth; and that near three hundred men were employed in demolishing the king's bason there. Thus in a few months, the ministry under George the Third obliged the French court to do what they had either evaded or refused to perform for above fifty years before.

C H A P.  
VIII.

1763.  
Demolition  
of Dun-  
kirk.

The state of the British affairs in America became now the most important of all considerations to the government, which acted in such a maner as plainly indicated, that his majesty intended to make that country as much the object of his attention as Germany had been that of his predecessors. The French Jesuits, and their partizans, still kept up their interest with the natives, and instigated them, especially the Cherokee Indians, to hostilities against the English. Those savages, however rude and uninformed, were found to be highly susceptible of resentment, and complained of suffering many grievances in their trade with the English. Though those complaints were probably founded on the suggestions of the French, yet the general assembly of the province of Pennsylvania passed an act for preventing abuses in the Indian trade, and for strengthening peace and friendship with the northern Indians. Notwithstanding this, and many other wise precautions, taken both in America and Great Britain to quiet the savages, every dispatch brought fresh accounts of the inhuman massacres and devastations committed by them in the back settlements of the English. In the spring of the year 1763, the Six Nations as they are called, had a meeting with the Delawares, and others of the savage tribes, who sent deputies to Hertford, in New-York, representing, that the lands on the Susquehanna belonged to them; complaining, that the English had begun to build forts there, to extend their possessions as far as the western seas; and declaring, that, whatever pretended deeds might be produced, especially by one Lydias, of their having disposed of those lands, they were resolved to defend them to the last extremity.

Indian in-  
surrection  
and war.



B O O K

V.

1763.  
 Massacres  
 by the sa-  
 vages ;

It was known at the council board of England, that some of those complaints were but too well founded, and instructions were sent to all the British governors in America, to prevent any settlements being made on the lands of the Indians, under pretence of deeds of sale and conveyance fraudulently obtained from the savages. The governors, accordingly, had issued proclamations against all such settlements being made, and ordered that, if already made they should be evacuated. The savages at Hertford had been instructed by their constituents, that as soon as their complaint was lodged they should return, without waiting for an answer ; but they were persuaded to remain till the governor explained himself in a manner that would have been to their satisfaction, if they had not previously concerted a most diabolical scheme of a massacre. They had resolved to have assembled in a body, and to have made a general attack upon the British back-settlers, while they were getting in their harvest ; and, after having murdered all they could meet with, to have destroyed their provisions, that no subsistence might remain for those who escaped. The eager forwardness of some young Indians prevented the total execution of this infernal design, which they executed in part with amazing barbarity, and with a cunning and conduct of which they were thought to have been incapable. The back-settlements were instantly filled with savages from the neighbourhood of Pittsburgh, Sandusky, and Detroit, where they put all the defenceless English to the sword. Of an hundred and twenty traders, trafficking in the back settlements, only two or three escaped being murdered. Sir Robert Devers, an English gentleman, who out of curiosity was viewing the lakes of North America, together with one colonel Clapham, an officer belonging to the garrison of Fort Pitt, underwent the same fate. The savages, afterwards, regularly attacked all the small posts between Pittsburg and Lake Erie, giving out to the garrison of every post, that they had destroyed that which was adjoining, and exceedingly exaggerating their own numbers. Of one hundred of the settlers, and others, who were escorting a large quantity of provisions and goods to Detroit, sixty-seven were massacred. The savages spared all the French that were of the convoy ; but finding that the goods belonged to the English, they seized the whole ; nor did the French make any resistance from the beginning. Having inveigled, with fair pretences, one Mr. Colhoun to trust them, they plundered him, and killed ten of his people, he himself narrowly escaping. In short, the desolation those barbarians spread was frightful ;

whole families were murdered, their corn and stock of provisions destroyed, the settlements for twenty miles were deserted, and five hundred poor families, with women and children, who had the good fortune to escape, fled to the woods of Virginia, where they could find neither shelter nor subsistence.

C H A P.  
VIII.  
1763.

When the English were somewhat recovered from their consternation at this dreadful schene, they repulsed the savages from Bedford, Ligonier, Niagara, Detroit, and Fort Pitt. The two last mentioned garrisons were prepared to receive them. A large body of them appeared before Fort Detroit, on pretence of holding a congress with major Gladwin, the commandant, who being on his guard, refused to admit them, and put his garrison under arms. Next day, the savages were joined by five hundred more of their own number, all armed, who demanded admittance into the fort. The commandant offered to admit forty; and they required to confer with two officers, whom they detained, and afterwards scalped. They then practised a great many arts to become masters of the place, and to have carried it by surprize. For this purpose, they cut off all the garrisons of the out-posts, with those of Presque Isle and St. Joseph; and suddenly possessed themselves of the post of Michilimakinac, where they massacred all the garrison but two officers. The garrison of Fort Detroit, which is no other than a square stockade with four bastions, when the savages appeared first before it, consisted of no more than eighty persons who carried arms, and thirty-four on board two vessels which enfiladed three sides of the square, and struck vast terror into the Indians, who, however, still continued the blockade. On the 30th of July, captain Dalyel, aid-de-camp to general Amherst, arrived at the fort, and laid a plan for surprizing the savages, who were preparing to depart. The captain marched out with two hundred and forty-five men, attended by two boats, with a batterero in each. At the distance of two miles and a half from the fort they came up with the Indians, who were covered by breast-works, and at first received the English, who attacked them in the dark, with a brisk regular fire, which did considerable execution. The detachment, however, with difficulty got possession of some of the works; but captain Dalyel seeing it impracticable to hold them, made dispositions for a retreat, when he was killed by the savages. The command devolved upon captain Grant, who was so hard pressed on every side by a continual fire from the inclosures, that he was obliged to make the best of his way, with the detachment under his command, to the armed boats, which covered the retreat, and carried off their

who besiege  
Detroit,

And defeat  
the English.

B O O K

V.



1763.

They  
blockade  
Fort Pitt.

wounded ; however, it was with great difficulty that they regained the fort, the savages having been strongly reinforced during the action, in which about seventy of the English were killed, exclusive of captain Dalziel, and forty-two wounded.

The resolute and regular behaviour of the savages during this action, convinced the English that they were improved in their discipline ; and they were confirmed in this opinion, by an action which happened two days after, between them and colonel Bouquet, who commanded a party sent to the relief of Fort Pitt, formerly Fort du Quésne, by sir Jeffery Amherst, the British commander in chief in America. The works of this important fort had never been completed, and had suffered lately by an inundation. The savages found it in this condition, and provided with a weak garrison, when they surrounded it, with a design to take it by famine. Being destitute of all means of making regular approaches, they took post in the banks of the adjacent rivers, and blockaded it so effectually, that they cut it off from all communications without, murdering all the messengers who were carrying intelligence either to or from the fort. In this desperate situation, captain Ecayer, the English commandant, and his garrison, resolved to die, rather than to surrender so inhuman an enemy ; and dispositions were made accordingly. General Amherst was sensible, from the situation of the place, that it would become of the principal objects of savage fury, and ordered colonel Bouquet to march to its relief, with a large quantity of provisions and stores, under a strong escort. The colonel, in his march, could receive no intelligence of the enemy, who had posted themselves in all passes, and either killed all his messengers, or obliged them to return. By this it appeared, that the Indians had excellent intelligence. When the colonel, on the 5th of August, came to Ligonier, he found it proper to leave the waggons, the powder, and the chief part of the stores and provisions there ; while he proceeded with the troops, and about three hundred and forty horses, loaded with flour. The Indians, by this time, had abandoned the blockade of Fort Pitt, to attack the English on their march, which lay through a dangerous defile, called Turtle Creek, extending several miles in length, with high rugged grounds on each side. While the colonel was preparing to pass this defile in the night-time, and while his men were refreshing themselves, after a fatiguing march of seventeen miles, his advanced guard was suddenly attacked by the savages ; but, being speedily supported, they were repulsed, driven from some of their posts, and pursued a considerable way. Soon after the pursuit

They at-  
tack the  
English con-  
voy,



ceased, the savages returned to the attack, and appeared upon all the eminences round, from whence they kept up an incessant fire upon the English, who gave them a general charge with their whole line. Though this dislodged the savages at first, they soon recovered other heights, and thickened round in such a manner, by means of fresh reinforcements, that the convoy, which was left in the rear of English, was in danger being taken. The latter returned to protect it, and the engagement became general.

The savages supported their attempt with unparalleled regularity and order from one o'clock at noon till night; and then, with great difficulty, were repulsed and driven from their posts, with fixed bayonets, though with considerable loss to the English, of whom above sixty were killed or wounded. But this repulse was far from being decisive. The English could do no more than to take post on the hill in such a manner as to surround their convoy with their wounded, and cover them from the enemy, who formed an outer circle at the distance of about five hundred yards, where they emitted the most terrible shouts and yells to intimidate the English. In the morning, they attacked the camp under an incessant fire. It was in vain for the English to repel them, because when pressed they retired, but immediately returned to the charge with redoubled ardour; so that the situation of the troops attacked was truly deplorable; galled by the fire of the savages, fatigued by the preceding engagement, and faint and dispirited through a total want of water. Had they attempted to break through the enemy to have gained a more secure and comfortable situation, they must have left their convoy to be plundered, and their wounded to be butchered; not to mention that they had lost many of their horses, and that the drivers of those who remained were so stupified by their fears, that they slunk into bushes, and were incapable of doing their duty. In the mean time, the fury of the savages increased, and their attempts to break into the camp were more violent than ever; but still, when pressed, they kept aloof, that they might rally, and return with the greater effect. The English followed the only method that could be practised for disengaging themselves, which was by making dispositions for an apparent retreat, and thereby encouraging the savages to come to a closer engagement. Colonel Pauquet ordered two companies of his troops, who had been the most advanced in the engagement, to fall in with the circle, and the troops on the right and left to open their files, as if to cover the retreat of the others; while another company of light infantry, and one of grenadiers, were directed to support the two

C H A P.  
VIII.  
  
1763.

but are repulsed with difficulty.

BOOK

V.



1763.

The Eng-  
lish arrive  
at Fort Pitt.

first companies. The savages who possessed the ground lately occupied by the two light infantry companies, drawing nearer at the same time to the center of the circle, thought themselves so secure of victory, that they pressed on, but still pouring in a heavy fire, till major Campbell, with the first companies, from a part of the hill which they could not observe, attacked their right flank; and being seconded by captain Bassett, from another quarter, the barbarians were every way hemmed in, and at last totally dispersed with great slaughter.

When the pursuit of the English ceased, and the wood was cleared of the enemy, litters were made for the wounded, but the greatest part of their flour and provisions was destroyed for want of horses to carry them off. The English now proceeded about two miles farther, to a place called Bushy Run; but, notwithstanding the late defeat, the savages again attacked the English in their new camp, though less vigorously than before; and being repulsed, the troops continued their march till they arrived at Fort Pitt, in four days after their engagement. The loss which the English sustained upon the whole, was above an hundred killed and wounded, that of the savages was not much greater, owing to their manner of fighting; though those barbarians, whose tribes are very thin, looked upon it as being very considerable. But though the two forts of Detroit and Pitt were thus secured, yet the war still continued in other parts; and it is incredible with what foresight and resolution they took their measures in way-laying the convoys, or in surprising the parties of the English. When colonel Bauquet arrived at Fort Pitt, he found captain Ecuyer, who had been wounded in the leg, reduced almost to extremity, having raised a parapet of logs around the fort, by the help only of a few shipwrights, and taken every other imaginable precaution for the safety of the place. Upon the whole, though the improvement of the savages in the art of war was a melancholy consideration to the English, yet it was some comfort to the latter to learn, that the most barbarous and most determined of the Indian chiefs had been cut off in the late action.

Treaty with  
the Indians.

Towards Niagara, the danger to the English was still more threatening. No fewer than a body of five hundred savages, which is reckoned a numerous Indian army, assembled near the carrying place there, where they surrounded two companies of English, and killed seventy two men, besides officers and serjeants. While the war was thus raging in the remoter parts of the colony, Sir William Johnson applied himself with the most indefatigable zeal in opening a congress at the German Flats, with the Six Na-

tions, and the Indians of Cagnawaga, in Canada. On the 7th of September, those conferences began; and the heads of the savages expressed their concern at the obstinacy of their Seneca brethren, who could not be persuaded to give Sir William the meeting, and at the same time, shewed all the dispositions he could desire for cultivating a friendship and dependence upon the English. The government of England, at this time, omitted nothing that could restore tranquillity to the continent of America. On the 7th of October, a proclamation was published in London, for erecting four separate governments there, by the names of Quebec, East Florida, West Florida, and Grenada\*. By this proclamation, that the fishery on the coast of Labrador and the adjacent islands might be extended, all that coast from the river St. John, to Hudson's Straights, with the islands of Anticosti and Magdelaine, and the adjacent islands on the same coast, were committed to the care and inspection of the governor of Newfoundland, as were the islands of St. John and Cape Breton to the governor of Nova Scotia. All the lands lying between the rivers Atlantamaha and St. Mary's were annexed to the province of Georgia. The new governors were empowered and directed, with the advice and consent of the members of the council, to call assemblies, in the same manner as other American governors do for the regulation of their provinces. Power was granted to the three new governors upon the continent, to give the inhabitants living under them, the

\* First, The government of Quebec, bounded on the Labrador coast by the river St John, and from thence by a line drawn from the head of that river through the lake St John, to the south end of the lake, Nipissim; from whence the said line crossing the river St Lawrence and the lake Champlain, in 45 degrees of north latitude, passes along the high lands which divide the rivers that empty themselves into the said river St Lawrence from those which fall into the sea; and also along the north coast of the bay des Chaleurs, and the coast of the Gulph of St Lawrence, to Cape Rosieres; and from thence, crossing the mouth of the river St Lawrence, by the west end of the island of Anticosti, terminates at the aforesaid river St John.

Secondly, The government of East Florida, bounded to the westward by the Gulph of Mexico and Apalachicola river; to the northward, by a line drawn from that part of the said river, where the Catabouchee and Flint rivers meet, to the source of St Mary's river, and by the course of the said river, to the Atlantic ocean; and to the east and south by the Atlantic ocean and the Gulph of Florida, including all islands within six leagues of the sea coast.

Thirdly, The government of West Florida, bounded to the southward by the Gulph of Mexico, including all islands within six leagues of the coast from the river Apalachicola to lake Pontchartrain, to the westward by the said lake, the lake Maurepas, and the river Mississippi; to the northward by a line drawn due east from that part of the river Mississippi, which lies in 31 degrees north latitude to the river Apalachicola or Catabouchee; and to the eastward by the said river.

Fourthly, The government of Grenada, comprehending the island of that name, together with the Grenadines, and the islands of St Dominico St Vincent, and Tobago.



B O O K

V.



1763.

Proclama-  
tion for the  
encourage-  
ment of re-  
duced offi-  
cers and sol-  
diers.

necessary securities for the protection of their possessions, on the payment of such moderate quit rents, services, and acknowledgments as were common to other colonies.

A provision was made in the same proclamation, for the encouragement of such reduced officers as served in America during the late war, and to the private soldiers disbanded there. Every field-officer was to have five thousand acres, every captain three thousand, every subaltern of staff-officers two thousand, every non-commissioned officer two hundred, and every private man fifty acres. This encouragement was to extend to such of the reduced officers in the navy, of like rank, as served on board British ships of war in North America, at the time Louisburgh and Quebec were reduced. The strictest provisions were then made for the security of the native Indians, in the possession of their hunting and other grounds allotted for their support; and all British subjects, who had encroached upon them, were ordered to remove. From this wise provision it was evident, that his majesty distinguished between the rights of sovereignty and those of property, by excluding his governors from any manner of jurisdiction over those lands which were not specified within the limits of their provinces. Even private subjects of England were prohibited from purchasing any lands from the Indians; but if the latter were inclined to dispose of any such lands, it must be done in an assembly of the Indians, held by a British governor. Lastly, every Indian trader was to take out a license from the respective governors for carrying on commerce with the Indians.

Though the wisdom, and, indeed, the necessity, of those regulations, were evident, at the first sight, yet they did not fail to raise an outcry against the government, as if the most valuable part of the English acquisitions on the continent had been left in the hands of the savages, by which the French would always have it in their power to renew their treacherous intrigues and practices; and the Indian war, which broke out soon after the conclusion of the peace, seemed to give too much colour for such allegations. But, when the measure is rightly considered, it is rather a regulation than a relinquishment of territory; for, in fact, all the lands reserved for the Indians, and, indeed, all the conquests made by the English during the course of the late war, were comprehended in former grants and charters, which had no other boundaries to the westward but the South Sea. From this there arose a necessity for adjusting the limits of the several governments with greater precision, but still without any prejudice to the British rights of sovereignty over those lands, and which may re-

quire still farther regulations, as the natives become more civilized, and better acquainted with their own interests. C H A P. VIII.

The government of Quebec was given to the honourable James Murray, Esq; who had deserved it by the courage he had exerted in the conquest, and the conduct he had observed in the preservation of that important province. James Grant, Esq; obtained the government of East, as George Johnston, Esq; did that of West Florida, and Robert Milvill, Esq; had that of Grenada conferred on him. Those appointments were, by all men of candour and judgment, thought to be justly due to the merits and services of the gentlemen to whom they were allotted; each of whom had particularly distinguished himself in the reduction of the province over which he was appointed governor: But the tools of opposition loaded the government with the most illiberal abuse, without assigning any other reason, than that the gentlemen thus distinguished were all of them natives of Scotland, though in other respects they were allowed, by calumny itself, to be unexceptionable, both in their civil and military capacities. The public had soon an opportunity of doing justice to the merits of Mr. Murray.

General Amherst, the British commander in chief in America, in consequence of certain powers he had received from England, stopt four pence for every ration of provisions issued to the troops under his command. The evening that this order was intimated to the soldiers in garrison, they assembled, but without their arms, and paraded before the governor's house. This alarming appearance caused some of the merchants of the place to reproach them with their behaviour; but they were treated with contempt and pelted with stones. Some of the officers interfered, and drew their swords; upon which the soldiers ran to their barracks, and, putting themselves under arms, marched in order, with drums beating, to St. John's gate. They had, by this time, chosen a commander of their own number, and had even dismissed their serjeants and corporals. They declared they would injure none of the inhabitants; but that, as it was impossible for them to subsist upon their pay without their provisions, they were determined to march by Montreal to New-York, that they might obtain redress from general Amherst. The moderation with which the mutineers proceeded, rendered the governor's situation the more critical, as it shewed that they had formed a plan which they were determined to follow. He was returning from visiting some posts of the garrison, attended by a few officers and serjeants, when he met the mutineers in their march, preceded by two pieces of can-

History of  
the mutiny  
at Quebec.

1763.  
Governors  
appointed.

BOOK

V.



1763.

non. It required an equal degree of prudence and resolution to act properly on such an occasion; for, when he and his attendants endeavoured to stop them, some of the most hot-headed of the mutineers discharged their pieces, but without doing any execution; declaring, at the same time, that they would hear nothing to divert them from their resolution; and even striking some of the officers who opposed them by force. The men, in general, behaved with far more temper; they professed the greatest love and esteem for their general and their officers, but repeated their grievance, and appeared determined to proceed on their march.

During this parley, the governor had been joined by all the officers in the garrison; and lieutenant Mills, the town major, had taken care to shut the gates of the town. The night being very dark, this exposed the inhabitants to be plundered, if the men should disperse within the walls. At last, the governor, seconded by his officers, prevailed with them to march back to the grand parade, where he addressed them file by file; but they still seemed to persist in their resolution not to serve without provisions, and all he could do was to persuade them to march to their barracks, till he could have an opportunity to represent their grievances to the commander in chief. When they complied with this request, they repeated their protestations of loyalty and personal esteem for their officers; but seemed as determined as ever to execute their purpose. Next day, they mounted guard as usual, in good order, while general Murray took that opportunity of assembling together the commissioned and non-commissioned officers. To them he represented the danger of a mutiny in the strongest British garrison in America; an example which, undoubtedly, would be followed by all the troops on that continent; and that, for his own part, he was resolved either to reduce the men to their duty, or to perish in the attempt. After consultation, it was agreed, that the mildest measures should be used, and accordingly, all that, and part of the succeeding day, was spent by the officers in endeavouring to reduce the men to their duty, though without any visible effect.

Which is  
quelled by  
Governor  
Murray.

The general now thought it was high time to bring this dangerous affair to a crisis by a decisive effort. In the evening of the 20th, the governor, after haranguing each battalion separately, in an affecting but manly manner, ordered all the garrison to be under arms next day on the grand parade. They obeyed, and the good effects of his remonstrances soon appeared. He himself read to them the articles of war, repeated his representations on their



enormous conduct, and declared, that he was resolved, by the assistance of his officers, either to reduce them to their duty, or to die by their hands. He then posted himself at the head of Amherst's grenadiers, with an air that bespoke him determined to put the first man to death who should refuse to obey him; and ordered them, in token of their compliance, to march between two royal colours planted for that purpose. The grenadiers obeyed, the rest of the garrison followed their example, while all of them expressed sorrow for their past behaviour; upon which the governor restored them to their colours, and expressed his satisfaction in their having recovered their characters as good soldiers. This affair being transmitted to England, it was found, upon enquiry, that matters had been misrepresented to the government, who were induced to believe, that the allowances might have been deducted without injuring the garrison of Quebec. Other garrisons in North America, who were not under the same disadvantages, submitted to the regulation. Such was the state of affairs in America at the close of the year 1763; and we shall now attend those of another government dependent on Great Britain, we mean Ireland.

C H A P.  
VIII.  
1763.

That nation was never known to express greater satisfaction under any administration than under that of the earl of Northumberland; but, before his arrival there, the riotous proceedings continued among such of the common people as called themselves Levellers, or Oak-boys, and were said to have been but too much privately encouraged by people of fortune, who had very dangerous views, which some of them concealed under an apparent zeal for the independency of Ireland, and the relief of the poor, loaded, as they pretended, with taxes that were lavished upon English favorites. The lords justices had omitted no measure either of prudence or force to suppress these disorders, and some blood had been shed in different parts of the country, especially towards the north, where many of the rioters were seized upon and imprisoned by the regular forces; but the gentlemen of the country seemed, from mistaken principles of lenity, not to have sufficiently exerted themselves in the beginning of the disorders, which grew by the concessions that were made to the rioters with regard to the roads they complained of. Being gratified in their demands on that head, they declared against the clergy's smaller tythes and church-dues, and even went to the houses of several clergymen, whom they obliged to swear not to insist upon such demands. As most of the Protestants in the north of Ireland are Presbyterians, they were suspected of being the principal promoters of those

Insurrection  
in Ireland,

B O O K

V.



1763.

and of the  
Dublin  
weavers.

disturbances; and the lords justices thought proper to issue a proclamation, promising safety and indemnity to such as should return to their habitations and industry. By this wise measure, tranquillity was restored in the country, but more dangerous disorders were apprehended in Dublin.

The weavers there took umbrage at one Mr. Cottingham, a considerable manufacturer, for having imported French silks, to the ruin, as the common people thought, of Ireland. Some thousands of them assembled on the 8th and 9th of August, and hoisting a black flag, with the words inscribed, O POOR IRELAND! they repulsed, with the loss of some lives on both sides, a party of soldiers sent to suppress them. Upon enquiry, it was found, that Mr. Cottingham had indeed imported a few pieces of silk from France, because he could not otherwise purchase their patterns to copy; a manufacture which he had pursued for many years, to the great emolument of the nation, by keeping within it vast sums of money that must have been sent to France for silks of the same patterns. Before this matter could be properly explained, the mob broke into Mr. Cottingham's and other shops, where they destroyed the work to a considerable value, and committed many other disorders; nor could they be quieted till Cottingham promised he would import no more silks, and even gave bond for that purpose to the rioters, who behaved on this occasion with the most astonishing intrepidity against the regular troops.

Proceedings  
in the Irish  
Parliament  
about pen-  
sions.

On the 20th of October, the earl of Northumberland, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, arrived at Dublin, where great pains had been taken to exasperate the public of all degrees, against the large sums of money that had been granted in the pensions on that establishment. A list of those pensions was obtained, specifying the particular persons to whom they had been granted; and it appeared that, exclusive of the military establishment, and the pensions granted to French people, they amounted annually to the sum of seventy-two thousand and two pounds, those of the military establishment to two thousand four hundred pounds, and the sum granted to French pensioners, who had been upon the establishment ever since the death of George I. to nine hundred and twenty pounds seventeen shillings. It was alledged, that these pensions had been doubled since the year 1756, and that a considerable part of the sum total had been imposed since the accession of his present majesty. Great pains were taken to prove, that the unalienable revenues of the crown, and the temporary as well as the hereditary duties of Ireland, were legally applicable to public purposes only; that the three branches of the Irish re-

venue, the prisage on wines, lighthouse duties, and the casual revenue, the only funds from which pensions can be legally issued, do not amount to fifteen thousand pounds, (probably not to seven thousand pounds a-year); and, upon the whole, it was reasonable that all those illegal pensions should be recalled.

C H A P.  
VIII.  
1763.

As neither the ministry in England or Ireland thought proper to publish any authentic refutation of these charges, they passed as acknowledged, when the parliament met at Dublin on the 11th of October, and was opened by an excellent speech from the lord-lieutenant, taking notice of the late riotous proceedings, recommending the support of the protestant charter-schools, and of the linen manufacture. After they had gone through the usual forms of addresses and other business, they moved for an address to his majesty, to give orders to his attorney-general, to bring a writ of *scire facias*, to enquire into the legality of the patent by which the office of chancellor of the exchequer of that kingdom was then held. Though this motion was in effect lost by the consideration of its being put off to a long day, yet the house proceeded to other business, which shewed them to be by no means insensible of what they conceived to be their grievances, particularly with regard to the pensions we have mentioned. One of a thousand pounds a-year had been granted to George Charles, Esq; on the 15th of the preceding July, for the term of thirty-one years, in trust, (it was alledged), for the Sardinian minister, as a reward for his negotiating the late treaty of peace with France and Spain; therefore a motion was made for an address to his majesty to recal it, which passed in the negative. Other general motions against the grants of pensions were likewise made, but miscarried.

This did not discourage Mr. Perry, a leading member of the commons, from moving for an address to his majesty, expressing, That their pleasing hopes of the national debt being reduced, and the people eased of their heavy taxes, were "blasted by the unexpected requisition of supplies to support a civil establishment, loaded with a long train of pensions, the amount of which, exclusive of the French and military, exceeded the expence of all the other branches of the civil establishment, in the sum of forty-two thousand six hundred and twenty-seven pounds nineteen shillings and two pence, many of which were publicly bought and sold in the market. That the number of officers upon the military establishment was increased, not only far beyond what it was in time of peace, but even beyond what it was in the time of the most dangerous war; and would, under any reign but that of his majesty,

Mr. Perry  
moves an  
address.



B O O K

V



1753.

raise just apprehensions for the constitution, not only of this kingdom, but of Great Britain : That, instead of six regiments of dragoons and twenty-six of foot, the most ever seen in this kingdom, there are now eight regiments of dragoons and thirty of foot, besides the four old regiments of horse : That the expence of general officers is raised from thirty-two thousand pounds, in two years, to forty-five thousand pounds, tho' there was not a sufficient number of them in this kingdom to attend the last reduction of the forces : That the expence of the ordnance is swelled from ten thousand six hundred pounds, in two years, to forty-five thousand seven hundred pounds, independent of its extraordinary charges, which are very considerable ; though the whole artillery of this kingdom is not equal to the ordnance of one of his majesty's ships of war of thirty guns : That every other branch of the military and civil establishments are advanced nearly in the same proportion."

The rest of this address is filled with the like plaintive matter. The patrons of it pretended, that, in two years, the military establishment amounted to the sum of nine hundred and eighty thousand three hundred and fifty-five pounds nineteen shillings. " The civil establishment to two hundred and forty-two thousand nine hundred and fifty-six pounds ten shilling and nine pence ; to which must be added, at the most moderate computation, three hundred thousand pounds, for the extraordinary and contingent expences of government. So that, (continued the proposed address) the expence of the nation for these two years, must exceed its whole revenue in a sum of three hundred and fourteen thousand two hundred and forty-eight pounds nine shillings and nine pence ; which deficiency being added to the national debt, must leave this kingdom, at the next meeting of parliament, near one million in debt." The address concluded with a request, That the circumstances of the Irish might be laid before his majesty, whose wisdom, justice, and humanity, would not permit the utter ruin of a dutiful, loyal, and affectionate people. It was plainly seen that this inflammatory, but plausible address, had a most dangerous tendency ; and therefore the motion for it passed in the negative, greatly to the satisfaction of all who wished well to the two kingdoms. The debates on this occasion were keen, and, in some cases, personal ; but the advocates for the government carried their point by unanswerably proving, that, as Ireland had, in no perceptible degree, been burdened with the expences of the late war, that had cost so many millions to Great Britain, a great part of which had been laid out for the

protection of the Irish territory and commerce; and as from the encouragement she received from England, she was then in a flourishing respectable condition; it was therefore just, that, in time of peace, she should contribute towards the relief of her protectors. This argument carried with it unanswerable weight, and encouraged the friends of the government to try their strength with the furious Irish zealots, who seemed to aim at nothing less than a breach between the two nations.

C H A P  
VIII.

1763.

Accordingly, on the 20th of December, a motion was made in the house of commons to address the king, "by making the most solemn and public declarations of their inviolable duty and attachment to his majesty, when the most infamous and flagitious libels had been published and circulated throughout his kingdoms, filled with the grossest insults to his majesty's sacred person and royal authority, violating every rule of decency, order, and government; and tending to stir up, through all ranks of his majesty's subjects, a spirit of discontent, and disobedience to their prince, the laws, and the constitution." This address was strongly opposed, and the Irish patriots, as they affected to be called, moved, That the consideration of it should be adjourned till the first Monday after the Christmas recess. This motion passing in the negative, another was made for inserting in the address the following words: "And, at the same time, to express our general satisfaction and joy, at seeing the principles of liberty vindicated and maintained, and the rights of the subject protected from the invasion of power, by the just determination and spirited conduct of one of his majesty's judges, and of an English jury." This most absurd motion, which consisted of a series of falsehoods, was deservedly rejected. Another motion was made for expunging out of the said address, the following expressions: "That we are truly thankful to his majesty, for the honourable and advantageous peace which his majesty, through his great wisdom and paternal concern for his subjects, hath happily concluded for the benefit of his kingdoms." This motion likewise passing in the negative, a very warm and loyal address, in which the peers concurred, came over to England and was published in the gazette, to the great disappointment of the opposition.

Address about libels.

The rest of the session in Ireland was very tranquil, and the lord-lieutenant left that kingdom with the greatest popular applause. During the course of this year, most of the trading cities in Germany were greatly affected by a course of bankruptcies, which began at Amsterdam, by the failure of two brothers called Neufville, for above three

Bankruptcies in Europe.

B O O K

V.



1763.

hundred and thirty thousand pounds, and a Jew who broke for near forty thousands pound. Eighteen houses at Amsterdam stopped payment, as did a much greater number at Hamburgh. The worst of consequences, both to public and private credit, was threatened by this spreading calamity, when the Lombard houses of Amsterdam and Hamburgh, and the authority of the civil magistrates, interposed. The former advanced large sums of ready money, to all who could give any feasible security, and the latter protected from arrests all such merchants as were willing to suffer their books to be inspected, or could give a satisfactory account of their trade. His Prussian majesty, above all, exerted himself in securing from their creditors, the effects of his subjects which were deposited at Hamburgh. In the mean while, it was remarkable, that the credit of the English merchants, at London especially, received but a very inconsiderable shock on this occasion. It was plain that the origin of the calamity was owing to the scandalous practices of the German princes themselves, who had debased their coin to an incredible degree, during the late war. Add to this, that the exorbitancies of agents and commissaries, especially the Jews and Germans, had created a sort of an imaginary credit, which failed them when the court of England refused to answer their extravagant demands without examination.

Great fire  
at Smyrna.

A calamity of a different kind affected trade about the same time, in a very distant quarter. On the 6th of August, a most dreadful fire broke out and raged for twenty-six hours in that part of Smyrna, which is called the Franc Quarter, and in which are situated the English, French, Dutch, Venetian, Imperial, Swedish, Danish, and Ragusan factories. The flames raged so fiercely, that the houses of all those merchants were burnt down, the residence of the English consul excepted, and even that was damaged. The magazines, which had been before looked on as fire-proof, burst, though the violence of the conflagration; and the damage, upon the whole, was computed to exceed two hundred thousand pounds. Great complaints were made of the behaviour of the Turkish officers, during the fire, which was such as rather served to spread than to abate the flames; and this being known at Constantinople, all the Christian ministers there joined in a remonstrance against those monsters; which, however, produced but very little effect.

The public  
spirit of the  
English,

A spirit of industry, at this time, seems to have succeeded that of war all over Europe. The society of noblemen and gentlemen for promoting arts, manufactures, and commerce, though destitute of all public support, consisted



of above two thousand five hundred members ; by which they raised an annual fund, sufficient to encourage the highest enterprizes and improvements for the good of the nation. The progress they made in the ends of their institution was such, as must do honour to their memory through all succeeding ages, as their institution is perhaps, the most public-spirited that ever was formed. This ardour for useful improvements soon spread itself to Edinburgh and Dublin, where societies were planned on the like noble principles with that of London ; and the French, the Danes, the Dutch, the Swedes some of the states of Italy, Switzerland particularly, followed the same example. The French king opened a free trade for grain through all his dominions. Great encouragement was given to tillage and agriculture all over that kingdom, where the former laws, oppressive to trade, were abrogated. A new taxation took place, by which imposts were laid on more equally ; and a new account of all the freeholds of the kingdom was ordered to be taken, for the better regulation of the revenue. Soon after this, an ordonnance was published at Paris, which rendered it lawful for the parents of young men of family, who were guilty of crimes that might bring trouble and disgrace upon themselves and their relations, without being punishable by law, to apply to the secretaries of state for leave to transport them to the island of Desirade. There they were to be delivered to the commandant, who was to station them in a fruitful healthy part of the island, to lodge them in cabbins, to feed them no better than common soldiers, but to furnish them gratis with instruments for tilling the earth, and seed to sow it ; the produce to become their own property. They were to have new clothing every year, and, in case of sickness, to be received as soldiers into the hospital. Upon their commandant making a favourable report of them to the secretary at war, he was to inform their parents and relations of their amendment ; but, if it was discovered that the latter found their account in keeping the young men abroad, they were to be assisted in recovering their estates, and permitted to return to France, to take care of their affairs. We have been the more explicit in our account of this regulation, as it may admit of various improvements for the benefit of Great Britain ; though no English subject could wish to see it take place here, merely by the authority of a king and ministry.

C H A P.  
VIII.

1763.

imitated by  
the French  
and other  
nations.

In proportion as public spirit seemed to gain ground among the better sort in England, the common people were infected with the utmost degeneracy of manners. The commission of rapes, robberies, and murders, continu-

Profligacy  
of the com-  
mon people  
of England.

BOOK

V.



1763.

ed to be as frequent as ever, and the many examples of punishment produced little or no amendment; neither had the prodigious storms and inundations that happened through the course of the year any effect, though severely felt by individuals, who were generously relieved by public contributions. At Maidstone in Kent, and at Croydon in Surry, no fewer than eighteen persons were capitally convicted for atrocious crimes. Fifteen received sentence of death at the assizes for the county of Devon, at Winchester fourteen; the numbers were proportionable through the other assizes of the kingdom, and the executions were sometimes attended with melancholy consequences. On the 2d of October, a most violent storm arose in Ireland, by which many lives were lost, and seventy persons perished by the falling of a bridge. The passengers in a ship going from Chester to Dublin being far too numerous for their scanty provisions, were reduced to a distress that was almost as incredible as their escape. The infamous practice of taking in more passengers than could subsist upon the stores provided, had been severely felt, when any accident happened to retard a voyage; and no sooner did the parliament of Ireland meet, than they passed an act, by which the masters of all ships coming to or going out of the Irish ports, were obliged, under severe penalties, to man, victual, and otherwise provide themselves, in proportion to the length of the voyage, a number of passengers, with proper allowance for accidents of any kind. The earl of Northumberland, lord-lieutenant, exerted himself, at the same time, for the relief of the inland sufferers by the storms and inundations, in the noblest and most effectual manner; for, besides the assistance he gave them as lord-lieutenant, he presented them with one thousand pounds out of his private purse.

Settlement  
of East and  
West Flo-  
rida.

On the 21st of November, the commissioners for trade and plantations gave public notice, that all the lands in the provinces of East and West Florida should be surveyed and laid out into townships, not exceeding twenty thousand acres each. Those townships, or any proportions of them, were to be granted to persons who were willing to enter into reasonable engagements to settle the lands within a limited time, and at their own expence, with a proper number of useful, industrious, protestant inhabitants, upon the same moderate conditions of quit-rent and cultivation as are required in other colonies. The soil of those lands was adapted to the raising of silk, cotton, wine, oil, indigo, cochineal, with the like commodities; and, notwithstanding all the reports that had been propagated to their disadvantage, a vast number of families complied

with the terms of the offer, and those provinces soon bid fair to be among the most flourishing belonging to the British dominions. C H A P. VIII.

While matters were so successfully concerting for the prosperity of our new acquisitions, a most dreadful accident happened in the island of Jamaica, where the powder magazine of Augusta, the best fortress in that island, blew up by lightning, with so much violence, that not a stone of the foundation could be observed on the place, which was so hollowed, as to form a large pond, upwards of twenty feet in depth, fifty in breadth, and one hundred in length. All the buildings in the fortress were shattered or rent in pieces, and about thirty white people, among whom were several officers and one lady, and eleven negroes, were killed by the explosion; while some were wounded at the distance of a mile from the place where it happened. On the 1st of December following, a fresh storm of wind and rain ravaged all the sea coasts of Great Britain and Ireland with incredible violence; and the Hanover packet-boat, from Lisbon, with seventeen thousand pounds in money, was lost in the north channel, off Padstow, with sixty of the crew and passengers, two men and a boy only escaping.

1763.  
Destruction  
of the ma-  
gazine at  
Jamaica.



## C H A P. IX.

*Marriage of the Prince of Brunswick with the Princess Augusta of England—Fatal expedition of the Lord Clive and Ambuscade privateers—British affairs—Irish affairs—Compliments paid by cities of Dublin, London, and Exeter to Lord Chief Justice Pratt—Franking abused—Settlement of the island of St. John—Sale of American islands—National Debt—Insurrection in Pennsylvania—Affairs of Europe—Germany—France—French governors punished—Parliaments refractory—Prosecute the duke of Fitz James—Death of Madam Pompadour—Dutch negroes rebel—Bank of England's charter renewed—English colonies refractory—Taxed—Session of Parliament ended.*

## BOOK

## V.

1763.  
Marriage  
of the he-  
reditary  
prince of  
Brunswick  
with the  
Princess  
Augusta of  
England.

THE wise measures taken by his majesty for ridding the nation of its ruinous connections with the continent, without violating his engagements, were considered by the opposition as so many mortal blows to their interest; and nothing was left unattempted by them and their foreign friends, to shake, if possible, the tranquillity of the nation on that account. The most shameful practices were devised, and the most scandalous falsehoods propagated, by the agents of a power which severely felt the withdrawing of the British subsidies. Notwithstanding this, his majesty's system still continued firm both in Germany and in England. Of all the princes that Great Britain had been connected with during the late war, the hereditary prince of Brunswick was by far the most popular in the kingdom. He had, on all occasions, exposed his person as freely as the meanest subaltern in the army; and always expressed the highest regard for the British troops, to whom he never failed to give the preference. His fa-

ther's dominions had suffered but inconsiderably in the late war; and he was looked upon as one of the richest princes in Germany. So happy a concurrence of circumstances had long pointed out the hereditary prince as a proper match for her royal highness the princess Augusta, eldest sister to his majesty. It was believed that great interest

C H A P.  
IX.

1763.

was made in Germany to prevent the match from taking place; and it is certain that, in June, his Prussian majesty received a visit at Wesel from the hereditary prince, who was at Aix-la-Chapelle for the cure of his wound. The fitness of the match on both sides was so evident, that nothing could divert it; and his majesty communicated the same to the British house of commons, which on the 2d of December, went up to St. James, with their address of thanks on the communication. On the 12th of January

1764.

following, his most serene highness landed from the princess Augusta yacht, and arriving in London, Somerset house was appointed for the place of his residence. His reception from his majesty and the royal family was highly affectionate; and, on the 16th, the nuptials were celebrated in the most splendid manner, though none but peers and peeresses, peers eldest sons and peers daughters, privy counsellors, their wives, and foreign ministers, were admitted. After passing some days in festivities, and visiting the principal places of note in and about London, his serene highness paid visits to many of the nobility who had distinguished themselves in support of continental measures,

and, in particular, he visited (but incognito) Mr. Pitt, at his country-seat. Various constructions were put on this visit by both parties; but the impartial part of the public thought it was no more than a natural return of gratitude; and it was known his Prussian majesty had obtained a promise from his serene highness, that he should, in person, express his esteem for the illustrious commoner, an epithet by which Mr. Pitt's friends now affected to particularize him. The city of London distinguished itself by an address to his majesty on the occasion, penned in an unusual strain; for they expressed "their joy and satisfaction at seeing his majesty's wisdom yield to the proposals for an alliance with a Protestant family, and with a prince whose eminent and distinguished services, during a glorious and successful war, will ever be remembered by every friend of true religion and liberty." They next congratulated his majesty "on their seeing the constitution of this country, which had been settled and established by our great deliverer king William, maintained and improved by the illustrious house of Brunswick."

He visits  
Mr. Pitt.

Address of  
the city of  
London  
upon the  
marriage.

B O O K

V.



1764.

Sudden departure of the prince and Princess for Germany.

The expressions in the addresses they presented to their royal and serene highnesses, were to the same purpose, but tended, in the main, to revive in the minds of the public the sentiments which that important body had expressed in their behaviour and conduct some years before. A few days after, a bill was passed by his majesty in the house of peers, after being carried through both houses with unusual dispatch, for naturalizing his serene highness; and that very afternoon, he and his royal consort, attended by the princes William-Henry and Henry-Frederick, set out for Harwich, on their return to Germany. It was thought that the presents made by the royal family to the princess, exclusive of eighty thousand pounds voted by parliament for her marriage portion, amounted to above one hundred thousand pounds. Their sudden departure created many speculations among the busy part of the world, and certain very indecent reports, with regard to the light in which his highness stood at court, where he had received many proofs of the most endearing affection and exalted friendship. Though the history of this illustrious marriage has been necessarily carried into the year 1764, yet we cannot close the history of the preceding year, without giving some account of an important but melancholy transaction which stands unconnected with any other.

Fatal expedition of the Lord Clive and Ambuscade privateers.

Upon the breaking out of the war with Spain, some private merchants and adventurers fitted out two ships called the lord Clive and the Ambuscade privateers. The former, being equal in force to a ship of fifty guns, was commanded by one captain Macnamara, who was esteemed as a brave experienced officer; and he was to be joined by other ships, particularly a Portuguese frigate, to proceed on an expedition to the South Seas. In December 1762, the whole squadron arrived in the river Plata, which they found much better prepared to receive them than they had imagined. After reconnoitring the river, it was resolved to attack the colony of San Sacramento, or Nova Colonia, which the Spaniards, some time before, had taken from the Portuguese. Though this was, by many of the crew, considered as a desperate enterprize; yet the adventurers, having their whole fortunes at stake, and the expectation of the public being very high, the attack was resolved on. Nova Colonia lies on the north side of the Plata, opposite to Buenos Ayres. It was more important for its situation than for its riches, as it lay the most convenient of all the South-Sea Spanish settlements for acting against the Portuguese; and, should it fall into the hands of the English, must be an effectual curb upon the Spaniards in that part of the globe. Besides the three ships already men-



tioned, the Squadron was attended by some small armed vessels and storeships; the compliment of British sailors and soldiers on board being about five hundred, exclusive of the Portuguese. The expedition was originally planned for getting possession of Buenos Ayres; but finding the navigation of the river very difficult, they resolved, before they proceeded farther, to attack Nova Colonia; an English pilot, whom they found on board a Portuguese ship, undertaking to bring the commodore within pistol-shot of the chief battery on shore. On the 6th of January 1763, the lord Clive made the signal for engaging, and soon after anchored under the fire of the eastmost battery of the place, while the Ambuscade was severely handled by the fire of the middle and westmost batteries, and from some Spanish frigates. As usual, in those cases, the plan of engagement was not exactly followed; and the Portuguese frigate, on which they had great dependence, anchored at such a distance, that none of her shot reached the shore. After several mistakes had been rectified a most fierce cannonading began on both sides, which lasted from eleven in the forenoon till three in the afternoon, when the enemy's fire, that had been before kept up very steadily, began to flag, and they themselves to retire to the eastmost battery, as the place of greatest safety. In this state of the engagement, when the English expected every moment to see the Spanish colours struck, the lord Clive was found to be on fire, by some accident, which never has been accounted for. No sooner did the flames appear, than it was easy to perceive that it was impossible to extinguish them. In an instant the attack was discontinued: The Ambuscade, with vast difficulty, got clear of the other ship's flames, but was little better than a wreck, having received a great number of shot between wind and water, and none less than twenty-four pounders. As to the crew of the Lord Clive, some perished in the water, some in the flames, and many by the enemy's fire, which recommenced on the occasion. Some of the wounded, through despair and torture, dispatched themselves; and many, finding all hopes of escaping vain, ran to the lower guns, from whence they kept up a constant fire, till they were involved in the common calamity; so that no more than seventy-eight of three hundred and forty, the compliment of the ship when the engagement began, escaped with their lives, the ship blowing up about eight in the evening.

The fate of the unhappy sufferers was the more effecting (and at the same time inevitable), as it would have been certain destruction for any of the other ships to have moved to their relief. The Ambuscade, in danger of

C H A P  
IX.

1764.

BOOK.  
V.1764.  
Humanity  
of the Spaniards on  
the occasion.State of affairs at the  
court of  
Great Britain.

sinking every moment, found means to stop her leaks in the river Plata, and to escape to the Portuguese settlement of Rio de Janeiro, with the loss of twenty-four killed. Such of the Lord Clive's crew as reached the shore, were humanely received, treated, and clothed, by the Spaniards, whose resentment seemed to be extinguished in the calamity of their enemies. While captain Roberts, who commanded the Ambuscade, lay at Rio de Janeiro, the Portuguese received an account of the general pacification in Europe; but no such accounts arriving at the Spanish settlements, hostilities continued between them and the Portuguese, some of whose vessels and troops captain Roberts undertook to convoy to the island of Catherine; and thus ended this unfortunate expedition.

The firmness with which his majesty continued to support the new arrangements of his administration, had been but little expected by those whom it affected. They had, on all occasions, given out that they were too powerful and too popular to be kept out of the management of affairs, to which the administration was greatly unequal; but, in the beginning of the year 1764, the government appeared too well settled to be shaken. Upon the death of the earl of Egremont, the earl of Sandwich, who had been first nominated ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the Catholic king, and afterwards first commissioner of the admiralty, was appointed secretary of state, the earl of Egmont succeeding him as first commissioner of the admiralty, and the duke of Bedford earl Granville as lord-president of the privy council, while his son-in-law the duke of Marlborough was made lord privy-seal. The earl of Hillsborough was placed at the head of the board of trade; several new members were sworn into the privy council; earl Gower was made lord-chamberlain of the house-hold; and all the inferior departments of business were filled up with noblemen or gentlemen of approved attachment to his majesty's person and government. It was not long before some misunderstandings of no consequence between the French and English commanders in America, gave an opportunity for the opposition to renew their clamours against the peace; but, upon enquiry into the facts, it was found that the differences arose only from captain Douglas, a commander of a frigate, having, pursuant to his orders from England, obliged a French ship to keep within the bounds of navigation prescribed by treaty. The delay of payment of the Canada bills was another objection brought to the conduct of the government; and a committee of the merchants, concerned in that trade, received fresh assurances from the secretary of

state, that the most effectual instructions should be sent to CHAP. the earl of Hertford, to press the payment of the money, IX. which the court of France was willing to do as soon as it was in its power. 1764.

These expedients of the opposition failing, a very extraordinary application was made to the commonalty of the city of Dublin, in Ireland, the guild of the merchants, and the corporation of the barbers and surgeons, for distinguishing lord Chief Justice Pratt with some eminent marks of honour, as he had presided in the court which had given damages to Mr. Wilkes, and the printers of the North Briton, against the secretaries and the messengers of state, upon the late trials on general warrants. This affair was pushed with great warmth in Dublin, by the party which had lately failed in opposing the parliamentary address to the king against libellous writings. In a quarterly meeting of the guild of merchants, the granting the freedom to his lordship was proposed in a most unprecedented manner, as it had been always customary for that body to name the person that is to be honoured with the freedom at a previous meeting; and, at a subsequent one, to receive or reject him. A considerable number of the merchants remonstrated in the meeting upon the imprudence and indecency of that body forcing themselves into a party which was disturbing and inflaming Great Britain. Strong objections were brought against the words in the resolution for granting the freedom, "As a testimony of the guild's sense of his lordship's fidelity to his majesty, at seeing the principles of liberty vindicated and maintained, and the rights of the subject protected, by the just determination and spirited conduct of his lordship," which seemed to be a kind of imputation of infidelity upon others; and was pronouncing a fixed, determined, absolute judgment upon questions in law, which were still litigated and undetermined; and assuming a privilege and right which belonged only and exclusively to the highest and most respectable tribunals in Great Britain. Nay, that it was, as far as their influence extended, and, for any thing they knew, anticipating the judgment of those tribunals, and inciting the minds of men to discontent and sedition; for, should the questions still in dispute be determined, in the last resort, differently from what his lordship had decided them, then their solemn honorary act would not only appear absurd, but the minds of all those who should be influenced by this previous and anticipating judgment of theirs, might remain soured, turbulent, and discontented at the laws, and the most perfect and constitutional decision of their meaning and force. Irish affairs.



## BOOK

## V.

1794.  
 Debate upon the  
 freedom of  
 Dublin given to Lord  
 Chief Justice Pratt.

It was farther urged, that such a resolution was premature, as neither the city of London, nor any other city or borough corporate in Great Britain had set them example: That it was dictatorial, because they thereby stepped forth to alarm the people, and to declare that the principles of liberty have been attacked, and the rights of the subject invaded; facts of which they presumed to be the judges, by bestowing their freedom as a reward for their defence and protection. It was insulting, because the commonalty of Dublin thereby interfered in an affair which belonged to a separate and a superior kingdom; an affair in which the Irish were not principals, and in which their taking the lead implied a tacit reproach upon the people of Great Britain, as if they were insensible of the danger which they had escaped, through the seasonable firmness of that great magistrate, by neglecting to reward him according to his services. It was lastly alledged, that the proceeding was irregular, as it violated that law of the guild which provided against its members being surprized into any act, by giving them time to examine it before hand. Such were the arguments urged on the part of the lord-mayor and aldermen of Dublin, for their not passing the certificate upon which his lordship's freedom of the guild merchants, and the corporation of barbers and surgeons, was to be founded.

Some warm commoners moved, That all ordinary business should be postponed till the lord-mayor and board of aldermen should send their answer upon this head; but it was answered, That they had considered the petition for presenting the lord chief justice Pratt with the freedom of their city, but did not judge it proper, at that time, to agree to it. This answer set the commons in a flame; the administrations in both kingdoms were loaded with the most opprobrious abuse; and it was affirmed that, ever since the freedom of the guild had been voted to that great man, the tools of power had been indefatigable in preventing its taking place in the city: That, among those tools, were some men in the most sacred stations; and that the commons of Dublin could not be too vigorous in clearing themselves from the suspicion of all sinister intentions. They were then absurd enough to enter into a discussion of the abuse of general warrants in England, and into all the affair of Mr. Wilkes, with so much heat, that those who opposed the petition, saw it was in vain to contend with men who rushed headlong upon such wild unwarrantable principles, and had nothing but passion and prejudice to advance against the most solid arguments. As to the petition, it might be termed an insult upon common sense,

by making the cause of the opposition in Great Britain that of the commons of Dublin, and erecting that city into a kind of tribunal, which was to be a directory to all the corporations of the British dominions. It mentioned, "That no man appeared to them to have acquitted himself, in his high station, with such becoming zeal for the honour and dignity of the crown, and the fulfilling his majesty's most gracious intentions for preserving the freedom and happiness of his subjects, or such invincible fortitude in administering justice and law, as the right honourable sir Charles Pratt, Knt. the present lord chief justice of his majesty's court of common pleas in England, has shewn in some late judicial determinations, which must be remembered, to his lordship's honour, while and wherever British liberties are held sacred." It then took notice, that the city of Dublin, and kingdom of Ireland, owed to lord chief justice Pratt the benefit of the act of the 31st of his late majesty, for better supplying that city with corn and flour; and concluded with praying, That the lord mayor and aldermen would present the said lord chief justice Pratt, the great assertor of the rights of king and people, with the freedom of their city in a gold box.

A motion being made in conformity to the prayer of this petition, the same was carried, and, as if they could not exceed in their adulations, they voted, that the thanks of the sheriffs and commons in the council assembled, should be presented to his lordship for the causes so often mentioned, and the said thanks were ordered to be communicated to his lordship, in a letter from the high sheriff of the city. It is to the honour of the moderate part of the magistracy and commons of Dublin, that, during the whole course of this affair, they, if possible, outdid their antagonists in the warm and just encomiums they bestowed upon his lordship, and confined themselves entirely to the motion and the manner in which it had been introduced. When those general arguments, therefore, did not take place, the voting the freedom of the city to his lordship passed without a negative.

The court of common council in London did not yield in zeal to their Dublin brethren. At the very time that Mr. Wilkes was found guilty of republishing the North Briton, No. 45, and the infamous Essay on Woman, that court ordered its thanks to be presented to the representatives of the city in parliament, for their zealous and spirited endeavours to assert the rights and liberties of the subject, "by their laudable attempt to obtain a seasonable and parliamentary declaration, That a general warrant for apprehending and seizing the authors, printers, and

Proceedings  
of the com-  
mon council  
of London.

publishers of a seditious libel, together with their papers, is not warranted by law ;” and to express to them their warmest exhortations, that they steadily persevere in their duty to the crown, and use their utmost endeavours to secure the houses, papers, and persons, of the subject, from arbitrary and illegal violations. The same day, the lord mayor, aldermen, and common council, having resolved that, “ the independency and uprightness of judges is essential to the impartial administration of justice, and one of the best securities to the rights and liberties of the subject,” the court voted, “ That the freedom of the city be presented to lord chief justice Pratt ; and that he be desired to sit for his picture, to be placed in Guildhall, in gratitude for his honest and deliberate decision upon the validity of a warrant which had been frequently produced to, but, so far as appears to this court, never debated in the court of king’s bench, by which he hath eminently distinguished his duty to the king, his justice to the subject, and his knowledge of the law.” Those zealous proceedings in the common council of London were intended as a signal for the rest of the nation to follow their example, and met with a strong opposition. It was objected, that the members of the the common council, as such, had no right even to elect the city representatives, and far less to pay them a compliment, at the expence of the majority of parliament, and even of the English constitution. It was observed, that the laws which had been passed by the king and parliament, are the sole rules by which courts of justice ought to proceed ; that by them all offenders ought to be tried, and not by the censures or resolutions of a house of commons, which is no court of judicature, where offences not regarding their own privileges are not cognizable.

Animad-  
versions on  
these pro-  
ceedings,

as being  
unjust,

It was thought highly unjust and indecent, for a court of common council to apply the epithets **SPIRITED** and **LAUDABLE**, to endeavours that were actually subversive of all public justice, when at that very instant suit were subsisting, and legal processes had been commenced against the earl of Halifax and Mr. Webb ; and actions of trespass had been brought against the messengers for the several parts in which they had been concerned in seizing the papers and person of Mr. Wilkes. Had those endeavours been successful, and had a vote of the house of commons passed in consequence of them, it was observed, that such a vote must have been highly unconstitutional, as tending to influence and to intimidate not only the jurymen but the judges themselves, before whom the causes were to be brought. It was therefore said, that the thanks of the court ought rather to have been voted to the members who



thought those endeavours to be unconstitutional; that the laws of the land ought not to be influenced by any part of the legislature; and therefore had voted for an adjournment of the consideration concerning the illegality of the aforementioned warrants to a distant day.

C H A P.  
IX.  
+6641

The same court exhorting their representatives to use their utmost endeavours to secure the houses, papers, and persons of the subject from arbitrary and illegal violations, was deemed to be highly absurd; when it was notorious, that one of those representatives had opposed a bill, for establishing by law, the illegality of the warrants objected to; and that the first lord-commissioner of the treasury distinguished himself in the debate for bringing in this bill, and shewed himself willing to agree with the gentlemen in the opposition of that head. It was urged, that the consideration of the legality or illegality of the warrants, by virtue of the exceptions that had been taken at Mr. Wood's trial (the under secretary of state) would come before the bench of judges. If that bench was unanimous in pronouncing them to be illegal, the end was answered, without having a recourse to a new law; but if it should be divided, a law was proposed by the administration itself, for rendering such warrants illegal ever after. Upon the whole, it was observed, that the question so much applauded by the address, was only intended to serve a particular purpose; and that those who supported it were actually not in earnest in obtaining a remedy for the evils they had so pathetically bewailed, otherwise they never would have rejected the sanction of an act of parliament to prevent them for the future.

To those observations it was replied, That no regard was had to the objection brought by the friends of Mr. Wilkes, against the house proceeding upon an enquiry into his offence, while he was under prosecution for it in the courts below, at the suit of the crown, and for the house delaying their judgment till the record office conviction should be brought up to it, which would have been a proper ground of their proceeding against him; whereas, by censuring him before such record could be obtained, the court and jury would be under an undue influence. To this it was answered, That the house of commons, in their proceeding against Mr. Wilkes, had done no more than explain a point of their own privileges, which had no concern with the common law: That the lords had concurred with them in their proceedings: That all possible indulgence had been given him, and that no rigorous step had been taken against him till he had actually withdrawn himself from public justice of every kind; and that the lords and commons had

Replied to.

BOOK

V.



1764.

as much authority as any one chief of the law could have in determining the nature and extent of parliamentary privilege.

It was urged by the defenders of the minority, in support of the motion they had made, that Sir John Phillips, who was to have brought in the bill, was not in earnest; and that, as they held a general warrant for apprehending and seizing the authors, printers, and publishers of a seditious libel to be illegal, they could not vote for a bill to regulate an illegality. To this it was replied, That they had no right to judge of any member's intentions before they found them to be inconsistent with his professions; and that the administration could not give a better test of their sincerity, than by proposing a bill which was to declare those warrants to be illegal, even if they should be declared otherwise by a majority of the judges.

We have been the more particular in recapitulating these matters, as the question, concerning the motion made in the house of commons, was revived with great acrimony by the minority on the above occasion, and supported by all the skill and abilities of the party. The motion for the address met with no material opposition in the common council, and it answered the main end which its friends had in view. The lord chief justice, when waited upon by the chamberlain of London, accepted of the freedom, and condescended to sit for his picture. His lordship, at the same time, returned a verbal answer to the chamberlain for the compliments that had been paid him by "the most respectable body in this kingdom, after the two houses of parliament." This expression was shrewdly animadverted upon by some, who thought that the two houses of convocation, the privy council, and the body of merchants of London, are more respectable bodies than that of the common council.

Compliments paid by the common council to Lord Chief justice Pratt,

and by the chamber of Exeter.

The chamber of Exeter was the first corporation who imitated the city of London, in presenting its freedom to lord chief justice Pratt, "as an expression (to use their own words) of their profound veneration for his consummate abilities, and as a testimony of that gratitude which he hath merited at the hands of every ENGLISHMAN, by the unshaken courage and inflexible integrity, which he hath so signally displayed in the public administration of justice, and in maintaining and vindicating the private liberty and property of the subject, which makes so essential a part of the legal and constitutional rights of this free people." To this high compliment, which was transmitted to his lordship by the town clerk, a most respectful answer

was returned and afterwards printed and industriously propagated all over the nation. C H A P. IX.

Among the other public abuses which had long prevailed, was that of members franking blank and other covers, which were to go free by the post to any part of Great Britain or Ireland. This practice had arisen to an incredible height, and had introduced most notorious frauds, to the prejudice of the revenue. The most obscure persons ventured upon counterfeiting the hands of the members, and selling the covers so franked in public, without the least fear of detection. No instance had been known of any conviction at common law for this species of fraud, and the examples of punishment attending it in either house of parliament were rare, and almost forgotten; so that the abuse gathered strength every day. Besides the two houses of parliament, the inferior clerks of the post and other offices, pretended to a prescriptive right of franking which extended even farther than that of the members of the legislature, who were confined to a certain weight. This office privilege, which was attended with great emoluments, appeared to be more detrimental to the revenue than the parliamentary privilege itself; it was therefore necessary for a government, which valued itself upon œconomy, to check those abuses, and to regulate the privilege.

When the matter came to be examined in the house of commons, it occasioned more difficulty than was at first apprehended; for though the vast increase of franking was detrimental to one branch of the revenue, it was of service to another, by the immense consumption of stamps which it occasioned; but this inconveniency was found at last to admit of a remedy. It was enacted, That from and after the 1st of May 1764, while the revenue of the post office shall continue to be carried to the aggregate fund, no letters or packets shall be exempted from postage, but such as are sent to or from the king; or such as, not exceeding two ounces in weight, shall be signed on the outside by a member of either house, the whole of the superscription being his own writing; or such as shall be directed to him at his usual residence, or place where he shall then be, or at either house of parliament; all letters and packets to the lord high treasurer, or commissioners, and secretaries to the treasury; lord high admiral, commissioners, and secretaries to the admiralty; principal secretaries of state, and their under secretaries; commissioners for trade and plantations, or their secretary; secretary at war, or his deputy; lieutenant general, or other chief governor or governors of Ireland, or their chief secretary, or secretary for the provinces of Ulster and Munster; their secretary resid-

1764.  
The privilege of franking abused,

but regulated by parliament.



ing in Great Britain; the under secretary, and first clerk in the office in Ireland, of the chief secretary, and the first clerk in the office of the secretary for Ulster and Munster; the post-master general, or deputy for Scotland, Ireland and America; the secretary, or deputy of the post-master general, farmer of the bye and cross-road letters; surveyors of the post-office; and letters and packets sent from any said officers, signed by them on the outside, and the whole superscription of their writing; and letters and packets from the treasury, admiralty office, office of the secretaries of state, plantation-office, war-office, general post-office at London, chief offices at Edinburgh, Dublin and America indorsed for the king's service, and sealed with the seal of office, or of the principal officer in the department.

After some other official regulations, it is enacted, "That printed votes and proceedings in parliament, sent without covers, or in covers open at the sides, and only signed on the outside by a member, or directed to one, shall go free." Clerks in the offices of secretaries of state and the post-office were to have the same privileges, and upon the same terms, of franking the like papers; but the post-master's officers were at liberty to search all packets without a cover, or a cover open at both ends, and if they found the same to contain any written matter, to charge it with the postage. To give the greater force to these regulations, it was made felony and transportation for seven years, for any person to forge a frank. The reader may form some judgment of the necessity of those regulations, when he is made acquainted, that while the bill was in dependence before the house of commons, the annual postage of free letters, at an average, amounted to seventy thousand pounds. It was farther proved, that the profits accruing to the clerks of the post-office amounted to between eight hundred and seventeen hundred pounds a year to each.

Profits of  
the clerks  
of the post-  
office.

Plan for settling the  
island of St.  
John.

Among the other plans for improving the revenue of the nation, and the value of its new acquisitions abroad, that of a proposal offered to his majesty by the right honourable the earl of Egmont, first lord of the admiralty, deserves to be mentioned with uncommon applause; though, (for what reason does not appear to the public,) it was not carried into execution. That nobleman, in his memorial to the king, desired from his majesty a grant of the whole island of St. John's, in the gulph of St. Lawrence, to hold the same in fee of the crown for ever, as one entire county, (which island is supposed and estimated to contain two millions of acres of land, be the same more or less) with all manner of rights, royalties, privileges, franchises, and appurtenances whatsoever, with all civil and criminal jurif-

diction; and all manner of courts as in England, and with power to appoint or commission, from time to time, all manner of officers for the exercise of the said jurisdiction, and for ordering the government thereof. The civil jurisdiction, and for ordering the government thereof. The civil jurisdiction was to be separated from the military, and ministerially invested in the lord of the country, but effectually controuled by subsequent provisoes, conducted with dignity, justice, lenity, and confidence of the people, by persons who have a permanent and common interest in the prosperity of those over whom they are to preside, and a great stake at home to pledge for their good behaviour abroad, either to the people or the crown, without any expence to the public. The exercise of the civil jurisdiction was in no case whatever to vary from the common and stated law of England, and therefore the subjects on the said island were to be intitled to all the rights and privileges of British subjects, only making allowance for the particular constitution of the island. In criminal cases, no capital sentence was to be put into execution without the assent of the king, or his governor in Nova Scotia, excepting in cases of dangerous emergency to the quiet of the island; and in all acts of judicial proceedings above the value of five hundred pounds, in which appeals shall lie to the king and council in England. All officers were to be appointed or removed with the king's approbation, and the power of arms was to be regulated according to the ancient and the common law in England; that is, the earl, his sheriff, or deputy was to call together the number of men which, by tenure and common soccage, were to be furnished for the defence of the said island. Upon the whole, this excellent memorial is a revival, with amendments, of the old foedal law in England, and seems to have been designed as a plan for the settlement of all the conquered countries in America. The country was to have been divided into fifty hundreds, forty of which were to be granted out in tenure, by the earl, to forty capital lords, one to each, who were to hold the same in fee, as lords of the said hundreds, with an annual payment of twenty pounds sterling to the earl, with suit to the county courts, and the furnishing ten men, part of the number of 1200 allotted by tenure, each of which ten men were to be bound to furnish two more, for the completion of the said number. The remaining ten hundreds were to be reserved for the earl's demesne, of which he was to set out a district of 15,200 acres for the capital town, and principal place of trade in the island. The earl was to accomplish his tenure of finding 2000 men for the defence of the island, within ten years af-

B O O K  
V.1764.  
Sale of the  
new acquired  
American islands.

ter its being so divided. The bounds of our history will not suffer us to enter into the more minute parts of this constitution.

In March, a proclamation was issued for the sale all of his majesty's lands in the islands of Grenada, the Grenadines, Dominica, St. Vincent, and Tobago. The purchasers were to pay 20 per cent. deposit, 10 per cent. in one year, 10 per cent. the next, and 20 per cent. every year after till the whole shall be paid. Every purchaser is to keep one white man, and two white women for every hundred acres cleared, or to pay twenty pounds for every white woman, or forty pounds for every white man wanting; and penalties were imposed upon those who did not clear the quantity of land required by the proclamation; But no person was to purchase more than three hundred acres of land in Dominica, or five hundred on the other islands. Sixpence an acre is to be paid as a quit-rent for cleared lands, and a penny a foot for ground-rent of tenements in towns, and sixpence an acre for fields. No person was to have but one town lot, which was to be accommodated with five acres of pasture land; and eight hundred acres in each parish are reserved for poor settlers, to be divided into lots of not less than ten, nor more than thirty acres each, to be granted in fee-simple.

Dispute for  
the stewardship of Cam-  
bridge.

The death of Philip earl of Hardwicke, at this time, occasioned a vacancy of the high-stewardship of the university of Cambridge, which engaged the attention of the public far more than so trifling a consideration ought to have done. That learned body, during the late reign, had been remarkable for their attachment, and, as their enemies said, for their servility to government; but, when their chancellor, the duke of Newcastle, lost his power in the administration, their ardour cooled, and the principles of many of the members received a remarkable change. His grace had rewarded the loyalty they professed, by bestowing upon them the most unbounded favours; and from that university the bench of bishops, and the best livings in the church of England had been supplied. The government was fully sensible of its importance, and resolved to avail themselves of the juncture. The earl of Hardwicke stood a candidate to succeed his father in the stewardship, and was opposed by the earl of Sandwich, one of the principal secretaries of state. It was necessary that they should be separately put up; the earl of Hardwicke's turn was first, and the 30th of March was fixed for the election. A hundred and fourteen voters appeared in the senate-house; and the two proctors, who were of different parties, after rectifying some mistakes that had been made in their first



accounts, declared that the numbers for and against his lordship were equal. This equality of votes, by the constitutions of the university, put a negative upon the earl of Hardwicke's election; and his friends insisted upon having another scrutiny, on account of the mistakes that had been made in taking the votes. The vice-chancellor, who acted as preses of the meeting, was of their opinion; but the other party refused to admit of another scrutiny, nor would their proctor collect the votes again; so that all the vice-chancellor could do was to order a notorial account of the whole transaction to be drawn up in the senate house. No sooner was it cleared of the masters of arts, the electors, than the younger part of the university, who were less interested in the event, testified their approbation of lord Hardwicke, by a mock election in the same room, in which he was chosen their high steward, with only three dissentient votes, and they afterwards expressed their disapprobation of his rival in a manner that bordered upon indecency.

C H A P.  
IX.

1764.

National  
debt.

The parliament still continued to sit, and the ministry to reject all solicitations for raising money by loans or lotteries. The national debt then amounted to one hundred and twenty-nine millions five hundred and eighty-six thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine pounds ten shillings and one farthing; and the annual interest-money was four millions six hundred and eighty-eight thousand one hundred and seventy-seven pounds eleven shillings, of which the government proposed to pay, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-four, two millions seven hundred and seventy-one thousand eight hundred and sixty-seven pounds thirteen shillings and sixpence. Of this sum the German extraordinary expences amounted to five hundred thousand pounds, the navy debt to six hundred and fifty thousand pounds, army extraordinaries to nine hundred and eighty-seven thousand four hundred and thirty-four pounds fifteen shillings and six pence; the deficiencies of land and malt, three hundred thousand pounds; to the landgrave of Hesse, fifty thousand pounds; deficiencies to sinking fund, one hundred and forty-seven thousand five hundred and ninety-three pounds eighteen shillings; deficiencies of grants for one thousand seven hundred and sixty three, one hundred and twenty-nine thousand four hundred and eighty-nine pounds; advanced on addresses, seven thousand three hundred and fifty pounds. The naval force of England was increased, one hundred thousand pounds being employed in ship-building more than had been in any former period. The staff of the army was diminished, though that in America, with the forces and

ordnance, were high. The miscellaneous articles of expence amounted to two hundred and ninety-five thousand three hundred and fifty-four pounds two shillings. A debt of one million eight hundred thousand pounds in exchequer bills were at an alarming discount; but ten hundred thousand pounds of them was transferred to the bank for two years, with the reduction of a fourth part of the interest, and new exchequer-bills were issued for the remaining eight hundred thousand pounds \*. This was not, indeed, an absolute discharge of the debt, but the method of payment rendered it more easy. It was thought, with some reason, that this vast discharge of the national debt upon terms so easy to the public, would have carried great merit with it; but the gentlemen in the opposition, both without and within doors, were industrious, and, indeed, successful, in their endeavours to prove, that little or no thanks were due to the administration for their management of the finances, because the

\* So that the whole state of the supply was this :

	L.	s.	d.
Debt paid, — — — — —	2,771,167	13	6
Exchequer bills, — — — — —	1,800,000	0	0
Establishment for the navy, — — — — —	1,443,568	11	9
Ditto army, — — — — —	1,509,315	14	0
Miscellaneous articles, — — — — —	295,353	0	0
	<hr/>		
	L. 7,820,102	19	3

To raise this large necessary sum, the subject was not oppressed with one additional tax. Government did not encourage the spirit of gaming, by accepting of a lottery, or taking to itself the not unpleasing power of disposing of tickets, commissions, and subscriptions.

It avoided going to market for money, at a time when, though it might have been advantageous to individuals, it must have been very detrimental to the public.

The ways and means were these :

	L.	s.	d.
Land-tax and malt, — — — — —	2,750,000	0	0
Exchequer bills taken by the bank, — — — — —	1,000,000	0	0
New Exchequer bills to be issued, — — — — —	800,000	0	0
Of the bank, for the renewal of their contract, — — — — —	110,000	0	0
Savings, — — — — —	163,558	3	0
Militia money, — — — — —	150,000	0	0
Annuity fund, 1751, — — — — —	3497	9	9

To this account the government brought to account what had long been unaccounted for,

The saving of non-effective men, which in the present year, was — — — — — 140,000 0 0

To this the bounty of the king added the produce of the French prizes taken before the declaration of war.

The king freed the public from the expence of all the new governments, except that of the two Floridas.

And, to make up the deficiency, the government took, with peculiar propriety, the surplus of the sinking fund, which, in this year, amounted to — — — — — 2,000,000 0 0

So that the total of ways and means was — — — — — 7,817,055 12 9

Total of supply, — — — — — 7,820,102 19 2

C H A P.

IX.

1764.

stocks had fallen. The thinking part of the nation, however, was soon sensible, that this fall was owing to the rapaciousness and avarice of certain persons, who kept up their money, in hopes that the distresses of the government would oblige the ministry to give an exorbitant price for supplies. An outcry was likewise raised, on account of the debt that was not funded. To this it was answered, that it would be injurious to the nation to pass every account, or to give parliamentary security for every bill that was brought to the treasury, by way of public debt: That the immense demands for the war in Germany required the severest scrutiny before they were passed, and that it was highly reasonable to postpone them till they were examined.

The accounts which were daily received from America gave a handle for continuing the outcry against the government, as if the administration in England had been accountable for all the barbarities committed there. That the French priests and Jesuits did not spirit up the Indians to hostilities against the English can scarcely be doubted; and it is certain that animosities among the English subjects themselves proceeded to a great height. The Conestoga Indians were the remains of a tribe of the Six Nations, settled at that place, within the limits of Pennsylvania; but they were reduced to a very small number. Their harmless hospitable behaviour towards the English could not, however, protect them from a massacre almost unheard of among christians. A certain simplicity of behaviour had endeared them to the Quakers, by whom they were caressed notwithstanding the many barbarous massacres committed by other Indians, on the frontiers of the province. Some resentful spirits associated themselves under the term of the Paxton volunteers, and came to the inhuman resolution of putting those harmless Conestoga Indians to death. They alledged, in defence of their barbarity, that near a thousand families had been driven from their habitations by the Indian incursions, and obliged to throw themselves upon the humanity of the inhabitants in the more inland parts of the province, who gave them but a very cold reception, though they shewed all imaginable tenderness to the Conestoga and other Indians. It was even alledged, that they carried their kindness so far, as to relieve the savages who had been the most active against colonel Bouquet during the late war. Admitting all those allegations to be well founded, they could serve for no justification of the tragedy that ensued.

On the 14th of December one thousand seven hundred and sixty-three, fifty-seven of those Paxton volunteers, having travelled all night, surrounded the Indian huts at

Insurrections,

and massacres in Pennsylvania.



B O O K

V.



1764.

Coneestoga at break of day. No more than three men, two women, and a boy, happened to be on the spot, who were immediately massacred; the rest of the tribe being abroad to dispose of the few commodities they were masters of among the English. After the massacre had been committed, the murderers set fire to the huts. When the Indians returned to their habitations, the consternation, grief, and horror with which they beheld the murdered, half-burnt bodies of their relations, cannot be expressed. The magistrates of Lancaster county, where the tragedy was acted, gave them all the consolation in their power, and lodged them in their work-house, as a place of safety, promising, at the same time, to protect them. The white people in the neighbourhood commiserated and bewailed their fate; and the governor of Pennsylvania issued a proclamation, requiring all magistrates and others to do their utmost in discovering and securing the murderers, and prohibiting all farther injuries to the Indians of the province. This had no effect upon the inhuman murderers. Hearing that about fourteen of the little tribe were still alive, fifty of the Paxton volunteers, on the 27th of December, assembled, and marched to the work-house, which they broke open, and entered it with looks that sufficiently denoted their bloody intentions. The poor wretches endeavoured to avert their fate, by falling on their knees, holding forth their little ones to plead for compassion, and earnestly declaring their love for the English. All was ineffectual: Every one of them was butchered on the spot; after which the monsters mounted their horses, and went off with loud huzzas, as if they had gained a victory. Those inhumanities were the more barbarous, as the murdered Indians had so entire an affection for the English, that, when they were warned of their danger, they refused to take any precaution for their own safety. Another proclamation was issued for discovering the murderers; but all was to no purpose. It soon appeared that a conspiracy had been formed so deep and strong against the unhappy savages, that the conspirators braved the government, and threatened destruction to any one who should attempt to bring them to justice.

Obstinacy  
o the insur-  
gents.

The Paxton volunteers made but a poor apology for those barbarities, by publishing a remonstrance, in which they petitioned their governor, that all Indians should be removed out of the province: That public rewards should be proposed for their scalps, as being the most likely means for destroying or reducing them to reason; and that no trade should be carried on with them, till all the English in captivity were released. But we are now to attend

to the affairs of the continent of Europe, after a long interval, proceeding from the importance of the events that immediately affected England.

C H A P.  
IX.

Though the Austrian hereditary dominions had been exhausted of men during the war, yet it is certain the empire never was known to abound so much in gold and silver specie, as when it was finished. This was a lucky circumstance for the princes of that empire, who employed their several prerogatives in multiplying money, by adulterating the coinage; but, however profitable it might be for them, it proved fatal to their subjects, because it ruined all their foreign credit. The queen of Hungary acknowledged that she had lost half a million of men during the war, and published edicts, offering lands to all who were inclined to settle in the bannat of Temeswar, Transylvania, and Hungary, granting liberty of conscience to all protestants who should reside in the two last mentioned countries. On the 10th of May, a separate act was published at Berlin, signed by the plenipotentiaries of the queen of Hungary and the king of Prussia, which gave rise to various speculations. At the time of the treaty of Hubertsburg, which was dated the 15th of February 1763, the court of Vienna was so much out of humour with its allies, and the king of Prussia with his, that they were not included in that treaty. Both parties preceiving that this silent mark of dissatisfaction made no impression upon the powers concerned, and that the peace was cemented between France and Great Britain, they thought proper to publish this act, by which the French king, with the kings of Sweden and Poland, the princes and states of the empire, were included on the part of the empress queen; and the king of Great Britain, the duke of Brunswick-Lunenburg, and the landgrave of Hesse, on the part of Prussia; but the empress of Russia was included by both. About this time, the court of Vienna had some thoughts of making a farther reduction of its troops; but the motions of the Turks, and the state of affairs in Poland prevented it; and, instead of reducing, her Imperial majesty augmented her armies, but at the same time severely punished all the officers who had misbehaved in the late war.

1764.  
Affairs of  
Europe.

Germany.

During those transactions, an extraordinary incident happened in Germany, where the troops of Hesse-Darmstadt, on a disgust which they had received during the late war from the inhabitants of Wetzlar, an Imperial city, entered it, and putting the magistrates under arrest, carried them off as hostages for their giving satisfaction to the prince. It was thought that this insult would have shaken the peace of Germany, especially as several other cities

BOOK

V.



1764.

were equally liable to the same insults, for the same reason. The inhabitants sent a memorial of what had happened to the diet at Ratisbon, and likewise complained to the college of cities; but the affair was at last compromised by the prudence of the Imperial court, without any farther had consequences. Towards the close of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-three, the court of Rome gave an uncommon proof of its impartiality, by its decision in the great appeal concerning the succession to the bishopric of Liege. The candidates were the count d'Outremont and prince Clement of Saxony. The former had a clear majority of voices in his favour, but the courts of Vienna and France interesting themselves strongly for prince Clement, the affair was carried to Rome, where the pope confirmed Outremont's election; and where the election of the king of the Romans being then in agitation, that count was suffered to take quiet possession of the sovereignty. Their Imperial majesties likewise prevented, with great prudence, a misunderstanding that was likely to arise between the chapter of Osnaburgh and his Britannic majesty, on account of the administration of that bishopric during the nonage of his son, whose turn it was to succeed to it by the treaty of Westphalia.

The king of Prussia, the other great power of Germany, was equally assiduous in cultivating the public tranquillity, and repeopling his dominions after the war. Upon his return to his capital, he was received as the guardian angel of his country. He published an amnesty and general pardon to all his subjects whatever, excepting the Baron Warkotsch, who had formed a plot to deliver him up to the queen of Hungary. By another proclamation, he gave freedom to all the peasants of Silesia and Pomerania, who, till that time, were upon the same footing with the ancient English villains, and were bought and sold with the estates; besides making many other regulations equally prudent and humane for the benefit of his subjects. After having given way to justice in the trial and punishment of his misbehaving officers, he set out on a progress through his dominions; and, having just touched at Hanover, he returned to Berlin. His court never was known to be so brilliant as at this time, and he affected an unusual magnificence in entertaining a Turkish ambassador who had been some time at Berlin. This created great speculation among the other powers of Europe; but it was soon understood, that this politic prince meant no more than to make the house of Austria sensible that he had great interest at the Porte. When he visited Cleves, the states of his dominions upon the Rhine assembled, and, in considera-



tion of the losses in the late war, he eased them of part of their taxes for two years. But, under all these appearances of tranquillity and prosperity, his Prussian majesty could not hinder himself from sometimes expressing his resentment at the manner in which his subsidy had been withdrawn by the court of London, and left no measure unattempted to make himself considerable in his Britannic majesty's eyes. Sometimes he complained of the injustice that had been done him, and demanded the arrears that were due to him from Great Britain; but all demands of that kind were treated with silent contempt. Sometimes his minister, who resided in London, formed connections with the party that was in opposition to the court, and endeavoured to embroil the proceedings of parliament; but finding all his endeavours unsuccessful, and that his popularity daily declined, for reasons that are foreign to this history, he obtained his recall.

France.

The behaviour of the French court, and the good faith with which they fulfilled the terms of the late treaty, gave fresh disquiet to the discontented of Great Britain, who had flattered themselves, in the most sanguine manner, that the French ministry would take advantage of the national divisions, to infringe the articles in such a manner as to found a charge against the ministry; but it was soon evident, that France had made a thorough alteration in her system. Her court and that of Vienna, all of a sudden, grew cold towards each other; and the empress-queen complained, that his most christian majesty had deviated from the plan of operations which had been concerted between them. The eleventh article of the definitive treaty, stipulating, that Nattal and Tapanouilly, in the island of Sumatra, should be delivered up to Great Britain, and they being then in the hands of the Dutch, he ordered his minister at the Hague to require the states-general to give immediate orders for delivering up those two places to the English. The same minister declared in his master's name, and the duke of Braslin did the same to the Dutch ambassador, "That the most christian king, from friendship to the republic, had permitted the free importation of herrings into his ports, by Dutch merchants; but that, in consequence of certain arrangements with England, his majesty revoked this grant." The Dutch were obliged to put up with these requisitions, which they by no means expected, and the French proceeded to prohibit the importation of all salt-fish by other nations into their kingdom. Notice of this was given not only to the Dutch, but to the Danes and the Swedes, intimating at the same time, that, as the prohibition was general to all nations,

C H A P.  
IX.

1764-

E O O K

V.



1764.

no particular people had a right to take it amiss. In June, his most christian majesty ordered an account to be brought in of all the freeholds of his kingdom, that the taxes of his people might be more equally proportioned; and made many other salutary regulations.

Punishment  
of the  
French go-  
vernors of  
Canada.

Notwithstanding his cares, the public debts were so heavy, that the relief which the French government was enabled to give the public was but inconsiderable. To make some amends for this, the people were gratified in their outcries for justice upon those who had the management of their affairs when they lost America to the English. Bigot, the intendant of Canada, was banished France for ever, and condemned to pay a fine of four millions five hundred thousand livres. The rest of the offenders were punished and fined in proportion to their demerits; and the whole sum raised by the enquiry amounted to twelve millions nine hundred and sixty-five thousand livres.

This year was remarkable for the dreadful fires that happened in Paris, which burnt to the ground the palace-royal belonging to the duke of Orleans; and in other parts of France whole towns and villages were consumed. But even this calamity was not equal to that occasioned by the storms and inundations which desolated many parts of that kingdom. At Aix a most dreadful earthquake was felt, and in many places the hailstones and winds destroyed all the fruits of the earth. The French king had issued an edict, ordering that all the crown debts, which are payable out of the revenue of the crown, should be redeemable, some at twenty years purchase, without regard to the original capital, and others in proportion to what the present possessors paid for them. By the same edict, which was registered that day, a duty of one per cent. was laid on all alienations of immoveables.

The French  
parliaments  
refractory.

The French parliaments took exception to these and other edicts. That of Rouen passed an edict against the proceedings of the duke de Harcourt, who had made transcriptions and erasures in their records, and came to some very spirited resolutions against registering the king's edicts and declarations; but, finding their opposition disregarded, most of the members resigned. This startled the French king so much, that he refused to accept of their resignations, and promised to make alterations in his edicts. The parliament of Tholouse was equally repugnant to the royal will, and the duke of Fitz James put its members under arrest for refusing to register the edicts. Their resentment made an impression upon the king, especially as the province of Normandy made it appear, that, of sixty millions of livres, which they annually paid in taxes, not

above fifteen came into the royal treasury. Articles of impeachment against the duke of Fitz James were presented by the parliament of Thoulouse, and they were drawn up in a strain that would have done honour to the noblest periods of antiquity. They even ordered that the said duke of Fitz James should be personally taken and seized, wheresoever he could be found in the kingdom, and brought to the prisons of the court; and in case he could not be apprehended, his estates and effects should be seized, or put under the administration of a legal commissary, according to the ordinance. An appeal was made to the parliament of Paris upon this arret, and the first president waited upon the king, to know whether his majesty would be pleased to attend the examination.

C H A P.  
IX.  
1764.

This was the most extraordinary request that, perhaps, was ever made to a French king. The answer was, that, as the duke of Fitz James represented his person in the province of Languedoc, he reserved to himself and his council the determination of his cause; permitting, however, the parliament to make such representations of his conduct as they should find agreeable to justice and the laws. This answer proved by no means satisfactory; and a committee, consisting of the princes of the blood, four peers, and sixty members of parliament, was nominated to wait upon the king, with fresh remonstrances; but the duke's death, which happened soon after, put a stop to farther proceedings. This affair, however, was not the only point of difference between the court and parliaments of France. The first president of the parliament of Rouen informed the king, that ever since the members had resigned their gowns, there was a total stop to the administration of justice in that province. The archbishop of Paris, as usual, had inveighed against the encroachments, as he thought them, of the civil, upon the ecclesiastical authority, especially in the expulsion of the Jesuits from France, and acknowledged himself to be the author of a Pastoral Instruction on that head, which the parliament had condemned to the flames. Not satisfied with this, orders were issued for the peers to be summoned to deliberate farther on the matter, and the king himself was invited to be present; but his answer was, that he had already punished the archbishop by banishing him, and it was his pleasure that they should proceed no farther against him. The bishop of Amiens having taken up the pen in the archbishop's defence, the parliament of Paris ordered his performance likewise to be burnt by the hands of the common hangman.

They prosecute the duke of Fitz James

About this time the public of France was greatly elated by the death of the famous duchess of Pompadour, whom



B O O K  
V.  
  
1764.  
Death of  
madam  
Pompadour.

the people, during her life, had considered as their scourge. She was the wife of a private gentleman ; but ambition had rendered her the mistress of the French king, over whom she exercised an uncontrouled sway, even for several years after he was a stranger to her arms. She was equally vindictive as rapacious ; and not only ministers, but generals, were raised by her nomination. The French attributed to her all their misfortunes in the late war, that they might veil their national ignominy ; though probably they might have been equally unfortunate had she never existed. It is certain that, before her death, the French king yielded much to his parliaments, who obtained what future ages will look upon as a complete triumph over his prerogative.

Rebellion  
of the  
Dutch ne-  
groes in  
America.

In July 1763, the government of Holland received an account that the negroes belonging to their colony of the Berbices, in South America, had rebelled in the month of the preceding February, and had made themselves masters of all the plantations in that settlement excepting three. At first great pains were taken by some who wanted to pass for Dutch patriots, to fix the infamy of this revolt upon the English, whose behaviour soon convinced the public of the falsity of the report. The negroes, at first, murdered all the white men who fell into their hands. The insurrection broke out in a plantation called Magdalenburgh, where about twenty whites were killed, none escaping but those who got on board four vessels that lay in the river, and carried them to Curassoa. Those planters who wanted to secrete their slaves were either put to death, or obliged to suffer them to join in the insurrection ; and at last the rebellion became general. A hundred of the Dutch militia recovered two of their plantations, and put the rebels to flight. The proceedings of those negroes were barbarous beyond expression. Some of the planters were cut in pieces, bit by bit, and the most favoured had a spike drove through their bodies. On the 8th of March the governor quitted the town, and set fire to it ; but notwithstanding all the efforts of the militia, and some reinforcements which arrived from Surinam, they continued greatly superior to the planters and the whites, who were plentifully supplied with provisions of every kind. When the account of this insurrection arrived at Barbadoes, the English governor of that island immediately ordered all the assistance to be sent to the Dutch planters that the state of his government could admit of, which put a stop to the progress of the rebels ; so that, when supplies came from the European Dutch, they had very little more to do than to complete what the English had begun.——We are now to return to the history of Great Britain.

One of the principal objects of this session of parliament was the proposal made by the bank of England to the committee of the house of commons, for advancing the sum of one million on exchequer-bills, and for paying the sum of one million one hundred thousand pounds into the exchequer. We have already explained the purpose for which the former of those sums was intended. The latter was meant as a present to the public for renewing the patent of the bank, which had been long so beneficial to this kingdom, and so profitable to the members of that important body. We are here to observe, that, upon the original establishment of the bank of England, the proprietors obtained their charter upon the consideration of their lending the government one million two hundred thousand pounds, at an interest which amounted to above 8 per cent. But the public prepossessions ran then so strongly against banking, which might be abused into a monopoly of money, that an act at the same time passed, by which it was expressly provided, "That at any time, upon twelve months notice, after the 1st of August 1705, and upon repayment by parliament of the said sum of one million two hundred thousand pounds, and all arrears of the said yearly interest, the payment of the said yearly interest, and the said corporation, should absolutely cease and determine." In 1697, the term was continued to the 1st of August 1710, upon their agreeing to lend another sum upon the like exorbitant interest; but the privileges were enlarged by a clause which provided, "That, during the continuance of this bank, no other bank should be either erected or permitted by parliament." Before the expiration of the term in 1710, the government found so much benefit from the institution of this bank, that it was enacted, "That, after the 29th of September 1708, during the continuance of the bank of England, it shall not be lawful for any body politic or corporate (other than the said company of the bank) or for any partners exceeding six in England, to borrow or owe any sum on bill or note, payable on demand, or to any time less than six months from the borrowing thereof."

C H A P.  
IX.

1704.  
The bank  
of England  
renewed its  
charter.

Whatever consideration the governors, or other persons interested in the bank, might bestow upon those who procured them this great and indeed unprecedented exclusive privilege, it is certain that, upon the whole, all that the public gained in return was in point of conveniency. The whig ministers found that they could more readily raise money by the bank than by any other method of financing; and therefore they carried through every measure for its advantage without seeming once to reflect on the prodigious load

History of  
the bank.

B O O K

V.

1764.

of interest attending every one of those convenient calls upon the bank. It was even remarked (though we are not in this place to descend to particulars) that after the East India company had agreed to accept of five per cent. for the interest of the debt due from the government, the bank insisted upon having six, without their being all the while at one shilling of expence for the renewal of their charter, though prolonged to the year 1732, and from thence to the year 1742. Thus (whatever may be pretended) the favours of the government, and the public money, have laid the foundation of the vast credit of the bank of England; and the sums which they gained by banking under Whig ministers are incredible. In the year 1742, when their term was to expire, the nation was engaged in a war with Spain; and the government having then occasion for money, the directors of the bank agreed to advance the sum of one million six hundred thousand pounds before Decemb. 25, 1742 without any interest to be paid for it after the 1st of August 1743, from which time they were to rest satisfied with their original annuity of one hundred thousand pounds, upon condition of their being continued till the 1st of August 1764; in pursuance of which agreement, the act 15 Geo. II. ch. 23. was passed the next session, by which their corporation and term of exclusive banking, with all former privileges, was to continue till the first of August 1764; after which, upon a year's notice, and payment of the said one million six hundred thousand pounds now advanced, and the like sum before advanced and all arrears of their said annuity of one hundred thousand pounds, and the principal and interest owing them on all tallies, exchequer orders, exchequer bills, or parliamentary funds, (except such funds as were otherwise provided for) which the company should have remaining in their hands, or be intitled to, at the time of such notice given, then, and not till then, their corporation was to cease and determine.

All the favour the public received from the directors, even at this period, was their agreeing to take less interest for the whole of their debt, amounting now to three millions two hundred thousand pounds, than was that year allowed for money advanced on the land-tax. It is well known, that when the great reduction of interest took place in 1749, the general court of the bank, with those of the other two great companies, opposed it, till they saw that the parliament was likely to pay off the capital stock, if they stood out; and then they agreed to it. By the new act, the redemption clause above mentioned is repealed, and it is enacted, that the said governor, and company



1764.

It is deter-  
minable in  
1786.

and their successors forever, shall continue one body corporate and politic, by the name aforesaid, and shall for ever receive and enjoy the said entire yearly fund of one hundred thousand pounds, together with perpetual succession and privilege of exclusive banking, and all other abilities, powers, privileges, and advantages whatsoever, whereunto they were entitled by the acts or charters then in force; subject nevertheless to such restrictions and rules, and also to such other agreements, as in the said acts and charters are prescribed. The privilege of exclusive banking is, after this, very strongly guarded; though it was thought that some doubts may arise after the 1st of August seventeen hundred and eighty six, when their debt is redeemable, upon a year's notice, whether those privileges do not cease and determine.

The next money-matter of great importance, which came under the cognizance of the parliament, related to the consideration of proper methods for raising a revenue in the British colonies and plantations in America, towards defraying the necessary charges of defending, protecting, and securing them. This consideration took in a great variety of objects, but especially that of preventing smuggling, so as that the duties laid upon the American trade may come into the hands of the government. The ministry met with no opposition in carrying through this measure, which in itself was so very reasonable, after the prodigious expences the mother country had been at upon those colonies and plantations, and considering the great probability of wars and disturbances with the Indians during the infancy of the peace. But the behaviour of the assemblies in North America towards his majesty's governors was far from exhibiting any marks of zeal or affection either to the service of the king or their mother country. The illicit trade openly carried on between them and the French and Spanish colonies, bade defiance to all law and regulations, and many intimations had been thrown out, that it was not impossible for them to withdraw their dependency upon Great Britain. The disputes in Pennsylvania, New England, Virginia, and other colonies, before the late war, carried with them disagreeable prognostics, which were quieted only by the fear of the French. That fear was for the present removed: The colonies were not only extended, but secured; and the continent of America alone contained above two millions of free British subjects. The necessity of having a revenue raised from such a body was self-evident; but some thought it might be dangerous to provoke them. To this it was replied, That the danger must increase by forbear-

Refractory  
conduct of  
the English  
government in A-  
merica.

BOOK

V.



1764.  
America.  
taxed.

ance; and, as the taxation was indispensable, the sooner the experiment was made the better.

On the 10th of March, the house resolved upon several new duties on imports and exports to and from the British colonies and plantations in America; the whole amounting to a very considerable sum. Among the other resolutions, one was, that, towards further defraying the said expences, it may be proper to charge certain stamp-duties in the said colonies and plantations. But this resolution was reserved to take place the succeeding year. It was remarkable, that those resolutions which passed into laws affected no necessary of life, nor any material for manufacture, nor gave the least discouragement to the necessary population of those vast dominions.

The session  
of parliament  
ended.

The business of the session being over, his majesty put an end to it by a speech the most extraordinary that had ever come from the throne since the accession of the family of Hanover. Though the election of a king of the Romans was then actually proceeding at Franckfort, and though that of a king of Poland interested, in one shape or other, all the powers upon the continent, yet his majesty made no mention of either of those great events. The public saw, to its pleasing amazement, that the withdrawing British money from bribing German princes was the surest way to establish the tranquillity of Europe; and the immense sums which had been lavished upon German subsidies, during the two last reigns, now rose fresh to every one's remembrance. His majesty, in general, told the house, that he had received assurances of the pacific dispositions of the several powers with whom we were lately at war. He thanked the house for the supplies for maintaining the fleet in a respectable state; for augmenting the public revenues, uniting the interests of the most distant possessions of his crown, and for encouraging and securing their commerce with Great Britain; but, above all, he took notice, with pleasure, of their having discharged a part of the heavy debt contracted and unprovided for during the late war, without imposing upon the kingdom the burden of any new taxes. The calm which was so visible at the close of this session, was soon disturbed by explosions from the press, if possible more fierce than any that had yet been discharged. The veracity of the ministers was attacked with regard to the accounts of the finances that had been given by them or their friends to the public; and their enemies triumphed till the next publication in defence of the government destroyed the grounds of their opposition. Other pamphlets were published, defending the minority, as if the question about Mr. Wilkes had

been entirely decided in the courts below, and that therefore no dependency of a litigation ought to have affected the question which had been moved against general warrants in parliament. Some great names were publicly mentioned, as the authors of those pamphlets; nor was the report ever contradicted: But the cause of opposition was hurt by such publications, because both sides having appealed to facts, they turned out incontestibly in favour of the ministry. But we are now to attend a scene of a different and more pleasing nature.

C H A P.

IX.

1764.



## C H A P. X.

*Tour of the duke of York—Invasion of Turk's Island—  
 —Interruption of the English logwood cutters—  
 Case of Captain Sybrand—Encroachments of the  
 French in Newfoundland—Complaints of the West  
 India colonies—Continental affairs—Death of  
 Prince Iwan in Russia—Mirowitz beheaded—  
 Duke Joseph elected King of the Romans—Famine  
 in Italy—Hostilities between the Corsicans and Ge-  
 noese—Poniatowsky elected King of Poland—Prince  
 Frederick of England elected Bishop of Osnaburg.*

B O O K  
V.

1764.

Tour of his  
 royal high-  
 ness the  
 duke of  
 York.

THE noble and liberal manners which his majesty had introduced into his court excluded the narrow circumscribed notions that had generally prevailed even in English palaces. A taste for the arts was now united to the love of liberty, and the gloomy habits of prepossession and prejudice began daily to wear off. The public had not for many years seen a prince of the British blood improving himself by travel; and as an heir apparent to the crown was now born, his royal highness the duke of York obtained his majesty's leave to add the improvements of travelling to his other acquisitions, which had qualified him to make the tour of Europe with more than an empty parade of curiosity. That he might avoid the fatigue of ceremony, he resolved to travel under the title of Earl of Ulster. On the 23d of September seventeen hundred and sixty-three, he embarked on board the *Centurion*, commanded by commodore Harrison, with the royal standard hoisted at the main-top-mast head; and, after receiving due honours from the shipping, he set sail, and arrived on the 3d of October at Lisbon. A visit of this kind, after the recent deliverance of Portugal by the British arms, could not but be highly agreeable to his most faithful ma-

Lisbon.

jeſty. His royal highneſs lodged in the houſe of the ſecretary of ſtate: He was attended by the king's equipages, and was offered a guard; but he declined it. Nothing was omitted on the part of the court and the miniſtry, to teſtify the high ſenſe of the obligations they lay under to the king and nation of Great Britain. Muſic, operas, and entertainments, were every day exhibited for the diſverſion of ſo illuſtrious a gueſt: The count de Oeyras, Senhor Don John, the high-admiral, the archbiſhop of Evora, the lord chief juſtice, were appointed to attend him, and he dined with the count de Villanova. On the 15th of October he went to Maſra, where the royal family then reſided; and it was thought he took that opportunity of diſcharging a private but important commiſſion with his moſt faithful majeſty and his miniſters. The Britiſh conſul and merchants in Liſbon diſtinguiſhed themſelves in entertaining his royal highneſs with a moſt magnificent ball and ſupper. He ſpent three weeks and four days in the capital of Portugal.

C H A P.  
X.  
1764.

During that time, his Britanniſh majeſty's ſhip the *Valeur* had ſailed to Genoa, to appriſe the Britiſh conſul of his royal highneſs's intention to viſit that city; and he re-embarked at Liſbon on the 28th of October, proceeding to Gibraltar with the *Thames* frigate and *Vulture* ſloop in company. He was received with proper honours by general Cornwallis the governor; and, after ſpending two days in viewing that ſtupenduous fortrefs he proceeded to Minorca, where he arrived on the 11th of November, and had an opportunity of examining the fortifications of Fort St. Philip. As the duke of York, by his education, was perfectly well qualified to judge of the ſtate of thoſe two bulwarks of the Britiſh empire in the Mediterranean, the public of England was highly pleaſed at his viſiting them; and it has been ſaid, that ſeveral very uſeful works were added to Gibraltar, in conſequence of ſome obſervations made on the ſpot by his royal highneſs. On the 17th of the ſame month, he ſailed from Minorca, attended by the *Lively* and *Thames* frigates; and, after encountering ſome bad weather, he arrived at Genoa on the 28th, at night. The good faith which England had obſerved towards that republic ever ſince the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, by avoiding all opportunities of intermeddling with the affairs of Corſica, where the inſurgents had often offered to put themſelves under the Britiſh protection, had diſpoſed the Genoefe to entertain the higheſt opinion of Engliſh honour; and the ſucceſs of the Britiſh arms in every part of the globe had inſpired them with the moſt exalted ideas of the Britiſh power; ſo that nothing could exceed either

BOOK

V.



1764.

the politeness or magnificence with which those republicans received and entertained the royal stranger. The Genoese master of the ceremonies came on board the *Centurion*, and acquainted his royal highness that the republic had ordered a palace to be fitted up for his use; but as the duke still retained the character of earl of Ulster, he declined that and all the other honours intended him, excepting a deputation of six noblemen, who were appointed, on the part of the senate, to attend him during his residence at Genoa; their names were, James Gentile, Bartholomew Lomellino, Nicolas Cattaneo, Jerome Durazzo, Jerome Veneroso, and Dominic Franzone. Most of the Genoese nobility attended those deputies in paying their respects to his royal highness. On the 30th of November, he received a present on the part of the republic, of all kinds of fruits, wines, wild fowl, and other refreshments; and the duke going on shore in the evening, was entertained with a magnificent ball, and a supper of forty covers, in the palace which had been prepared for his reception. Even the gloomy forms of their religion were set aside to do honour to his person and high rank; for, though it was advent time, when no theatrical diversions nor masking is allowed in that state, yet, after the ball, the palace doors were thrown open, and a great company of maskers were admitted, to testify their respects to his royal highness.

The 2d and 3d of December, were spent in concerts and assemblies, in which the nobility of Genoa vied with each other in the magnificence of their dresses and equipages; and nothing could be more splendid than the diversions and entertainments exhibited during the remaining part of the month. His royal highness did not yield to the noble Genoese in politeness. He invited the greatest personages of their republic to an entertainment on the 10th of January, on board his ship; and being sensible of the great sums laid out in entertaining him, it is said that he made presents during his residence at Genoa to the amount of near 40,000 ducats. On the 11th of February, he left that magnificent city, one of the most showy perhaps of any in the world, and set out by land to visit his Sardinian majesty's dominions. No prince in Europe, the empress queen excepted, had been more beholden than his Sardinian majesty, to the friendship of Great Britain, which has rendered him far more powerful than any of his predecessors, and an impregnable bulwark to the ambition of France on the side of Italy. On the heights of Lonquette, the duke's carriage happened to break down; and he proceeded on horseback to Alexandria, a city, which,



through the good offices of England, had been ceded to the late king of Sardinia by the treaty of Utrecht. The high reputation in which the British royal family and name stood in the present king's dominions broke through all restraint, notwithstanding the desire of his royal highness to continue in a private character. When he approached to Alexandria, he was met in the king of Sardinia's name by the commandant of the place with two coaches and six, which attended him to the governor's house, (who was absent on account of his health) under a salute of thirty pieces of cannon, the guards lining the way and presenting their arms. He was there waited upon, and magnificently entertained by the chief nobility and the officers of the garrison; and a captain's guard attended him. After visiting the citadel, which is a complete piece of military architecture, he received at his departure the same honours as at his arrival; and proceeded to Asti, the next fortified town, he was there treated in the same respectful manner.

When he arrived within ten miles of Turin, he was met by his Sardinian majesty's master of the ceremonies, and his deputy, with the royal equipages, which conducted him to a palace prepared for his reception, where he received the compliments of the king and royal family of Sardinia, and those of all the foreign ministers, who waited upon his royal highness in a body. After this he was carried to court in the same equipages, attended by the master of the ceremonies, Mr. Pitt, the British envoy at Turin, Sir William Boothby, and Colonel St. John. His reception and entertainment by his Sardinian majesty differed in no respect from what it would have been, had he appeared as duke of York. At the bottom of a private stair case, he was met by the same lord of the bed-chamber, who had complimented him in the name of the king, and was conducted from the head of the stairs by the grand chamberlain, to the royal presence: His majesty, on this occasion, was attended by the duke of Chablais, his eldest son by his second marriage, and the prince of Piedmont, eldest son to the duke of Savoy (the heir of his Sardinian majesty's crown) who was then confined by a fever to his room. He was afterwards attended by the duke and the prince to the duke and the duchess of Savoy's apartment, where he was received by the rest of the princes and princesses of the royal family; and then reconducted to his palace with the same ceremonies and in the same equipages.

All this state and magnificence did not exclude the warmest testimonies of esteem and cordiality in the inter-

C H A P.

X.

1764.

BOOK

V



1764.

Florence.

views his royal highness had with his Sardinian majesty and the royal family, whose heart the duke won by the politeness, ease, and sincerity of his behaviour. He seemed as if he had been born and educated in the Sardinian court; and when the first ceremonies were over, he was waited upon by the prince of Carignan and his son, the great officers of state, the knights of the order of the Annunciation, and by all persons of distinction about court. On the 15th of February, count Albeni de Belgios came from Milan to Turin on the part of the duke of Modena, who, by order of the empress queen, offered his royal highness the ducal palace at Milan when he should visit that city. The visits of state and public entertainments being over, his royal highness inspected the citadel and the other fortifications about Turin; and then received, by the marquis Calcagnini, the duke of Parma's compliments, with an invitation to spend some time at his court. During the residence of his royal highness at Turin, he gave several magnificent entertainments to the royal family and nobility, and more than once dined with his majesty in private. On the 6th of March, he took leave of the court of Turin, who seemed to be sensibly affected at his departure. His royal highness then set out for Milan, where he was received and treated with all the honours due to his rank; but when he came to Parma, he only stopt till he could change horses; and he received the compliments from the duke by Mr. Tillot at his coach-door. On the 16th, he arrived at Florence, and took up his residence at the house of sir Horace Mann, the British minister there. Though he declared that he would be known under no other character than that of earl of Ulster, yet the streets through which he passed were crowded with spectators, and a guard attended him; but his royal highness politely dismissed it. The marshal Botta, the members of the regency, and the great chancellor of Russia, who was then at Florence, sent to know when they might be permitted to wait upon his royal highness. He received them after dinner, but declined the offer made him by the marshal, in the name of the emperor, of the use of the Imperial equipages and palaces, during his residence at Florence. Next day he took a tour about the town in his coach, called upon marshal Botta, admitted all the English to dine with him; and the day following, he received the members of the regency, and the foreign ministers. Hearing that marshal Botta declined, out of respect, to invite him to dinner, his royal highness sent him word that he would dine with him on the 19th; and the evening concluded with a grand assembly opened for the ladies. As the neighbourhood of Florence

is perhaps the most delightful spot in Italy, it is no wonder his royal highness remained there till the 2d of April.

C H A P.  
X.  
1764.  
Leghorn.

Next day he arrived at Leghorn, attended by sir William Boothby, Colonel St. John, and sir Horace Mann. About four miles from the town, he was met by Mr. Dick, the British consul, with a train of twenty coaches, that carried the gentlemen of the factory. After this, he admitted the governor of Leghorn into his coach, entered the city escorted by a detachment of dragoons, and under the discharge of three rounds of twenty four cannon, with the garrison drawn out; but he ordered a company of grenadiers, who had been sent as his guard, to Mr. Dick's house, where he lodged, to be dismissed. When he had received the compliments of the factory, the governor, the civil and military officers, and the principal nobility of both sexes in the place, he visited whatever was curious in the port, the mole, and the Lazaretto, and admitted the governor, with some of the chief inhabitants and gentlemen of the factory, to dinner. He then diverted himself with hunting in the woods of St. Rosori, a spot dedicated to the diversion of the grand duke; and was there magnificently regaled by the governor under a tent.

From Leghorn, his royal highness went to Pisa, and on the road he was met by a guard, which conducted him into the town under a discharge of its artillery. From Pisa he proceeded directly to Lucca, a republic, whose state gives us some resemblance of that happy industry which is protected by liberty, or at least the appearances of it. Small and unimportant as Lucca formerly was, its present magistrates entertained his royal highness with amazing splendour. Six of their nobles met him at a small distance from the city, and paid him very polite compliments. He was received under a discharge of the artillery, and chose to alight at an inn, though the magistrates had provided a house for the use of their illustrious visitor. The same deputies waited upon him at his inn, to desire his acceptance of a present consisting of eighteen chests of oil, wine, coffee, chocolate, wax, sweetmeats, hams, and various other refreshments. This present was ushered in by a maitre d'hotel, (whom his royal highness generously rewarded) and carried by fifty servants in the livery of the republic. The duke then was conducted in coaches of the republic to the palace, which was magnificently furnished, and had been prepared for his lodging, where he met with a splendid entertainment, of which many ladies partook. A ball followed, with a concert of vocal and instrumental music; nor did the company break up till three in the morning.

The Tuscan states.



BOOK

V.

1764.

His royal highness then set out on his return to Florence; and in passing Pistoia, he was saluted by the cannon, complimented by the governor of the place; and after lying at one of the emperor's hunting seats, returned in the evening to Florence, where he partook of the usual diversions. On the 11th of April, marshall Botta and the regency waited upon the duke to wish him a good journey; and he set out, attended by sir Horace Mann, for Sienna. He was met on the road by the nobility of both sexes in their coaches, and received into the city with the same honours as at Leghorn; where his apartments were furnished by marshall Botta's orders from the wardrobe of the emperor. After a short refreshment, the governor and the commandant of the troops there, attended his royal highness while he inspected the principal curiosities of the place; and in the evening he was, by order of the marshall Botta, entertained at a lady's house with a magnificent ball, at which all the people of distinction in town assisted.

Rome.

Hitherto, the public of Great Britain were greatly divided in opinion, whether a British prince would visit the capital of Italy, which was the residence of a person who bears his illustrious title, and of the pretender to his brother's crown and dominions. But the amiable qualities of his Britannic majesty and his illustrious family, had disarmed even prejudice and bigotry; and it was insinuated, that, rather than his royal highness should be put to the smallest inconveniency, the exceptionable personages would leave the city during his residence in it. The duke having left Sienna on the 13th of April, passed through Bon Convento, San Quericio, Radicofino, the last place in the Florentine dominions, Aquapendente, the first in the pope's territory, Bolsena, Montefiasconci, famous for its wines, Viterbo where he lodged, Monto Rosa, Varca, and Veii the rival of ancient Rome; and on the 14th, he arrived at that capital. It happened that his royal highness had some knowledge of certain noblemen there of high quality, who had visited England; and his holiness had the politeness to send the grand prior Corsini, and one of the Borghese family, both of whom had been in England, to compliment him in the name of the ecclesiastical state, and to offer their services during his residence at Rome. Had his holiness been at the head of the Protestant religion, he could not have treated his royal highness with greater marks of esteem, regard, and benevolence than he expressed. The two princes already mentioned, attended him through all the labyrinths of ruin and magnificence. Princes, cardinals, and noblemen vied with each other in doing him honour; and the elegant magnificence of this once mistress of

the world seemed to be revived in the entertainments of every kind that were made for his royal highness. His holiness made him a present of some chests of rich wine, besides some valuable curiosities, and every thing that was rare waited upon the illustrious stranger from princes and noblemen, for his acceptance. Before the duke left Rome, the pope ordered a horse-race, after the Roman manner, to be performed by barbs\*. The evening before his departure, he sent him in as a present two fine pictures, and the prints of Rome, elegantly bound, with a compliment of personal regard for his royal highness, on account of his prudent, pleasing, and affable behaviour. It is said that the duke, on taking leave of his two princely conductors, made them a noble present of Saxon porcelain.

C H A P.  
X.  
1764

His royal highness returned to Florence from Rome, and from thence set out for Bologna, where he arrived on the 5th of May. Having seen whatever was worthy of curiosity in that once famous seminary of learning, and every where attended by the usual honours due to his rank, he set out for Parma, where he alighted at the hotel Palavicini, and was complimented again by Mr. Tillot, who immediately introduced him to his master. The duke of Parma is, in his behaviour, a remarkable exception to the pride and formality for which the Spanish branches of the families of Austria and Bourbon have been generally noted. As he was an early adventurer for sovereignty, he entered upon life with few prepossessions, and his subjects have experienced under him that happiness which results from the good sense of a sovereign, who places his greatness in the welfare of his people. He received the duke of York with the same ease and frankness with which he would have received his brother; and some English noblemen of great distinction being then at the court of Parma, all their parties and entertainments were agreeably heightened, especially as the duke of Parma himself is no small proficient in the English language. The illustrious stranger visited all the branches of the royal house of Spain then at Parma; often dined and lived in a kind of intimacy with the court; partook of all the diversions of the field and the theatre, where the actors carried their complaisance so far to his royal highness, that in one of their operas, they introduced some complimentary lines upon his person. After hunting in the park of Colorno, and partaking of a vast variety of musical, masking, and other exhibitions, the whole concluded with a magnificent masquerade ball at the theatre; at which the duke of Parma and all the royal family assisted.

\* For a description of this kind of horse-racing, see Condamine's Travels.

BOOK

V.

1764  
Mantua.

His royal highness proceeded from Parma to Mantua, where he was entertained with proper honours; and, on the 25th of May, he was received on the frontiers of the Venetian state, by detachments of light Dalmatian horse, who escorted him to Verona. Here a magnificent bull-feast had been prepared for his entertainment, to be exhibited in the old amphitheatre, which is perhaps the completest Roman antiquity in the world of that kind. His royal highness's scheme of travelling prevented this mark of respect being shewn to him; and, after receiving at his inn the compliments of M. Cornaro, the potestà, he proceeded to Vicenza, where he alighted from his coach to see the Olympic theatre; and proceeding to Padua, was there complimented by the proveditor and the chief nobility. On the 26th at night, he arrived at Venice.

Venice.

The government of that ancient, and once powerful republic, hath for some years courted the protection, and cultivated the friendship of England. Fallen from what they were, they omitted no mark of esteem and regard for the British nation, whose interest it is to preserve a proper balance of trade among all the Mediterranean and Adriatic states; in consequence of which Venice of late has been distinguished with particular favours and honours. More than one English nobleman of high rank, during the late reign, resided there as ambassador; and we have already mentioned the great pomp with which their ambassadors appeared at London. The truth is, the friendship of England has secured to that republic the respect of her inveterate enemies the Turks, and of all the Barbary states; and she has, for above thirty years past, remained in a state of tranquil prosperity. Four deputies of the first quality were appointed by the doge to attend his royal highness during his residence at Venice; magnificent boxes were fitted up in the opera-house for his reception there; and a very fine felucca was built to carry him through the different quarters of the city. He was attended by other feluccas, filled with the English nobility and gentry, who happened to be then at Venice, and by noble Venetians, all of them rowed by boatmen in English dresses. He visited the arsenal, (and while he was there, they began to build a large galley,) the rope walks, the armoury, and it is said saw three thousand hands employed in ship building. Concerts of music attended him, and feats of activity, peculiar to the country, were every where exhibited for his amusement. On the 30th, he received from the magistrates of Razon Vecchia, the usual presents, made to foreign princes, consisting of a large service of glass for a desert, and of wax in a variety of forms of birds, fruits and flowers, to



which was added a bureau of very extraordinary workmanship. After those and many other honours had been paid him, both by land and water, his royal highness, on the 3d of June, saw, in a very noble barge, the famous ceremony of the doge proceeding in his bucentoro or galley of state, to espouse the Adriatic sea; and in the evening he was entertained with a concert of music.

These were but preludes to the magnificent exhibitions upon the great canal on the 4th of June, his Britannic majesty's birth day. The zeal of the deputies was not to be damped by the shortness of time allotted for the preparations of this glorious spectacle, which the Venetians call a public regatta. It is introduced by a race in single boats of a four mile course, terminating in a conspicuous structure, erected on barges representing the palace of Joy; and in the front of the first story was represented Venice embracing Britain. His royal highness having received the compliments of all the English noblemen and gentlemen, and the most distinguished foreigners at the house of Mr. Murray, the British resident, went on board a vessel called a *bissona*, and was attended by a numerous and splendid train of barges, which rendezvoused before his palace, to the number of nine magnificent peotas, ten fine *bissonas*, seven *margarottas*, and one *ballotina*; all of them terms for various magnificent water carriages. After the first race was over, his royal highness went ashore to a palace, where a noble collation was prepared for him; and from its balcony he saw the remaining diversions, the most splendid perhaps of the kind of any exhibited since the days of ancient Rome. The peotas were emblematical pageants representing the four elements, Great Britain, the Whale Fishery, the Triumphs of Pallas and Venus, and the Chariot of the Sun, all rivalling each other in pomp, and glittering with silver and gold, particularly the various elegant dresses of the rowers, musicians, and other figures, in each peota, richly adorned with laces, besides the long fringes and tassels of silver playing upon the water. The *bissonas* were barges with eight oars; the *margarottas* with six; and the *ballotinas* had four. Both barges and rowers were dressed in a most elegant taste, and were as fine as silk, gold, and silver could make them. So very expensive were the nobles upon this occasion, that they changed all the dresses of their rowers after the third race.

The nature of our undertaking does not permit us to particularize the vast profusion of other honours and entertainments, which the duke partook of during his stay in this superb city; and indeed the variety, elegance, and rich-

His return  
to England.

E O Y K

V.



1764.

ness, leave it in dispute, whether the Venetians shewed themselves more ingeniously inventive, or emulous of deserving the good graces of his royal highness. On the 16th of June, he went up the Brenta to Padua, where he was recieved by four nobles; and, as usual, entertained with all the elegancies that music, art, and a happy climate could afford. The proveditor omitted nothing that could merit the approbation of his masters, the Venetian senate, in the magnificent entertainments he gave to his royal highness during his residence at Padua. From thence the duke went to Vicenza, where he saw all the curious pageantries exhibited by the clergy and the natives, on the feast of the Corpus Domini. In the afternoon he saw a horse race, and took an airing in that beautiful neighbourhood, attended by a hundred and fifty very rich equipages. On the 11th of July, he returned to Turin, where he was received by his Sardinian majesty and family, with the same marks of distinction and affection as before. He left Turin on the 26th, and arrived at Genoa on the 28th. On the 17th of August, he left Genoa, landed on the 20th at Nice, and proceeded from thence to Antibes, then to Carren, Avignon, and Lyons, through Burgundy, and other parts of France to Calais; from thence he arrived at Dover, and on the 1st of September at London.

where a  
scarcity of  
provisions  
prevails.

Upon the return of the duke of York, after so pleasing a tour of travel, the public did not fail to reflect upon the very different entertainment his royal brother met with from the factions at home. Every foolish or insolent exploit of a French officer by sea or land; every commotion of government; every disturbance occasioned by sloth, vice, or intemperance, were, by the discontented, placed to the account of the government; and they were even loaded with the blame of the natural scarcity of provisions which at that season affected England. If the English at this time suffered a real grievance, it arose from the marriage act; the observance of which was now found to be intolerable and impracticable. Numbers of young people of great fortune repaired to Scotland, where they were married; and many great and eminent lawyers having objected to the validity of the Scotch marriages, the parties, their friends and families, were thrown into the most cruel disquietudes, with regard to the legitimacy of the issue from such matches. Their consternation was heightened by a declaration emitted by the presbytery of Edinburgh, who thought it their duty, in justification of themselves, and the rest of their brethren of the established church of Scotland, "to say and declare, that not one of these marriages, or any marriage of that kind, has been performed by

any minister of this presbytery, nor, so far as they know, by any minister of this established church. What forms the celebrators of such marriages have observed, whether those of the church of England, or of the church of Scotland, this presbytery knows not." This cruel state of uncertainty occasioned a bill being brought into the house of commons for annulling that act; but it met with great opposition; though probably it will be regulated at a more favourable juncture.

An incident which happened in the West Indies about this time, greatly elevated the gentlemen of the opposition. On the coast of Spanish Hispaniola lies what is called Turk's-Island, properly so called, being the capital island of many others which go under that name. Though it is an uncomfortable barren spot, without either harbour or settlement upon it, and only about four miles in length, yet the coast abounds with fish, turtle, and sea fowls, and the soil itself produces salt. As it is impossible for any settlement to subsist upon the island, the property of it is undetermined; yet the Bermudians and other British subjects resort thither for the benefit of gathering salt in the dry season. Their life is the most wretched that can be conceived, by those who have an idea of the sweets of independency and industry. They dwell in huts covered with leaves; a kettle and a knife are their only utensils; salt pork, and when they have time to go in quest of it, a turtle or guana is their food; and a straw hat, check shirt, with a pair of very coarse linen trowsers, form their dress. Their chief customers are the people of New-England, who buy their salt at the rates of from 4d. to 6d. a bushel, for curing their fish, and pay them in truck. In June this year, a French 74 gun ship, with a snow, sloop, and xebecque, landed from Cape François upon this unimportant island, turned off the English, who were about 200, while they were making their salt, plundered and burnt their cabins, and carried their persons prisoners, together with nine English vessels which they found, off the island of Cape François. There they were detained one night and next morning were told, that they might go where they pleased, provided they did not return to Turk's-Island.

It was generally thought, that the French intended to attempt a settlement upon that uncomfortable spot; and some gave out that they had robbed the English ships of a considerable property. Mr. Littleton, the governor of Jamaica, being informed of those hostilities, lost no time in communicating his intelligence to the ministry, nor they in transmitting it to the earl of Hertford, the British

C H A P.  
X.  
1764.

Invasion of  
the French  
upon  
Turk's-  
Island.

Satisfaction  
given by  
France.



B O O K

V.



1764.

ambassador at the court of France. In the mean time, an account of the whole affair was laid before the public, and represented by the opposition writers, as a plan of the court of France, which was to be executed by d'Estaing, their active, but infamous governor at St. Domingo, for expelling the English, not only from that, but from the other islands and possessions in the West Indies. In short, it was held forth as being a most justifiable ground for a new war. They were, however, silenced, when they were told by authority, that "the court of France, in answer to the representations made by the earl of Hertford, demanding immediate satisfaction and reparation for acts of violence committed on the 1st of June last, by the commander of a French ship of war, in conjunction with other French vessels, at one of the Turk's-Islands, had disavowed those proceedings; had disclaimed all intention, or desire, of acquiring or conquering the Turk's Islands; and had given orders to the comte d'Estaing, governor of St. Domingo, to cause the said islands to be immediately abandoned on the part of the French; to restore every thing therein to the condition in which it was on the 1st of June last; and to make reparation of the damages which any of his majesty's subjects shall be found to have sustained, in consequence of the said proceedings, according to an estimation to be forthwith settled by the said governor with his majesty's governor of Jamaica." This declaration was so explicit, and so much for the honour of the government, that the party was at once astonished and silenced.

Interreption  
of the Eng-  
lish logwood  
cutters,

An incident of the like kind, that happened about the same time, gave them still a more promising handle for clamour. The reader, in the preceding part of his history, has seen in what manner the right which the English had to cut log-wood, in the bay of Campeachy, has been ascertained by treaty. It is certain, that the court of Spain has been generally too remiss in the instructions given to their governors, concerning the observation of treaties negotiated with the English in Europe; and that this omission has been often attended with fatal effects to both nations. After the peace of Fontainebleau was concluded, the English settlers on the bay of Honduras began to cut log-wood in the month of April, according to the 16th article of that treaty; but, upon the 22d of February 1764, an order came from Don Joseph Rosado, commandant of Baccabar, obliging them to desist, and to confine themselves to Balis. Upon this the English joined in a petition to the governor of Jamaica, under whose protection they are, setting forth, "That the petitioners being ordered to withdraw from every other settlement, and retire to

Balis with their effects, a total stagnation of business hath ensued; the commanders of ships who have disposed of their cargoes to the petitioners, seeing no possibility of payment, refuse any longer to supply them with provisions; that having now no plantations of their own to maintain themselves and families, they see no possible means of preserving themselves from famine; that having no legal authority for settling disputes among themselves, they are reduced to a state of anarchy and confusion, in which the injured can have no redress."

C H A P.  
X.  
1764.

Upon enquiry, it was found, that the suspension complained of, had been in consequence of a letter, of the 29th of December, written to Joseph Maud, by Phillipe Remires d'Estines, captain general of Yucatan, who had arrived at Campeachy the 7th of the same month. The pretext was, that it was necessary to do something for securing the log-wood trade to the English, and preventing the Spaniards from being imposed upon, by pretenders to the rights of the British subjects. To obtain this end, Don Remires insisted upon obliging, in consequence of a stipulation between the two crowns, the log-wood cutters either to be furnished with the royal schedule, which Spain had expedited to this end, or with the licence of the king of England, for the aforesaid effect; and which was unknown before his arrival.

Governor Littleton, in consequence of the log-wood cutters petition, sent an agent from Jamaica to enquire into the state of the case; and if possible, to settle matters. This agent found that the bay-men, by order of the Spanish governor, were limited twenty leagues up the south-side of the new river; and if caught on the north-side, were to be arrested, and their negroes seized. In the river Balis, and four leagues to the southward of its mouth, they were to be allowed free liberty, without interruption; but, if discovered to be any further to the southward, they subjected their effects to confiscation.

It is not to be dissimbled, that the proceeding of Remires against the log-wood cutters, before they had the necessary information to enable them to conform themselves to his will, was at least captious; so that he was in fact obliged to pretend, that the log-wood cutters, instead of confining themselves to cutting, which was all they were entitled to by the 17th article of the treaty, had extended themselves, and gathered fruits as in their own country, without waiting for any settlement of limits. Whatever may be in this, it is certain that Remires exceeded his authority. The English ambassador at the court of Madrid made complaints of his conduct; and the reply of

which is removed by the Spaniards.

BOOK

V.

1764.

the Spanish ministry was, "That they have not received any advices from that governor relative to this affair; but that it is certain the catholic king has given positive orders to his governor of Jucatan to abide by, and observe the 17th article of the last treaty of peace; and that he will not approve of the conduct of his subjects who act in contravention to it: That it is the intention of his catholic majesty, that no one shall impede the English in their cutting log-wood in the stipulated places; and he will disapprove of his governors and ministers, whenever they act to the contrary, and renew the most strict orders to that effect."

This answer, though very explicit, was far from stopping the mouths of the opposition-writers. They called out for a Cromwell to head them; and were even guilty of forgeries, that they might introduce encomiums upon that usurper\*. They pretended that the answer was disingenuous, because it stipulated no satisfaction that was to be given to the sufferers, nor any punishment to be inflicted on the offending governor. In short they called out for an immediate declaration of war with Spain. Some of the ministry, perhaps, thought that a more explicit answer ought to have been given; and the earl of Rochford, the British minister at Madrid, was ordered to make fresh remonstrances. In consequence of those, new orders were dispatched to Remires the governor of Jucatan, in which his catholic majesty disapproved the proceedings of that governor, with respect to his majesty's subjects in the bay of Honduras; expressed his desire of giving his majesty the greatest proofs of his friendship, and of preserving peace with the British nation; and commanded Remires to re-establish the British log-wood cutters in the several places from which he had obliged them to retire; and to let them know, that they might return to their occupation of cutting logwood, without being disquieted or disturbed under any pretence whatsoever. Those orders, so far as we are enabled to judge, were punctually complied with, nor have we heard of any farther complaints on that head; and, to say the truth, the whole affair seems to have taken rise from the officious tyranny of an ignorant Spanish governor.

\* As a proof of this, the reader will please to accept, from the publications of that time, the following letter from Oliver Cromwell to cardinal Mazarine, on his refusal to deliver up Dunkirk according to treaty. "Thou traitor, Mazarine, if thou refusest to deliver up Dunkirk into the hands of Lockit, my friend and counsellor, whom I have sent with full power to receive it, by the Eternal God, I will come and tear thee from thy master's bosom, and hang thee at the gates of Paris.



Another incident, which happened at this time, afforded fresh matter of clamour. The commodore of some Spanish xebèques, who were cruizing against the Algerines in the Mediterranean, attacked an English merchant ship commanded by one captain Sybrand, who immediately hoisted English colours; but having no guns on board, cried out for mercy. This, it seems, had no effect upon the Spaniards, and the firing continued till the English ship was rendered next to a wreck: Many of the crew were wounded; one of the passengers lost his arm; and the ship was carried into Carthage. Though this hostility very probably arose from a mistake of the Spanish commodore; yet the English ambassador remonstrated so strongly upon the head, that his catholic majesty defrayed the expence of curing the wounded English, indemnified their captain for the interruption of his voyage, and gave the passenger a gratification for the loss of his arm. The spirit shewn by the English government on this occasion was indeed highly laudable; but it is to be wished, for the continuance of the good understanding between the two nations, that his catholic majesty would, in flagrant cases, punish personally such of his governors and commanders as commit violences against the English, either through hatred or ignorance, as they are equally attended with the same inhuman effects.

C H A P.  
X.  
1764.  
Case of  
capt. Sy-  
brand.

During those occasional differences with the court of Spain, an object of capital importance presented itself in Newfoundland, where commodore Palliser commanded the English shipping. By a sloop of war, which arrived from thence at Portsmouth, the French marine upon that island was represented to be in a most formidable condition, and it was given out they intended to fortify St. Peter's, Mr. Palliser not being strong enough to hinder them. It seems certain, that the behaviour of a French captain of a ship of war of fifty guns had been so very equivocal, that the sloop had been sent to England by the commodore. Upon its arrival, the party in the opposition pronounced a French war to be inevitable, unless the British government were disposed to sacrifice both Newfoundland and Canada to their ancient enemies. In the mean time, however, Mr. Palliser sent a sloop to the French governor at St. Peter's, to enquire into the truth of the reports which prevailed, of the French having mounted cannon, and erected works on that island, contrary to treaty. He, in answer, received fresh assurances from the governor, that there was no more than one four pounder mounted, without a platform, and with no other intention, than to answer signals to their fishermen in foggy weather: That

Encroach-  
ments of  
the French  
in New-  
foundland.

BOOK

V.

1764.

there were no buildings or works erected contrary to treaty; and that the guard consisted of no more than forty-seven men, and had never exceeded fifty. It farther appeared, by the commodore's letters, that there had not been, nor were at that time, at the islands of St. Peter and Miquelon, more than one French ship of war of fifty guns, one frigate of twenty-six guns, and another of less force, with large ships en flute, the destination of one of the said ships en flute being for Cayenne, and the other for St. Domingo: That none of those ships had, and the commanding officer assured the commodore none of them would, enter into any of the harbours on the coasts of Newfoundland. The commodore added, that the concurrent fishery in those parts of the said coasts, whereon the French are by treaties permitted to fish, had been carried on, agreeable to the treaty, and in perfect tranquillity.

This account, published by authority, disconcerted the schemes of all the enemies of our internal tranquillity, whose resources were for some time confined to the finding out parallels between the law proceedings of the government against libellers, and those of the star-chamber. But fresh accounts from America soon supplied them with new matter. After the conclusion of the peace, the government thought proper to send the most positive directions to their West Indian governors and commanders of ships, for breaking off all kind of commerce between the British colonies there, and the French and Spanish settlements. Those orders, which perhaps were worded in too rigorous a manner, affected not only the inhabitants of Jamaica and the leeward islands, but all the British America, whose commodities used to bring them abundance of gold and silver from the French and Spaniards, by which they were enabled to make their remittances to England. The most affecting representations on this head were sent over from the colonies to England. They complained, that all the British ships of war were now converted into guarda-costas, and their commanders into so many custom-house officers, who seized every Spanish ship or vessel which was carrying money to be exchanged for British commodities. It was thought that, by this rigour, the French and Dutch islands gained, in a few months, above a million of dollars, which must otherwise have been laid out in Jamaica. Those complaints were so universal, that orders of a less rigorous nature were sent over, and that valuable trade, or rather intercourse, began to return to its former channel. Those differences, perhaps, prevailed on the court of Denmark to declare the ports of two of

their islands, those of St. Thomas and St. John, free for the importation of all American productions, on paying five per cent. duty; but all European goods were to be imported in Danish bottoms only.

C H A P.  
X.  
1764.

The powers upon the continent of Europe remained all this while in a state of unusual tranquillity, excepting in Poland, where differences subsisted, on account of the approaching election of a king. The diet there was so much in the interest of the empress of Russia, that they declared the investiture of prince Charles of Saxony, in one thousand seven hundred and fifty eight, in the duchy of Courland, to be null and void; and acknowledged Ernest John, whom her Imperial majesty had restored to that government, to be the lawful duke; and that the dignity should be perpetual in his, the Biron, family.

Continental  
affairs.

About the same time, a defensive treaty was concluded between that empress and the king of Prussia, containing a mutual guarantee of their respective dominions, and a stipulation of each furnishing the other, if attacked, with ten thousand foot and two thousand horse, or more, if needful. Neither party was to conclude peace without the consent of the other: Both nations were to enjoy a free commerce with each other: The treaty was to be in force for eight years; and it contained a secret article for maintaining Poland in its right of free election, and to prevent all hereditary succession. This treaty, and the tranquil state of the German empire, after the election of a king of the Romans, left his Prussian majesty at liberty to pursue the excellent regulations which he had introduced into his dominions; of which one is particularly worthy of imitation, as it obliges the proper officers to send an account once a month of the behaviour of the inhabitants of their several districts, to be signed by the clergymen of the place, and transmitted to the chamber of war and domains, who was to lay it before the king. One of the first fruits of the good understanding between Russia, Prussia, and Poland, was seen in that republic formally agreeing to give the title of Empress to her Czarian majesty, and that of king to his Prussian, upon his engaging never to lay any claim to Polish Prussia. This was followed by the ceremony of a betrothment at Charlottenburg between prince Frederick-William, presumptive heir of the throne of Prussia, and the princess Elisabeth Christiana Ulrica of Brunswick Wolfenbüttele; but, at this time, a most unheard of tragedy in Russia awakened the attention of all Europe.

Iwan, or John, the unhappy son of prince Anthony Ulric, second brother to the reigning duke of Brunswick, and of Anne, daughter to Charles Leopold duke of Mecklen-

Tragical  
death of  
Prince Iwan  
in Russia.



BOOK  
V.

1764.

burgh Schwerin, and grand-daughter to Peter the Great, had, almost since his birth, continued in prison. He had been declared the royal successor to the crown of Russia; and his pretensions were so strong, that neither the empress Elizabeth, or either of her successors, thought fit to intrust him with his liberty. It has been credibly given out, that the emperor Peter III. intended to have released him, had he not been prevented by deposition and death. Iwan, by the empress Catharine II. had been removed from the usual place of his confinement to the castle of Schlusfelburgh, at the time when she was preparing to set out on a progress to Mittau, the capital of Courland, with an intention, as was reported, to be present incognito at the election of Poniatowski, king of Poland, an incident which was thought to be very interesting to her. While she was at Mittau, an account arrived of the young prince's death, in the following manner. A lieutenant, one Mirowitz, belonging to the regiment of Smolensko, desired, out of his turn, that he might be admitted to do duty in the castle of Schlusfelburgh, which was granted him. About two in the morning, on the 15th of August, Mirowitz, all of a sudden called up the main guard, formed it into a line, and ordered the soldiers to load with ball. Berenikoff, who was governor of the fortress, offering to interpose, Mirowitz, presented to him a forged order from the empress, importing, that her majesty had formed a resolution of resigning the imperial crown of Russia, and of putting it on the head of prince Iwan, whom in conscience she was obliged to acknowledge as the lawful heir and sovereign of Russia; and that she therefore commanded the governor to set the prince at liberty.

Iwan, when he was committed to the castle of Schlusfelburgh, had been put under the care of two officers, Captain Wlassieff and lieutenant Tchekin, who appear to have been veterans in the trade of murder, and to have had under them a guard appropriated to the custody of Iwan's person. Their orders were never to suffer him to depart alive out of his confinement, however plausible the pretext might be. The governor, upon Mirowitz producing his forged order, disputed its authenticity; upon which the other knocked him down with the butt end of his musket. The guard was attacked by Mirowitz, but he was repulged; upon which he ordered a piece of cannon to be brought from the bastions, and planted against his opponents. The two keepers, pretending that they could not answer for the consequences, rushed into the apartment of the unfortunate prince, who seems to have been entirely

ignorant of the attempt, and murdered him in his bed in the most inhuman manner. C H A P.  
X.

To convince Mirowitz of Iwan's death, they exposed his body at the window, which struck Mirowitz with such dismay, that he instantly abandoned his purpose, and surrendered himself a prisoner into the hands of the governor and the two officers. This extraordinary instance of moderation was attended with suitable effects. The soldiers of the garrison, who very possibly imagined, that the order Mirowitz produced was authentic, submitted likewise to their governor, who sent to Panin, one of the Russian counsellors, a relation of the attempt and assassination which was communicated to the empress. She immediately ordered general Weymarn to take the necessary informations on the spot, in which there was no great difficulty, as Mirowitz freely confessed all he was charged with. She then referred the whole affair to the consideration of her senate; and to make the proceeding the more solemn she ordered, them to invite to their assistance the synod of the clergy, the three first classes, and the presidents of all the colleges. Mirowitz, of course was condemned to death; six of the soldiers, who had joined him, were punished by running the gantlope; and an officer, who was privy to the design, was drowned in endeavouring to make his escape. It is said, that Mirowitz submitted to the block with great constancy and resignation. The court of Petersburg soon after published a relation, by authority, of the whole affair; but it was far from being satisfactory to the public. It was generally concluded, that the orders of the two keepers were to murder the prince, rather than that he should escape out of their hands, which joined with his innocence of the attempt, was thought to be inhuman and barbarous.

It happened, fortunately for the government of Russia, that, at the time of this melancholy event, all its neighbours were in a profound state of tranquillity. The Swedes were cultivating a new discovered fishery upon their coasts, and were in no condition to disturb the peace of the North. The king of Denmark, as usual, was employed in regulations for the internal good of his country. He had, with a noble zeal for the advancement of literature, sent five gentlemen, properly qualified, to make new discoveries in Egypt, Arabia, and other eastern countries, and for collecting such curious manuscripts as could be found there, for illustrating geography and ancient history. This expedition proved fatal to most of the adventurers, who died on their journey; but it was of service to literature, by the manuscripts, inscriptions, and discoveries which they transmitted home. In the beginning of September

C H A P.  
X.

1764.  
Mirowitz  
condemned  
and beheaded.

State of  
Sweden,

and Den-  
mark.

B O O K  
V.

1764.

Election of  
a king of  
the Ro-  
mans.

this year, an event of importance to Great Britain, because it strengthened the protestant interest in Europe, took place in Denmark, by the marriage of the princess of Denmark with the hereditary prince of Hesse, which was solemnized with great magnificence at Copenhagen; after which the prince and princess set out for Hanau.

The empire of Germany was at the same time intent upon an affair of the utmost consequence to the rights of the princes who required a participation in the election of a king of the Romans. Ever since the days of the emperor Charles V. a dispute had subsisted, whether, agreeable to the constitution of the empire, a king of the Romans could be elected during the life of the reigning emperor. The point was partly settled by the treaty of Westphalia; it was afterwards unanimously agreed to in a general diet of the empire; and its contents first took place in the capitulation of the election of Charles VI. and was on the vacancy of the Imperial throne, repeated in the following capitulations of election. It mentions three cases, which legitimate the election of a king of the Romans during the emperor's life. First, great age or a continuing indisposition in the reigning emperor. Secondly, his long absence out of the German empire. Thirdly, a critical exigency, on which the preservation and welfare of the sacred Roman empire depends. The first fruits of the good understanding so lately restored between the empress queen and her late enemies, particularly the king of Prussia, was their agreeing upon the election of a king of the Romans, an object that some years ago had met with insurmountable difficulties, especially from the princes of the empire, upon the restoration of the tranquillity of Germany in 1748. This important affair was again resumed by the court of Vienna; but though it met with no opposition from the electors, it was not without its difficulties. The archbishop of Mentz had convoked an electoral assembly to take the affair into consideration; and the minister of the bishop of Saltzburgh presented a remonstrance to the Imperial ministers at the diet at Ratisbon, concerning the rights of the college of princes. The answer returned was as follows: That his Imperial majesty was then employed in finding out an expedient for the content and consolation of the princes of the empire, relating to the election of a king of the Romans, without prejudice to the electoral college; and consequently, of such a nature as to avoid all disputes between them. This answer was far from being agreeable to many of the princes; but, in March following, they received an Imperial rescript from the electoral ambassadors



at Franckfort, of their having come to a resolution to proceed to the election of a king of the Romans on the third of that month. Upon this, the majority of the college, rather than give any farther opposition to so salutary a measure, presented their assent to the chief Imperial commissary; and the archduke Joseph was accordingly chosen, and crowned with great solemnity, at Franckfort, on the 3d of April.

C H A P.  
X.

1764.

At this time, a treaty of marriage was on foot between the archduke Leopold of Austria and the Infanta of Spain; and on the 16th of February it was celebrated at the palace of Buen-Retiro, by the prince of Asturias espousing his sister in the archduke's name. It remains for time to discover, whether those new connections will give any additional strength to the family compact between the two great branches of the house of Bourbon.

Marriage  
between  
Leopold of  
Austria and  
the Infanta.

The state of Italy this year was truly deplorable, especially in the kingdom of Naples and the dominions of the church; countries formerly celebrated for their fertility and salubrity. This calamity was owing to a terrible famine which prevailed in Italy, and reduced the inhabitants to great distress. His Catholic majesty, in pity to his former subjects, exerted himself wonderfully in their behalf, by supplying them from Spain with wheat, flour, and biscuit. Those supplies however, bore but little proportion to the numbers of the distressed objects; and though the pope ordered three hundred thousand crowns to be taken from the sacred treasure deposited in the castle of St. Angelo, yet the relief it brought to his subjects was not adequate to their distresses. Large commissions for buying up corn were sent all over Europe, especially to England; and it was thought that no less than thirty thousand tons were imported into the kingdom of Naples alone. This importation was so far from removing, that it encreased the miseries of the inhabitants. An infectious distemper broke out, and in less than six months above five hundred and seventy two thousand persons died in that kingdom, and a proportionable number in the territories of the church; nor were other parts of Italy exempted from the same terrible visitation. The numbers buried in churches threatened an immediate pestilence, and those inhumations were prohibited. The general voice was, that the infection had arisen, or rather had been encreased, through the noxious quality of the corn which had been imported; and it is said, that this opinion was confirmed by the physicians, who had examined the corn itself; but, perhaps, prepossession operated strongly upon the judgment both of the physicians and the public. It is certain that vast quantities of grain were thrown into

Famine and  
plague in  
Italy,

attended by  
a vast mor-  
tality.

B O O K

V.

1764-

the sea to prevent the infection from spreading; and the chief blame of the fatal importation was thrown upon the English, to the great discredit of their country. An epidemical distemper, which broke out at the same time in Dalmatia (not to mention that a famine is generally accompanied by an infection) renders the cause assigned highly improbable; but the fury of the people admitted of no reasoning. The magistrates of Naples were obliged to give way to it by imprisoning their corn merchants. The calamity spread to Sicily, once the granary of Europe; and the Syracusans, in a tumult, reduced the house of one of their principal magistrates to ashes, himself and family narrowly escaping with their lives. The violence of the distemper first abated in Naples and the great towns of that kingdom; and in the capital, about the middle of July, not above one hundred persons were buried in a day; but at last the infection gradually wore off.

Italy, at this time, enjoyed tranquillity; but the Corsicans still refused to submit to the Genoese, who finding themselves unable to subdue them, applied for that purpose to the court of France, which had formerly assisted them on the same occasion. In the beginning of April 1764, the rebels had laid siege to Bastia, which the Genoese not being able to raise, it had recourse to that measure. They were the more alarmed, as the Corsicans had found means to fit out a number of armed vessels of force, sufficient to render the communication between Genoa and their own island very precarious. They had formed themselves into a regular government, and their aged chief, Paoli, proceeded with all the dignity and firmness of legal authority, by punishing crimes either against his government or private persons. He had coined money; he had disciplined his troops, and established two councils, one for the marine, and the other for the land department. In short, they omitted nothing that could prove they were determined to maintain the freedom they had recovered. They had defeated Matra the Genoese general, who lost above five hundred men in an action at Furiani; and they had intercepted some of the Genoese store ships. They were by no means against submitting to any of the great powers in Europe; but they insisted upon terms, and these were, "A general suspension of arms; the erection of a free senate, consisting of twenty-four natives; exemptions from all taxes and other charges for twenty one years, to give the country time to recover; that the Corsicans shall be considered as naturalized subjects in all the dominions of the prince who may at any time be chosen, declared, and acknowledged king of Corsica." The Genoese had applied to the court of Vienna

History of  
the Corsi-  
cans,

who defeat  
the Geno-  
ese.

for assistance, but received no favourable answer, as they <sup>C H A</sup> were in no condition to reimburse the expences of an expedition against so brave and determined a people. The court of England had ordered a proclamation, prohibiting its subjects from assisting them; and the other powers of Europe, his Sardinian majesty especially, seemed solicitous to clear themselves from the suspicion of having any connections with them. But, notwithstanding all those appearances, it is more than probable that they had foreign correspondence; and the Genoese minister presented some memorials on that head, particularly one, complaining of the subjects of Holland having supplied the malcontents of Corsica with warlike stores. It is remarkable, that all this while the Genoese government were publishing in their gazettes, most magnificent accounts of victories which their ships and troops had obtained over those rebels.

The first certainty of the convention concluded between the French and the Genoese, was published in August, on the 7th of which month it was signed at Compiègne. It imported in substance, that his most christian majesty should send seven battalions of his troops into Corsica, to stay there four years, and occupy Bastia, St. Florent, Algagliola, and Ajaccio: That these troops should not be engaged in the war, but only be employed in securing to the republic the possession of these places: That his most christian majesty should furnish them their pay, and bread and meat, but the island should find them fire, candle, forage, and lodging: That the republic should be at no other expence than the stipulated subsidy: That in the places which the French troops should occupy, there should be no Genoese, and that the republic's representatives there should take cognizance only of civil affairs: That if, by the presence of these troops in the island, peace should be restored, the most christian king should be a guarantee to it: That they should be transported from France about the end of September, under convoy of two frigates and two xebèques, after which these frigates and xebèques should continue to cruise on the coast of Corsica till the month of December. While this negociation was upon the carpet, some of the Corsican officers had been bribed by the enemies of Paoli, though eighty years of age, to assassinate him. The plot was discovered, and the conspirators were carried before the aged chief, who behaved towards them with amazing magnanimity. He told them, that though they had forfeited their lives by conspiring against him, yet they were at liberty to depart and to examine themselves, whether from that moment he deserved their enmity; and that, if they could prove a single article of a criminal charge against him he was ready to submit.

Convention  
between the  
French and  
Genoese.

Magnani-  
mity of Pa-  
oli.



## B O O K

## V.

1764.  
The French  
sent to Cor-  
fica.

The malcontents were besieging San Fiorenzo, when they had the first account of the convention concluded between the Genoese and the French. They immediately raised the siege, and retired to the inland parts of the country, that they might the more securely lay the plan of their future operations. Previous to this, and to give their party the greater consistency, they renewed the military oath that was taken by Paoli and his adherents in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-four, and which, considering their circumstances, is drawn up with a spirit scarcely to be paralleled in history\*. They then resolved to establish a military committee, to be chosen out of the several districts of the island, which was to inspect and enforce the regulations which they had agreed upon, especially those forbidding all communication between the free inhabitants of Corsica, and those of the places belonging to the Genoese. They next resolved to prohibit the French from coming into their island on any pretext whatever; and that all proposals for peace with the Genoese should be rejected, unless they agreed to the preliminaries proposed in the general assembly held at Casinca in one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one. Paoli by the same resolutions was authorised respectfully to represent to his most christian majesty, in the name of the whole country, the injury he was doing to the free Corsicans, by sending his troops thither at the time they were on the point of driving their enemies out of their island. Lastly, they resolved, that Paoli should be charged to apply to the powers in friendship with Corsica, for their mediation with his most christian majesty, and to implore their protection in defence of their rights and liberties. The public is not informed whether any such applications were ever made, but it is certain that the French court was at great pains to convince those of London and Turin, that the convention was merely defensive and such as was entirely consistent with the laws of nations. Towards the end of November, the first division of the French troops set sail, under the marquis de Marbeuf; and, by the 21st of January following,

\* "We have sworn, and we call upon God to witness it, that we will all of us sooner die than enter into any negociation with the republic of Genoa, or return under its yoke. If the powers of Europe, and the French in particular, withdrawing their compassion from an unhappy people, should arm themselves against us, and concur in our total destruction, we will repel force by force; we will fight like desperate men, determined either to conquer or die, till our strength and spirits being quite exhausted, our arms fall out of our hands; and when we have no strength to take them up again, when all the recourse of our courage shall be exhausted, our despair shall furnish us with the last, which shall be to imitate the famous example of the Saguntines, by rushing voluntarily into the fire, rather than submit ourselves, and our posterity, to the insupportable yoke of Genoese tyranny and slavery."

they were in possession of all the posts belonging to the C H A P.  
X.  
Genoese.

We have already mentioned the preparations making in Poland for the election of a king, and that count Poniatowski's pretensions were favoured by the empress of Russia and the king of Prussia, the two powers principally concerned in the event of the election. The courts of Vienna and Versailles could not with indifference see a prince so strongly supported raised to that throne, especially as he was personally possessed of all the virtues and qualifications necessary for reviving the ancient glory of the Polish nation. France, for some centuries past, had, with great care and industry, cultivated an interest at the Porte superior to any other European power; and this policy had been of infinite service to her in her disputes with the house of Austria and the empire of Germany. The empress queen was apprehensive of the consequences of a strict union among those three powers, and omitted nothing to raise an opposition to Poniatowski; nor were there wanting several great Polish families who aspired to the regal dignity, even after count Czartorinski, perhaps the most powerful subject in Poland, had dropt his pretensions. This opposition was headed by prince Radzivil and count Branitzki. The former was chief of one of the most illustrious families in Europe, and being possessed of an uncontroled authority over his numerous vassals and dependants, could raise upon his own estates a considerable body of troops.

Branitzki was a still more formidable opponent by the office he held, of crown general, which put him at the head of the army. The empress of Russia, to support the freedom of the election, as she pretended, had ordered a body of troops to advance to the neighbourhood of Warsaw. This gave a pretence for Branitzki and his party to allege, that no election could be free if it was overawed by foreign troops. They were joined by the Saxon party, which notwithstanding the death of the late elector, continued to be powerful and numerous. Though they were not considerable enough to place one of their own princes upon the throne, yet they found means to dissuade several of the Palatines from entering into any formal association for chusing a piast; and thus in fact, they formed a third party, but appeared more inclinable to favour Radzivil than Poniatowski. The warmth with which animosities are carried on in Poland, soon terminated in hostilities, and a sharp skirmish happened at Posen in Great Poland between the Saxon and Poniatowski parties, in which above four hundred were killed on both sides.

1764.  
Affairs of  
Poland.

Opposition  
to the elec-  
tion of Po-  
niatowski.

By Branitz-  
ki and Rad-  
zivil.

## BOOK

V.

1764.  
The Polish  
diet as-  
sembles.

Its pro-  
ceedings.

The archbishop of Gnesna, who during the interregnum convokes the diet, regulates their sessions, appoints inferior officers, and acts with an authority little inferior to royal, a wise, moderate, but resolute prince, favoured the election of a piast. The empress of Russia published manifestoes, declaring, that her sole intention in ordering her troops to march into Poland was to preserve the freedom of the election; that they had orders to behave in the most regular and inoffensive manner, and to pay for every thing they had in the country. All those precautions restored the public to such tranquillity, that, on the 7th of May, the diet was opened without any mischief, and the marshal's staff put into the hands of prince Adam Czartorinski, cousin-german to count Poniatowski, the Russian troops being drawn up in such a manner as to secure the freedom of the election, without overawing the electors. Notwithstanding this, several great lords in opposition to Poniatowski, put their hands upon their sabres, and withdrew from the assembly, to which count Branitzki did not come. Those noblemen, with the counts Branitzki and Malachowski, the marshal of the preceding diet, at their head, drew up a formal protest against the validity of the diet, which they still pretended could not be free while the Russian troops continued in the neighbourhood; and they accused them of having already committed several acts that were infringements on the liberties of Poland and the election. Twenty-two senators and forty-five nuncios signed this protest or manifesto, which was entirely disregarded by the diet. As the Russian troops in fact had behaved in the most inoffensive manner, the diet declared count Branitzki to be divested of his post of general of the crown army. He denied that the members had any power to take such a step, and he ordered his troops to rendezvous near Lublin. The diet having intelligence of his intention, and that the count was daily strengthening his army with new levies, ordered a part of their own troops, and a detachment of Russians, to march after them, and to observe his motions.

The diet, in the mean time proceeded to dispatch the business previous to the election; and such was the zeal of its members against the protestants, that they resolved unanimously, "That the constitutions made against the  
" protestants in seventeen hundred and seventeen, seven-  
" teen hundred and thirty-three, and seventeen hundred  
" and thirty-six should be put in execution: That no pro-  
" testants should possess any thing whatever, except what  
" may belong to them by hereditary right; and that all  
" protestants may be legally prosecuted, who should pos-



“ fefs any thing contrary to the law.” This violence a-  
gainft the proteftants was equally unjuft and impolitic on  
the part of the diet, and added greatly to the ftrength of  
Branitzki’s party. The constitution of Poland is fuch,  
that it is almoft impoffible for the Poles to maintain it with-  
out the intervention of a foreign force. Had it not been  
for the Ruffian troops, it is probable that Branitzki and  
Radzivil might have flood their ground; but the Ruffian  
discipline obliged them every where to give way, without  
their having any reafon to complain that violence had been  
offered to the freedom of the diet. Branitzki retired to-  
wards Hungary; and the wife meafures taken by the pri-  
mate prevailed on many of the officers of the crown troops  
to return to their duty under prince Czartorinski, grand  
regimentary.

C H A P.  
X.  
1764.  
Severities  
againft the  
proteftants.

Branitzki being thus driven to a ftate of defpair, cen-  
tered all his hopes now in being fupported by the Turks,  
in the efforts made by prince Radzivil in the field, and in  
thofe of the imperial and French ambaffadors in the diet.  
The Turks, however, made no motions in his favour;  
and the Ruffians, with the troops of the diet under prince  
Dolgorouki, kept Radzivil in fuch awe, that he retired to-  
wards Slonim, a little town in Lithuania. There the Ruffi-  
ans overtook the prince, and a fmart engagement enfued, in  
which it is faid the young and beautiful princefs Radzivil  
fignalized herfelf in the foremoft ranks, fighting by her  
hufband’s fide with her fabre; and though their party was  
obliged to retire, yet they did it in good order, and the  
princefs was received according to her rank and quality at  
Breflau, though it was publicly known his Pruffian ma-  
jefty was far from approving of the party which her huf-  
band had embraced.

Infurgents  
defeated.

The general unanimity of the Poles in favour of count  
Poniatowski, was not to be refifted by Branitzki or Rad-  
zivil, powerful as they were, and their oppofition was  
now confidered as the effects of difappointed ambition.  
Their retreat from Warfaw had left the diet in a manner  
unanimous; for moft of the fenators who had joined their  
party, were now returned to their duty. The marquis de  
Paulmy d’Argenfou, the French ambaffador, feized hold  
of the abfence of the few members who had embraced their  
party, to difpute the legality of the diet, and he received  
inftructions from France accordingly. In an abrupt man-  
ner he demanded audience of the primate, to which he was  
admitted, and both continued ftanding, the primate having  
received an intimation of his intention. The ambaffador  
produced his difpatches, by which he was ordered to return  
to France, and to abfent himfelf during the inter-regnum,

French am-  
baffador re-  
tires from  
Warfaw.

BOOK

V.



1764.

as his master did not think it proper he should reside there with a party, and not with the republic at large, to which alone he had been sent. This speech was, in fact, a disavowal of the diet's authority, and had been pronounced in presence of many of its members, whom his highness had desired to attend him on the occasion. The primate answered with great dignity, that he was sorry the ambassador's orders were of such a nature, as to prevent his treating him with the respect due to his public character; but that he and the French resident, Mons. Hemin, were at liberty to leave Poland when they pleased. Upon some farther conference, the primate treated the ambassador only as Mons. de Paulmy, and the ambassador addressed the primate only as archbishop. This interview, and the little ceremony with which it was carried on, was a proof what small influence the French ministry had now in a nation, where their ambassadors, in former times, used to give law, and where the will of their master sometimes governed the resolutions of the diet.

During these transactions, the Polish malcontents found refuge and protection in the Turkish dominions, where the imperial and French ministers had been very assiduous in representing the election at Warsaw in a light very unfavourable to the interests of the Turkish empire. The Poles now applied themselves with great assiduity to the affairs of the diet, though the imperial ambassador had likewise withdrawn himself from Warsaw. On the 3d of September, the diet consulted upon the *Pacta Conventa*, or Fundamental Compact, which they were to require their future king to ratify. Such is the attachment of the Poles to their ancient usages, that, during the debate, even points of dress became serious matters. All difficulties being at last surmounted, the Russian and Prussian ministers recommended, in form, count Stanislaus Poniatowski as a proper person to fill up the throne of Poland. The election sermon was preached by a bishop, and on the 7th of September he was chosen king, by the name and title of Stanislaus Augustus king of Poland, and grand duke of Lithuania. Perhaps the election of no prince was ever made upon more constitutional principles, as nothing was omitted in the *Pacta Conventa* that could bring back the government of Poland to its first principles, or to guard against the crown, from being elective, becoming hereditary. The diet of election, though it lasted twelve days, and consisted of six hundred nuncios, all attended with numerous retinues, passed without the least disorder; and the ministers of the princes who espoused count Poniatowski's cause were early in their acknowledgments. The letter of

Poniatowski  
king of Poland.

congratulation, written by the king of Prussia, is a master piece of the kind ; and its composition would do the greatest honour to that monarch's genius, was it not conceived in a style more proper for a pupil than an equal\*. His Polish majesty, since his election, has been recognised by all the courts that either befriended or did not oppose it, and has fully answered the high expectations which had been conceived of him while a candidate. He has endeavoured to extinguish that luxury and indolence to which the Poles, even by the forms of their government, are so much subjected. He sets up the English nation to his people as the patterns of industry, and imports English manufactures and commodities, that he may give his subjects some idea of the arts by which Great Britain has attained to her present greatness.

C H A P.  
X.

1764.

Notwithstanding the good offices of the imperial court to compose the differences between his Britannic majesty and the chapter of Osnaburg, which, agreeable to the provision made by the treaty of Munster, elected his Britannic majesty's second son Frederic to be their bishop and sovereign, differences on that head were now revived. As that prince was yet in his cradle, the elector of Cologne, being metropolitan of Osnaburg, controverted the pretensions of the chapter of that bishopric to the administration of spiritual affairs during the minority of the prince bishop, and nominated to exercise the said administration on his part, the honorary bishop of Ahausen, with the title of pontifical vicar, and the dean and canon Charles de Vogelius, with that of vicar general ; ordering all the inhabitants and subjects of the bishopric to acknowledge them as such, upon pain of ecclesiastical censure. This claim of the elector was entered rather for the form of preserving his privilege as metropolitan, than from any hopes of its succeeding. But a more serious dispute succeeded between the chapter of Osnaburg and his Britannic majesty, who, as father and

Prince Frederic of England elected bishop of Osnaburg.

\* “ Your majesty must reflect, that as you enjoy a crown by election and not by descent, the world will be more observant of your majesty's actions than of any other potentate in Europe ; and it is but reasonable. The latter being the mere effect of contiguity, no more is looked for (though much more is to be wished) from him, than what men are endowed with in common ; but, from a man exalted, by the voice of his equals, from a subject to a king, from a man voluntarily elected to reign over those by whom he was chosen, every thing is expected that can possibly deserve and adorn a crown. Gratitude to his people is the first great duty of such a monarch, for to them alone, (under Providence) he is indebted that he is one. A king, who is so by birth, if he acts derogatory to his station, is a satire only on himself ; but an elected one, who behaves inconsistent with his dignity, reflects dishonour also on his subjects. Your majesty, I am sure, will pardon this warmth. It is the effusion of the sincerest regard. The amiable part of the picture is not so much a lesson of what you ought to be as a prophecy of what your majesty will be.”



BOOK

V.

1764.  
Disputes  
thereon.

guardian to the prince bishop, claimed the temporal administration and presentation of the comital suffrage in the diet of the empire. The Hanoverian ministry published a strong memorial on this subject, in which they brought various precedents to establish the right of administration in his majesty's person. The chapter of Osnaburg distributed to the members of the diet at Ratisbon, before whom the disputes were now brought, a reply to this memorial, tending to prove, that the regency of Osnaburg belongs to the chapter during the minority of the bishop, and likewise during the vacancy of the see. They pretended that in former times, the emperor, as the head of the Germanic body, had a right to provide against such minority; and that since his right was extinguished, the same authority had devolved upon the pope, through whom the chapter possesses it from custom, their own privilege, and the perpetual capitulation from which it has not derogated, excepting that the perpetual capitulation has assured to the minor bishop a pension of eight thousand crowns, and the right of retaining near the regency two of his officers in quality of counsellors. The chapter then proceeded to destroy the parity alledged by the Hanoverian memorial to subsist between the present and former minorities and vacancies, and to shew that they were settled under the mediation of the emperor.

This dispute, which in the two former reigns would have become a parliamentary consideration in England, was in this confined entirely to Germany. The memorial of the chapter was answered by baron Gemmingen, the electoral minister of Brunswick, in another memorial, vindicating the principles on which the measures of his Britannic majesty were founded, when a regency was established during the minority of the prince bishop. There the affair stands at present; but there was little doubt of the evangelical body approving of the arrangements that have been made by his Britannic majesty. We must now attend to affairs in which England is more immediately concerned.

## C H A P. XI.

*Smuggling suppressed—Isle of Man purchased—History of the German emigrants—Dearness of provisions—Regulations of the militia—Dissentions in Pennsylvania—American savages sue for peace, which is granted by sir W. Johnson and col. Bradstreet—Disputes about the stamp-duties in America—General Conway dismissed—History of chevalier D'Eon—Death of Mr. Legge—Discovery of the longitude by Mr. Harrison—Useful societies and hospitals founded—Case of the Spittalsfield weavers—State of parties—Speech of the king concerning a regency, a bill for which passes—Conclusion.*

**A**S the ministry set out upon a professed principle, not only of œconomy, but improvement of the public revenue, they took into their consideration the best method of suppressing the practice of smuggling, which had arrived to a height that greatly affected the national finances. The number of cutters and other vessels that had been fitted out for the suppression of this pernicious practice had been attended with excellent effects, not only from the vast number of seizures they made, but as being so many provisions for deserving sea officers upon half-pay, and providing and keeping up a body of seamen for the use of the government; but they were not sufficient for the extinction of the evil. The Isle of Man, the property of which belonged to the duke of Athol, and was not subject to the custom-house laws, lay so conveniently for the purposes of smuggling, that it defeated the utmost vigilance of the government; and the evil was daily increasing, so as to be severely felt by the officers of the revenue in England. So far back as the seventh and eighth years of the reign of king George I. acts of parliament had been made for preventing such illegal and destructive practices; but they were ineffectual for that purpose. The government then

C H A P. XI.

1764.  
Smuggling  
suppressed.

BOOK

V.

1764.

entered into a treaty for purchasing the property of this island, or such a right over it, as might deprive the smugglers of the haunts and conveniencies they had for carrying on their frauds; but this expedient likewise proved ineffectual, for private reasons, which are foreign to this history. Upon the death of the late duke of Athol, the treaty was renewed with greater probability of success; but, in the mean while, the lords commissioners of the treasury took the matter into their most serious consideration, by representing to the king and council, that the endeavours they had used for improving his majesty's revenue of customs, and preventing the many frauds committed, especially in the out-ports of this kingdom, were greatly obstructed by the present state of the Isle of Man, from whence a pernicious and illicit trade was carried on to the neighbouring coasts of Great Britain and Ireland, in violation of the laws of this country, and to the great detriment and diminution of the public revenue.

The Isle of Man purchased by government.

Upon this representation, his majesty, by the advice of his privy-council, published an order, signifying his intentions, that the laws should be strictly put in execution against smuggling, particularly on the neighbouring coasts of the Isle of Man; in consequence whereof, the lords commissioners of the admiralty were to station a number of ships and cutters, under the command of discreet officers, in the harbours, and on the coasts of that island, in order to carry his majesty's intentions into execution; and the government of Ireland were likewise to give such directions for carrying his majesty's intentions into execution, as to them might respectively appertain. In consequence of this proclamation, his Britannic majesty's ministers at foreign courts notified in the countries where they resided that his majesty being determined to suppress the illicit trade carried on in the Isle of Man, would, for the future, pay no attention to the complaints of the merchants of any nation whatever, whose effects sent to the Isle of Man to evade the customs should be seized and confiscated. Those intimations were attended with suitable effects, the parliament itself entering into the views of the ministry, by authorising them to purchase from the most noble proprietor of the island all the sovereignty in it that he could claim; and the bargain being concluded, an act of parliament passed for that purpose, and received the royal assent.

History of the German emigrants.

In September this year, the public of England was presented with a new opportunity of exercising that charity which has always distinguished it from the rest of the world, even towards their enemies. An officious German colonel, pretending authority from the British mini-



stry, engaged about six hundred protestant Wurtzburghers and Palatines to emigrate from their own country, with a promise of settling them in the islands of St. John and Le Croix in America. Being unable to perform his contract, he abandoned them, after they had been shipped for England; and, upon their arrival at London, they were in danger of perishing through want. About four hundred of them, who had defrayed their passage, were suffered to come on shore, "where some of them lay" (to use the words of the reverend divine \* who so compassionately published their case, and was highly instrumental in their relief) "during heavy rains, in the open fields adjacent to the metropolis, without covering, without money, and, in short, without the common necessities of life. Others lay languishing under the complicated evils of sickness and extreme want; while the two hundred who were left on board the ship were starving for want of food, and rotting with filth and nastiness." Their distresses were aggravated by other severe calamities, which were represented by the reverend gentleman in his address to the public in their behalf; in which he observed, that those wretched beings would think themselves extremely happy, if the British government would be graciously pleased to take them under its protection, to allow them for the present some ground to lie on, tents to cover them, and any manner of subsistence, till it should be thought proper to ship them off, and settle them in any of its colonies in America, where, he doubted not, they would give their protectors and benefactors constant proofs of their affection and gratitude for such kindness; but that they had no friend who had interest enough to intercede effectually for them, or even knew the proper method of application.

C H A P.  
XI.  
1764.

Upon the publication of this moving address, a personage of the highest rank ordered a hundred tents to be furnished, with all necessaries, from the Tower to the miserable objects, and that the passage of all those on ship-board should be paid before night; which was accordingly done. This benevolence was attended with a bounty of three hundred pounds from the same royal hand, and generously seconded by private charities in proportion. Not an hour was lost in relieving them. Money flowed in from all hands; subscriptions were opened by public spirited gentlemen at the principal bankers and coffee-houses in the

who are generously relieved,

\* Mr. G. A. Wachsel, minister of the German Lutheran church, in Ayliffe-street, Goodman's Fields.

BOOK

V.

1764.

and sent to  
America.

city; and it is to the honour of the present times, that above four hundred guineas (not to mention the many great and charitable donations that came by the like channels) were sent from one coffee-house. A physician of eminence, a surgeon, and a man-midwife, attended them gratis; and their situation in a very few days became more comfortable than probably they had ever experienced in their native country. The gentlemen who had been the principal instruments, after Mr. Wachsel, of making their case known to the public, formed themselves into a committee; and far from confining their benevolence to a temporary relief, they applied themselves properly to know the royal will as to the future disposal of the emigrants. A most gracious answer was returned by one of the secretaries of state, that his majesty intended they should be settled in South-Carolina, and had ordered they should receive one hundred and fifty stands of arms for their defence.

In the mean time, the German colonel\* who had decoyed and abandoned them, ventured to come to England, where he found the ministry enraged at his officiousness, and at his having exceeded the powers that had been given him, which were now cancelled. He endeavoured to make an apology for his conduct, but it was not received and having run himself into debt, he thought it most pru-

\* He had been a captain in the British legion during the late war, and being a soldier of fortune, offered himself to the Prussian service on the conclusion of the late peace; and was told, that if he could raise a regiment, he should have the command of it. This he undertook to do; and, by making a tour through Holland, where he had formerly been an officer, acquainting himself with the subaltern officers, and making himself agreeable to the men, he seduced many to desert, and some to enter volunteers, with promises of good encouragement. With these and some other recruits, disbanded soldiers, and idle young fellows, he presented himself to prince Ferdinand, who recommended him to his Prussian majesty, and he received his commission; but the peace, which soon followed in Germany, again reduced him to the necessity of applying elsewhere, and he came over to England, and solicited employment in the English service. This could not be granted to a foreigner, when so many natives were dismissed; but on his boasting of the numbers of his countrymen he could carry over to our new settlements, provided a suitable tract of land was allotted him, the ministry were prevailed upon to grant his request, and a patent was actually made out at the proper offices for that purpose.

With this grant he returned to Germany, and by the credit of it, and the advantageous offers he made to some young gentlemen, who had credit with the common people, he prevailed with them to engage in the same project. Having so far succeeded an association was formed, and these joint-adventurers were active in the prosecution of it; by every where giving out what fortunes were to be raised, and estates acquired in the new settlements, many people of wealth were prevailed upon to sell their effects, and transport themselves, at their own expence into America. The poor who offered, were either neglected, or referred from one to the other for the promised encouragement, till their number increased so fast, and their importunities became so pressing, that no other expedient remained but to ship them for England, and leave them to the mercy of government.

dent to disappear. The sums collected for their relief were far more than sufficient to deliver them from their present distresses; and the same gentlemen we have mentioned published an advertisement, which is recorded here as an unexampled memorial of British charity and generous foresight\*. Every thing being now prepared for their embarkation, they broke up their camp in the fields behind Whitechapel church; and some of the gentlemen of the committee, together with the reverend Mr. Wachsel, attended them to the ships, while tears of gratitude flowed from their eyes; and they went on board singing hymns of thanksgiving in praise of their generous benefactors, whose charity enabled the committee even to make some provision for them after their landing in America.

There was the greater merit in this noble charity, as the poor of England at this time laboured under excessive hardships through the dearness of provisions; nor were there wanting many who blamed the charity given for the relief of the German emigrants, while so many English were distressed for bread. It soon appeared that the relief which had been afforded them was a national concern, and that they had been decoyed into England under the specious pretext of the good faith of the British ministry†. We

\* Wanted two ships, of not less than two hundred tons bur'en, to carry the poor Palatines to South Carolina; not more than two hundred persons in each ship. To be ready to sail in ten days. The necessaries that are expected to be provided, as follow: —1 lb. of bread, of 16 ounces, for each person, men, women, and children, every day. One man, one woman, and three children to a mess.—Sunday, for each mess, a piece of beef, 4 lb. flour, 3 lb. fruit, or suet, half a pound; and a quart of peas.—Monday, stockfish, 3 lb. butter, 1 lb. cheese, 1 lb. potatoes, 3 lb.—Tuesday, 2 pieces of pork, 6 lb. rice, 2 lb.—Wednesday, grits, 5 lb. butter, 2 lb. cheese, 2 lb.—Thursday, the same as Sunday, only potatoes instead of peas.—Friday, grey peas, 2 quarts, butter, 2 lb. cheese 2 lb.—Saturday, flour, 2 lb. fruit, half a pound, potatoes, 2 lb. butter, 2 lb. cheese, 2 lb. Sufficient vinegar, pepper, and salt every day.—A ton of water for every three persons.—Six quarts of good ship beer, each mess, for the first three weeks; and for the remainder of the voyage, a pint of British spirits each day.—Medicines, and a doctor to each ship, provided by the committee.—Half the freight to be paid before sailing from Gravesend, the other moiety at their delivery at South Carolina; deducting one half of the second payment for every person that dies on their passage.—All exceeding fourteen years, on the 1st of September, to be deemed whole passengers.—All under that age, two to be deemed as one passenger.—Security will be required for the exact performance of the contract.

† The following advertisement appeared in the Hague Gazette: “One J. H. C. de Stumpel, who styles himself a colonel in the service of the king of Great Britain, having engaged a number of persons to go into England, upon assurances which he gave them, that he was authorised by his Britannic majesty to promise them settlements in America, and that they should be carried there at the king's expence; in order to prevent his continuing to impose upon the credulity of the public in this respect, it is thought proper to advertise, that the said Stumpel was never authorised, as he pretends, to engage people for those settlements, nor to make any promises on the part of the British ministry.”



BOOK

V.



1764.

High price  
of provi-  
sions.

may add to this, that the laws of England provide sufficiently for her own poor, even without the assistance of private charity, which is far from being the case with regard to destitute foreigners.

The public outcry at the dearth of provisions in a time of profound peace, and after plentiful harvests, was so great, that the remedy became a parliamentary consideration. Some of the most considerable butchers and victuallers of ships in and about London were ordered to attend a committee of the house of commons, who sat upon this occasion in March; and they unanimously agreed, that the best beef at that time cost the vender three pence a pound, which was about one halfpenny dearer than it had generally been at that time of the year. This prodigious rise brought on other enquiries, which terminated much to the same purpose; and it was found, that the price of butchers meat was dearer than it had been during the heat of the late war; but the event of all the enquiries ended in fixing the causes upon the salesmen; upon which they were sent for and examined. At first, they laid the cause upon the vast increase of population within the bills of mortality, which had rendered the demand for provision excessive. This account not being satisfactory, they pretended that the rise was owing to the late scarcity of pork in the markets, which had necessarily increased the price of every other species of animal food; because the whole demand acted upon the whole quantity of the different sorts of provisions, as upon one and the same subject. They complained, that the wetness of the season, and the scarcity of fodder in the year 1762, with other natural causes, had reduced the quantity of fat cattle, by discouraging the farmers from rearing them.

None of those reasons, however, were found sufficient to account for the evil complained of; and the result of the enquiry was, that the scarcity was artificial, and raised by combinations, and the defect of the laws regulating the sale of cattle in the open markets. This practice, though endeavoured to be stifled and concealed from the knowledge of the public, was an alarming consideration. It was proved, that a few engrossers of cattle, either by themselves or other agents, bought up large quantities of sheep and oxen on the road to the market, and thereby fixed the price for that day; while other persons bought up great numbers of sheep and oxen, and after they were slaughtered, put what price they pleased upon them to the retail butchers; and that provisions were thus doubly forestalled. It was evident, that those practices were confined to the London markets; because, during the greatest scarcity

ty of provisions in London, they sold at a very reasonable price within thirty miles of that metropolis. Notwithstanding the great attention paid by the parliament to this important affair, yet the remedy of it was still precarious; and a bill passed for enabling his majesty, with the advice of his privy council, to order the free importation of provisions from Ireland during the recess of parliament, or as the necessity of the time may require.

C H A P.

XI.

1764.

In October following, the merchants of London petitioned his majesty concerning the high price of provisions: Upon which a council was immediately called; and their evidence being there examined, a proclamation was issued for permitting the free importation of salted beef, salted pork, bacon and butter, from Ireland into England, provided the same be landed in any of the ports of England, until, on, or before the 31st of December next. And, in order to prevent all unlawful combinations for the enhancing the price of provisions, and for an encouragement to all who shall discover any concerned in such illegal practices, and bring the offenders to conviction, his majesty promised that all persons who shall discover, and cause such offenders to be convicted, shall be entitled to a reward of one hundred pounds.

Irish importation allowed.

The noble lord who had the glory of commanding the British arms at the reduction of the Havannah, had, as is usual in those cases, when the national acquisitions of Great Britain are not reduced to any settled form of civil government, imposed certain duties upon the British merchants during the time his majesty's troops possessed that city. Upon the conclusion of the peace, the merchants applied to his lordship to have the money refunded; and he made a tender of it, to the amount, as is said, of fifty thousand pounds, clear of all deductions, to the lords of the treasury, who refused to receive it, or to defend any action that might be brought for levying those duties, thinking, perhaps, that however they might be warranted by custom, they were not authorised by the laws of England. The money then was paid to the claimants, but with the heavy deduction of sixteen per cent.

Commercial duties refunded.

The constitution of the militia of England had for some years engaged the public attention, and experience proved that the profession of an officer in his majesty's regular troops is not necessary for qualifying a gentleman to serve his country in the field, and that the English artizans and labourers, of all people in the world, are the most easily brought into military discipline, when they are convinced of their national utility. Ever since the institution of the militia, its officers, who are generally country gentlemen,

Further regulations of the militia.

BOOK

V.

1764.

qualified only by property to hold their commands, and unconnected with the army, had formed their battalions into such excellent order, that they vied both in discipline and appearance with the best veterans in the military service. This could not be done without great attention of the legislature to the regular payment of the men; and such alterations of the former laws as were judged necessary by experience, particularly with regard to their clothing, arms, and time of their service. Every year produced some amendments in those articles, and twenty thousand pounds on that account had been granted to his majesty, towards defraying the charge of pay and clothing for the unembodied militia for one year, from the 21st of March 1762. In consequence of this, a bill had been brought in and passed in parliament this year, which gave many additional emoluments both to the officers and common men of the unembodied militia for the future\*.

Dissensions  
in Pennsylv-  
vania.

While the government was thus employed in providing for the internal safety of England, their colonies in America were so much divided among themselves, that some of them threatened a dissolution of their establishments. The assembly of Pennsylvania differed with their government, as to the assessments to be made on the uncultivated lands of the proprietors, which the latter contended ought to be exempted from public taxations. The dispute at last ran so high, that the assembly unanimously voted that they would adjourn, in order to consult their constituents, whether an humble address should be drawn up and transmitted to his majesty, praying that he would be graciously pleased to take the people of the province under his immediate protection and government, by completing the agreement heretofore made with the first proprietor for the sale of the government to the crown. This resolution met with a vigorous opposition from some of the members at the next meeting of the assembly; but no decisive reso-

\* Where the militia is or shall be raised, but not embodied, the receiver general of the county shall issue four months pay in advance, according to the establishment of pay here set down; that is to say, for the pay of four calendar months in advance, at the rate of 6 s. a day for each adjutant; 1 s. each serjeant, with the addition of 2 s. 6 d. a day for each serjeant major; 6 d. a day for each drummer, with the addition of 6 d. a day for each drum-major; 5 d. a month for each private man and drummer, for defraying contingent expenses; and also half a year's salary to the regimental and battalion clerks at the rate of 50 l. a year, and allowances to the clerks of the general and subdivision meetings, at the rate of 5 l. 5 s. for each general meeting, and 30 s. for each subdivision meeting, and pay for clothing of the militia after the rate of 3 l. 10 s. for each serjeant, 2 l. for each drummer, with the addition of 20 s. for each serjeant major, and each drum-major; and where the militia hath not already been clothed or not been clothed within three years, 30 s. for each private man.



lution was taken by his majesty, though deputies were appointed for England on the part of the assembly. C H A P. XI.

We have already mentioned a congress opened on the 7th of September 1763, between sir William Johnson and the Indians of the Six Nations, who appeared desirous of continuing in a peaceable dependance upon England. Those friendly Indians, however, could not prevent the Senecas and their allies from continuing their depredations and murders; and towards the end of October, an account came to Philadelphia of twenty-four people being murdered in Smithfield township by those savages, which rendered it necessary to prosecute the war against them with vigour. This had such an effect, that the Indians, under the command of Pondiack (one of their most noted chiefs) consisting of the Ottawas, Jibbeways, Waindors, Powtewattamies, having lost near one hundred of their best warriors, and being in want of ammunition, applied to major Gladwin the commandant at Fort Detroit for peace. The major was far from discouraging this proposal, providing it was agreeable to the British commander in chief in North America; but he insisted, as an earnest of their sincerity, upon their delivering up all the English prisoners in their custody, which they immediately did, to the number of seventeen, and impeached some of the inhabitants of Montreal of instigating them to the hostilities they had committed. This agreement was the more acceptable, because about seventy English were still languishing in the Indian towns under the wounds they had received in the late action with colonel Bouquet. About this time, a most terrible misfortune happened to a fresh convoy from Niagara to Detroit, under the command of major Wilkins in boats. A violent storm overtook them, and eighteen were foundered in Lake Erie, with the loss of seventy brave men and some officers. The survivors expected the same fate every moment, as their batteaux were more than half full of water, but they providentially escaped, though with the loss of their provisions and ammunition; and, after holding a council of war, they returned to Niagara, which is granted them.

In the mean time, sir William Johnson was indefatigable in reducing the rebellious savages to their duty. The friendly Indians were extremely useful and active in this service; and, in the beginning of March, near the main branch of the Susquehanna, they perceived a large party of the Delawares, who were enemies to the English, on their march to attack some of the neighbouring settlements. The friendly Indians immediately surrounded them, and delivered them up bound to sir William Johnson. Activity of sir William Johnson. In

BOOK

V.

1764.

Pennsylvania, the frontier inhabitants continued to be pestered and cut off by the savages, and were at last rendered so desperate, that they even threatened to treat the Quakers, who form the main body of that flourishing colony, in the same manner as if they were declared enemies imagining that they encouraged and protected the savages. It is impossible to foresee how far these depredations would have been carried, had it not been for the activity of sir William Johnson and colonel Bradstreet, who brought the Senecas, (one of the revolted tribes of the Iroquois, and the most inveterate enemies to the English) to a treaty at his house, at Johnson's-hall.

His treaty  
with the  
savages :

Sir William appeared there on the 3d of April, in the character of his majesty's sole agent and superintendant of Indian affairs for the northern parts of North America, and colonel of the six united nations, their allies and dependants. The Seneca deputies attending at the same time, a treaty was drawn up and concluded, by which it was agreed, that the Seneca nation do immediately stop all hostilities, and solemnly engage never more to make war upon the English, or suffer any of their people to commit any acts of violence upon the persons or properties of any of his Britannic majesty's subjects: That they forthwith collect all the English prisoners, deserters, Frenchmen, and negroes amongst them, and deliver them up to sir William Johnson (together with the two Indians of Kanesto, who murdered the traders in November 1762) previous to the treaty of peace; and that they engage never to harbour or conceal any deserters, Frenchmen, or negroes, nor hinder their being apprehended in any part of their country: That the lands from the fort of Niagara, extended easterly, along Lake Ontario, about four miles, comprehending the Petit Marais, or landing place, and running from thence southerly about fourteen miles, to the creek above Fort Schlosser, or Little Niagara, and down the same to the river or strait; thence down the river or strait, and across the same at the great cataract; thence northerly to the banks of Lake Ontario, at a creek or small lake about two miles west of the fort, and thence easterly along the banks of the great Lake Ontario, and across the river or strait to Niagara, comprehending the whole carrying-place, with the lands on both sides of the strait, and containing a tract of about fourteen miles in length and four in breadth, shall be ceded to his majesty and his successors for ever, in full right. And the Senecas do engage never to obstruct the passage of the carrying place, or the free use of any part of the said tract; and will likewise give free liberty of cutting timber for the use of

their bound-  
aries set-  
tled.

his majesty, or that of the garrisons in any other part of their country not comprehended therein: That they allow a free passage through their country from that of the Caugas to Niagara, or elsewhere, for the use of his majesty's troops and subjects for ever: That should any Indian commit murder, or rob any of his majesty's subjects, he shall be immediately delivered up to be tried and punished according to the equitable laws of England; and should any white man be guilty of the like crime towards the Indians, he shall be immediately tried, and punished, if guilty: For the due performance of the above and other articles, the Senecas were to deliver up three of their chiefs as hostages.

Sir William Johnson having properly engrossed the above articles, which were agreed to by the Seneca deputies, to whom they were explained, engaged by virtue of his full powers, that the said Indians should have a full pardon for all past transgressions, and be left in the peaceable possession of all their rights not comprized in the foregoing articles; and on their subscribing to the definitive treaty of peace, they should once more be admitted into the covenant chain of friendship with the English; and be indulged with a free, fair, and open trade, so long as they abide by their engagements.

Nothing now remained for the pacification of North America, but to reduce the Delawares, Shawanese, Hurons, of Sandusky, and other Indians of the countries between Lake Erie and the Ohio. For this purpose, colonel Bradstreet was ordered to advance with a considerable body of men from Niagara to the countries of those savages; and colonel Bouquet set out with another body for the same purpose, from Canada, intending to carry the war through their most remote habitations, if they did not submit in time. Those vigorous measures produced the proper effects; for when colonel Bradstreet arrived at Presque Isle, in August, deputies from the several nations above mentioned met him, and a peace was concluded on the following terms: That within twenty-five days, all the prisoners in the hands of the savages should be delivered up to him at Sandusky: That they should renounce all claim to the posts and forts possessed in their country by the English, who should be at liberty to erect as many more as should be thought necessary for the security of their trade, and with as much land to each fort, for raising provisions, as a cannon shot can flie over. As it was proper, if possible, to give those savages some idea of the English government, by another article it was provided, that if any Indian thereafter kill any Englishman, he should be deli-

Another treaty with them concluded by colonel Bradstreet.



B O O K

V.

1764.

Successful  
expedition  
of colonel  
Bouquet a-  
gainst the  
Delawares  
and Shawan-  
ese.

vered up by his nation, and tried by the English laws, only to have half the jury Indians; and if any one of the nations renew the war, the rest should join us to bring them to reason. It was likewise provided, that six of the deputies should remain with the colonel as hostages; and the other four, with an English officer, and one of our Indians, should proceed immediately to acquaint those nations with these terms of peace, and forward the collecting of the prisoners, to be ready at the day appointed.

The savages against whom Bouquet marched were more intractable. They consisted of the most barbarous and perfidious of the Delawares and Shawanese, who had broken the ties which even barbarous nations hold sacred among each other. Their treachery was emboldened by their situation among woods, which they boasted were inaccessible to the English. The regular and provincial troops, under colonel Bouquet, having been joined by a good body of volunteers from Virginia, and others from Maryland and Pennsylvania, marched from Fort Pitt the beginning of October, and got to Tuscaroras about the 15th. The colonel's march threw them into such consternation, that, after hovering for some time round his army, they proposed an accommodation. His answer was, that he could not treat till they had delivered up all their prisoners; and about twenty were instantly brought in by the savages, who promised to deliver up the rest. Finding that no regard was paid to their promises, they fixed upon the 1st of November for delivering up the whole at the Forks of the Muskingham, about one hundred and fifty miles from Fort Pitt, the centre of the Delaware towns, and near to the most considerable settlement of the Shawanese. The colonel followed them with his army to the place appointed, and obliged the Delawares, with some broken tribes of savages, to bring in all their prisoners, even to the children born of white women, and to tie or fetter those who were grown as savage as themselves, and unwilling to leave them, and bring them bound to the camp. They were then informed, that they must send off deputies to sir William Johnson, who was empowered to impose upon them the terms by which they might have peace, but which must be ratified by all their nations: In the mean while, they were to leave with the colonel a certain number of their chiefs as hostages, that no hostilities should be committed during the dependence of the negotiation.

The Delawares and the broken savage tribes (some of whose names were scarcely ever known before by Europeans) agreed to those terms; but they were rejected by

the Shawanese, and the colonel ordered his troops to advance into the heart of their country. This vigorous proceeding daunted the savages, and they consented to give up forty prisoners immediately, and to send the remainder in the spring to Fort Pitt. This last condition was again rejected by the colonel, because no faith was to be given to their promises; and the savages, who are naturally cowards, admitted into their towns detachments of the army, who collected the rest of the prisoners, the whole amounting to above two hundred, besides about one hundred more, who were expected from the more distant Shawanese towns. They then delivered to the colonel six of their chiefs as hostages, and named deputies, who were to proceed to sir William Johnson. Those wise and resolute measures restored security to the British back-planters in North America.

C H A P.

XI.

1704.

Sir William Johnson purchased at Philadelphia a considerable quantity of English goods, which were, at the ratification of the general peace, to be distributed among the Indians, at the expence of the government; and some private adventurers at the same time gave orders for a supply of the like goods to be trucked with the savages, the whole being loaded on eighty pack-horses. This great supply was intended not only to conciliate the friendship and affections of those Indian tribes, but to open again the channels of a commerce that had always proved beneficial to the English. This laudable measure was defeated by the English settlers themselves, in a manner that would have dishonoured the most brutal tribe of the savages. While the convoy was on its way to Fort Pitt, a number of disorderly people at Cumberland county attacked it in the woods, killed some of the horses, and plundered all the packs. Some of those banditti being apprehended by a small party of troops which was called from Fort Loudon, were rescued by their associates in the gang, and only three were carried prisoners to the fort. It was soon beset by the rioters, who threatened to storm it, and to put every man within it to the sword, unless the three prisoners in it were set at liberty. The fort being untenable by so small a garrison, they were accordingly delivered up, upon their making a slight promise that they should appear at the next court.

A convoy  
robbed

The post of the Illinois being thought of importance for the protection of the back-settlers and the British traders towards the Ohio and the Mississippi, major Loftus was ordered to proceed with the twenty-second regiment consisting of about three hundred men, from Pensacola up the last mentioned river, and to take possession of the post.

Major Loftus obliged  
to return to  
Pensacola.

BOOK

V.

1764

The distance was five hundred leagues, and the current was so rapid, that they could not proceed ten miles a-day. When they had got about seventeen leagues up the river, ten men were killed, and as many wounded, by the Indians. They attempted to land, but were prevented by a smart fire from the savages; upon which the major having before lost fifty-seven men by desertion, thought proper to return to Pensacola. Complaints of this infringement of the peace were made to Mons. d'Abbadie, the French governor of New Orleans, who disclaimed all knowledge of the attack, and pretended to order the Indians to desist from such for the future. It seems, however, probable, that those and other hostilities committed about this time against the British subjects in America, though not authorized by the court of France, or any of its governors, were prompted by French agents and Jesuits, the devoted enemies of all protestants, especially English.


Remark-  
able obedi-  
ence of the  
garrison at  
Halifax.

In April, the garrison of Halifax in Nova Scotia gave a signal proof of their obedience to military discipline. The same orders that had occasioned the Quebec mutiny, had been sent from general Gage at Montreal to major Hamilton, who commanded in garrison the fortieth regiment, and a company of the royal artillery at Halifax. He ordered his men under arms upon their respective parades, and acquainted them with the orders (to which it is probable they were no strangers) telling them at the same time, they must be carried into immediate execution. The men presented a paper to their serjeant-major, which they required to be delivered to the major. It was penned in a manner and stile that does great honour to them, both as soldiers and subjects, and seems indeed to have been drawn up by no vulgar hand.—They expressed their consciousness of having at all times faithfully discharged their duty to his majesty, “and (continued they) considering ourselves after the war in a state of banishment, when we hoped to return home, the regiment having served upwards of forty years abroad, do acknowledge that we thought it hard to pay for provisions in a country where they had always been allowed, and where necessaries are so dear; and we were sorry to be under a necessity of declining the stoppage till his majesty's pleasure was further known which indulgence the general at first promised us. But having this day received his majesty's final orders for the stoppages, with his most gracious promise of relief by rotation, we think it our indispensable duty most humbly to obey; and beg you would be pleased to acquaint the general, and his majesty's secretary at war, with our intentions.”



About this time, the assembly of South Carolina had such disputes with their governor, that they drew up a petition against him to the king. The lords of trade had sent to that province a number of French protestants in the silk manufactory, and recommended them to be settled there. This was undoubtedly a most valuable acquisition to the colony; but the differences between the governor and the inhabitants for some time prevented any provision being made for the emigrants, till the common house of assembly voted them five hundred pounds. In July following, general Gage wrote to the governor of that province a letter, recommending provision to be made for the Cherokee and Chickasaw Indians, in order to prevail on them to intercept a convoy of supplies from the French to the Shawanese, Delawares, and the Indians of d'Etroit and to assist his majesty's troops going up to the Mississippi. The council, sometime before this message, had rejected a tax bill, which had passed the house of assembly, for paying the debts of the province; and though they were not insensible of the justice and expediency of what had been recommended by general Gage, yet they made use of that rejection as an argument for opposing his request, by alledging, that they could not consent to any encrease of the provincial expences; because the suppliers of the public, by the said rejection, must clearly perceive, that their hopes of payment do not so much depend on the faith and honour of their natural representatives, as upon the caprice and pleasure of the council, and very often even of a majority of such as are altogether placemen, and have no natural tie or connection whatever with the province. On the 21st of August, however, the lieutenant governor of South Carolina gave his assent for laying a duty of about fourteen pounds fifteen shillings and nine pence sterling, equal to one hundred pounds currency, on all negroes to be imported into the province after the 1st of January seventeen hundred and sixty-six.

About this time, an universal spirit of dissatisfaction with the mother-country gained ground among all her colonists in America, and gave room for many dark suspicions, which the conduct of the assemblies there rather encreased than allayed. Some of them went even so far as to dispute the right of Great Britain to tax them. They pretended that they were by the common law of England, which their predecessors carried with them to America, exempted from all taxations, but by their consent: That the grants of the crown entitled them to the same privilege: That their not being represented in the British parliament freed them from all such impositions; and that

C H A P.  
XI.


1764.  
Disputes  
between the  
governor  
and assembly  
of South  
Carolina.

State of the  
disputes about the  
stamp duties  
in America.

BOOK

V.



1704.

it was impracticable for the legislature to exercise jurisdiction in such a case. In the year seventeen hundred and fifty-four, when certain duties were imposed upon the colonies, to be applied for their own defence, the first lord of the treasury in England, out of tenderness to the Americans, postponed the charging them with stamp duties, till the sense of their several assemblies could be taken, how far they were willing to make a compensation in any other form, for the revenue that such a taxation might produce. This was so uncommon an instance of condescension, that the agents for the colonies residing at London, thought it their duty to wait upon him as chancellor of the exchequer, and return him thanks in the name of their constituents; and he took that opportunity to inform them, that it was then in the power of the colonies, by agreeing to that tax, to establish a precedent for their being consulted for the future, before any tax was imposed upon them by the British parliament.

The colonists remonstrated against them.

This humanity was far from having the proper effect; for the colonists being informed of the chancellor's proposal, instead of complying, remonstrated; and, as we have already hinted, some of them actually sent over petitions to the king, lords, and commons, positively and directly questioning the power of the parliament, in imposing any tax that could affect the properties of the colonists; and though some of the provinces were more moderate in their remonstrances, yet they did not instruct their agents either to agree to the duty in question, or to offer any compensation to be exempted from it. Two of the agents only said, that they were instructed to consent, that their principals should bear their proportion of the duty; but they did not venture, when questioned, to say, that they were authorized to agree for any particular sum. All imaginable methods were taken to convince the colonists of their mistake, before the matter came under a parliamentary consideration.

Arguments against the taxation answered.

It was unanswerably proved, that the common law of England could object to no tax imposed by the British parliament. With regard to charters or grants of the crown, that of Pennsylvania (which has been always thought to be extremely favourable to the colonists) expressly reserved to parliament the power of taxing them; and the legislative assemblies of Connecticut, Massachusetts Bay, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island, are tied up from passing any acts that are repugnant, or not conformable, to the laws of Great Britain. The people of Maryland are the only British provincials in America, whose charter declares, "That the inhabitants shall not be subject to

any impositions or taxes, but such as their house of burges-  
 ses shall consent to." But they were almost the only people  
 in America who did not pretend to be exempted from  
 parliamentary taxation. This acquiescence proceeded  
 from a rational conviction, that the exemption expressed  
 in their charter, though it limited the power of the pre-  
 rogative, could not limit that of the parliament, which has  
 exercised acts of legislature, over ruling even the common  
 law of England, in America. This was proved by an act  
 of parliament passed in 1733, which abrogates so much of  
 the common law as relates to the descents of freeholds in  
 America, takes from the son the right of inheritance in the  
 lands the crown had granted to the father, and his heirs in  
 absolute fee, makes them assets, and applies them to the  
 payment of debts and accounts contracted by the father,  
 without the participation of the son. The same act sets aside  
 the sort of evidence required by the common law, and  
 established by every court of justice in America in proof of  
 a debt, and enjoins the admission of an affidavit made *EX*  
*PARTE* by a person in Great Britain, before the chief ma-  
 gistrate of any corporation, as evidence equivalent to *VI-*  
*VA VOCE* evidence in all courts of justice in the colonies.

C H A P.  
 XI.  
 1764.

Were any farther proof of the parliament's power over  
 the colonies wanting, the mutiny and desertion bill, which  
 renders the troops raised in America subject to the same  
 pains and penalties as the British, might be instanced; as  
 the American troops never were liable to those punish-  
 ments before the first year of the late war.

The reasoning drawn against the American taxations,  
 because the inhabitants are not represented in the British  
 parliament, is equally absurd and dangerous, as it is cer-  
 tain, that sixteen out of twenty parts of the people of  
 Great Britain are not represented in parliament. Man-  
 chester, Sheffield, Birmingham, with many other opulent  
 and populous places in England, might urge the same plea  
 with much better grace. As to the impracticability or in-  
 conveniency of the British parliament taxing the American  
 colonies, the latter argument was admitted; but as there  
 was an indispensable necessity for the taxation, the imposing  
 it by parliament was the only method that could answer  
 the purpose, since the colonies could never agree among  
 themselves about their several proportions of the duty, and  
 the prerogative could not warrant the crown in insisting  
 upon any specifical sum from each province.

Such was the state of this most important question at a  
 time when the British colonies were in a more flourishing  
 state than ever they had experienced. They owed to the  
 merchants of London four millions sterling, and the latter

State of the  
 colonies.



BOOK

V.



1764.

were so ready and willing to give them farther credit, that some of the American legislatures (as appears by the tax, amounting almost to a prohibition, we have already mentioned imposed upon the importation of negroes into South Carolina) passed acts against incurring such credit for the future. This unbounded confidence of the British merchants arose from their knowing, that no provincial legislature had a power to bar from recovering their property, even in the inmost recesses of America, and that no fraudulent investiture could evade the justice of the English laws. Upon the whole, however divided the British parliament was in other points, all the members concurred in not suffering the petition, which questioned their jurisdiction, to be read in the house of commons. It was proposed on the part of the ministry, in order to mitigate matters, that the agents should join in a petition to the house, for their being heard by counsel in behalf of their respective colonies against the tax. But though a very favourable precedent might have thereby been established in favour of the colonies, the agents did not think themselves impowered to agree to such a petition. It is certain, that the British colonists of America were every day stretching their resentment against their mother-country as far as they could, by encouraging manufactures of every kind in prejudice of those of Great Britain, and even by abridging themselves of the conveniences of life, that they might discourage the consumption of British commodities. We are now to return to the affairs of England.

Party divisions.

During the session of parliament, some of the members who were in the highest posts in the army, thought proper to dissent from the ministry, especially in the great question on the legality of general warrants, and among others, lieutenant-general Conway had distinguished himself, or at least it was so represented, in the opposition. The administration, with the chancellor of the exchequer at its head, had again and again insisted upon extirpating the practice of issuing such warrants from a secretary of state's office, and for making them illegal; while the opposition, as we have already seen, insisted upon declaring them so by a vote of one house of parliament; and the division ran so near, that the court carried the question only by fourteen voices, viz. two hundred and thirty-two to two hundred and eighteen. Had the question been decided in favour of the opposition, the monument of London was to have been illuminated in the same manner as it was in the year 1732, when the famous excise scheme was defeated, and the most triumphant rejoicings were to have been celebrated. As preparations for those purposes had been openly made, they

were considered as so many insults upon government; and however the zeal of the citizens, or independent and uninformed persons might influence them, it was thought indecent in any of the king's servants to countenance such proceedings. The general officer, already mentioned, was represented as being an important acquisition to the minority, and of not only voting, but speaking in the most unguarded terms against the minister's person, and even his capacity for business. Whatever may be in those allegations, it is certain that the general was dismissed from his employments, both at court and in the army. Without presuming to descend into an examination either of the justice or merits of this dismissal, it is certain that it was unpopular, and opened a wide field of accusation against the ministry. The general had been twenty-seven years in the service, and had been formed under, and approved of by those great commanders, the duke of Cumberland and prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. His conduct, in a military capacity, had been not only unexceptionable, but exemplary; and, in the house of commons, he was considered as the ablest speaker of any officer in the army.

C H A P.

XI.

1764

General  
Conway  
dismissed.

The dismissal of lord Cobham, the duke of Bolton, and the earl of Westmoreland, in the late reign was instanced by the friends of the ministry, as a precedent for that of the general; but said the friends of Mr. Conway, "That those officers were broken, is certainly true; but with a wide and material difference from the case of general Conway. They were engaged in the most offensive and declared opposition against the court, and yet their dismissal was discussed in parliament, and followed by a memorable protest, signed by several great lords now living." Whether the step was constitutional or not, is another question; but it certainly bore no resemblance to the case of Mr. Conway, who was in no opposition.

Arguments  
in his fa-  
vour.

These facts, on which this reasoning was founded, were strongly opposed by the administration, who pretended, that the general had been personally obnoxious to the government, by exceeding the bounds even of his parliamentary capacity, in opposing his majesty's measures, and that he had officiously interfered in the case of general warrants. The dispute is delicate, supposing, what never can be admitted, that a member of parliament can be independent as an officer of the army. The general and his friends very properly insisted upon his being as independent as any other gentleman in the house of commons, and that he ought to be as free in giving his vote. His majesty's ministers were far from disputing that principle; but they pretended, that the king ought to have an equal

BOOK

V.

1764.

freedom in employing whom he pleased in the departments that were in his disposal. Thus the question was balanced; but with this advantage on the side of the crown, that the heat of the party, for which the general was an advocate, was now encreased, so as to threaten a civil commotion, in which case the assistance of the military must be called in. The result is that every military gentleman, however independent his seat in parliament may be, must consider himself as dependent upon the crown, for holding his preferments in the army.

History of  
the Chevalier  
D'Eon.

An affair of but little consequence to the public, at this time engrossed its attention to a degree hardly credible. A person who called himself the chevalier D'Eon, and pretending to be of a noble family in France, had served with applause in the French army, and obtained the rank of captain of dragoons in that service. He had been employed as secretary to a French embassy in Russia, and acquitted himself so ably, that he was taken into the service of the duke de Belleisle and the cardinal de Bernis, by whose interest he was made secretary to the marquis D'Hospital, lately appointed ambassador to Russia. In this second secretaryship, he behaved so well, that the duke de Choiseul procured him a pension of two thousand livres a year from the French king; and when the duke de Nivernois was nominated ambassador to the court of Great Britain, he appointed this chevalier to be his secretary. The duke mentioned him in such favourable terms to his Britannic majesty, that he was employed to carry the ratifications of the definitive treaty to France; and when the duke de Nivernois left the court of Great Britain, he remained at London with the character, first of minister, then of minister plenipotentiary, for the affairs of France.

The count de Guerchy being appointed to succeed the duke de Nivernois as ambassador extraordinary to the court of England, the chevalier's functions, as minister plenipotentiary, ceased of course; and he was ordered to resume the function of secretary, but occasionally he had a chance of acting as minister plenipotentiary when the ambassador returned to France. He disdained this degradation; and though he received from the duke de Praslin, not only his letters of revocation, but an express order to repair to Paris, he refused to present the former to his Britannic majesty, who, on a complaint being made by the French court, prohibited, by an article in the London Gazette, his appearing at court. The chevalier's resentment broke forth in the most extraordinary publication which ever appeared, that of all the secrets, both personal and political, concerning the negociation between the



courts of England and France; and this was done with so little reserve, that he hurt his friends as well as his enemies. It must be owned, that the chevalier, by this publication, exhibited both the court and finances of France in a most despicable light; and this undoubtedly contributed to the resentment of that court. The count de Guerchy had strong reasons, which we shall not here particularize, for prosecuting the chevalier with severity, and he brought against him an information in the court of king's bench for a libel. The chevalier at first thought himself protected by his character, but he soon found that the laws of England were superior even to the king. He wrote and printed letters to the lord chief justice Mansfield, the earl of Bute, earl Temple, and Mr. Pitt, weakly imagining that he might thereby unite both the court and opposition in his favour. Finding all his efforts for that purpose ineffectual, he endeavoured to interest the public in his quarrel, by the following alarming declaration, which he published: "I am says he, assured, from undoubted authority, that my enemies have resolved to carry me off by force or stratagem. London, at this instant, swarms with officers and spies from the police of Paris, with a captain at their head; they keep about between the bridges of London and Westminster, in which, should they unhappily seize my person, they mean to transport me to Gravesend, where a small armed vessel is held in readiness to sail with me to France, the instant I am conveyed on board."

It must be acknowledged, that the chevalier could not have fallen upon a more effectual method for prepossessing the public of England in his favour, than by the above pretext; but to add commiseration to resentment in his letter addressed to lord Mansfield, he had the following expressions: "I carefully avoid every one the least infringement of the laws; if the laws then were to appear armed against my liberty, ought not I to suppose it a pretence used by my enemies to get me in their power? And in this case, does not the law authorise me to repel force by force? And should the most fatal accidents result from such a step, were these laws to condemn me, which I cannot conceive, the spirit of those laws must feel the stroke." The voice of the public certainly befriended the chevalier, till it was discovered that his apprehensions were entirely without foundation; and being found guilty of a libel against the count de Guerchy, he was forced to abscond. This drew upon him many legal censures, and the public were for some time amazed at a pompous account published in the newspapers, of a private house in Scotland Yard,

BOOK

V.

1764.

Account of  
Mr. Legge's  
papers,

having been broken open by six persons to find him; but, this was soon discovered to be only in course of the legal process awarded against him for not surrendering himself to the court where he was found guilty; and the chevalier was afterwards outlawed.

The death of Mr. Legge about this time raised the expectations of the public to an inconceivable degree. He had informed his friends, that he was possessed of papers that would set the late minister, the earl of Bute, and his arbitrary principles, in the most odious light; and he had even the weakness to exact from a person he had no great knowledge of, but who attended him in his dying hours, a promise that those papers should be published after his death. The report of this spread abroad; the expectations of the public were raised, and even an impeachment was talked of against the accused nobleman. The papers were published, with a most exaggerated character of Mr. Legge, extolling him as the greatest minister, the finest gentleman, and one of the best men that this country or age had produced. The whole of this formidable charge proved to be a desire which his present majesty, very possibly by lord Bute's influence, had, that sir Simeon Stuart should be chosen to represent the county of Southampton, for which Mr. Legge had declared himself a candidate. An invasion at that time was threatened from France, and as that county may be considered as a maritime province of England, lord Bute thought it neither decent nor proper, that it should be involved or divided in a parliamentary bustle at so critical a juncture; and he therefore prevailed with Mr. Legge's antagonist to drop his pretensions. Mr. Legge had notice of this from Mr. Martin, then secretary of the treasury, at lord Bute's request; but he treated it as an idle compliment, because his interest in the county was vastly superior to that of his rival, who was then only Mr. Stuart. In the year seventeen hundred and fifty-nine, when the general election took place, the prince of Wales sent Mr. Legge a message, expressing his desire that he would drop all thoughts of standing for that county, and support the nomination of his royal highness in favour of the marquis of Carnarvon and Mr. Stuart. Mr. Legge pretended that he was too far engaged with the gentlemen of the county to retract, and declared his intention to stand, which Mr. Martin, by lord Bute's desire begged him to consider of before he went too far in opposing the inclinations of his royal highness.

and his dis-  
ference  
with lord  
Bute.

This intimation galled Mr. Legge so much, that from thenceforth he considered lord Bute as the pernicious adviser of the prince of Wales; and, on the death of his late

majesty, he lost his employment as chancellor of the exchequer. Having thus given a faithful account from the papers themselves of this long-expected charge, the reader can scarcely expect that we should dwell upon its futility, or take great pains to prove that it blasted the hopes of the party when it appeared in public. It was known that lord Bute, even after the general election, had done services to Mr. Legge, and had interested himself in making up differences between him and other considerable personages in the ministry, who began to think him not to be of that importance which he assumed.

An affair of much greater consequence to the nation, than debates among statesmen, at this time engaged the public attention, and this regarded the discovery of the longitude. C H A P.  
XI.  
1764.  
In December seventeen hundred and sixty-three, Mr. John Harrison, who had for several years applied himself to that momentous study, had completed what he called a Time-keeper; and he wrote a circular invitation to twelve noblemen and gentlemen, of indisputable integrity and abilities, to meet daily at his house to examine the exactitude of this Time-keeper, as it was soon to be sent to America for trial of the longitude. They accordingly agreed to compare it every day with a regulator, fixed in the same house, which, for thirty years together, had seldom been known to vary from the rate of mean solar time more than about one second in a month; and that the going of the said regulator itself should likewise be ascertained by means of an accurate instrument, also in the house, for observing the sun's transit over the meridian, as often as the weather would permit. After each comparison, both the Time-keeper and regulator were sealed up by the company, and the result was, that, upon the last comparison, the Time-keeper was found in eight days to have gained upon the regulator, nine seconds and six-tenths of a second. To rectify those small inequalities, arising from the various temperature of the air, Mr. Harrison took his Time-keeper asunder; but, before he could execute his purpose, the Tartar man of war was ordered to take his son with it on board, that he might proceed to Barbadoes upon the ultimate trial for the longitude, which the son, Mr. William Harrison, accordingly did, after he had compared the Time-keeper with a noted regulator. The ship sailed from Spithead, March the 28th, and met with very rough weather, especially in the Bay of Biscay, but arrived at Barbadoes on the 13th of May following. Mr. Harrison, during the course of the voyage, declared to a most surprizing degree of certain-



B O O K

V.



1764.

Society for  
encourag-  
ing arts,  
manufac-  
tures, and  
commerce.

ty, how far the ship was from that island. Mr. Harrison, on the 4th of June, set out in another ship from Barbadoes; and, on his return, was equally exact in his calculations, as appeared by proper certificates. Upon his arrival in England a board of longitude was held, and the commissioners were so well satisfied with Mr. Harrison's discovery, that they gave him an immediate order to be paid one thousand pounds. He afterwards, at different times, although not without infinite trouble, received the remainder of the proposed reward of twenty thousand pounds.

The spirit of national improvement was not confined to the parliament or public bodies. The patriotic society for encouragement of arts and manufactures exerted themselves in a most amazing manner during the course of this year. From the first time of its institution, in the year seventeen hundred and fifty-five, the members had expended near twenty thousand pounds premiums, for the advancement of the arts and useful discoveries. The supplying London with fish at a small expence had been for some years one of their main objects, and they had so good an opinion of the capacity and integrity of Mr. Blake, one of their members, for managing that important matter, that they lodged two thousand pounds in hand, to be by him discretionally employed in completing his scheme, and lent him besides, upon his own security, one thousand five hundred pounds; while the parliament advanced him two thousand five hundred pounds more on the same account. His scheme was for some time carried with great vigour into execution, by constructing machines for bringing fish to the London market by land-carriage; a method which, though very expensive, answered so well at first, that, in February, the society almost unanimously released him from his obligation, for repaying one thousand five hundred pounds that had been advanced him. He was not equally fortunate in his prosecution of this laudable project, occasioned, as was alledged, by the combinations of the fishmongers, who undersold him; but the experiments he made were undoubtedly of infinite service to the public, and proved how practicable it is to supply the citizens of London with fish, at easier rates than they have heretofore been accustomed to pay. The same patriot spirit discovered itself in all other proceedings of the society, though destitute of any legal constitution. Upon the death of lord Folkestone, lord Romney was elected its president; and the number of subscribing members, (each paying at least two guineas a-year) in one thousand seven hundred and sixty-four, exceeded two thousand five hun-

dred. The generous provision made by the annual contributions, left no part of their plan unprovided for; and their improvements extended to almost every branch of arts, manufactures, and above all, agriculture; a particular attention being had to the British American colonies.

C H A P.

XI.

1764.

Sculpture, painting, engraving, and modelling, were rewarded according to their different degrees of excellency, with premiums, some of which amounted to one hundred guineas; but, notwithstanding this noble munificence, experience seems to testify, that history-painting is as yet only in its infancy in Great Britain. The improvements, on the other hand, which had been made through the cares of this society in the useful arts of life, are almost incredible, and nothing but dissensions among the members themselves, can prevent its being attended with the most salutary national effects. A like spirit of beneficence and liberality prevailed in a number of other public institutions. Hospitals, with large endowments, were reared in many parts of the capital of the kingdom; receptacles for orphans were erected, and even female prostitution was rescued from temptation, and the unhappy necessity of continuing in the paths of infamy, by a decent provision for the unfortunate women who rendered themselves, by their penitence, objects of commiseration. No fewer than five hundred and eighty-three persons were taken into this charity, from its first opening on the 10th of August 1758, to the 22d of March 1764; and next month, upwards of one thousand two hundred pounds was collected at the anniversary meeting of the benefactors.

Magdalen  
and other  
hospitals.

Notwithstanding those public-spirited efforts, many British labourers complained of pressures, and that not without reason. Many thousand journeymen silk-weavers residing in Spitalfields repaired to his majesty's palace, where they presented a petition representing the miserable condition themselves and their families were reduced to by the clandestine importation of French silks. The petitioners were considerable, not only by their numbers, but their utility; and his majesty, with the greatest affability, and condescension, gave them for answer, that an affair of such consequence to the kingdom should be properly laid before the parliament, and that they might depend on his care and protection. About the same time, a number of French patterns for silks were said to be handed about by the French emissaries to the London mercers; and it was given out, that the latter were supplied with any pattern and to any quantity of silk manufactured in France. It does not appear that those reports had really any other

Case of the  
Spitalfields  
weavers.

B O O K

V.

1764.

foundation, than that of exciting the charity of the public, which flowed in for the relief of the sufferers in plentiful streams, and was distributed to them with the utmost justice and impartiality. It was thought, with great justice, by many of the most judicious citizens, that those distributions, however well meant, were far from answering the purposes of the charity, as it rather encouraged idleness than promoted industry; and that the money might have been far better employed, if it had been bestowed in purchasing materials for giving work to those who were really disposed to earn their livelihood in their calling. It was alledged, that a few experiments of this kind would excite in the public, that noble spirit of well-judged charity, which consists in giving employment to industry rather than relief to idleness; and the space of a few weeks confirmed the truth of those observations. The money, during that time, was spent; and far from relieving the sufferers, it served only to confirm them in their habits of indolence. The newspapers of every week were filled with accounts of their distresses, and of their tumultuous applications for relief, which was impossible at that time to be given them, but from private persons, whose charity began now to be exhausted, in proportion as the clamour encreased.

About the 14th of May, the meetings of those journey-men weavers, on account of a bill, which they thought tended to their relief, being thrown out of the house of peers, began to be more numerous than was consistent with the peace of civil government; and their resentment was particularly pointed at the duke of Bedford, who, as they had been informed, was a principal opposer of the bill. A number of those insurgents were so ill advised as to assemble together; and, being accompanied with their wives and children, and preceded by a black flag, as an emblem of their distressed circumstances, went up to St. James's, to represent once more to his majesty the hardships they suffered for want of work, on occasion of the importation of French and other silks. Though both the king and the queen had gone to Richmond before they arrived at St. James's, yet so earnest were they in their solicitation, that they even followed their majesties to those retreats which ought to be sacred from intrusion and importunity; and finding means to introduce their grievances to the royal ear, a lord in waiting from his majesty informed them, in his name, that he would do whatever lay in his power for their relief.

The appearance of this numerous body was so formidable to the peace of the city of London, that the lord-



mayor and court of aldermen ordered the beadles of the several wards to give notice to the constables in every parish to repair immediately to their respective watch-houses, with assistance, and there to remain till farther orders, to prevent any riots that might happen. Though the king had by this time passed a bill, for laying several additional duties on the importation of wrought silks and velvets, and to encourage the silk manufacture of this kingdom, and to prevent any combinations of workmen; yet this was far from pacifying the insurgents. On the 16th of May another great body went to St. James's, where they repeated their former requests, and receiving a favourable answer, they retired to the Green Park, where they drew round a person, one Jones, who, if not their leader, had obtained their trust and confidence; and on him they seemed to depend for advice. As their numbers now, upon the whole were said to amount to above fifteen thousand, the moderation of Jones was very exemplary. He advised them to disperse, and dutifully to wait the result of what his majesty and the parliament intended in their favour; with which they seemed to be satisfied. It soon appeared that a number of necessitous and riotous people, who were not weavers but pretended to be such, had mingled in the mob. There is scarcely in history an instance of so numerous a body of people, who were really distressed in their circumstances, and pressed with hunger, behaving with so great a deference and resignation to the will of their superiors, as those poor people did. Several of the nobility, and other persons of distinction, as they passed along, heard their complaints, and testified their compassion for their sufferings, with which they seemed to be satisfied, till such of their number as really had bad designs, found means to inflame them against the noble duke above-mentioned. Then, instead of returning to their respective habitations, they assembled in Bloomsbury-square, where the decency they had hitherto observed forsook them, and they behaved in a most riotous and audacious manner. On the 17th of the same month, their numbers, by the public papers, were supposed to be fifty thousand; and after being mustered, and receiving their orders from officers of their own choosing, they proceeded to Westminster in three bodies. One went over London-bridge to Westminster by St. George's-fields; another by Holborn and Covent-garden; and the third along Ludgate-hill and the Strand. When the junction of those three bodies was formed in Old and New Palace-yard and the neighbourhood, the avenues to both houses of parliament were so crowded, that it was with the utmost difficulty the members could pass to their

BOOK

V.

1704.

respective assemblies. Nothing was wanting that could inspire them with compassion for the petitioners, as they termed themselves. Flags of various colours, borne by women, composed of French manufactures, were displayed, and the mercers in general were loaded with the most bitter reproaches for discouraging those of England. The men wore red cockades and shreds of silk in their hats, and they stopped the carriages of the members as they were endeavouring to pass along, praying them to take pity on the poor weavers; but they behaved in all other respects with the utmost regularity, and even checked such of their own number as seemed disposed to be riotous.

But though this alarming body of insurgents continued still to discover no disposition to insult government, yet, at the same time, their assembling in the manner they did, required the strictest attention. The first troop of horse-guards, with a party of horse-grenadiers and three companies of the foot-guards, all under arms, and headed by their proper officers, were ordered from the parade to Old Palace-yard, where they were drawn up in two lines before Westminster-hall, to clear the passage for the members to get to the house. In the mean time, the justices of the peace for Westminster had attended at the New Guildhall; at which place there was also a conference between the chieftains of the weavers, to the number of about four hundred, their masters, and the mercers, when it was agreed by the latter immediately to recal all their contracts for foreign goods, and to set the journeymen instantly to work. This expedient in all probability would have quieted them, had not some of the false brethren suggested, while they were upon their return home, that they were insecure in their dependence upon promises; and that upon application they might be joined by the watermen, a powerful body likewise. Upon which a body of them went to Bloomsbury-square, where they pulled down the stone posts and part of the wall before the duke of Bedford's house, with the rails in the road to Fig Lane, besides ploughing up the ground in the middle of the square, and doing other damage. Those outrages being apprehended there, a party of the horse-guards were added to the foot, which had been placed there the night before: But the mob were so unruly, that they tore up the pavement to supply them with stones to pelt the guards; in consequence of which much mischief was done, many of the soldiery were cut and wounded, and several of the people trampled down by the horses. These outrages continued a great part of the night.


The weavers now deserved the name of rioters, especially as another body of them proceeded to the house of an eminent mercer, Mr. Carr and Co. on Ludgate Hill, where they demolished the windows, broke the lamps at the door, and did other mischief. In consequence of this outrage, between seven and eight o'clock, the lord-mayor, attended by the sheriffs, recorder, city-marshal, and sword-bearer, with a number of peace-officers, repaired to the spot; but his lordship was obliged to leave his coach in St. Paul's church-yard, from whence he proceeded on foot to the above-mentioned mercer's shop, where the recorder told the populace, that unless they dispersed, the riot-act should be read. The lord mayor being still unable to pass with his state coach, remained in the neighbourhood to give occasional orders; and a strong party of horse and another of foot being sent for, the night passed without any farther disorder. A court of aldermen had previously met the evening before, to consult on proper methods for preventing the ill consequences that might arise from so large a body of people daily assembling; a party of the guards from the Tower did duty all Thursday night in Moorfields; another party had been sent for the same night to Spittalfields, on account of the mob breaking the windows there of some master weavers, who were reported to have had French silks in their houses, particularly of one in Prince's-street, whose windows were entirely demolished from the top to the bottom.

After this, Moorfields continued to be occupied by a strong party of the guards, attended by a great number of constables, headboroughs, and other peace-officers, who marched thither from Hicks's-hall, and a proclamation was published for suppressing riots, tumults, and unlawful assemblies, in pursuance of an address of the house of lords, and the insult offered to the duke of Bedford and his house. In a few days by the management of the magistrates, co-operating with the assurances of the master weavers, tranquillity was restored. One house of the legislature, however, did not think that sufficient satisfaction had been made for the insults which had been done to their members and to government in general; and certain censures were imposed for the too great lenity that had been used in suppressing such daring insults.

During the above insurrection an uncommon ferment prevailed at court, which the necessity of appearing to act with unanimity had long stifled. Those who formed the minority in parliament, had originally accused the acting ministers of being no better than substitutes to the earl of Bute. They endeavoured to wipe off the aspersions, by

C H A P.

XI.



1764.  
Vigilance  
of the ma-  
gistrates.

Censure up-  
on certain  
persons.

State •  
parties



B O O K

V.



1764.

Speech of  
the king  
concerning  
a regency.

assuming every mark of independency upon his lordship who seemed to have entirely resigned himself to the duties of a private life, and to be quite unconnected with public business. This inoffensive conduct, however was far from protecting his character from the shafts of envy and malevolence, and every day produced from the press fresh informations to the public, that he still had, underhand, the direction of all the great movements of state, but without any particular instance of his influence being specified, otherwise than by surmise and suspicion. An alarming consideration cleared up the gloom that was the necessary consequence of that want of confidence, which was visible through many of the departments of public business. Towards the spring of the year, his majesty was attacked with an illness, which though not dangerous, filled the public with prodigious apprehensions, which perhaps were increased by the very means made use of to save appearances; as nothing of certainty could be gathered from the public papers, but that the state of his health was precarious. Upon his recovery on the 22d of April, he went in state to the house of peers, where, after giving his assent to the bills that were ready, he made a speech to both houses of parliament, in which he told them, that the tender concern he felt for his faithful subjects, made him anxious to provide for every possible event which might affect their happiness and security: That his late indisposition, though not attended with danger, had led him to consider the situation in which his kingdoms and his family might be left, if it should please God to put a period to his life, whilst his successor was of tender years: That the high importance of this subject to the public safety, good order, and tranquillity; the paternal affection which he bore to his children and to all his people; and his earnest desire, that every precaution should be taken, which might tend to preserve the constitution of Great Britain undisturbed, and the dignity of its crown unimpaired, had determined him to lay this weighty business before his parliament; and as his health, by the blessing of God, was now restored, he took the earliest opportunity of meeting them, and recommending to their most serious deliberation, the making such provision as would be necessary, in case any of his children should succeed to his throne before they should respectively attain the age of eighteen years: That to this end he proposed to their consideration, whether, under the present circumstances, it would not be expedient to vest in him the power of appointing, from time to time, by instrument in writing, under his sign manual, either the queen, or any other person of his royal family usually residing in Great

Britain, to be the guardian of the person of such successor, and the regent of these kingdoms, until such successor shall attain the age of eighteen years, subject to the like restrictions and regulations, as are specified and contained in an act, passed upon a similar occasion in the 24th year of the reign of the late king, his royal grandfather. The regent so appointed to be assisted by a council composed of the several persons, who, by reason of their dignities and offices, are constituted members of the council established by that act, together with those whom they may think proper to leave to his nomination.

C H A P.  
XI.  
1764.

In consequence of this speech, a bill was brought into the house of lords, and sent down to the commons, from whence, after admitting of many long debates, it was returned to their lordships with remarkable alterations; for it is enacted, that power be vested in his majesty of appointing, from time to time, by three instruments under his sign manual, a guardian to his successor, in case the crown should descend to any of his children being under the age of eighteen years. Such guardian is to have the care and management of the tuition of the person of such minor, and to execute the office of regent of the kingdom; and to be either the queen, or the princess dowager of Wales, or one of the descendants of the late king, usually residing in Great Britain.

The bill  
passes.

The insertion of the name of the princess dowager of Wales in this regency bill, as it was called, was particularly agreeable to the public, which, upon this occasion, discovered the most grateful sense of the high obligations the nation was under to her royal highness.

The council of regency for assisting the regent, is to consist of their royal highnesses Edward-Augustus duke of York and Albany; William Henry duke of Gloucester and Edinburgh; Prince Henry-Frederick, and Prince Frederick-William; and his royal highness his majesty's uncle, William-Augustus duke of Cumberland, (the said prince Henry-Frederick and Prince Frederick-William, to be members of the said council of regency, when they shall respectively attain the age of twenty-one years, and not sooner); and also of the persons and officers following, viz. the archbishop of Canterbury, for the time being; the lord chancellor, or lord keeper, or the first commissioner named in any commission for the custody of the great seal of Great Britain, for the time being; the lord treasurer of Great Britain, or the first commissioner in that office, for the time being; the lord president of the council, for the time being; the lord privy-seal, for the time being; the lord high admiral of Great Britain, or

Members  
of the  
council of  
regency.

BOOK

V.

1764.

the first commissioner for executing that office; the two principal secretaries of state, for the time being; and the lord chief justice of the court of king's-bench, or queen's-bench, for the time being. But if any of the king's brother's or his uncle shall die, during his majesty's reign, or shall be nominated regent on his demise, his majesty, by three instruments, under his sign manual, sealed and deposited as aforesaid, and revocable at pleasure, may appoint some other person to be of the council; and such instruments of nomination are to be produced unopened to the privy-council.

Members, who are appointed of the council, in virtue of their dignity and office, are to be no longer of the council than they continue in such dignity or office. Great officers of state appointed of the council, are to continue in their offices in case of the descent of the crown during such minority, for six months after, unless removed by consent of the majority of the council, or upon an address of both houses of parliament. The archbishop of Canterbury and lord chief justice of the king's-bench may be removed in like manner from the council, as also any other members who are not constituted such in virtue of their dignities or offices. Vacancies in the council, by removal death, or resignation, or by succeeding to the office of regent, or by death of the king's younger brothers, being under age, are to be filled up within two months by the regent and council. Nothing herein contained shall take away the right of the privy council; but the regent is empowered to summon and hold the same as usual; and members of the regency may be also of the privy council.

Case of a  
minority.

Upon the descent of the crown to a minor, the parliament then in being is to continue for three years, unless such successor shall be sooner of age, or such parliament be dissolved by the regent, with consent of the council; but if there shall be no parliament then in being, which shall have met and sat, the preceding parliament is to convene and sit for three years. In cases of an equality of voices in the council, the regent is to decide. Where the consent of a majority, or one half part of the council, is made necessary to the validity of any act, the members consenting thereto are to sign the same in the council-books. The clerk of the council is to be appointed by the regent, and take an oath of office. All commissions, letters-patent, orders, &c. to set aside, or change the orders of government settled by this act, during the minority of the successor, are declared void; and the persons concerned therein incur penalties of premunire, inflicted by the statute of premunire.



Such is the substance of this important act, the account of which we have anticipated a few months, on account of the great consequences with which it was attended; for the moment it passed, the public report was, that the ministry was unhinged. It is certain that some changes took place; but upon what principles they were effected, or what farther alterations may be still necessary for establishing the fabric of government upon a solid and a permanent plan, is yet unknown.

C H A P.  
XI.  
1764.  
Conclusion.

We have, according to the best of our abilities, exhibited in this Continuation a faithful history of the reign of George the Third to the beginning of the year 1765; and, after the most attentive review, we can find no reason for altering the representation of any fact we have published. It never has been disputed, that, at the time of his present majesty's accession to the throne, this kingdom was unable to support, either with men or money, the continuance of the war, however flattering the prospect of its success might be. The countries in which it must have been carried on, are the most fatal to British constitutions of any in the globe; and an immediate supply of above forty thousand men, for sea and land forces, was required, at a time when the country was exhausted of inhabitants, its fields uncultivated, its manufactures at a stand; and when it was found absolutely impracticable to raise five thousand recruits more for the fleet or army. The national debt was swelled to the incredible sum of almost a hundred and thirty millions; and twenty millions more, with a most precarious prospect of success, must have been the expence of another campaign. Thus every year would have swelled a debt, which the most sanguine expectation could not have found the means of discharging, even by the most glorious conquests.

We have, we hope, with candour, stated the history of the cyder act, which was necessary for paying off part of that great sum; and given such an account of the case of general warrants, which is one of the great charges against his majesty's government, as we flatter ourselves is not to be controverted by the most virulent enemy of the administration. With regard to foreign affairs, all the allegations brought against the management of them, are comprehended under the head of the undischarged Canada bills and the Manilla ransom, both which articles are yet unadjusted. In all other respects, the two great powers with whom we were at war, have fulfilled the articles of the general peace, with a good faith and punctuality, of which we have few or no examples in English history.



# I N D E X.

To Volumes I. II. III. and IV.

N. B. *The small Roman numerals refer to the particular volume; the figures to the page; and the letter N. to the notes.*

## A.

- A**BERCROMBIE, general appointed successor to general Shirley in North America, iii. 29. Assembles his forces at Albany with a view to reduce the French forts on the lakes, *ib.* 36. Is defeated with considerable loss, *ib.* 288. Retires and is blamed for his conduct, *ib.* 289.
- Abjuration bill passed against the pretended prince of Wales, i. 325.
- Abolution, without previous confession, condemned by a number of bishops, i. 219.
- Acapulco galleon, taken by commodore Anson, ii. 319.
- Achmet, the grand-signior, dethroned and imprisoned, ii. 158.
- Acra, or Ptolemais, in Syria, overflowed by the sea in the time of an earthquake, iv. 56.
- Act of settlement of the British crown framed, i. 29.
- Adams, major, commands the East India forces, iv. 388. Takes Moorshedabad, and restores Mir Jaffur to the subaship, *ib.* Procures major Carnac's restoration to his command, *ib.* 389. His farther success, *ib.* 390. See *Mir Jaffuer and Coffin*.
- Addison, Mr. refutes a French memorial in favour of Dunkirk, i. 573.
- Adolphus, Frederic, ascends the throne of Sweden, ii. 452. Voluntarily takes an oath against despotic authority, *ib.*
- Aeth surrenders to the allies after the battle of Ramillies, i. 441. The duke of Cumberland retires thither after his defeat at Fontenoy, ii. 325. Taken by the French, *ib.* 326.
- Affirmation, see *Quakers*.
- Africa, petitions and remonstrances presented from different places concerning the trade to, ii. 425. Bill passed relating to, *ib.* Proceedings of parliament with regard to the protection of that trade, iii. 249. Expedition in 1758, against the French settlements there, *ib.* 276. Supply granted for maintaining the forts on that coast, *ib.* 554.
- African company, established in Scotland sanctioned by William III. i. 192. See *Darier*. Compensation granted to the English African company for the loss of their charter, ii. 455.
- Agriculture extended and improved in the reign of Geo. II. iv. 108.
- Ajaccio, in Corsica, a Spanish captain blows up his ship there, to avoid being taken, ii. 284.
- Aicha, taken by the allies in 1704, i. 398.
- Aislabe, Mr. chancellor of the exchequer, expelled the house of commons, for corrupt practices in the South-sea scheme, ii. 98.
- Aire taken by the allies in 1710, i. 515.
- Aix-la-Chapelle, congress for peace opened there in 1747, ii. 378. The articles unfavourable to England, through the negligence of ministry, *ib.* 380. Definitive treaty concluded there, *ib.* 384. Reflections thereon *ib.* 387. Protest against several articles of



- it by the chevalier de St. George, *ib.* 409. The treaty declaimed against in parliament, *ib.* 416.
- Albemarle, earl of, destroys Arras, i. 550. Defeated at Denain by marshal Villars, *ib.* 560. Recommended by the duke of Cumberland to command a West Indian expedition in 1762, *ib.* 258.
- Alberoni, cardinal, prime minister to the king of Spain, equips a formidable naval armament, *ib.* 69. His schemes for the conquest of Italy, *ib.* 78. In favour of the pretender, *ib.* 79. Is disgraced and obliged to quit Spain, *ib.* 85.
- Alcantara, in Spain, taken by the earl of Galway, i. 441.
- Alcide, a French man of war, taken by admiral Boscawen, *ib.* 536.
- Alexander VIII. Orobondi, a Venetian, chosen pope, and assumes that name, i. 59. Dies, and is succeeded by Pignatelli, who assumes the name of Innocent, *ib.* 102.
- Algerines, behave insolently to the European states, *ib.* 414. Why they are suffered to commit their depredations, *ib.* Their insolence to Britain, *ib.* 415.
- Algernon Sidney's attainder reversed in the time of king William, i. 52. Why his condemnation was deemed unjust, *ib.* 65.
- Alicant, in Spain, taken by the allies in 1706, i. 442. Besieged by the Spaniards in 1709, *ib.* 503. Dreadful effect of a mine there, *ib.* Is at last surrendered, *ib.* 504.
- Alienation, act of, passed against Scotland, in 1704, i. 410. Repealed in 1705, *ib.* 431.
- Allies refuse peace to France except on very hard terms, in 1709, i. 498. Their great conquests, when headed by the duke of Marlborough, *ib.* 532. See *Marlborough, Eugene, &c.*
- Alloria, marquis de, arrested on account of a conspiracy against the king of Portugal, *ib.* 353. See *Portugal*.
- Allum Gheir, raised to the mogul throne in 1754, *ib.* 513.
- Almanza, in Spain, allies totally defeated there in 1707, i. 463.
- Almanara, Spaniards defeated by the allies there in 1710, i. 515.
- Almeyda, in Portugal, taken by the Spaniards in 1762, *ib.* 278.
- Alsace, laid under contribution by the Austrians in 1744, *ib.* 313.
- Alumparva, in the East Indies, reduced in 1760, *ib.* 51.
- Ambassador, the Spanish, ordered to quit England by William III. i. 276. The Swedish seized. See *Gyllenberg, Buftagis, Anmont, Borge*.
- Ambassadors, act passed to secure their privileges in consequence of an insult on the Russian ambassador, i. 495. See *Matue of*.
- America, bill brought in by Mr. Pulteney. in 1737, for securing the trade there, *ib.* 223. Mean artifice employed by the ministry to procure its rejection, *ib.* 224. Bill for preventing the manufacture of steel, or smitting and rolling iron there, *ib.* 422. Schemes of the French for engrossing the trade, and circumscribing the British colonies there, *ib.* 488. Account of the situation &c. of the different colonies there, *ib.* 514. War recommenced there in 1754, *ib.* 520. Refractory behaviour of the colonies there, *ib.* 445. See *Colonies*.
- Ameflaga, the Spanish general, killed in single combat by general Stanhope, i. 515.
- Amherst, general, receives the thanks of the house of commons, for his services, *ib.* 413. His operations in Canada, *ib.* 42. See *Canada and Breton*.
- Amyatt, Mr. and others murdered in the East Indies, by Cossim Ali Khan, *ib.* 387.
- Anamaboa, fort, on the coast of Africa, supplies granted for erecting it, *ib.* 464, 526 *ib.* 80.
- Anaverdi Khan, appointed nabob of Arcot, *ib.* 507. Defeated and killed by Chunda Saheb, *ib.* 509.
- Anclam, in Pomerania, taken by the Prussians in 1759, *ib.* 524.
- Andernach, taken by the prince of Hesse Cassel, in 1702, i. 346.
- Anderton, a printer, cruelly put to death for publishing a jacobite book in the reign of William III. i. 163.
- Angria, see *Tallagee and Clive*.
- Anjengo, the most southerly British settlement on the Malabar coast, described, *ib.* 505.
- Anjou, duke of, Philip of Spain so called by his opponents, i. 292, 344.
- Anne, princess of Denmark, delivered of a son, i. 30. Refused admittance to queen Mary on her death-bed, *ib.* 182. William's behaviour towards her condemned by the malcontents, *ib.* 205. Succeeds to the throne, *ib.* 332. Applies 100,000*l.* of her revenue annually to the public service, *ib.* 335. Favours the tories, *ib.* Her ministers &c. *ib.* 30. Makes war with France, and employs the duke of Marlborough, *ib.* 336. Conspiracy against her, *ib.* 384. Distressed by the dissensions of her ministers, *ib.* 11, 13. Her last illness and death, *ib.* 15. Her excellent character, *ib.* Account of her immense liberality while she reigned, *ib.* 27, 139.

- Anne, Ivanowna, succeeds Peter II. on the throne of Russia, ii. 152. Dies, and is succeeded by Iwan, son of the princess of Mecklenburg, ii. 247.
- Annual supplies first regulated, in the reign of William III. i. 23.
- Annuities consolidation of, in 1759. iii. 581.
- Anson, commodore, sets sail for the South-sea, to act against the Spaniards, ii. 246. A Spanish Squadron sent after him, destroyed by a tempest, *ib.* 267. Returns from his voyage round the globe, *ib.* 318. Takes the Acapulco galleon, *ib.* 319. Promoted after his return, *ib.* 326. Defeats the French fleet in conjunction with admiral Warren, *ib.* 374. Remark in favour of the officers formed under his inspection, *ib.* 374. Harasses the French navigation in 1758, iii. 260. Twenty sail of their vessels driven on the rocks by his cruisers, *ib.* 272.
- Antelope, man of war, takes the Belliquieux, a French ship of equal force, iii. 273.
- Antibes, in Italy, invested by the Austrians, and bombarded by a British fleet in 1746, ii. 360.
- Antigallican, privateer, takes a rich prize, which is detained by the Spaniards and restored to the French, iii. 129. A petition presented to the house of commons complaining of this transaction, *ib.* 247. Ineffectually. *ib.* George III. gives the proprietors a vessel of war equipped to retaliate on Spain. iv. 252.
- Anville, duke de, attempts ineffectually to relieve Cape Breton, ii. 373.
- Antonio, port, in the bay of Biscay reduced by the duke of Berwick in 1719, ii. 85.
- Antwerp submits to the allies after the battle of Ramillies, i. 441. Taken by marechal Saxe in 1746, ii. 356.
- Apraxin, the Russian general, defeated by the Prussians, with a great inferiority of force, iii. 193.
- Aquila, taken by the Austrians, in 1744, ii. 316.
- Arani, an East Indian fortress, taken by Clive, ii. 510.
- Arco, a province of the Carnatic, Chunda Saheb, proclaimed nabob of, in opposition to Anaverdy Khan, ii. 508. Rajah Saheb, son of Chunda, upon the death of his father is raised to the musnud by Dupleix, *ib.* 512. The capital taken by Clive in 1754, *ib.* 510. Finally reduced under the British power, iii. 310.
- Aree-Coupan, a fort in the East Indies, taken by admiral Boscawen in 1748, ii. 382.
- Argens, marquis de, king of Prussia's letter to him, at a critical period of the seven years war, iv. 90. N.
- Argenson, M. suddenly dismissed from his post of war minister of France, iii. 148.
- Aram, Eugene, a schoolmaster, commits a horrid murder in 1745, iii. 421. Discovered in 1759, *ib.* 422.
- Aranda, count de, takes the command of the Spaniards in Portugal, 1762, iv. 274. Takes Villa Vehla, *ib.*
- Argyle, duke of, invested with the office of royal commissioner for the Scottish parliament, ii. 414. Distinguishes himself at the battle of Oudenarde, i. 483. N. Commands the British forces in Spain in 1711, *ib.* 532. A favorite of the administration on account of his disagreement with the duke of Marlborough, *ib.* Is obliged to borrow money on his own credit to pay the troops, *ib.* Falls sick and retires to Barcelona, *ib.* Lays a violent charge against the lord high treasurer for disaffection in 1714, ii. 7. Outwitted by the earl of Mar in the rebellion of 1715, *ib.* 40. Fights the battle of Dumblaine against the rebels, *ib.* 42. Promoted to several offices, but resigns them in a short time, in 1741, *ib.* 272. His death a heavy blow to the opposition in 1743, *ib.* 308. N. Succeeded by his brother Archibald earl of Ilay, *ib.*
- Articles, lords of the, in Scotland, become an intolerable grievance, i. 37. N. Account them, *ib.*
- Arras reduced to ruins by Albemarle in 1712, i. 550.
- Arts progress of, in the reign of George II. iv. 105.
- Ashby, Matthew, brings an action against the constables of Aylebury, for denying him the privilege of voting at an election, i. 389. Is declared guilty of a breach of privilege, *ib.*
- Asfeldt, the chevalier, his extraordinary resistance at Alicant, i. 503.
- , marquis de, succeeds to the command of the French army after the death of the duke of Berwick. ii. 193.
- Assiento. See *Slaves*.
- Ashton, Mr. executed on pretence of a conspiracy in the reign of William III. i. 95.
- Asoph. See *Azoph*.
- Aspremont, castle, in Italy, taken by the marquis de Minas, a Spanish general, in 1742 ii. 282. Taken again in 1744, *ib.* 317.
- Asti, in Italy, taken by the Piedmontese general in 1746, ii. 358.

- Astronomers, sent to the East Indies, to observe the transit of Venus, iv. 54.
- Ashlum, for female orphans founded in 1758, iii. 369.
- Athlone, in Ireland, unsuccessfully besieged in 1690, by general Douglas for William III. i. 84, 85. Taken by general Ginkle in 1691, who is created earl of Athlone, *ib.* 104. —, earl of, in great danger at the battle of Landen in 1693, i. 155. Insists on an equal share of the command of the allied army with the duke of Marlborough in 1702, but is obliged yield that point by the states general, *ib.* 343.
- Athol, marquis of, lord Lovat banished for ravishing his sister, i. 382. A letter with a forged superscription by lord Lovat on purpose to ruin him, *ib.* 383. The country of, taken possession of by the marquis of Tullibardine in 1745, ii. 333.
- Atterbury, Dr. chosen prolocutor of the lower house of convocation, i. 527. A violent tory, *ib.*
- Attainders in Ireland by James II. i. 49. A number of those passed by James reversed by William III. *ib.* 52.
- Attougonia, Conde of, one of the conspirators against the king of Portugal, iii. 352. Executed, *ib.* 549.
- Aughrim, in Ireland, desperate battle fought there, i. 105. French general killed there, *ib.* See *St. Ruth*.
- Augisburg, taken by the elector of Bavaria in 1703, i. 377. Put under the protection of the duke of Marlborough in 1704, i. 402.
- Augusta, in Georgia, described, ii. 520. —, in Jamaica, the powder magazine there blown up by lightning in 1763, iv. 417. Terrible effects of the explosion *ib.*
- Augusta, princess, of England, married to the hereditary prince of Brunswick, iv. 418.
- Augustine, St. the capital of Florida, unsuccessful attempt of general Oglethorpe on it, ii. 254. N.
- Augustus elected king of Poland, i. 245. Defeated by Charles XII. of Sweden in 1702, i. 347. Stanislaus chosen in his room, *ib.* 382. He retires into Saxony, *ib.* Is obliged to make peace with Charles on his own terms, *ib.* 446. Assists the French as a volunteer in 1708, *ib.* 485. Marches against Stanislaus with a view to the recovery of the throne, after hearing of the battle of Pultowa, in 1709, *ib.* 504. Dies in 1733, on which great commotions ensue, ii. 183. Another Augustus succeeds on the abdication of Stanislaus, in 1736, *ib.* 206.
- Aula, an imperial fortress in Italy, taken by the Spaniards in 1733, ii. 185.
- Aulic council, puts the king of Prussia under the ban of the Empire in 1757, iii. 149.
- Aumont, duke de, French Ambassador, insulted by the populace of London, i. 573.
- Austrians, their wars with Prussia. See *Prussia, Emperor, Germany, Hungary*. Their cruel destruction and plunder of Zittau, iii. 187.
- Auto-de-fé, an horrid annual human sacrifice in Portugal, abolished, ii. 459.
- Auverquerque, general, penetrates the French lines, in 1704, i. 421. Distinguishes himself greatly at Oudenarde in 1708, *ib.* 482. His death, *ib.* 487.
- Avira duke of, arrested on account of a conspiracy against the king of Portugal, iii. 352. Executed, *ib.* 549.
- Axel in the Netherlands, taken by the French in 1747, ii. 168.
- Aylesbury, the constables of prosecuted, i. 389. Proceedings in Parliament thereupon, *ib.* Constables imprisoned, *ib.* 413. Difference between the two houses on that subject, *ib.* *et seq.*
- Aylva, baron de, his gallant defence of Maestricht, in 1748, ii. 381.
- Azoph, a Turkish fortress in the Crimea, besieged in 1615, by Peter the great, i. 200. Ceded to the Czarina in 1739, ii. 240. The fortifications demolished, *ib.*

## B

- B.** Alderman, iv. 221. N. Beckford.
- Bacon, lord, a remarkable saying of his, concerning the beginning of disturbances in a state, i. 410.
- Badajoz, unsuccessfully besieged by the earl of Galway in 1705. i. 424. His right hand carried off by a ball at the siege, *ib.*
- Baden, Louis, prince of, joins the duke of Marlborough in 1704, i. 402. Behaves in such a manner as to oblige the duke to retreat, *ib.* 420. Is suspected of treachery, *ib.* Obliged marshal Villars to retreat, and forces the French lines at Haguenau, in 1705, *ib.* 423.



- Still behaves in a dilatory manner, *ib.* 424. The allies however suffer by his death *ib.* 467, 482.
- Balaquer, in Spain, reduced by general Stanhope in 1709, i. 504. Retaken by the duke de Vendome in 1710, *ib.* 751.
- Balafore, formerly an opulent factory in the East Indies, now decayed, ii. 506.
- Balbec in Syria, ruined by an earthquake, in 1760, iv. 56.
- Balcarras, earl of, heads the partisans of James in 1689, along with viscount Dundee, i. 32.
- Balchen, sir John, perishes at sea, in the Victory man of war, ii. 320.
- Ballymore, in Ireland, taken by general Ginckel in 1691, i. 104.
- Balmerino, lord, joins the pretender in 1745, ii. 335. Surrenders himself to a country gentleman after the battle of Culloden, *ib.* 348. Is indicted for high-treason, and pleads not guilty, *ib.* 353. Is condemned and dies undaunted, *ib.* 354.
- Baltic fleet homeward bound, with their convoy of three men of war, taken in 1705 by the French admiral count de St. Paul, who is killed in the engagement, i. 428.
- Baltimore, lord, first plants Maryland with a colony of Roman Catholics, ii. 518.
- Bambridge, warden of the Fleet-prison, removed from his office for cruelty, in 1728, ii. 148.
- Banbury, earl of, five of his sons remarkably distinguish themselves in the war of 1759, iv. 29. N.
- Bandermalanka, a British factory in the East Indies, taken by general Buffs, in 1758, iii. 295.
- Bangor, Hoadly, bishop of, two sermons of his animadverted upon by the convocation, ii. 61. The proceedings stopped by government, and the convocation never afterwards allowed to sit, *ib.* 62. His opinions of schism, law of defence, &c. *ib.* 71.
- Bank of England established in 1693, i. 169. A new one established, against which the old one petitions ineffectually, *ib.* 216. Its continuance prolonged in 1696, *ib.* 228. In danger of being ruined by the alarm of an invasion by the pretender, i. 479. Again in danger by the South-Sea scheme, i. 94. A number of French prizes sold, and the money deposited in the bank, without any account of its disposal afterwards, iii. 32. Renews its charter in 1764, iv. 443. Makes a present to the public at the time of 1,100,000L. *ib.*, on what consideration its charter was originally obtained, *ib.* Its history from the original establishment, *ib.* 444. Doubtful whether its privileges do not cease in 1786, *ib.* 445.
- Bankruptcies, great number in different parts of Europe, in 1763, iv. 413.
- Bankrupts, petition in their favour to the house of commons in 1759, iii. 403. Bill for their relief, *ib.* 404. Hard case of captain Walker, *ib.* The bill dropped, *ib.* Observations on, see *Debtors*.
- Bantry-bay a naval action there, between admirals Herbert and Chateau Renault, the former defeated, i. 51.
- Barbary corsairs grievously infest the Mediterranean, ii. 414. The existence of these piratical States a reproach to Christendom, *ib.* Why allowed to exist, *ib.* Alliance with them no security against their depredations, *ib.* 415. Instanced in the affronts offered by them to the British nation. See *Algiers* and *Latton*.
- Barber, John, a printer prosecuted for a libel supposed to be written by Bolingbroke and Swift, ii. 269.
- Bar-iron, petitions for importing it from America, iii. 91. Counterpetitions and pamphlets against it, *ib.* 92. Arguments for and against it *ib.* The importation extended to all the ports in England, *ib.* 94. Petition against from the proprietors of coppices and woodlands in Yorkshire, who were prohibited by an old law from converting them into pasture or tillage. *ib.* That law repealed in consequence, *ib.*
- Barcelona, in Spain, taken in 1697, by Vendome, i. 242. and in 175 by the earl of Peterborough, and sir Cloudesly Shovel, *ib.* 425. King Charles makes his entry there in triumph, *ib.* 426. Extraordinary instance of the English general's honor, and the confidence of the Spaniards in him, *ib.* 427. N.
- Barclay, sir George, a Scotchman, undertakes to assassinate king William in 1695, i. 211. The plot discovered by some of the conspirators, *ib.* 212. Barclay escapes to the continent, *ib.*
- Barnard, sir John, lord mayor of London proposes an excellent plan concerning the national debt in 1736, ii. 210. Violently opposed and set aside by the ministry, *ib.* Makes a vigorous opposition to sir Charles Wager's plan for registering seamen, *ib.* 243.
- Barnet, commodore, takes several French East India ships in 1745, ii. 326.
- Barrier-treaty, concluded, ii. 45.
- Barrington, viscount, expelled the house of commons, in 1623 on account of his concern in a lottery, *ib.* 112. See *Harburg* and *Lottery*.
- Barrington, captain, takes a French man of war of equal force in 1759, iii. 425.
- Bart, Jean, a celebrated French naval officer, an enterprize of his, i. 226.

- Barradale, in the Highlands, the pretender lands there in 1745, ii. 331.
- Basque-bay, naval operations there, in 1761, iv. 174. Unsuccessful attempt to burn the British Squadron there, in 1762, *ib.* 239.
- Baltagif, the Russian minister at London in 1721, ordered to quit the kingdom, on account of some expressions in a memorial, ii. 103. Resented by the Czar, *ib.*
- Bastia, the capital of Corsica, bombarded by admiral Rowley in 1745, ii. 326.
- Bath, the order of, revived in 1725, ii. 120. N.
- Bathiani, marshal, his difference with the duke of Cumberland, supposed to be one cause of the defeat at the battle of Lafeldt, in 1747, ii. 370.
- Bathurst, lord, supports a petition from Scotland in 1731, concerning undue influence in the election of the sixteen peers, ii. 198. Vigorously opposes the Hanoverian interest in 1742, *ib.* 287.
- Battle of Killcranky and death of Dundee, i. 40.
- Bavaria, elector of, surprizes the city of Ulm, and declares for France in 1702, i. 345. A memorial presented against him by the diet for his conduct, *ib.* The court of Vienna undertakes to drive him from his dominions, *ib.* 372. His forces defeated in 1704, by the duke of Marlborough at Schellenberg, *ib.* 397. Cut off from all communication with his dominions, *ib.* Is offered advantageous terms of peace if he will abandon the French interest, and join the imperialists, in Italy, *ib.* 398. Refuses and his electorate cruelly ravaged in consequence, *ib.* Resolves obstinately to adhere to his engagements, *ib.* 399. Is joined by marshal Tallard, and both together are defeated at Blenheim, *ib.* Is prevented from venturing a second engagement by marshal Villeroy, *ib.* 403. Saves himself with the utmost difficulty at the battle of Ramillies, *ib.* 440. Refuses to acknowledge the claim of the archduchess to Hungary and Bohemia, in 1740, ii. 246. Is joined by the French in 1741, and is made generalissimo of the forces marching to his assistance, *ib.* 262. See *Belleisle*. Takes several cities, and is proclaimed king of Bohemia, *ib.* 254. Is chosen emperor, *ib.* 276. Dies in 1745, *ib.* 321. The electorate invaded by the Austrians the same year, *ib.* The Bavarian forces driven out of the electorate, *ib.* Subsidy allowed to the elector by the court of Great Britain in 1745 and 1747, *ib.* 379. A treaty of subsidy with him in 1750, violently opposed, but supported by Mr. William Pitt, *ib.* 434. A subsidy still allowed him in 1754, *ib.* 525.
- Bay, marquis de, invades Portugal, in 1712, which obliges that kingdom to accede to the treaty of Utrecht, i. 562.
- Beau-Sejour, in North America, taken by colonel Monckton, in 1755, ii. 536.
- Beckford, alderman, his answer to a letter from Mr. Pitt, on the resignation of the latter, iv. 221. N.
- Bedford, a printer, severely punished in 1713, for publishing a book on the hereditary right of the crown of England, i. 575.
- Bedford, duke of, changes his political creed, and is appointed secretary of state, in 1747, ii. 379.
- Beef, Irish, permitted to be imported into England in 1759, iii. 387, *ib.* 564.
- Beer-tax causes great clamour, iv. 153. Bill for relief of retailers of, *ib.* 242.
- Belgrade, invested by the Turks in 1690, i. 80. Dreadful effects of a bomb falling on a powder-magazine, *ib.* Eleven magazines destroyed, and the loss of the place occasioned by it, *ib.* A vast army of Turks, defeated, there by prince Eugene in 1717, and the place surrendered to him, ii. 65. The town invested by the Turks in 1739, and ceded to them by treaty that year, ii. 240.
- Bellhaven's, lord, speech on the union of Scotland with England, considered as a prophecy, i. 451.
- Bel, Miss, falsely accuses a young gentleman of mortally wounding her, iv. 54. Supposed to have been a lunatic, *ib.* 55.
- Belleisle, count de, takes Traerbach on the Rhine in 1734, ii. 192. Sent to negotiate with the different electors in 1741, *ib.* 262. Concludes an advantageous treaty with the elector of Bavaria, and appoints him generalissimo of the French forces sent to his assistance, *ib.* Attends the imperial diet at Franckfort, *ib.* Retires with the marshal Broglie and the remains of the French army into Prague after the battle of Czaflau, *ib.* 279. Is in great danger of being taken, but makes a surprizing retreat, *ib.* 280. Meets with a cold reception, at Versailles notwithstanding this admirable exploit, *ib.*
- marshal de, heads an army in Provence in 1747, ii. 372. Is obliged to retreat without effecting any enterprize, *ib.* 374. His only son, and last hope of the family, killed at the battle of Crevelt in 1758, iii. 315. N.
- chevalier de, his furious attack and death at Exilles in 1747, ii. 374.
- duke de, his letter to M. Contades, in 1758, recommending the desolation of the surrounding country, iii. 531. N.

- Belleisle, island on the coast of France, described. iv. 174. Advantages supposed to accrue from the conquest of it, *ib.* Objections, *ib.* 175. A formidable armament sent against it in 1761, *ib.* 176. Is reduced after a bloody and obstinate siege, *ib.* 179. See *Palais*.
- Belles-Lettres, state of them in the reign of George II. iv. 112.
- Bellequeux, a French man of war taken in 1758, iii. 273.
- Bellona, a French frigate taken by captain Hood, in 1759, after a desperate engagement, iii. 427.
- Benbow, commodore, bombards St. Maloes, in 1693, i. 161. Surprising effects of the explosion of a fire-ship sent to destroy his squadron, *ib.* 162. Destroys a fort, but not able to take the place for want of soldiers, *ib.* Has a desperate engagement with Du Casle the French admiral in 1702, but fails thro' the cowardice of his captains, *ib.* 350. His bravery during the engagement acknowledged by the French admiral, *ib.* 351. N. Is wounded and dies soon after the action, *ib.* Two of his captains shot immediately on their arrival in England, *ib.*
- Bencoolen, Messrs. Mason and Dixon, sent thither in 1760, to observe the transit of Venus, iv. 54. Taken by D'Estraign the same year, *ib.* 171.
- Bender-Abassi, or Gombroon, a British settlement on the Persian gulph, taken by D'Estraign in 1759, iv. 171. See *D'Estraign*.
- Benedict, XIII. pope, dies, and is succeeded by Corsini, who assumes the name of Clement XII. ii. 153. Benedict XIV. dies in 1758, succeeded by Razzonico bishop of Padua, who assumes the name of Clement XIII. iii. 351. Characters, of the two last pontiffs, *ib.*
- Bengal reduced by the British in 1757, iii. 139. See *Calcutta*, *Clive*, and *Watson*.
- Bentick, chief favourite of William III. i. 17. Created earl of Portland, *ib.* 18. See *Portland*.
- Berbices in south America, the Dutch colony there, a dangerous and fatal insurrection of negroes there, in 1763, iv. 442.
- Bergen, in Germany, prince Ferdinand defeated there by the French in 1759, iii. 514. Prince of Ysenberg killed in the action, *ib.*
- Bergen-op-zoom, the strongest fortress in Dutch Brabant, invested in 1747 by the French, under count Lowendahl, ii. 371. Dreadful destruction on both sides during the siege, *ib.* The place taken through the negligence of the governor, *ib.* 472. Bravery of two Scots battalion there. *ib.*
- Beringhen, M. de, the French king's first equerry, carried off from Paris by colonel Quientern, an imperial officer, instead of the Dauphin, in 1708, i. 481. See *Quientern*.
- Berkely, lord his unsuccessful attempt at Camaret-bay, with general Ptolemache, in 1694, i. 174. In conjunction with the Dutch admiral Allemonde, bombards St. Maloes and Granville in 1695, but with little effect, *ib.* 202. Fails in an attempt on Dunkirk, in company with Meesters a dutch engineer, *ib.*
- Berlo, see *Fleurus*.
- Berlin, an Austrian general lays the country round it under contribution in 1757, iii. 183. Again by general Hadick, with the city and that of Potsdam in the same year, *ib.* 198. Taken by the Austrians and Russians in 1760, iv. 91. The foreign ministers there interpose in behalf of the city, *ib.* Much mischief done notwithstanding especially to the king's palaces, *ib.* 92. The place evacuated five days after, on hearing of the king's approach, *ib.*
- Bermudas islands, dangerous conspiracy of the negroes there in 1761, iv. 263. N.
- Bernstedel taken possession of by the Austrians in 1757, iii. 196.
- Berwick, duke de, his aid-de-camp seized on suspicion of a plot in favor of king James, in 1703, i. 387. See *Boucher*. Defeats the allies at Almanza, *ib.* 464. His exploits in Spain in the year 1719, ii. 85. Killed in 1734, *ib.* 192.
- Bestucheff, count, chancellor, of Russia, his circular letter to the senators of Poland, against the king of Prussia, in 1757, iii. 153. Written a month after the army had begun to march against him, *ib.*
- Bethune in Flanders, taken by the duke of Marlborough, in 1710, ii. 515.
- Bevern, prince of, sent by the king of Prussia to attack marschal Daun, who retires before him, iv. 162. Defeated by the Austrians, at Breslau, *ib.* 203. Taken prisoner, supposed to be wilfully, *ib.* 204. N.
- Bienfaisant, a French man of war of 64 guns, taken at Louisbourg in 1758, iii. 284.
- Birmingham, petition from the ironmongers and smiths at, in favor of the importation of American iron in 1750, ii. 423. Petitions from the merchants at in 1759, about the taking out licences for plate, iii. 396.



- Birth-day of George III. celebrated with extraordinary magnificence at Venice in 1764, *iv.* 457.
- Bishop of Bristol, Robinson, appointed plenipotentiary, conjointly with the earl of Strafford to treat of peace in 1711, *i.* 538.
- Bishop of London's letter to George III. on the death of his father in 1760, *iv.* 119.
- Bishops some of them concerned in a plot against king William, and proclaimed traitors, *i.* 96. Others promoted in their room, *ib.* N. The whole bench oppose the bill for allowing the use of gin, and other spirituous liquors in 1742, *ii.* 289. Their shameful conduct in the case of the Jews. See *Jews*.
- Biron, count de, chamberlain to the empress of Russia, chosen duke of Courland, in 1737 *ii.* 219. Banished by the Czarina Catharine I. to Siberia, recalled on her death by Peter III. and reinvested in the duchy by Catharine II. *iv.* 293. N. and *ib.* 395.
- Blackfriars-bridge at London, resolutions of the common council concerning, *iii.* 323. The scheme meets with violent opposition afterwards *ib.* Mr. Mylne's plan adopted, in 1759, *ib.* 423. Founded in 1760, and inscription thereon, *iv.* 23. N.
- Blakeny, general, arrives in England, after the capitulation of Minorca, in 1756, *iii.* 27. Is graciously received by the king, and idolized by the people, *ib.* See *Minorca*.
- Blake, Mr. a descendant of the admiral, forms a project for supplying London with fish, which is put in execution with success, *iv.* 244.
- Blandford man of war taken in 1755, with Mr. Lyttleton, governor of South Carolina, on board, *ii.* 558. Liberated by the French court with ship and crew, *ib.*
- Blenheim, French entirely defeated there in 1704, and their general taken by duke of Marlborough and prince Eugene, *i.* 399. Errors in the French general's conduct supposed to have occasioned the loss of the battle, *ib.* 401.
- Eligh, lieutenant-general, appointed to command a marine expedition on the coast of France in 1758, *iii.* 263. Takes Cherbourg, *ib.* The country ravaged, and a great deal of licentiousness committed by the soldiery, *ib.* The fortifications of the Town destroyed. *ib.* 264. Makes an unsuccessful attempt on St. Maloes, *ib.* 265. Is defeated at St. Cas, *ib.* 267. Injudicious conduct of the commanders, *ib.* 272.
- Blount, sir John, projects the South-Sea scheme in 1719. *ii.* 87. Imposes on the whole nation, the directors of the company not excepted, *ib.* 93.
- Bodenbrock, a Swedish general beheaded, to save the ministry, *ii.* 296. See *Leuwenhaupt*.
- Bohemia, the elector of Bavaria proclaimed king of, *ii.* 164. Invaded by the king of Prussia in 1744, *ib.* 314. Again in 1756, and in 1757, *iii.* 156. And in 1759, *ib.* 525. See *Prussia*.
- Bolingbroke, lord, sent to the court of Versailles, in 1712, to remove all obstructions to a treaty, *i.* 561. Rivals the earl of Oxford in 1713, *ib.* 574. Insinuates himself into the queen's favour by means of lady Masham, to the disadvantage of Oxford, *ib.* Character of the two ministers. *ib.* Removed from office in a singular manner, *ii.* 18. Withdraws to the continent on the accession of George I. leaving behind him a Vindication, *ib.* 25. Impeached by Mr. Robert Walpole of high treason, and other crimes, in 1715, *ib.* 30. Bills brought in to summon him to appear on pain of being attainted, *ib.* 34. His name and armorial bearings razed out of the list of peers, *ib.* Petition for the recovery of his fortune in consequence of being pardoned, *ib.* 119. Supposed to direct the Prince's party in 1748, *ib.* 389.
- Bombay, an island on the coast of Malabar, subject to Britain, *ii.* 504. Annoyed by the pirate Angria, *ib.* See *Tullagee*.
- Bonne, siege of, the beginning of the duke of Marlborough's wars in 1703, *i.* 374. Taken after a siege of three weeks. *ib.*
- Bouquet, colonel, his expedition against the Delaware and Shawanese Indians in 1764, *iv.* 490. Refuses to treat with them till they had delivered up all their prisoners, *ib.* The terms rejected by the Shawanese, *ib.* But are obliged to yield, *ib.* 491.
- Borgo, marquis de, minister of Savoy, insulted by the populace, on account of his matter having agreed to an armistice with France, in 1712. *i.* 562.
- Boscawen, admiral his bad success in Asia, *ii.* 383. Sails with a powerful squadron against the French in 1755, *ib.* 531. Arrives in America, and takes the Alcide and Lys, *ib.* 536. Complaints of his hostilities by the French, *ib.* 537. Answered, *ib.* Commands an expedition in conjunction with general Amherst, *iii.* 256. Receives the thanks of the house of commons for his services, *ib.* 413. Defeats M. de la Clue in the Mediterranean, in 1759, *ib.* 432.
- Bouchain, a strong town in the Netherlands, strong lines constructed there by the marshal Villars, which he deems impregnable to the duke of Marlborough, *i.* 529. They are nevertheless taken by a stratagem, and he is obliged to abandon them, *ib.* 530. The place invested by the duke of Marlborough, and taken in twenty days, *ib.* 531. This

- A**ge the last exploit of that great general, *ib.* English troops refused admission into it, *ib.* 560.
- Boucher**, aid-de-camp to the duke of Berwick seized in 1703, on suspicion of a plot against government, *i.* 387. He denies the charge and obtains a reprieve, but dies in Newgate, *ib.*
- Boufflers**, marshal, arrested by way of reprisal in 1695, after evacuating the citadel of Namur, *i.* 199. Conditions on which he is set at liberty, *ib.* Capitulates with the duke of Marlborough for the town of Lille, in 1708. *ib.* 486. His terms for the citadel rejected, *ib.* 487. Is obliged however to submit, *ib.* 488. Dies in 1748, *ii.* 382.
- Boyne**, battle of, in 1690, between king James and king William, *i.* 78. Duke of Schomberg killed, by a mistake of his own men, *ib.* 79. James defeated, *ib.* Bravery of colonel Caillemotte, *ib.* 80.
- Brabant**, French lines there forced by the duke of Marlborough, in 1705, *i.* 420. Capital of, taken by marshal Saxe, in 1746, *ii.* 355. The whole of, reduced by count Lowendahl, in 1747. *ib.* 367.
- Braddock**, major-general, sets sail for America in 1755, *ii.* 539. His operations retarded for want of provisions and carriages, owing to his landing in Virginia, *ib.* Unit for the expedition, ignorant and uneducated, *ib.* 540. His instructions given by the duke of Cumberland, *ib.* Which he neglects, is surprized, defeated, and killed near fort Duquesne (now Fort Pitt) *ib.* 541. A great number of officers killed in the engagement, *ib.* 542. Bad consequences of the defeat, *ib.*
- Bradstreet**, colonel, defeats a body of French and Indians near Oswego, in 1756, *iii.* 37. Takes Fort Frontenac, in 1758, *ib.* 290. Takes all the shipping on the Lake, *ib.* 291.
- Braganza**, in Portugal, reduced by the Spaniards in 1762, *iv.* 270.
- Brandenburg**, proposal for invading it in 1745, by the Hungarians and Poles, *ii.* 324. Contest between the electors of, and of Hanover, about the property of East Frisland, *ib.* 479. Invaded by the Austrians and Russians, and Berlin taken, in 1760, *iv.* 91. See *Berlin*.
- Brass-money**, coined by James II. in Ireland, *i.* 49. Reduced in value by William III. *ib.* 82. See *Money Bafe*.
- Bray**, captain, his bravery in an engagement with a French privateer, *iii.* 253.
- Bread**, the price of, taken into consideration by the house of commons, *ii.* 260. Regulations proposed for preventing abuses of mealmen, millers, and bakers, *ib.* Abominable adulterations practised by these people, *ib.* Price and assize of bread regulated by law, and severe penalties fixed, *ib.* 394.
- Bremen and Verden**, duchies of, assigned to George I. on condition of his declaring war against Charles XII. of Sweden, *ii.* 28. His Britannic majesty enters into a league with Charles XII. against the czar, on condition of these duchies being guaranteed to him, *ib.* 52, 64, 81. They are at length put into his hands for a million of six dollars, *ib.*
- Bremerworden**, a convention concluded there, six days after that of Closter-Seven, by the French and Hanoverians, *iii.* 304. N. The French accused of a breach of it, *ib.*
- Breslau**, treaty, concluded at in 1742, between Hungary and Prussia, *ii.* 278. Prince of Bevern driven from his intrenchments there in 1757, *iii.* 203. The town taken by the Austrians, *ib.* Vast loss of the Austrians, *ib.* See *Bevern*. The town taken with an army of 16,000 men by the king of Prussia the same year, *ib.* 209. Bombarded by general Laudohn in 1760, *iv.* 83. The houses cruelly destroyed and menaces used in order to induce the governor to surrender, which he refuses, *ib.* 84. N. Remarks on this conduct, *ib.* The siege raised by prince Henry, *ib.* See *Prussia*.
- Breton**, Cape, taken by a British Squadron in 1745, *ii.* 327. Value of the conquest, *ib.* Reduced in 1758, by Amherst, *iii.* 283. See *Louisburg*.
- Bribes**, soften the opposition to the union in Scotland, *i.* 452. See *Highlanders*.
- Bridge at Westminster**, supplies granted for widening, *iii.* 80. Description of, *ib.* N. Further supply, *ib.* 379. See *London* and *Blackfriars*.
- Briensfield**, colonel, killed by a cannon ball as he holds the duke of Marlborough's stirrup at Ramillies, *i.* 439.
- Brissac**, in Flanders, taken by the French in 1702, *i.* 346.
- Brissac**, duke de, defeated in 1759, by the hereditary prince, of Brunswick, *iii.* 522.
- Bristol**, great commotions there in consequence of a public scarcity, 1763, *ii.* 477. See *Leeds*.
- Britain** neglected by the states-general, in concluding a neutrality with France, in 1753. *iii.* 185. Invasion of the island projected by the French in 1743, *ii.* 305. Count Saxe appointed to the command, *ib.* Rocquefeuille sets sail with a squadron for the purpose,



- ib.* 306. But is obliged to return after being in danger of attack from a superior British fleet, *ib.* 307.
- British parliament, the first, meets in October 1707, i. 461.
- British troops separate from their allies in 1712, in opposition to their remonstrances, *ib.* 550. Are refused admittance into several towns on that account, *ib.* 560. Their loss severely felt, *ib.*
- subjects commanded to depart out of France in fifteen days under severe penalties, ii. 195. Many of them imprisoned but afterwards set at liberty and an excuse made, *ib.*
- Broglio, marechal de, escapes in his shirt from Carpi, 1734, ii. 195. In great distress after the treaty of Breslau 1742, *ib.* 277. Is besieged in Prague by prince Charles of Lorraine, *ib.* M. Maillabois sent to relieve him without success, *ib.* 278. The army saved by M. de Belleisle, *ib.* Joins the Bavarians at Ingolstadt, in 1743, after being terribly harassed, *ib.* 290. Is still obliged to retreat, *ib.* 291. Takes Bremen in 1758, iii. 310. Obligated to abandon it, *ib.* Defeats the prince of Ysenbourg, at Sangarhausen in the same year, *ib.* 315. Defeats general Oberg at Luttenberg, *ib.* 320. Defeats prince Ferdinand at Bergen, *ib.* 514. The defeat of the French at Minden charged to his misconduct, *ib.* 523. Makes an unsuccessful attempt on the camp of the allies, *ib.* 524. Defeated at Warburg, iv. 71. Defeats general Sporken, *ib.* 184. Disagrees with his colleague Soubise, *ib.* 186. Retreats before prince Ferdinand at Eimbeck, *ib.* 189. Superseded by intrigue in 1762, *ib.* 284.
- Brown, count, an Austrian general (an Irishman) surprizes Velletri in Italy, in 1744, ii. 316. Makes an excellent retreat, and carries off a vast booty, *ib.* Appointed commander of an army of 50,000 men in 1746, *ib.* 360. Is assisted by admiral Medley, but cannot effect any operation of consequence, *ib.* Retires before the French in 1747, *ib.* 372. Engages the king of Prussia, at Lowoschutz in 1756, iii. 63. Various accounts of the success of that engagement, *ib.* 64. Is entirely defeated at Prague, along with prince Charles of Lorraine, in 1757, by the king of Prussia, *ib.* 159. Is wounded and dies of chagrin after the battle, *ib.* 160.
- Browne, a Russian general, (a Scots man) penetrates into Silesia thro' Poland in 1758, iii. 326. Wounded in the defeat of the Russians, by the king of Prussia at Zorndorf, *ib.* 328.
- , Dr. Joseph, twice pilloried for a sarcastic poem against the ministry, in 1707, i. 462.
- Bruckermuhl, severe cannonade there between the French and allies in 1762, iv. 303.
- Bruges, bombarded by the Dutch in 1704, i. 403. The dykes betwixt that town and Antwerp cut by order of Vendome, in 1708, *ib.* 486. The town taken possession of by the duke of Ormond in 1712, *ib.* 560.
- Brunau in Flanders, the French defeated there by prince Charles of Lorraine, in 1743, ii. 291.
- Brunswick, duke of, detaches himself from the Hanoverian interest immediately after the convention of Closter-Seven, iii. 306. His declaration concerning peace in 1759, slighted by the belligerent powers, *ib.* 557. N.
- prince Ferdinand of, See *Ferdinand*.
- hereditary prince of, defeats the French under the count de Chabot, in 1758, iii. 312. Forces the strong pass of Wachtendock, *ib.* 318. Defeats the duke de Brissac, *ib.* 522. Defeated at Corbach in 1760, iv. 69. His expedition to the Lower Rhine, *ib.* 75. Fails from want of support, *ib.* 76. Takes Cleves, *ib.* Besieges Wesel without success, and is defeated at Campen, *ib.* The loss in that action falls chiefly on the British, *ib.* See *Campen*. Is obliged to repass the Rhine, effects it un molested, *ib.* Defeats and almost destroys a French detachment, *ib.* 78. Is defeated at Stangerode in 1761, *ib.* 184. Defeated and dangerously wounded at Johanneberg in 1762, iv. 302. Is married in 1763 to the princess Augusta of Britain, iv. 418. His character, *ib.* Visits Mr. Pitt, *ib.* 419. Address of the city of London on the Marriage, *ib.* Suddenly departs with his princess for Germany, *ib.*
- troops in the pay of Britain, subsidy for them in 1759, iv. 564.
- Brussels bombarded by Villeroy, i. 196. Submits to the allies after the battle of Ramillies, *ib.* 441. Unsuccessful attack on it in 1708, by the elector of Bavaria, *ib.* 487. Reduced in 1746 by count Saxe, ii. 355.
- Bulonde, a French general disgraced, i. 101.
- Buhl, esteemed the rampart of Germany, reduced by Villars, in 1707, i. 468.
- Burgensfeldt, imperialists defeated there, in 1703, by the elector of Bavaria, i. 373.
- Burgoyne, general, defeats the Spaniards and drives them out of Portugal, iv. 276.



- Burgundy, duke of, commands the French army in the Netherlands, in 1702, i. 343, and in 1708, *ib.* 483. Dies in 1712, *ib.* 548.
- Burnet, Dr. promoted to the bishoprick of Salisbury in 1689, on account of his activity in the revolution, i. 18. Sketch of his character, *ib.* Opposes the admission of the laity to the commission for reformation, *ib.* 27. Proposes the Hanoverian succession in the house of peers, *ib.* 29. Pretends to discover a plot in favour of king James, *ib.* 67. William suffers in the opinion of his subjects on this occasion, *ib.* 68. His pastoral letter burned by the hands of the hangman, for asserting the conquest of Britain by king William, *ib.* 146. Address of the commons to remove him on that account from being preceptor to the duke of Gloucester, *ib.* 379. His excellent conduct in this office, *ib.* Contrives a scheme for the benefit of the poor clergy, ii. 390. Is generally hated, *ib.* Dies of a pleurisy in 1715, ii. 27.
- Buffy, M. de, reduces several British East Indian factories, in 1758, iii. 296. His memorial to Mr. Pitt concerning peace in 1761, and Mr. Pitt's reply, iv. 204.
- Buntzlau, circle of, subdued by the Prussians in 1757, iii. 157.
- Bute, John earl of, his excellent character, iv. 121. Appointed secretary of state conjointly with Pitt in 1761, *ib.* 156, and first lord of the treasury in 1762, *ib.* 256. Conjectures concerning the reason of his appointment, *ib.* 257. His sudden resignation in 1763, iv. 360. A futile charge brought against him on the death of Mr. Legge, *ib.* 500. Cause of that gentleman's difference with the earl, *ib.*
- Butturlin, the Russian general, distresses the king of Prussia, in 1761, iv. 193.
- Byng, sir George, sails with a squadron against the Spaniards, in 1718, ii. 70. An article of his instructions laid before the king of Spain, *ib.* His proposals rejected by Alberoni, with marked contempt, *ib.* 71. Arrives at Naples and is received with the utmost joy, *ib.* Destroys the Spanish fleet, *ib.* 73. Receives a letter from the king's own hand approving of his conduct, *ib.* Obtains plenipotentiary powers, to treat with the Italian states, *ib.* Complaints of the destruction of this fleet, as inconsistent with good faith, *ib.* 74. He assists the imperialists powerfully in the conquest of Sicily, in 1719, *ib.* 81. The siege of Messina undertaken at his advice, *ib.* The remains of the Spanish navy destroyed on the taking of that place, *ib.* 82. His further exploits, *ib.* 84. Is most graciously received and complimented on his behaviour, by the king at Hanover, and afterwards created viscount Torrington, a privy counsellor, and knight of the Bath, *ib.* 85.
- rear-admiral, succeeds admiral Medley in the Mediterranean in 1747, ii. 377. Sent to the relief of Minorca, in 1756, iii. 11. His squadron scarcely sufficient for the service, *ib.* Uses some offensive expressions in a letter to the admiralty, *ib.* 12. Has a slight engagement with Gallissonniere, *ib.* 14. Returns to Gibraltar without attempting to execute the purpose for which he was sent out, *ib.* 16. His letter giving an account of the transaction said to be mutilated by the ministry, *ib.* Admirals Hawke and Saunders sent to supersede him, *ib.* The indignation of the people raised by the publication of his letter, *ib.* Writes another letter, which adds to his disgrace, is closely imprisoned on his arrival at Greenwich, *ib.* 18. Is abhorred, and reproached by the people, and the king said to be influenced against him, *ib.* 25. His confinement announced to the house of commons, of which he was a member, by admiral Boscawen, *ib.* 78. The loss of Minorca taken into consideration by a committee of the whole house, *ib.* 97. Censure past by some on this method of proceeding, *ib.* 98. Remarkable resolution concerning the force sent out under him, *ib.* 99. His trial by a court-martial in 1757, *ib.* 107. Is sentenced to be shot, at the same time that the court declare his conduct did not proceed from cowardice or disaffection, *ib.* Receives the news without fear, *ib.* Recommended to mercy and petitions presented for him in vain, *ib.* 108. Admiral Forbes's reasons for not signing the warrant for his execution, *ib.* N. The court-martial released on this occasion to disclose the reasons of their passing sentence of death upon him, *ib.* 109. Remark on the interference of the crown on this occasion, *ib.* He suffers death with composure and resignation, *ib.* 111. His dying declaration delivered to the marshal of the admiralty, *ib.* 112. His courage still problematical, though he was certainly an object of royal clemency, *ib.* 113. Remark on the national character of Great Britain, *ib.*

## C

- C.** lord, ii. 235. lord Carteret.
- Caliz**, a fleet sent to reduce it in 1702, under sir George Rooke, with a land force, commanded by the duke of Ormond, i. 348. The attempt miscarries, *ib.* 349.
- Caliste**, colonel, killed at the battle of the Boyne, in 1690, i. 80. Encourages his men in the agonies of death, *ib.*
- Calas**, join, a protestant merchant of Thoulouse, his cruel fate, iv. 279. Infamous behaviour of the magistrate, *ib.* 280. His proceedings annulled, by the parliament, *ib.* 281. Calas is nevertheless condemned by only one dissenting voice, and broke on the wheel, *ib.* 282. Is horribly insulted when ready to expire, *ib.* 283. The whole proceeding laid before the king, *ib.*
- Calcutta**, the principal settlement of the British in Bengal, described, ii. 507. Invested by Surajan Dowlah, the mogul's viceroy of Bengal, in 1756, *ib.* 43. The place taken and a number of prisoners suffocated in a prison called the *black-hole*, *ib.* & seq. The survivors released in hopes of their discovering treasure, *ib.* 46. They are set at liberty after the tyrant is assured of there being no treasure, *ib.* 47. A plan formed by admiral Watson and Mr. Clive for its recovery, *ib.* 49. They invest the place on the first of January 1757, iii. 140. And take the fort in two hours, *ib.* The town reduced, *ib.* & seq.
- Calicut**, a town and port on the Malabar coast, whence the English trade was removed to Tellicherry, ii. 505.
- Canaret-bay** in France, unsuccessful attempt of lord Berkely and general Ptolemache there in 1694, i. 174.
- Cambray**, congress at, ii. 102.
- Cambricks**, bill passed in 1759, to prevent the importation of them, iii. 399.
- Cambridge**, university, courts the favour of administration at the expense of Oxford, in 1748, ii. 402. Their neglect of the prince of Wales, *ib.*
- Cameron**, sir Hugh, heads the highlanders in king James's interest in 1689, but with little success, i. 69.
- Cameron**, Dr. Archibald, returns in 1753, after being attainted of treason on account of the rebellion in 1745, ii. 476. Discovered at London, condemned, and executed, *ib.* This severity censured, *ib.* 477.
- Camisars**, the name of certain French religious fanatics, some of them arrive in England and cause disturbances in London, i. 479. N. Entirely defeated and suppressed in France, in 1709, *ib.* 503.
- Campeachy-bay**, British right to cut logwood there established by the treaty of Paris, iv. 343. They are interrupted notwithstanding, *ib.* 460. The obstacle removed, *ib.* 461.
- Campan**, hereditary prince defeated there, iv. 76. The principal loss falls on the British troops, *ib.* 77. Lord Dewne killed there, *ib.*
- Campbell** Daniel, representative for Glasgow, in 1725: his house rided on account of voting for the malt-tax, i. 124.
- lieutenant general, killed at the battle of Fontenoy, ii. 325.
- Campo Sanio**, in Italy, indecisive battle there in 1743, between the imperialists and Spaniards, ii. 298.
- Canada**, unfortunate expedition against it in 1711, i. 533. Its conquest in 1759, and great rejoicings on that account in England, iii. 493. Unsuccessful attempts of the French to regain possession of the country, iv. 35. Defeat general Murray and besiege Quebec, *ib.* See *Q. etc.* The whole country submits to the British, *ib.* 46. French governors punished for abuses there, *ib.* 440.
- Canada-bills** granted for necessities furnished to the French troops, promised by the king to be liquidated, iii. 375. Account of them issued by Bigot, the French intendant, who is punished for so doing in France, *ib.* 399. Difficulties thence arising about their liquidation, *i.*
- Cancalle-bay**, landing at in 1758, iii. 260. Success thereof, *ib.*
- Candia**, king of a Ceylonic potentate, massacres the Dutch there in 1761, iv. 172.
- Canning**, Elizabeth, propagates a report of her being carried off by ruffians, confined and starved, ii. 474. The supposed delinquent's violently prosecuted, *ib.* 475. Vast animosity, parties formed, and pamphlets published on the affair, *ib.* 476. Convicted of perjury and transported, *ib.*
- Canterbury**, Sancroft, archbishop of, and the earl of Nottingham, adverse from the interests of William III. i. 17. Dr. Tillotson, created archbishop of in 1691, *ib.* 96.
- Cape-Coast**, the principal British settlement on the coast of Africa, attempt made on it in 1757, by M. de Kerlin, iii. 137. Judicious conduct of Mr. Bell the commanding officer *ib.* 138. Disappointing of the French commander, *ib.*

- Cuppelnhagen, a strong post, from whence the French are dislodged by the marquis of Granby, *iv.* 189.
- Captures, remarkable at sea. The Terrible privateer taken by the Vengeance of St. Maloes, *iii.* 223. The Melampe and Countess of Grammont, by captain Lockhart, *ib.* A large privateer of Bayonne, by captain Saumarez of the Antelope, *ib.* 224. The Mechault, a privateer of Dunkirk by captain Bray, of the Adventure, *ib.* 253. Another of 36 guns by captain Parker in a ship of inferior force, *ib.* A fleet of nine sail of armed vessels, taken by captain Forrest with a single one, *ib.* 254. Of the Bellona frigate by captain Hood, *ib.* 427, of the Danae, by captains Hotham and Gilchrist, *ib.* 428, of the Count de St. Florentin, by captain Barrington of the Achilles, *ib.* 429. The Duc de Chartres, a 60 gun ship, by captain Faulkner of the Windsor, of the same force, *ib.* Two privateers by captain Hughs of the Tamar, *ib.* Several others by captains Parker, Antrobus and Knight, *ib.* The Arethusa frigate commanded by M. de Vaudreuil, by the Venus and Thames, captains Harrifon and Colby, *ib.* 430. An armed ship belonging to Dunkirk, by captain Angel of the Stag, *ib.* A strong privateer called the Countess de Serre, by captain Moore of the Adventure, *ib.* A number of rich prizes by vice-admiral Cotes in the West Indies, *ib.* The Valour, a valuable St. Domingo ship, by captain Edwards *ib.* The Berkely frigate by the Crescent *ib.* Upwards of 100 sail of British taken by the French in 1759, *ib.*
- Captures—The Felicite, a French frigate of 32 guns, by Captain Elphinstone, *iv.* 164. See *Elphinstone*. The Warwick man of war retaken and the Ecurneil of Bayonne by captain Hood, *ib.* The Entreprenant by captain Nightingale, *ib.* 165. A number of others, *ib.* 166. The Oriflamme, by the Isis, captain Wheeler, *ib.* The Achilles and Bouffon, two French men of war, by the Thunderer, captain Proby, assisted by the Modeste, Thetis, and Favorite, *ib.* 167. The Courageux by the Bellona, *ib.* 168. The Hermione, a Spanish register-ship valued at a million, by two frigates, *ib.* 259. A Dutch man of war and four merchant-ships by the Diana and Chester with the Hunter sloop of war, *ib.* 261. The Zephyr, a French frigate, by the Lion man of war, *ib.* Two others by the Terpsichore, and the Brune, *ib.* Prizes by captain Hotham of the Eolus, *ib.* 262. A large Spanish register-ship by captain Ourry of the Aetion, *ib.* 263. A fleet of 25 sail of merchantmen by commodore Keppel, and some American privateers, *ib.* Captures at and near the Havanna, *iv.* 538.
- Cardona-Castile, in Spain, unsuccessfully besieged in 1711, by the duke de Vendome, *i.* 532.
- Carelia, a province of Sweden, part of it ceded to Russia, in 1721, *ii.* 102. Its restoration, insisted upon in 1742, *ib.* 281.
- Carical, in the East Indies reduced by rear-admiral Cornish, and major Monson, in 1760, *iv.* 51.
- Carlisle reduced by the pretender in 1745, *ii.* 338. Retaken by the duke of Cumberland, *ib.* 348.
- Carlos, don, the king of Spain's son takes possession of Parma, and Placentia in 1731, *ii.* 163. Is invited by the Neapolitan nobility to take possession of that kingdom, which he does and drives out the Germans in 1734, *ib.* 193. Expels them from Sicily and reduces the whole island, *ib.* 201. Is crowned king in 1736, *ib.* 207. Succeeds to the crown of Spain in 1759, and retains his Italian dominion also, *iii.* 545. Sets aside his eldest son on account of his imbecillity, and settles his Italian dominions on his third son, *ib.*
- Carolina, permitted to export rice directly to foreign ports south of cape Finisterre, *i.* 157. Bill in 1750, for encouraging the growth of silk there, *ii.* 425. Nineteen ships homeward-bound from thence, taken by the French in 1757, *iii.* 126. Frontiers ravaged by the Indians, *ib.* 171. They are defeated and obliged to sue for peace, but soon break the treaty, *ib.* 172. See *Guerokées and Indians*. Description of the country, *ib.* 370. Disputes between the governor and assembly, *iv.* 493.
- Caroline, queen, appointed regent during the king's absence in 1736, *ii.* 204. Her death in 1737, *ib.* 220.
- princess, dies in 1758, *iii.* 252.
- Carrieffergus, in Ireland, taken by the duke of Schomberg, in 1689, *i.* 55. Thurot lands there in 1760 and takes it, *iv.* 26. Remarkable instance of humanity in a French soldier, *ib.* N.
- Carthagena, in south America taken by the French in 1697, *i.* 243. Bombarded by admiral Vernon, in 1740, *ii.* 245. His unsuccessful attempt on it in conjunction with general Wentworth in 1741, *ib.* 257.
- Carthagena, in Spain, a Spanish fleet blocked up there in 1747, by admiral Medley *ii.* 376.



- Carwar, an English East India Settlement in a healthy climate, ii. 504.
- Cas, St. the British troops defeated there in 1758, iii. 266. Remarks on the injudicious conduct of the commanders there, *ib.* 267—272.
- Cassel a very strong place belonging to the French, suffered to be taken by the duke of Savoy in 1695, i. 201.
- Cassil, in Germany, unsuccessfully besieged by prince Ferdinand in 1761, iv. 132. Reduced in 1762, *ib.* 305.
- Castell Davide, in Spain, taken by general Stanhope in 1704, i. 405.
- Catalonia, in Spain, the French baffled in their attempts upon it, i. 59. The viceroy of, defeated by the French in 1694, *ib.* 179. They lose ground there the next year, *ib.* 201. The viceroy again defeated and Barcelona reduced in 1697, which inclines the Spaniards to a peace, *ib.* 242.
- Cathcart, lord, dies in 1741, on an expedition to the West Indies, ii. 256. His death an irreparable loss, *ib.*
- Catharine, empress, succeeds czar Peter in 1726, ii. 125.
- , daughter of czar Peter, dies in 1762, iv. 285. Her character, *ib.*
- , II. deposes her husband, and succeeds him, iv. 290.
- Catinat, the French general, defeats the duke of Savoy in 1690, and reduces several places, i. 87. His great progress in 1691, stopped by prince Eugene, *ib.* 101. Commands a vast army in Italy, in 1696, *ib.* 224.
- Cattle distemper, bill to prevent its spreading, ii. 497.
- , importation of them from Ireland permitted in 1759, iii. 395.
- Caulfield, colonel, with a body of British troops, taken prisoners by the French, in 1708, i. 436.
- Cavite, in the Philippine Islands, reduced by colonel (afterwards sir William) Draper in 1762, iv. 328.
- Caylus, count de, makes an attempt in 1748, to reduce the neutral West India islands, which is disavowed by his court, ii. 408.
- Caya, in Spain, the English and Portuguese defeated there in 1709, i. 503.
- Cevenneis, an English fleet equipped to aid them in rebellion, i. 379.
- Ceylon, an island in the East Indies, the Dutch settlers barbarously destroyed there in 1761, by the king of Candia, iv. 172.
- Chagre, river in South America, the fort of San Lorenzo taken there by admiral Vernon in 1740, ii. 245.
- Chambery, the capital of Savoy, taken by the Spaniards in 1742, iii. 283.
- Chancery, high court of, parliamentary enquiry into abuses there in 1724, ii. 118.
- Chandernagore, the principal French settlement in Bengal taken by Clive and Watson in 1757, iii. 142.
- Charitable corporation, a villainous scheme in 1731, ii. 169.
- Charleroy, in the Netherlands, taken by the French, in 1693, i. 156. Ceded to the Dutch in 1712, and retaken by the French in 1746, ii. 356.
- Charles XII. of Sweden, a formidable league formed against him in 1700, i. 287. A British fleet under sir George Rooke, sent to his assistance bombards Copenhagen, *ib.*
- The Danes obliged to submit, *ib.* 288. His exploits against the Saxons and Muscovites, *ib.* 296. N. Defeats the king of Poland in 1702, *ib.* 347. Obliges him to retire into Saxony in 1704, i. 404. Interview of the duke of Marlborough with him in 1707, *ib.* 458. Mutual disrespect of his minister and the duke toward each other, *ib.* N. Is entirely defeated at Pultowa, and obliged to fly into Turkey, *ib.* 504. His mad behaviour when desired to return to his own dominions, *ib.* 564. War declared against him by George I. ii. 28. Is obliged to retire from Stralsund, *ib.* Greatly exasperated on account of his Britannic majesty's accession to the confederacy against him, *ib.* 50. Threatens to invade Great Britain, *ib.* 52. Is killed at the siege of Frederickstadt, in 1718, *ib.* 66.
- , archduke, set up by the allies in 1703, as a competitor for the crown of Spain, i. 372, 475. Is visited by the duke of Marlborough, *ib.* 381. Arrives in England, where he is magnificently entertained, *ib.* Sets sail for Portugal, *ib.* 378. Lands at Lisbon in 1703, *ib.* 382. Arrives in Spain, and is received with great joy, in 1705, *ib.* 426. Is in great danger of being taken in 1706, *ib.* 441. Concludes a treaty with queen Anne in 1707, *ib.* 480, N. Is owned as king of Spain by the pope in 1709, *ib.* 503.
- , prince of Lorraine, defeated by the king of Prussia at Czaflow in 1742, ii. 277. Reduces the French army to the utmost distress, and besieges them in Prague, *ib.* 278. Harasses them in their retreat, *ib.* Visits king George II. at Hanau in 1743. Defeated by the king of Prussia at Friedburg in 1745, *ib.* 323. Is obliged to retire before the

- French in 1746, *ib.* 332. Commands the Austrian army against the king of Prussia in 1757, *iii.* 147. Utterly defeated at Prague, *ib.* 158.
- Charles, prince of Saxony, in his investiture to the duchy of Courland in 1758, declared null in 1764, *iv.* 293. *N. ib.* 465.
- , Edward, son to the chevalier de St. George, sent by his father to raise an insurrection in Britain in 1743, *ii.* 305. His character *ib.* Travels from Rome to Paris, and embarks *incognito* on board of Rocquefeuille's Squadron, *ib.* 306. Is obliged to return, *ib.* 307. Is influenced by John Murray of Broughton to persist in his undertaking, *ib.* Bill against corresponding with him in 1744, *ib.* Proposals for his interest, and which would probably have retarded his scheme miscarried, *ib.* 329. Highlanders at this time exasperated against government, *ib.* 330. Sets sail without the knowledge of the French court in 1745, *ib.* Procures a convoy by the interest of an Irish merchant, *ib.* 331. *N.* His convoy taken with all his arms and officers, *ib.* He lands in the Hebrides, *ib.* Passes over into Scotland, and erects his standard at Glenfinnan, *ib.* Makes surprising progress at first, *ib.* 332. Takes possession of Edinburgh, *ib.* 333. Gains the battle of Prestonpans, *ib.* 334. Cannot gain over any person of great interest or fortune, *ib.* 335. Measures taken by government for opposing him, *ib.* 336. Enters England, and proceeds to within 100 miles of London, *ib.* 339. The city in great consternation, *ib.* 340. Is disappointed in his expectations, and obliged to retreat, *ib.* Pursued by the duke of Cumberland, *ib.* Besieges the castle of Stirling to no purpose, *ib.* 342. Defeats general Hawley at Falkirk, *ib.* 342. Cannot reduce Fort William, *ib.* 345. Entirely defeated at Culloden, *ib.* 348. Wanders for six months in great distress, and at last escapes to France, *ib.* 350. A promise made by the French court to expel him from their dominions, *ib.* 409. They provide an asylum for him in Fribourg, *ib.* Against which the British minister presents an offensive memorial, *ib.* The prince obstinately refuses to leave Paris until he is at last arrested, *ib.* 410. He returns in a short time into the French dominions, *ib.* The French king blamed by his subjects on account of this transaction, *ib.* 411.
- Charlotta Sophia, princess of Mecklenburgh, demanded in marriage by George III. of Britain, *iv.* 159. Contract of marriage, her voyage to England, and reception there, *ib.* 160, 161. Her marriage and coronation, *ib.* 162, 163. Settlement provided by parliament, *ib.* 228.
- Chartreux, taken by Marlborough in 1702, *i.* 344.
- Chateau Dauphine, a strong post in Piedmont taken by the French and Spaniards, in 1744, *ii.* 318.
- , Renault, admiral defeats Herbert, *i.* 51. See *Bantry Bay*.
- Chaves in Portugal, taken by the Spaniards in 1762, *iv.* 270.
- Chebusco harbour in Nova Scotia described, *ii.* 406. Colonel Cornwallis, the first governor, arrives there in 1740, *ib.*
- Chelsea pensioners grievously oppressed by a set of usurers, *ii.* 526. Regulation proposed by Mr. Pitt, for preventing this abuse, *ib.* Twenty-six thousand pounds bestowed on the out-pensioners in 1758, *iii.* 222.: twenty-five thousand in 1759, *ib.* 564. Upwards of eighteen thousand pounds in 1761, *iv.* 142. A private mad-house there, in which the most grievous abuses were committed, *ib.* 165.
- Cherburg in France; a British armament arrives before that place in 1758 *lii.* 263. The town taken possession of, and the inhabitants plundered, *ib.* 264. The fortifications destroyed, *ib.* 265.
- Cherokees; seven of their chiefs brought to London in 1710, *ii.* 158. Their admiration of the court of London, *ib.* The nation incited by the French to begin a barbarous war with the British, *iv.* 30. Their outrages checked by Mr. Lyttleton, who obliges them to conclude a treaty, *ib.* They infringe their treaty, and recommence their barbarities, *ib.* 31. Monstrous treachery of their hostages, who are all put to death, *ib.* *N.* They murder all the British traders, *ib.* Colonel Montgomery sent against them, *ib.* 132. who destroys their towns, and ravages their country, *ib.* He is, however, obliged to undertake a second expedition against them, *ib.* 33. But is forced to retire without effecting any thing, *ib.* 34. They take Fort Loudon, and massacre the garrison, *ib.* 35. Are repulsed before Ninety-Six, *ib.* Colonel Grant's expedition against them, *ib.* 172. Who destroys their towns, and obliges them to sue for peace, *ib.* Three of their chiefs visit England in 1762, and behold every thing with indifference, *ib.* 251. A brutal insensibility the characteristic of the people, *ib.* 252.
- Chesterfield, earl of; his remarkable speech in 1717 on the playhouse bill, *ii.* 215. His opinion of the bad consequences of keeping a standing army, *ib.* 224. Opposes the taking

- Hanoverian into British pay in 1742, *ib.* 287. Resigns the office of Secretary of State, and is succeeded by the duke of Bedford, *ib.* 379.
- Chevalier de St. George, his bravery at the battle of Malplaquet, i. 501. Address against him by the house of commons in 1713, *ib.* 572. An armament in his favor, in 1715, *ib.* 36. Grants the marquis de Guilles the patent of a duke, and a commission of lord lieutenant of the highlands in 1745, *ib.* 336. His son projects the conquest of Britain, *ib.* 229. See *Charles Edward*.
- Chevalier d'Eon, some account of, in 1764, *iv.* 498.
- Children, deserted, hospital for receiving them, in 1756, *iii.* 79. N. See *Foundling Hospital*.
- Bill for registering parish children in 1762, *iv.* 243.
- Chingleput, a strong fortress in the East Indies, reduced by Mr. Clive, in 1754, *ii.* 512. By Coote in 1757, *iii.* 510.
- Chivas, in Italy reduced by the French in 1795, i. 424.
- Choczim in Moldavia, the Turks defeated there, and the place taken by the Russians, in 1739, *ii.* 240.
- Christian VI. king of Denmark dies, in 1746, *ii.* 363. Succeeded by his son Frederick V. *ib.*
- Christmas-holidays, bill for discontinuing the courts of judicature during them, i. 546.
- Chunda Sahib appointed nabob of Arcot by the French in 1754, *ii.* 508. His forces defeated by Mr. Clive, *ib.* 511. Is taken prisoner and beheaded, *ib.* 512.
- Church of England opposes king William's pretensions i. 16. He takes all opportunities to thwart them, *ib.* 24. Outcries of the Tories concerning the dangers to which it was exposed, *ib.* 429. Bill for its security in 1706, *ib.* 455.
- of Scotland without any settled form of government, i. 39. Regulated by the privy-council, *ib.*
- Churches, fifty new ones built, i. 426.
- Churchill, See *Marlborough*.
- Circles, associated present a remonstrance, i. 555.
- Civil-list for the king's revenue first settled, on the election of William III. i. 28. Six hundred thousand pounds fixed for this purpose, *ib.* The king dissatisfied with some restrictions laid upon him, *ib.* Bill for the discharge of the civil-list debts passed with much difficulty in 1713, *ib.* 572. An augmentation desired by George I. *ii.* 24. Observations of the Tories on that demand, *ib.* 27. 700, 000L. granted, *ib.* 550, 000L. more granted in for the same service in 1721, *ib.* 102. Its debts discharged again in 1725, *ib.* 119. Augmented, *ib.* 153, *et seq.* 800, 000L. settled on George III. in 1760, *iv.* 138, 145.
- Clarendon, lord, committed to the Tower for treason, but permitted to retire to his own house, i. 95. His history of England first published in 1702, to inculcate obedience to an anointed king, *ib.* 363.
- Clarke, Dr. Samuel, his book concerning the Trinity condemned by the lower house of convocation, *ii.* 22. An apology accepted for it by the upper house, but deemed insufficient by the lower, *ib.*
- Clavering, colonel, his gallant conduct, *iii.* 462, *et seq.*
- Clement XI. pope dies in 1721, *ii.* 103. Clement XII. elected in 1729, *ib.* 153.
- Augustus, elector of Cologne, dies in 1761, *iv.* 183. N.
- Clergy, some of them refuse to take the oaths to king William, and are thence called Non-jurors, i. 22. the poor clergy relieved by queen Anne in 1704, *ib.* 390. Clergy, French, see *Jesuits and Paris*.
- Clermont, count de, succeeds the duke de Richelieu in command of the army in Germany, in 1758, *iii.* 310. Succeeded by M. Contades, *ib.* 317.
- Cleves taken by the hereditary prince in 1760, *iv.* 76.
- Clippers of the coin, a severe act passed against them in 1675, i. 189, N. 206.
- Clive, Mr. his first military expedition in the service of the East India company, *ii.* 509. Takes the city of Arcot, *ib.* Is besieged by Rajah Sahib, whom he obliges to raise the siege and totally defeats, *ib.* Takes several forts, and defeats the enemy again, *ib.* Takes all the French auxiliaries, *ib.* 511. Defeats the Indians a third time, *ib.* Defeats the French and takes their commander, *ib.* Returns to England, *iii.* 42. Reduces the forts of the pirate Tullajee Angria in conjunction with admiral Watson, *ib.* 49. Restores the company's affairs, *ib.* Reduces Calcutta, *ib.* 140. Defeats the Indians and forces them to a peace on his own terms, *ib.* 141. Reduces Chandernagore *ib.* 142. Defeats and deposes Surajah Dowlah, *ib.* 144. Opposes reinforcements passing to the Dutch settlement of Chinsurah in 1759, *iii.* 506. Is ungenerously treated by the Company *iv.* 392. State of his case, *ib.* Is invested with the presidentship of Bengal, *ib.* 394.



- Olive and Ambuscade ships, See *Macnamara*.  
 Closter-Seven, duke of Cumberland obliged to capitulate there with the French general in 1757, iii. 157. Articles of the capitulation, *ib.* N. French and Hanoverians mutually charge each other with a breach of this treaty, *ib.* 220. Another treaty at Bremerworden in six days after the former, *ib.* 304. N.  
 Clothiers and weavers, an act concerning their wages, iii. 89. N.  
 Cloths, French, infamous traffic of by British subjects in the Levant, prohibited by law, iii. 396.  
 Clue, M. de la, entirely defeated by admiral Boscawen, iii. 430.  
 Cock-lane ghost, a scandalous imposture at London in 1761, iv. 248.  
 Coehorn, a celebrated engineer, defends the citadel of Namur in person in 1692, which is nevertheless taken under the direction of Vauban, in a short time, i. 128. He commands one of the attacks on the city of Bonne in 1703, *ib.* 374.  
 Coin greatly diminished and adulterated in king William's time, i. 189. N. A guinea at that time equal in value to thirty shillings, *ib.* Its state taken into consideration, *ib.* 206. A recoinage recommended by sir Isaac Newton, *ib.* Resolution thereupon, *ib.* 207. Immense loss sustained by the recoinage, *ib.* 227. Scarcity of coin and frauds that occasion it, guineas fixed at twenty-one shillings, 1717, ii. 67. Bill in 1759 for preventing the melting down and exporting gold and silver coin, iii. 412.  
 Colberg unsuccessfully besieged by the Russians, in 1758, iii. 342. Invested by them again in 1761, iv. 192. Taken, *ib.* 195. Bad consequences of this conquest to the liberties of Germany, *ib.* 196. Is restored in 1762, *ib.* 293.  
 Cold, dreadful effects of it on the armies who kept the field during the winter in 1757, iii. 209. N.  
 Cologne, elector of, subsidy granted to him in 1746, ii. 363. Is brought over to the French party in 1751, *ib.* 451. Dies in 1761, and the bishopric of Osnaburg devolves to the third son of the British king, iv. 183. N. Colombo, the principal Dutch settlement on Ceylon, taken and the inhabitants massacred by the king of Candia, in 1761, iv. 172.  
 Colonies, British, in America, general view of them, ii. 514—520. Rise of the war therein, 1754, *ib.* 521. Divisions and distractions in them prevent the forming any proper plan of defence, *ib.* 522. Some of them thence left entirely defenceless, after Braddock's defeat, *ib.* 541. Miserably harassed by the Indians in 1756, iii. 35. The newly acquired colonies divided into four governments after the peace, *ib.* 405. Bad effects of an order prohibiting intercourse with the French and Spanish colonies in 1764, *ib.* 464. It is modified, *ib.* Refractory conduct after the peace of 1763, iv. 445. Are taxed by the British parliament, *ib.* 446. State of after the peace, *ib.* 495.  
 Combined English and Dutch fleets under lord Torrington, defeated off Beachy-head by the French, in 1692, i. 82. Pursued by the French, *ib.* 83.  
 Commerce, observations on, ii. 385. N. general account of its progress in Britain during the reign of George II. iv. 105.  
 Commissioner of the Scotch parliament, his instructions to the king in 1689, published by royal authority, i. 39. Is insulted by the populace for his activity in promoting the Union, *ib.* 452.  
 Commissioners of public accounts appointed, i. 92.  
 Common-council of London their conduct with regard to Mr. Pitt, iv. 223.  
 Commons, in 1690, refuse a request of king William concerning the revenue, i. 72. Several members expelled in 1694, *ib.* 258. They behave harshly to William in 1699, *ib.* 278.—Their proceedings against the old ministry in 1702, *ib.* 352—359. The lords exasperated at their conduct, *ib.* 360. They take offence at the behaviour of the lords with regard to Lovat's conspiracy in 1703, *ib.* 386. The lords resent their address to the queen on the, subject, *ib.* Disputes follow between the two houses, *ib.* 389. Behave coolly toward the duke of Marlborough in 1704, *ib.* 409. Violent contest on the choice of a speaker, in 1705, *ib.* 429. Refuse to continue the war in 1712, *ib.* 547. Some of the members insulted on account of the excise-bill in 1732, *ib.* 182.  
 Company, an African and Indian, established in Scotland under authority of William III. in 1695, i. 192. See *Darien*.  
 Compelling clause in the Bankrupt-act, bad effects of, See *Debtors*.  
 Compounders and non-compounders, the Jacobites in 1696, divided into two parties, *ib.* called, i. 231.  
 Comprehension, a general scheme of, for including protestants of every denomination, a favorite with William III. i. 26. Grants a commission for this purpose *ib.* 62. Represented as illegal and dangerous, *ib.* The scheme dropped, *ib.* 63.

- Conde de las Torres, a Spanish general, tricked by the earl of Peterborough, i. 428.
- Confederacy against France, i. 30. See *France*.
- Confians, M. Defeated by admiral Hawke in 1759, iii. 438.
- Conformity, occasional, bill against it brought in 1702, i. 352. Passes the house of commons, but is amended in the house of lords, *ib.* The amendment rejected by the commons, and it miscarries, *ib.* 359. Is again passed by the commons, and is again rejected by the lords in 1703 *ib.* 384. Is passed a third time by the commons and finally rejected by the lords, in 1704, *ib.* 409. Is again mentioned in parliament in 1705, *ib.* 434. Is at length passed but repealed in 1718, ii. 77.
- Congress of the confederates, William III. spirits them up to a war with France, i. 94.
- Coni, in Piedmont, besieged by the Spaniards in 1691, i. 101. Relieved by prince Eugene, *ib.* Invested by the French in 1744, ii. 318. King of Sardinia defeated there, *ib.* The siege raised, *ib.*
- Conjaveram in the East Indies, taken by the British in 1759, iii. 503.
- Conjuration, withcraft, &c. old statutes against it repealed in 1736, ii. 205.
- Conquest, king William's right of denied, and the assertion of it punished, i. 146.
- Conspiracy discovered in 1691, lord Clarendon and William Penn concerned therein, i. 94. & others, *ib.* 183, 211, 217.
- Constantinople, remarkable revolution there in 1730, i. 158. Commotions there in 1760, iv. 56.
- Constitutional Queries, a pamphlet with this title condemned to be burnt by the hangman in 1751, ii. 441. Neither the author, printer, nor publisher could be discovered, *ib.*
- Contades, M. succeeds the count de Clermont in the command of the French army, iii. 316. Succeeded by Broglio, *ib.* 523.
- Conti, prince of, suspected in 1697 as a candidate for the crown of Poland, i. 242. Is obliged to relinquish his scheme, *ib.* 244, 245.
- Convention of the states changed into a parliament 1689, i. 19. Absurdity of this artifice, *ib.* N.
- Conveyancing; bill for preventing frauds in it proposed, but dropped in 1758, i. 238, 239.
- Convocation; violent dissention between the two houses of in 1702, i. 361, 435. The lower house resolve to make application to the commons against an union with Scotland, *ib.* 462. They are prorogued in consequence of this resolution, *ib.* Deny the queen's right to prorogue them; but are contradicted by the upper house, *ib.* The queen declares them guilty of an invasion of her supremacy, *ib.* Their protractor obliged to make a submission, *ib.* 463. Are not allowed to sit in 1709, *ib.* 496. Proceed against Dr. Hoadly, in consequence of which they are prorogued in 1717, and never afterwards permitted to sit and do business, *ib.* 61, 62.
- Conway, general, dismissed from administration, iv. 497. Which occasions discontent, *ib.*
- Cosly, William, imprisoned for writing a pamphlet concerning an embargo on victuals in 1740, ii. 248.
- Coote, captain, takes possession, of the fort at Calcutta in 1757, iii. 140. Blockades Pondicherry in 1760, iv. 51. and it surrenders, *ib.* 98.
- Cope, Sir John, defeated at Prestonpans in 1745, ii. 334.
- Corn, bounty on the exportation of it settled in 1753, ii. 465.
- Cornish, alderman, his attainder reversed in the beginning of king William's reign, i. 52.
- Cornwallis, colonel, founds the colony of Nova Scotia in 1754, ii. 406.
- Cornwall coast, description of the British settlements there, ii. 505.
- ; all the settlements on that coast reduced by M. de Bussy in 1758, iii. 296.
- Coronation oath, a new one formed on the accession of king William, i. 23. Form of *ib.* N.
- Corn: insurrections on account of its dearth in 1756, iii. 75. Exportation of it prohibited, *ib.* 77. The prohibition continued in 1758, *ib.* 238. Duty on foreign corn removed, *ib.* 40. Price still kept up by ingrossers, *ib.* 97.
- Cornwal, Duchy; act passed in 1760 for enabling his majesty to grant leases there, iii. 103. Seemingly to the prejudice of the prince of Wales, *ib.*
- Corporations; bill for securing them from vexatious law suits rejected by Ministerial influence in 1742, ii. 290.
- Corrautes, John, a negro chief on the coast of Africa, his double treachery, iii. 139.
- Corrupt practices discovered by the disagreement of Stanhope and Walpole, the commons agree to quash it, in 1717, ii. 58.
- Corfica, some particulars of, in 1743, ii. 299. and in 1764, iv. 470.
- Corsairs. See *Barbary*.

- Cossim Ali Cawn, raised to the subaship of Bengal, after the deposition of Mhir Jaffier in 1763, iv. 312, 385. He prevails on them to sacrifice Ramnarian, one of their best friends, *ib.* Shews a desire of becoming independent, *ib.* Lays restrictions on their trade, *ib.* 386. New treaty betwixt him and Governor Vansittart, *ib.* The treaty disapproved of, and new deputies sent, *ib.* who are all massacred, *ib.* 387. Successful war carried on against Cossim, by major Adams, *ib.* 388. Pains taken by Cossim to introduce the European discipline among his troops, *ib.* 389. Cruelly massacres a number of English prisoners, *ib.* 390. Is at last driven out of his territories, *ib.* Proceedings of the East India company in England, relating to his advancement, and the deposition of Mhir Jaffier, *ib.* 391.
- Covelong a strong East India fort, reduced by Mr. Clive in 1754, ii. 512.
- Cossimbazar, in Bengal, taken by Surajah Dowlah, in 1756, iii. 48. Action at in 1762, in which the Bengalees are defeated, iv. 388.
- Counsellors of king William, on his accession, enumerated, i. 17, 18.
- Courland, succession to the duchy disputed in 1737 betwixt the Teutonic Order and the kingdom of Poland, ii. 219. The dispute decided by the empress of Russia, *ib.* See *Bron.*
- Courts martial, their sentences to be subject to no more than one revival, ii. 421.
- Courtray, in Flanders, unsuccessful attempt upon it by king William in 1624, i. 177.
- Courts of conscience, established and those of the marches abolished as an intolerable oppression, i. 54.
- , of judicature in Scotland, bill in 1711 for preventing them from sitting during the Christmas holidays, i. 546.
- Cowper, earl of, his death and excellent character, ii. 418.
- Craftsmen, a political paper of reputation in 1731, a formidable antagonist to administration, ii. 161. N.
- Craggs, secretary, letters to him, complaining of the destruction of the Spanish fleet by admiral Byng in 1718, ii. 74. Dies of the small pox in 1720, *ib.* 97.
- , Mr. senior accused before the house of commons, on account of his concern in the South Sea affairs, ii. 98. Dies before he undergoes any censure, *ib.*
- Crawford, earl of, receives a dangerous wound in a battle with the Turks in 1739, ii. 239. Extraordinary instance of his presence of mind at the battle of Roucoux, in 1746, *ib.* 357. N.
- Crevelt, French defeated there by prince Ferdinand in 1758, iii. 315.
- Cromarty, earl of, taken prisoner by the king's forces in 1746, ii. 345. Is pardoned, *ib.* 354.
- Cromwell, Oliver, a fictitious letter from him generally passed as genuine, iv. 462. N.
- Crowle, Mr. proceedings against him for maltreating the high bailiff of Westminster in 1751, ii. 442.
- Crown, the maxim of hereditary right to it renounced, and its power asserted to originate from a contract with the people, i. 16.
- Crown-Point taken in 1759, iii. 470.
- Cuba unsuccessfully invaded by admiral Vernon and general Wentworth, in 1741, ii. 260.
- Cuddalore reduced by M. Lally in 1758, iv. 307. N.
- Cujavia, bishop of, crowns Stanislaus, who had been raised to the crown of Poland by Charles XII. of Sweden, i. 424.
- Culloden, battle of, betwixt the duke of Cumberland and rebels in 1746, ii. 348. The rebels entirely defeated, *ib.* 349. Remarks on their bad conduct in this engagement, *ib.* Monstrous cruelty of the victors, *ib.* 350.
- Culm, petition for exporting it duty-free from Milford Haven, iii. 579. The petition granted, *ib.*
- Cumberland, duke of, the prince of Hesse's proxy in his marriage with the princess Mary of England, ii. 245. Makes his first campaign in 1743, *ib.* 293. Shews great courage, and is wounded at the battle of Dettingen, *ib.* 294. Assumes the command of the allied army in Flanders, in 1745. Is defeated at Fontenoy, *ib.* 325. Retakes Carlisle, *ib.* 341. Obtains the command of the royal army against the Highlanders, *ib.* 343. Defeats them entirely at Culloden in 1746, *ib.* 348. Defeated at Laffeldt in 1747, *ib.* 369. Difference betwixt him and marshal Bathiani supposed to be one of the causes of the loss of the battle, *ib.* 370. Made one of the council of regency in 1751, *ib.* 439. Takes the command of the allied army in Hanover in 1757, iii. 168. Allows the French to pass the Weser, without opposition, *ib.* 170. Is defeated at Hastenback, *ib.* 172. Is obliged to capitulate with the French, *ib.* 177. Terms of the capitulation, *ib.*



- N. Arrives in England, and resigns all his military commands. *ib.* 130. Reflection on his conduct in this campaign, *ib.* 181.
- Cumming, a Quaker's project, See *Quaker*.
- Cunningham, captain, his extraordinary patriotism and bravery, *iii.* 11. N.
- Cunersdorff, a desperate engagement there, in 1759, betwixt the king of Prussia and the Russians, *iii.* 531. The Russian intrenchments forced, which induces the king to send the news of a victory to his queen, *ib.* Is totally defeated, and obliged to contradict his former intimations, *ib.* 532.
- Custrin, taken by the Russians in 1758, *iii.* 329. Monstrous excesses committed by them, *ib.* N.
- Cutwa, in Bengal taken in 1762, *iv.* 388.
- Cyder, duty laid on it in 1763, *iv.* 356. Arguments against it, *ib.* Answered, *ib.* 357. Opposed by the cyder counties, and the common council of London, *ib.* 369.
- Czar, Peter of Muscovy, approaches Narva with a prodigious army, but retreats precipitately on the approach of Charles XII. *i.* 296. N. Sends an embassy to queen Anne in 1707, *ib.* 460. Who interposes ineffectually in favour of Patkul, *ib.* 462. Differences betwixt him and George I. *ii.* 63. Joins in a league against him with Charles XII. *ib.* 64. His resident commanded to leave London in a fortnight, *ib.* 103. Declares his enmity against George to be only as elector of Hanover, *ib.* Dies, and is succeeded by his empress Catharine, *ib.* 125. Whom dies in 1727, *ib.* 133. Death of his grandson Peter II. *ib.* 152.
- Czarina sends a powerful reinforcement to the emperor in 1735, *ii.* 202. Death of the Czarina Anne Iwanowna in 1740, *ib.* 247. Subsidy allowed the czarina in 1747, *ib.* 379. She engages in a confederacy against the king of Prussia in 1757, *iv.* 121. Refuses to engage in a mediation betwixt the courts of Austria and Berlin, *ib.* 129. Her proclamation against the Prussians, *ib.* 162. Her death, in 1762, most probably saves the king of Prussia from destruction, *iv.* 285. See *Catharine*.
- Czassaw, king of Prussia defeats the Austrians there in 1742, *ii.* 277. The king flies in the beginning of the engagement, until he is recalled by count de Schwerin, *ib.* Is said to take a disgust to the war from this circumstance, and therefore to enter into the treaty of Breslaw immediately after, *ib.*

## D.

- D. Mr. *ii.* 146, Mr. Doddington, afterwards lord Melcombe.
- Dabul, a town of the East Indies, where the English carry on some traffic, *ii.* 504.
- Dalrymple, sir David, removed from his office of lord-advocate, for his remissness in prosecuting the faculty of advocates for Jacobitism, *i.* 534.
- Damien's attempts to assassinate the French king in 1757, *iii.* 145. Is inhumanly tortured, *ib.* 146. His innocent relations involved in his punishment, *ib.* 147.
- Darien, a Scots colony projected there, and patronised by king William in 1695, *i.* 192. His extreme duplicity in afterwards disowning and ruining this colony, *ib.* 210, 211. *ib.* 263. Produces great disturbances, in the kingdom, *ib.* 264. Settlement there, *ib.* 273. Obligated to be abandoned, *ib.* 275. Further discontents, *iv.* 178, 179. *et seq.*
- Dartmouth in Nova Scotia surprised by the Indians in 1753, and the inhabitants massacred, *iv.* 360.
- Darby, a farmer, with his sons, commits an inhuman murder in 1759, *iii.* 419.
- Dashwood, sir Francis, created lord le Despencer, succeeds earl Temple in the lord lieutenancy of Buckingham, *iv.* 126.
- Danes, 7000 employed as auxiliaries in Ireland by William III. *i.* 57.
- Dantzig besieged, and obliged by the Russians to submit to the king of Poland in 1734, *ii.* 192.
- Danube, made one of the boundaries betwixt the German and Turkish empires in 1739, *ii.* 240.

- David's, St. in East India fort belonging to the English described, ii. 505. Taken by M. Lally in 1758. iv. 305.
- Daun, count, appointed in 1757, to command the Austrian armies against the king of Prussia, iii. 167. Defeated at Lissa, *ib.* 206. Defeats the king at Hochkirchen, *ib.* 333. Reinforces the Russians before the battle of Cunerstorff, iv. 531. Opposes his Prussian majesty successfully in 1760, *ib.* 80. Is wounded and defeated at Torgau, *ib.* 93. Makes an unsuccessful attempt on the army of prince Henry in 1761, *ib.* 195.
- Dauphin, an attempt to carry him off from Paris, i. 481. N. The first equerry carried off by mistake instead of him, *ib.* Dies of the small-pox in 1712, *ib.* 548.
- Dauphiness, thrown into fits which endanger her life on receiving the news of the distress of her parents by the king of Prussia in 1756, iii. 67.
- Death, captain, his desperate engagement with a French privateer, iii. 323.
- Debrisay, colonel, hard fate of, iii. 459.
- Debt, national, measures taken to reduce it, ii. 340, 341. Its alarming increase at the accession of George II. *ib.* 444. Dispute concerning it in 1728, *ib.* Law in 1752, relating to several articles of it converted into joint stocks of annuities, iii. 312.
- Debtors, laws with respect to their imprisonment, iii. 393. Animadversions upon them, *ib.* 394. Those confined for large sums generally greater objects of compassion than others, *ib.* Petition for insolvent debtors offered to the house of commons in 1759, *ib.* 400. No regard paid to it, *ib.* Why the laws of England are so severe against insolvent debtors, *ib.* Petition from the confined debtors in 1760, iv. 146. Bill in their behalf brought into the house of commons, *ib.* 147. A petition from the bankrupts rejected, *ib.* Bad consequences that attend one of the clauses of the bankrupt laws, *ib.* 148. Clause in the bill in favour of insolvent debtors repealed, *ib.* 228.
- Declaration published by James II. in Dublin, i. 48.
- Definitive treaty of Paris in 1762, iv. 336.
- Desoe, Daniel, writes a political work under the signature of Legion, i. 315. Committed to Newgate for publishing a poetical satire, *ib.* 359. N.
- Demont, in Piedmont, taken by the Austrians in 1744, ii. 318.
- Dendermond taken by the allies in 1706, i. 441. By marshal Saxe in 1745, ii. 326.
- Denia, in Spain, seized by the British for king Charles in 1705, i. 426.
- Denain, earl of Albemarle defeated there in 1712, i. 560.
- Denmark, Anne princess of, dissention betwixt her and her sister queen Mary, i. 138. Is mortified and ill used on every occasion, *ib.* Is not admitted to visit the queen on her death-bed, *ib.* 182. The king's behaviour towards her found fault with, *ib.* 205. Succeeds to the crown of Britain, *ib.* 332. See *Anne*.
- Denmark, George prince of, declared generalissimo of all queen Anne's forces by sea and land in 1702. i. 336. Provision for him in case of his surviving the queen, *ib.* 354. His death, i. 492.
- , king of, declares war against Sweden in 1709, but is defeated, i. 504. See *Charles XII.* Subsidy granted to him in 1734, *ib.* 195. Rupture betwixt the king and elector of Hanover in 1738, ii. 227. Subsidy to him in 1737, violently opposed, *ib.* 236. He refuses to renew it in 1742, or to accede to the treaty of Breslaw, *ib.* 287. Prince royal married to the princess Louisa of Britain in 1743, *ib.* 300. He succeeds to the throne on the death of his father Christian VI. in 1746, *ib.* 363. N. Death of the queen in 1751, *ib.* 448. Prudent behaviour of the king in 1758, iii. 355. His plans for promoting the welfare of his subjects, iv. 59. Peter III. of Russia determines to make war upon him in 1762, *ib.* 287. Measures taken by the king on that occasion, *ib.* Matters accommodated by the empress his successor, *ib.* 293.
- Dennis, captain, his engagement with a French man of war, iii. 257.
- Derwentwater, earl of, engaged in the rebellion of 1715, ii. 42. Delivered up as an hostage at Preston, *ib.* 43. Is impeached of high-treason, and receives sentence of death, *ib.* 46. Intercession made for him in vain, *ib.* Is beheaded without recanting, *ib.* 47. Fraudulent sale of his estate, *ib.* 178.
- Derby, in England, taken possession of by the young pretender in 1745, ii. 338.
- Desfada, Santos, and Marigalante submit, to the English with Guadaloupe in 1749, iii. 464.
- Dettingen, battle at, in 1743, ii. 294. Dangerous situation of the allies, *ib.* They are saved by the folly of the French general, *ib.* Bravery of the duke of Cumberland there, *ib.* and of king George II. *ib.* 295.
- Detroit, fort, in North America, unsuccessfully besieged by the Indians in 1763, iv. 462.
- Diabie Moore, a name given to a tribe of negroes on the banks of the Senegal, iii. 277. N.

- Dieppe bombarded, and almost reduced to ashes in 1694, by lord Berkeley, i. 175.
- Dielkaw, baron, defeated by general Johnson in 1755, ii. 546.
- Dilkes, rear-admiral, takes three Spanish men of war in 1704, i. 406.
- Discontents in the Scots parliament, i. 37. and in England, against William III. for marked partiality to the Dutch, *ib.* 113, 285.
- Division, a remarkable one, in the house of lords, ii. 184.
- Diffusers, from the church of England favoured by king William, i. 24. Efforts made to repeal the test repeated by William III. but without success, *ib.* 25. Hated both in a spiritual and political sense by the Tories, *ib.* 356. Hardships under which they laboured, *ib.* 357. See *Comprehension* and *Conformity occasional*.
- Distillers, permitted to exercise other employments, ii. 202. Prohibited from distilling from wheat in 1757, iii. 75. Proceedings in parliament concerning this prohibition in 1759, *ib.* 385. iii. 561.
- Dodley, a bookseller punished in 1739 for having published a satire on administration, ii. 238. N.
- Dohna, count, a Prussian general, his declaration on entering Poland in 1759, iii. 528. N. Retires before the Russians, for which he is removed from his command, *ib.* 529.
- Dolben, Mr, son to the archbishop of York, complains of Sacheverell's sermons in 1709, i. 506. See *Sacheverell*.
- Dolphin, miserable fate of a sloop of that name in 1759, iii. 426. The crew kill and eat a passenger, *ib.* 463.
- Dominique, reduction of it by lord Rollo in 1761, iv. 173.
- Donawert, French lines near that place forced by the duke of Marlborough in 1704. See *Sebillenberg*. i. 357.
- Douay, taken by the duke of Marlborough in 1710, after a siege of 50 days, ii. 515. The gates of it shut against the British army in 1712, *ib.* 560. Retaken by the French the same year, *ib.* 561.
- Dover man of war takes the Pondicherry Indiaman in 1757, iv. 380.
- Dowry of 80,000*l.* fixed on the princess royal, ii. 182.
- Doxat, an imperial general, put to death for giving up a town in 1738, ii. 226.
- Draper, colonel, takes Manilla. See *Manilla*.
- Dresden, treaty of, concluded in 1745, ii. 324. Arbitrary behaviour of the king of Prussia there in 1756. A great number of tents and other martial apparatus seized in the porcelain manufactory there in 1758, *ib.* 322. N. The suburbs destroyed by the Prussian governor the same year, *ib.* 337. 338. Complaints made to the diet by the Saxon minister, *ib.* 339. Answered by the minister of Brandenburg, *ib.* Unsuccessful attempt of the king of Prussia upon it in 1760, iv. 221.
- Dress of the French introduced into the court of Spain in 1701, i. 319.
- Druggists, petition for relief from the excise laws in 1733, but it is rejected, ii. 187.
- Dublin oppressed by king James in 1689, i. 47—48. Riots at in 1759, iii. 445.
- Duguai Trouin and Forbin take the English Lisbon-fleet, i. 468.
- Dumbarton regiment mutinies, i. 23.
- Dumblaine, battle at, in 1715, ii. 42.
- Dumet, island reduced in 1760, iv. 52.
- Dumont undertakes to assassinate king William in 1692, but discovers the plot, i. 131.
- Dundee, Graham, viscount of, heads the partizans of James in 1689, i. 34. Is declared an outlaw and a rebel, *ib.* 36. Fights his way through the troops that surround him, and escapes to the Highlands, *ib.* Gains the battle of Killitranky, where he is killed, *ib.* 46.
- Dundee; prince Charles proclaimed there in 1745, ii. 332.
- Dunkirk squadron take a number of merchantmen and two of their convoy, after a desperate engagement in 1707, i. 467. N. The Pretender embarks there for Scotland the same year, *ib.* 478. but is obliged to return without landing, *ib.* The possession of the town demanded by queen Anne, as a preliminary to the treaty in 1712, *ib.* 554. Which is delivered up accordingly, *ib.* 568. An address for sparing the port and fortifications refused by Mr. Addison, &c. *ib.* 573. Its fortifications allowed to remain on the land side by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, ii. 384. Reparation and fortification of it began in 1756, iii. 5. A camp formed there in 1762, to alarm the coast of England, iv. 283. Its fortifications finally demolished in 1763, *ib.* 309.
- Dunn, a lunatic Scotchman, makes an attack on Mr. Wilkes, iv. 376.
- Dupleix, M. begins to raise troubles in India, immediately after the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, ii. 507. Assists the usurper Muzaphersing, *ib.* Assumes the state of an eastern prince, *ib.* 508. Supports Chunda Sahib, *ib.* and afterwards his son Rajah Sahib *ib.* 512. Forges commissions from the great Mogul, and causes them to be brought to him



- with ridiculous pageantry, *ib.* Departs for Europe on the arrival of the Sieur Godeheu, *ib.* 514.
- Duras, marechal, conquers great part of the Austrian Low Countries, i. 58.
- Duffeldorp taken by prince Ferdinand, 1758, iii. 316. abandoned, *ib.* 319.
- Dutch troops retained in England, and disaffected regiments sent over in their stead by king William, i. 22. He is obliged to send away his Dutch guards, *ib.* 269. Two battalions taken prisoners by the duke of Berwick in 1704, *ib.* 405.
- Dutch overwhelmed with consternation on the news of king William's death, i. 334. Are animated by a letter from queen Anne, *ib.* Contemptuous speech of Louis XIV. concerning them, *ib.* 335. Their disputes with the English ministry, and animosity against them in 1711, *ib.* 544. Complaints against them by the ministry, *ib.* Are exasperated by the departure of the British forces in 1712, *ib.* 550. Are mortified by the duke of Ormond's seizing Bruges and Ghent, *ib.* Obstinately refuse a cessation of arms, *ib.* 561. *et seq.* Begin to relax a little, *ib.* 564. and at last sign the Barrier treaty, *ib.* 565. Are afraid of entering into a treaty with France in 1741, ii. 264. Resolve to adhere to their neutrality *ib.* 280. At last determine to support the House of Austria, *ib.* 296. Ineffectually deprecate the wrath of the French monarch in 1744, *ib.* 313. Send 6000 auxiliaries into England in 1745, *ib.* 332. Are overwhelmed with consternation at the progress of the French in 1746, *ib.* 355. Are at last roused into a vigorous exertion against them, *ib.* 367. Refuse to furnish their promised auxiliaries in 1756, iii. 6. *ib.* 67. Their timid conduct, *ib.* 152 212. Complain of the English unjustly in 1758, *ib.* 275. 356. Complain to government in 1759, of the behaviour of British privateers, *ib.* 385. Attempt to engross the whole saltpetre trade of Bengal, *ib.* 505. Are defeated and obliged to abandon their design, *ib.* 507. Treaty concluded betwixt the contending parties, *ib.* Memorials and expostulations with them concerning the cargoes of their ships which had been seized, *ib.* 541. Memorial from Britain in 1760, concerning the Bengal transactions, iv. 90. One of their ships of war taken in 1762, *ib.* 261. Endeavour to conciliate the differences betwixt the East India companies, and to conciliate the good will of Britain, iv. 277.

## E

- E**—t, earl of, ii. 388, earl of Egremont.
- Earthquake at London, and other parts of England, France, Germany, Netherlands, Sicily, Malta, and Jamaica in 1692, i. 135 N. At London in 1750, ii. 427. Excites a prodigious consternation, *ib.* 428. Which is heightened by the preaching of a fanatic foldier, *ib.* The terror dissipated on the failure of his predictions, *ib.* 429. Dreadful earthquake at Lisbon in 1755, *ib.* 562. Another in Syria which destroys many cities of the east, iv. 56. Another at Aix, in 1764. *ib.* 440.
- East India company charged with manifold abuses, and an address from the house of commons for dissolving it, i. 114. Complaints against, and on the verge of dissolution, carry the point by bribery, *ib.* 149. Pay 90,000L. in one year in bribes *ib.* 187. 10,000L. of that sum to king William III. *ib.* 188. Notorious bribery of theirs at elections in 1700, *ib.* 297. Obtain a new charter in 1693, *ib.* 171. A new one instituted in 1698, on condition of advancing two millions to government, i. 259. The old company petition and remonstrate to no purpose and are still rejected, though they also offer two millions, *ib.* 260. They petition again in 1698, i. 272. and in 1700, and state their case to the public, *ib.* 283. The old company re-established, *ib.* The two companies incorporated in one, thence called the United Company of merchants &c, *ib.* 326—327. Their charter prolonged in 1729, ii. 157. Soldiers in their service, subjected to martial law, in 1754, *ib.* 497. Are allowed 20,000l. in 1758 towards defraying the expence of a military establishment, iv. 210. State of their affairs in 1763, *ib.* 364. See *Vanjivart & Cossim.*
- East Indies, general account of the English settlements there, ii. 503. Astronomers sent thither in 1760, to observe the transit of Venus, iv. 53.
- Edinburgh castle blockaded by sir John Lanier for king William defended by the duke of Gordon for king James in 1689, i. 39. The castle surrendered, *ib.* Murder of cap-

- tain Porteous there in 1736, ii. 206. Bill against the city in 1737, *ib.* 213. Prince Charles takes possession of it in 1745, ii. 333. General Gueft threatens to destroy it, if the blockade of the castle was not raised, *ib.* 334. Bill for allowing the magistrates to improve, enlarge, and adorn the avenues and streets, *ib.* 466, N.
- Edmonson, Mary a young woman, executed on circumstantial proof, for an inhuman murder, iii. 419. Remarks on the uncertainty of this kind of evidence, *ib.*
- Edwards, David, a reward offered for apprehending him on account of a libel printed by him in 1705, i. 434.
- Edward, prince, afterwards duke of York, enters as a volunteer with commodore Howe in 1758, iii. 263. Invested with the titles of duke of York and Albany, and earl of Ulster in 1760, iv. 54. N.
- Egra reduced by count Saxe in 1742, ii. 277. By the Austrians in 1743, *ib.* 291.
- Elcho, lord, son to the earl of Wemyss, joins prince Charles in 1745, ii. 335.
- Electorate, a ninth German, constituted in 1692, i. 135.
- Elector of Saxony dies in 1691, i. 182.
- of Bavaria declared governor of the Low Countries by Spain i. 103. See *Bavaria*, *Cologne*, *Prussia*, & *Hanover*.
- Electors; act for explaining the laws relating to them in 1758, iii. 242.
- Elizabeth, St. that fort ceded to the Turks in 1739, ii. 240.
- , princess, dies the throne of Russia in 1741, ii. 265. Assists the queen of Hungary, *ib.* 281. Is crowned with great solemnity at Moscow in 1742, *ib.* Declares the duke of Holstein Gotorp her successor, *ib.* A plot for removing her from the throne, *ib.* 297. See *Czarina*, and *Russia*.
- , a French ship of 66 guns, conveys prince Charles in his expedition to Britain in 1745, ii. 331. Is driven back into Brest by the Lion man of war, *ib.*
- Caroline, princess, dies in 1759, iii. 418.
- Elliot, captain, defeats and kills Thurot in 1760, iv. 27.
- Elphinstone, captain, destroys a French frigate on the coast of Holland in 1761, iv. 164. Complaints made by the Dutch on that account, *ib.*
- Embsen, East India Company established there, by the king of Prussia in 1748, ii. 413. Falls into the hands of the enemy, iii. 172. and is recovered by commodore Holmes in 1758, *ib.* 256. Laid under contribution by the French in 1761, iv. 188.
- Emigrants, German. See *Stumpel*.
- Emperor of Germany carries on a successful war again the Turks in 1691, i. 182. Is reduced to great difficulties in 1704, by the Hungarians and elector of Bavaria, i. 395. Is obliged to implore the assistance of queen Anne, *ib.* Is visited by the duke of Marlborough in 1705, *ib.* 423. Quarrel betwixt him and the Pope in 1708, *ib.* 490. Obliged his holiness to own the archduke Charles as king of Spain in 1708, & 9. *ib.* 491, 503. Resolves to maintain the war after the desertion of his allies in 1713, *ib.* 575. Concludes a treaty with Great Britain in 1731, *ib.* 161. League against him in 1733, betwixt France, Spain, and Sardinia, *ib.* 184. Is unsuccessful, and obliged to ask assistance from Czarina, *ib.* 202. The king of France enters into a negotiation with him without the knowledge of Spain or Sardinia, *ib.* Declares war against the Turks in 1737, ii. 218. Is unsuccessful, *ib.* 240. Makes peace with them in 1739, *ib.* Charles VI. dies, succeeded by Maria Theresa, after a terrible struggle, *ib.* 246. Convention betwixt him and the queen of Hungary in 1743, *ib.* 291. Is visited by the king of Prussia, *ib.* 293. Retires to Munich, but is obliged to return, *ib.* His unfortunate situation in 1744, excites compassion, *ib.* 311.
- Empress queen. See *Hungary* and *Prussia*.
- Enconia at Oxford celebrated with vast pomp in 1759, on the installation of the earl of Westmoreland into the office of chancellor, iii. 425.
- England, New, receives a grant of 235,749 l. in 1747, as a reimbursement of their expence in reducing Cape Breton, ii. 379. General description of the country, *ib.* 515.
- English influence violently exclaimed against in Scotland in 1704, i. 393.
- Engraving; improvements in it greatly encouraged in England, iii. 370. Improvements in it during the reign of George II. iv. 112.
- Eon, chevalier de, some account of, See *Chevalier*.
- Episcopacy, all the laws in favour of it in Scotland repealed by king William in 1690, i. 71.
- Episcopal clergy tolerated in Scotland by act of parliament in 1711, i. 545.
- Episcopalians in Scotland persecuted, i. 71. Favored by the change of ministry there in 1691, i. 117, and 1702, i. 340—341.
- Erdrath surprised by the Prussians in 1759 iii. 524.
- Ettaign, count de, reduces several British settlements in the East Indies, iv. 171.

- Estates of Scotland receive letters in 1689 from king William and king James, i. 33.  
 Imprison James's messenger, *ib.* 34. Proceed to espouse the cause of king William very warmly, *ib.* Their declaration against the exiled king, *ib.* 35. Ineffectually opposed by his friends, *ib.* A letter from them presented to king William, *ib.* 36.  
 ——— in Ireland, confiscated to raise supplies, i. 91. Petitions against encouraged by the court, *ib.*  
 ——— bill, forfeited respecting them brought into parliament in 1717, ii. 68. Proceedings in 1733, with regard to frauds committed in the sale of them, *ib.* 182. Act in 1752, for annexing them unalienably to the crown, &c. ii. 455.  
 Esterhazy, prince, his generosity and moderation when in possession of Potsdam, 1760, iv. 92.  
 Estonia, a province of Sweden, ceded to Prussia in 1721, i. 102.  
 Etrees, M. de, commands the French army in Germany in 1757, iii. 148. His successful operations against the duke of Cumberland, *ib.* 170. Crosses the Weser, *ib.* 171. With the prince de Soubise, defeated at Grœbenstein in 1762, iv. 299.  
 Expedition of James II. to Ireland, i. 42. Persons of distinction who accompanied him, *ib.* N.  
 Evangelical body issue an arret in favour of the protestant states, iii. 537.  
 Eugene, prince, of Savoy, account of his family, i. 101 N. Stops the progress of the French in Italy in 1691, *ib.* 101. His exploits there in 1701, *ib.* 317. Neglected by the emperor in 1702, *ib.* 346. Advises his imperial majesty, to ask the assistance of queen Anne in 1704, i. 395. Is joined by the duke of Marlborough, and contracts a friendship for him, *ib.* 396. Engages the duke de Vendôme in 1705, *ib.* 424. Defeats the French at Turin in 1706, *ib.* 443. Wounded at the siege of Lisle in 1708, *ib.* 486. Comes to England in 1711, *ib.* 542. Anecdotes of him while there, *ib.* 543, *et seq.* Receives a magnificent present from the queen, *ib.* Presents a memorial to the queen which is neglected, *ib.* 546. Returns to the continent, *ib.* Prevents the foreigners in the British pay from leaving the allied army, *ib.* 558. Gains a great victory over the Turks at Peterwardin in 1717, ii. 55. N. and at Belgrade the same year, *ib.* 65. Cannot raise the siege of Philippsburg in 1734, *ib.* 192. Dies in 1736, *ib.* 208.  
 Evil spirits, laws against dealing with them repealed in 1736, i. 205.  
 Excise scheme proposed by sir Robert Walpole in 1732, ii. 178. He carries the motion in the house but is obliged to drop the project on account of the clamours of the people, *ib.* 181. Bill in 1759, with regard to the summons on account of excise forfeitures, *ib.* 398, N.  
 Exdorf, French defeated there in 1760, by the hereditary prince of Brunswick, iv. 69.  
 Exiles reduced by the duke of Savoy in 1708, i. 488. Desperate attack on the place in 1747 by the brother of the marshal de Belleisle, ii. 273.

## F

- F**ALSE money, coined in Ireland by James II. i. 49. Reduced by William III. *ib.* 82.  
 Falkirk, victory gained by the rebels there in 1745, ii. 342.  
 Falkner captain of the Windsor, takes a French 60 gun ship in 1759, iii. 428.  
 Family compact, how discovered, iv. 217. N.  
 Faulkner captain of the Bellona, has a desperate engagement with the Courageux in 1761, iv. 167.  
 Fanatic soldier, falsely predicts an earthquake in London. ii. 274.  
 Felony bill, for mitigating the punishment of it passed by the commons but rejected by the lords in 1752, ii. 456.  
 Female orphans, an hospital for founded, iii. 369.  
 Fenestrelles reduced by the duke of Savoy in 1708, i. 488.  
 Fenwick, sir John, apprehended, on suspicion of being concerned in a plot against king William, i. 230. Enters into a long negociation with the court, on pretence of making discoveries, *ib.* Account of the proceedings against him, *ib.* 232. Bill of attainder passed against him, *ib.* 236. Is executed protesting his innocence, *ib.* 238. His horse falls with the king, and occasions his death, *ib.* 330—331, 337. N.



- Ferdinand, son to Philip V. of Spain, succeeds his father in 1746, *ib.* 363. N.
- Ferdinand, prince of Brunfwick, obtains the command of the Hanoverian army in 1757, *ib.* 220. Duke de Richlieu's letter to him about observing the treaty of Closter Seven, *ib.* 221. The prince's laconic answer, *ib.* 221. He begins his operations against the French, *ib.* 221. Detains the troops of Brunfwick, with the hereditary prince, *ib.* 306. Expulſatory letter of the duke of Brunfwick to him on this occaſion, *ib.* 307, N. Recovers Bremen, *ib.* 210. Drives the French out of Hanover, *ib.* 313. Defeats them at Crevelt, *ib.* 315. His meafures afterwards defeated, and his progrefs retarded, *ib.* 317—318. Is joined by a British reinforcement under the duke of Marlborough, *ib.* 319. Makes ſtill but ſmall progrefs, *ib.* 320. Defeated at Bergen in 1759, *ib.* 514. Retires before the French, *ib.* 515. Cauſe of the difference between him and lord George Sackville, *ib.* 516. Defeats the French at Minden, *ib.* 517. Diſpleaſed with the conduct of lord George Sackville there, *ib.* 519, N. Drives the French out of Weſtphalia, and gains other advantages, *ib.* 522, *ib.* 62. His operations in 1762, *ib.* 63. Defeats the French at Warburg, *ib.* 71. Is greatly outnumbered by them, *ib.* 74. Is obliged to raiſe the ſiege of Caſſel, *ib.* 183. Defeats the French at Kirch Denkern in 1761, *ib.* 183. Attempts unſucceſſfully to force them to a battle at Eimbeck, *ib.* 186. Defeats them at Græbenſtein in 1762, *ib.* 299. Remarks on his genius, *ib.* 300. Defeats the French at Homberg, *ib.* 301. Obliges them to retire from Meiſungen, *ib.* Reduces Caſſel, *ib.* 305.
- Fermer, the Ruſſian general, originally of North Britain, *ib.* 331. N.
- Ferrers, earl of, tried and executed for murder, *ib.* 14.
- Fever, a peſtilential one in England in 1750, produced in the priſons, *ib.* 430.
- Final, queen of Hungary gives up her right to it by the treaty of Worms in 1743, *ib.* 296. Bombarded by admiral Rowley in 1745, *ib.* 326.
- Finck, a Pruffian general, taken priſoner with his whole army, *ib.* 535.
- Fines, bill in 1759 relating to the collection of them, *ib.* 420, N.
- Finland, part of that province reſtored to Sweden in 1721, *ib.* 103.
- Fire, a great one at Smyrna, in 1763, *ib.* 414.
- Fire-ſhip, produces aſtoniſhing effects at St. Maloes by its exploſion, *ib.* 162. See *Benbow*
- Fiſh, bill in 1757, for the more effectually preſerving their ſpawn, *ib.* 95. Mr. Blake's ſucceſſful ſcheme for ſupplying London with fiſh, *ib.* 244.
- Fiſh market eſtabliſhed in London, *ib.* 572.
- Fiſh mongers, their iniquitous practices, *ib.* 573.
- Fiſheries of white herring and cod, bill for encouraging them, *ib.* 423.
- Fiſhery, Free British, inſtitution of a ſociety ſo called, *ib.* 423.
- Fitz James, duke; proceedings againſt him, *ib.* 440.
- Flanders; British army ſent thither in 1742, *ib.* 280—281. Succeſſes of the French there, *ib.* 355. Dutch Flanders invaded, *ib.* 368.
- Fleetwood, Biſhop a performance of his cenſured as ſeditious, *ib.* 557. & burned *ib.*
- Fletcher of Salton's memorable ſpeech concerning the proteſtant ſucceſſion, *ib.* 367. Another, *ib.* 416.
- Floridas, ceded to Great Britain by the treaty of Paris, *ib.* 350. Boundaries of ſettled by the Engliſh after the peace of 1763, *ib.* 405. N.
- Fleurus, count of Berlo, defeated and killed there by the French in 1690, *ib.* 83.
- Fleury, cardinal, his death a loſs to the kingdom of France, *ib.* 297. His character, *ib.*
- Fontarabue reduced by the duke of Berwick in 1719, *ib.* 85.
- Fontenoy; allies defeated there by marſhal Saxe in 1745, *ib.* 325.
- Forage, inſpector of, a member of parliament appointed to this office in Germany in 1759, *ib.* 515. Becomes ſoon weary of his employment, *ib.*
- Forbes, preſident his activity in oppoſing the rebellion in 1745, *ib.* 336.
- , admiral, his reaſons for not ſigning the warrant for admiral Byng's execution, *ib.* 108, N.
- , brigadier, reduces Fort du Queſne in North America, *ib.* 290. His death, *ib.* 291.
- , a Scotch officer, behaves improperly to Mr. Wilkes in France, *ib.* 378. N.
- Forde, colonel, defeats the French in the Eaſt Indies in 1759, *ib.* 500. Takes Maſulipatam, *ib.* 501.
- Forest, captain; his naval exploits in 1758, *ib.* 253.
- Forfeited eſtates, in Ireland, a million raiſed upon them, *ib.* 91. Petitions againſt them encouraged by the court, *ib.* Enquiries concerning them *ib.* 247. A Bill veſting them in truſtees for the public, *ib.* 68.
- Forts and harbours greatly wanted on the weſtern coaſt of England, *ib.* 98.
- Foudroyant, a very large French man of war taken by the Monmouth of 64 guns, *ib.* 256.
- Foundling Hoſpital, proviſion for in 1756, *ib.* 79. 40,000l. granted towards it in 1758, *ib.*

218. Proceedings relative to the growing expence of it, *ib.* 241. 40,000*l.* granted for it in 1759, *ib.* 406. Inquiries into the state of it, *iv.* 445. 5000*l.* more granted for its behoof, *ib.*
- Fourhin, M. de, destroys an English Squadron, *i.* 467. N. This exploit dispirits the commons, *ib.* 471.—Convoys the Pretender for Scotland, *i.* 478.
- Fowke, general, removed from being governor of Gibraltar, on account of disobedience of orders, *iii.* 17. Copy of his orders, *ib.* 34. N.
- Fox, commodore, takes forty rich French ships in 1747, *ii.* 375. Suspended from his command, but restored and made an admiral, *ib.* 376.
- , Mr. secretary of state, receives a letter from France, complaining of hostilities, *iv.* 1756. *iii.* 4.
- Franca Villa, in Sicily; imperialists defeated by the Spaniards there in 1710, *ii.* 82.
- France; confederacy against that power formed by king William, *i.* 30. Emperor of Germany exhorted to declare war against it, *ib.* War denounced by the elector of Brandenburg, and offensive declarations issued by various other powers, *ib.* War resolved on by the English, *ib.* 31. Account of king James's reception there, *ib.* 41. Congress of the confederates, at which William III. attends in person and spirits them up against France, *ib.* 94. The coast infested by a British fleet in 1695, *ib.* 202. General inclination for a new war in 1701 *ib.* 322—326. Excessive joy throughout that kingdom on the death of K. William, *ib.* 334. War declared in 1702, *ib.* 337. See *Marlborough*. Courts the alliance of Charles XII. of Sweden, *ib.* 446. The pretender obliged to quit the kingdom in 1714, *ii.* 18. Czar Peter of Muscovy visits the court in 1715, *ib.* 64. Alliance with Britain in 1721, *ib.* 102. Joins in a league against the emperor in 1733, *ib.* 184. British subjects expelled the kingdom in 1734, *ib.* 195. Declares the must assist Spain if attacked in 1739, *ib.* 239. Treaty with the elector of Hanover in 1741, *ib.* 262. Distressed situation of, in 1747, *ib.* 378. Excessive and puerile joy on the capture of Minorca in 1766, *iii.* 25. Expedition against the coasts in 1757, *ib.* 118. National bankruptcy takes place in 1759, *iii.* 539.
- Frankfort, emperor of Germany retires thither in distress in 1743, *ii.* 291. Treaty at in 1744, *ib.* 312.
- Franchises, a great nuisance at Rome, abolished by pope Innocent XI. *i.* 59. N. Difference betwixt him and the king of France on that account, *ib.*
- Franking letters, abuses in that corrected, *iv.* 429.
- Frederickshelm reduced by the Russians, in 1742, *ii.* 280.
- French, extreme cruelty of one of their generals in Ireland, *i.* 46. Almost masters of the three ecclesiastical states, *ib.* 57. Their cruelty in 1693, by express command of their king, *ib.* 157. Their ambassador d'Aumont, publicly insulted, his life threatened and his house burned by the English populace in 1713 *ib.* 573. Retires, *ib.* Schemes of the ministry in 1748, for repairing the damage done by the war, *ii.* 412. Their encroachments on the British settlements in North America, and projects to engross their trade, *ib.* 488. Hostilities begun by them there in 1754, *ib.* 520. Shew great humanity to the British after their defeat at St. Cas, *iii.* 266. Parliaments exhibit an exalted spirit of resistance against despotism, *iv.* 440.
- French cloth, act against importing them on account of British subjects into the Levant ports, *iii.* 396.
- Freyberg, Prussians defeated there, and obliged to abandon the town in 1762, *iv.* 296.
- Friburg reduced by the French in 1713, *i.* 575. Reduced to ruins, and taken by them in 1744, *ii.* 315.
- Friedberg, reduced by the Austrians in 1742, *ii.* 290. Prince Charles of Lorraine, defeated there by the king of Prussia in 1745, *ib.* 322.
- Friedland, in Bohemia, king of Prussia takes a great Austrian magazine there, *iii.* 151.
- Friend, Dr. taken into custody on suspicion of treasonable practices in 1723, *ii.* 112.
- Frigates, two English ones defeat three Spanish men of war in 1742, *ii.* 285. N.
- Fritzlar, taken by the prince of Brunswick in 1761, *iv.* 182.
- Frontenac, fort, described, *ii.* 549. Taken from the French, *iii.* 290.
- Frost, severe in 1740, *ii.* 244. In 1762, *iv.* 234.
- Fuentes, count de, the Spanish ambassador in 1761, declaration delivered by him against Mr. Pitt, *iv.* 230. N.
- Fuente Grimaldo, in Castile, taken by king Philip in 1704, *i.* 405—406.
- Funds, public, reduction of interest upon in 1749, *iii.* 418,—419. N. 421.
- Furnes taken by the French in 1744, *ii.* 313.

## G

- G**. Earl of, ii. 320, Earl Granville, late lord Carteret.
- Gael, taken by the Austrians in 1757, iii. 187.
- Gages, count, the Spanish general, has an obstinate engagement with the imperialists at Campo Santo in 1743, ii. 298. Is joined by the king of Naples in 1744, *ib.* 316. His exploits in Italy in 1745, ii, 326. Is recalled and succeeded by the Marquis de la Minas, *ib.* 359.
- Galatra, Antonio, a Spanish gentleman, killed and eaten by the crew of the Dolphin, iv. 463.
- Gallas, the imperial ambassador forbid to appear at court in 1711, on account of the publication of a state paper, i. 537.
- Gallissonniere, the French admiral, his engagement with admiral Byng in the Mediterranean, iii. 145.
- Galleon from Accapulco taken by commodore Anson, iii. 131.
- Gallies, Spanish, five of them destroyed by captain Norris in 1732, iii. 86.
- Galway besieged and taken, i. 107-108.
- Galway, earl of, his right hand carried off by a cannon-ball at the siege of Badajex i. 424. Defeated at Almanza, *ib.* 464. Found fault with by the commons for yielding a point of honour to the Portuguese at this battle, *ib.* 523.
- Game, regulations for the better preservation of it, ii. 464. New laws for the same purpose in 1762, iv. 244.
- Gaming, act against it in 1739, ii. 238, N. Another in 1757, iii, 88.
- Ganjam, in the East Indies, a British factory there, ii. 506.
- Gardelle, Theodore, murders Mrs. King, iv. 154.
- Gardner, captain, of the Monmouth, killed in an action with the Foudroyant, iv. 253.
- Ganzedy Khan, appointed by the mogul to the nabobship of Arcot, ii. 508. Is poisoned by his sister, *ib.* 513.
- Gaston, See *Tuscany*.
- Gavi taken by the marquis de Botta, in 1746, iii. 185.
- Geminiani, the celebrated musician, neglected in his life-time, but honoured at his death, iv. 256.
- General Warrants, See *Wilkes*.
- Genoa, republic, engaged in the interest of France in 1741, ii. 266. Intimidated by admiral Matthews in 1744, *ib.* 317. Bombarded by admiral Rowley in 1745, ii. 326. Austrians driven out of it in 1746, *ib.* 360. and in 1747, *ib.* 372.
- Genoese unjustly used by the treaty of Worms, ii. 295. Grievously oppressed by the Austrians in 1746, *ib.* 359. Gather courage and expel their oppressors, *ib.* 360. Horrid cruelty of some Genoese mariners in 1759, iii. 421. A war with the Corsicans in 1764, iv. 471.
- George, prince of Denmark, created generalissimo of all queen Anne's forces in 1702, i. 336. Provision made for him in case he should survive her, *ib.* 354. Dies in 1708, *ib.* 492.
- George I. proclaimed king of Britain in 1714, ii. 16. Arrives in England, *ib.* 19. Excludes the Tories from any share of his favour, *ib.* 20. His first speech read in parliament by the chancellor, *ib.* 23. Takes possession of the duchies of Bremen and Verden, and declares war against Charles XII. of Sweden, *ib.* 28. Informs parliament of the commencement of the rebellion in 1715, *ib.* 33. Visits his German dominions in 1716, *ib.* 51. Forms a treaty of guarantee with the duke of Orleans, regent of France, which is found fault with, 1716, ii. 52. Cannot appease the king of Sweden, *ib.* 52. Sets out for Hanover in 1718, and concludes a treaty with Ulrica queen of Sweden, *ib.* 81. Takes another voyage in 1720, *ib.* 91. Said to have a share in the South-sea bubble, 1721, ii. 102. Patronizes an infamous lottery that is censured by parliament, *ib.* 112. Sets out again in 1723, *ib.* 113. Declines mediating in the continental



- differences, *ib.* 121. Meets with a dreadful storm on his return, *ib.* 122. Visits the continent in 1727, and dies on his way to Hanover, *ib.* 134. His character, *ib.* Improvements in literature during his reign, *ib.* N.
- George II. succeeds to the throne of Britain in 1727, *ib.* 138. Account of his family, *ib.* 141. N. Sets out for Hanover in 1728, *ib.* 152. and in 1732, *ib.* 173. His return from Hanover in 1735, *ib.* 202. Birth of George III. *ib.* 225. Differs with the king of Prussia, *ib.* 96. Gains the battle of Dettingen, *ib.* 294, 295. Concludes the treaty of Worms with the king of Sardinia and queen of Hungary, *ib.* 295. Announces the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle to parliament in 1748, *ib.* 380. Sets out for the Continent, *ib.* Returns after a dangerous passage, *ib.* 388. Takes another voyage in 1750, *ib.* 427. Returns, *ib.* 433. Another voyage in 1752, *ib.* 458. Returns, *ib.* 463. General fear of his being intercepted by the French in 1755, *ib.* 535. Expostulatory letter from the king of Prussia to him in 1757, *ib.* 301. N. Dies in 1760, *ib.* 100. His character, *ib.* 101. Abstract of the remarkable events in his reign, *ib.* 102. His funeral, *ib.* 122.
- George III. proclaimed, *ib.* 117. His first speech in parliament, *ib.* 134. His patriotic declaration in 1761, *ib.* 150. Appointment of the great officers of state, *ib.* 156.
- Georgia, in America, colony of, settled by Mr. Oglethorpe in 1712, *ib.* 175. Unsuccessfully invaded by the Spaniards in 1742, *ib.* 285. Bill for encouraging the culture of silk there, *ib.* 271. Description of the colony, *ib.* 396. Supply granted for it in 1759, *ib.* 75, and in 1761, *ib.* 296.
- St. George, Fort, in the East Indies. See *Madras.* *ib.* 505.
- Germany, emperor of, carries on a successful war against the Turks in 1691, *ib.* 102. Diet of the empire request him to declare war against the elector of Bavaria in 1702, *ib.* 345. Resolves on war with France, and the duke of Anjou, *ib.* See *Emperor.* Causes of the German war in 1756, *ib.* 50. Glorious interposition of Britain at that time, *ib.* 80, N. Success of the French there in 1757, *ib.* 151. The German war not advantageous to Britain, *ib.* 224, 301. Supposed advantages of it declared from the throne in 1758, *ib.* 375. Reflections on the war there, *ib.* 511, 123. Progress of it in 1760, *ib.* 162. Advances towards a peace, *ib.* Progress of the war in 1761, *ib.* 349.
- German emigrants, See *Stumpel.*
- Ghent submits to the allies, and acknowledges king Charles in 1706, *ib.* 441. Taken by them in 1708, *ib.* 488. Taken possession of for the queen of Britain in 1712, *ib.* 560. Surprized by a French detachment in 1745, *ib.* 326.
- Gheriah the capital of an oriental pirate, *ib.* 48.
- Gibraltar taken by sir George Rooke in 1704, *ib.* 407. Ineffectually besieged by the Spaniards the same year, *ib.* 408, and in 1705, *ib.* 425. Finally ceded to England in 1713, *ib.* 576. Its restitution insisted on in 1726, *ib.* 129. Proof of the restitution having been agreed to by George I. *ib.* Besieged in 1726, *ib.* 133, 150.
- Gin-act occasions tumults in London, *ib.* 225. Vast numbers of people prosecuted for infringing it, *ib.* Debate on its repeal in 1642, *ib.* 289.
- Ginckel, general, commands in Ireland, *ib.* 99. Created earl of Athlone, *ib.* 104. See *Athlone.*
- Gironne, in Spain, reduced by the French in 1710, *ib.* 751.
- Gisors, count de, only son to the marshal de Belleisle killed at the battle of Crevelt, *ib.* 315. N.
- Glasgow, disturbances there on account of the malt-tax, *ib.* 124. Severe contributions exacted from it by the Pretender in 1745, *ib.* 341. The commons grudge to indemnify the city, *ib.* 322.
- Glatz, in Bohemia, ceded to the king of Prussia in 1742, *ib.* 278. *ib.* 384. Scheme of the queen of Hungary for its recovery, *ib.* 70.
- Glencoe, massacre at, in 1691, *ib.* 119. Sanctioned by the sign manual of William III. *ib.* 120. Proceedings in the parliament of Scotland concerning this massacre, *ib.* 190.
- Glenfinnan, young pretender's standard set up there, in 1745, *ib.* 329.
- Glorioso, a large Spanish man of war taken, after several engagements, *ib.* 377.
- Gloucester, duke of, the only son of the princess Anne, dies in 1700, *ib.* 252. By his death the crown devolves on the house of Hanover, *ib.*
- Glover, Mr. an eminent merchant, explains the petition sent by different towns to the house of commons, *ib.* 214.
- Godeheu, sieur de, succeeds M. Dupleix in the management of the French affairs in the East Indies, *ib.* 514.

- Gold and silver, statute against multiplying them repealed in 1689, i. 54. Several bills in 1717, regarding the gold and silver coin, *ib.* 68.
- Gordon, duke of, defends the castle of Edinburgh for king James in 1689, i. 39. Is obliged to surrender, *ib.*
- Goree, unsuccessfully attacked by the English in 1758, iii. 281. Is taken the same year by admiral Keppel, *ib.* 292. Restored to France in 1763, iv. 350.
- Gorlitz, taken by the king of Prussia in 1745, ii. 324.
- Gortz, baron, the Swedish resident in Holland, seized at the desire of king George I. ii. 53. Beheaded. *ib.* 64.
- Gotha, taken by the king of Prussia in 1757, iii. 196.
- Gottsburg, taken by the Austrians in 1757, iii. 192.
- Governors of the British American colonies, disagreement between them and their people, ii. 522. Bill ineffectually brought in for punishing them in Britain for crimes committed in the plantations, iii. 97. Appointment of governors in 1763, iv. 405. Their powers and jurisdiction, *ib.* N. Factious complaints that the four governments were bestowed on four Scotsmen, *ib.* 107.
- Gower, earl of, animosity against him for abandoning the opposition, ii. 426.
- Grace, act of, passed by George I. in 1717, ii. 61. Exceptions to it, *ib.*
- Granby, marquis of, his account of the battle of Warbourg, iv. 71. N. Forces a French camp, *ib.* 189.
- Grand Seigneur declares war against, Czar Peter in 1710, i. 151.
- Grant, sir Archibald, expelled the house of commons, ii. 16.
- Grant, colonel, defeated and taken prisoner by the French iii. 292.
- Graydon, admiral, censured by the commons for not attacking some French ships, i. 380.
- Gregorian style introduced by law, by counting the day after the 2d of September 1752, as the 14th, ii. 466, N.
- Greenwich, man of war, and several other vessels, taken by the French in 1757, iii. 222.
- powder magazine removed from thence in 1759, to Purfleet in Essex, iii. 570.
- Bill for securing payment of the monies appropriated to the use of the hospital, *ib.* 581.
- Gregg, William, Mr. Harley's secretary, detected in a treasonable correspondence with the French, ii. 474. Vindicates the character of his master at the place of execution, *ib.* 475.
- Grenada, island, reduced by the British in 1762, iv. 240.
- Greniers, three brothers beheaded in France in 1762, iv. 279.
- Grievances enumerated by the Scottish convention in 1689, i. 37.
- Griffin, lord, committed to the tower for high treason in 1689, i. 64. Discharged *ib.* 65.
- Grotius, his opinion concerning some of the laws of war, iii. 357. compared with the behaviour of the Dutch, in 1758, *ib.*
- Grovestein, general, invades France in 1712, i. 550.
- Græbenstein, French defeated there in 1762, iv. 299.
- Guadaloupe described, iii. 453. Attempt upon it in 1759. Success *ib.* 458—464.
- Gualtier, a priest, sent to negotiate a private treaty with Louis XIV. i. 535.
- Guaftalla, imperialists defeated there in 1734, ii. 194. Ceded, in 1748, to the infant Don Philip, *ib.* 384.
- Guelldres reduced by the allies in 1703, i. 376. Resists in 1757, iii. 153. Submits, *ib.* 191.
- Guernsey, island, petition from the inhabitants there concerning privateers, iii. 388.
- Guilles, marquis de, arrives at Montrose in 1745, with military stores for the use of the young pretender, ii. 336.
- Guineas reduced in value from thirty shillings to twenty shillings and sixpence, i. 208. Settled at twenty-one shillings in 1717, ii. 67.
- Guinea, in Africa, parliamentary considerations on the state of the trade to it, ii. 396.
- Guiscard, marquis de, his chimerical project of invading France, ii. 445. Enters into a treasonable correspondence with that kingdom, *ib.* 524. Wounds Mr. Harley, *ib.* Dies of the bruises he himself received at that time, *ib.* 525.
- Guislain, St. taken by the French in 1746, ii. 355.
- Gulder Oelfe, Austrians defeated there in 1757, iii. 155.
- Gyllenburg, Count, the Swedish minister, arrested in London in 1716, ii. 52. Publication of his papers occasions a quarrel with the czar of Muscovy, *ib.* 64. Is set at liberty. *ib.*

## H

- H**ABEAS Corpus act dispensed with in 1689, i. 22. Bill for suspending it in 1715, ii. 34. Again in 1722, *ib.* 108. Suspended in 1743, *ib.* 306. Again in 1745, *ib.* 337. Act relating to it, and to clear doubts in 1758, iii. 245.
- HADICK, general of the Austrians lays Berlin under contribution, in 1757, iii. 108. Repulsed by the Prussians at Corbitz in 1759, *ib.* 534. By prince Henry of Prussia in 1762, iv. 295. Beats the prince and takes Friedberg, *ib.* 296.
- HADDOCK, admiral, dares not engage the combined fleets of France and Spain. ii. 249—267.
- HAGUENAU reduced by the prince of Baden in 1705, i. 493. By the Austrians in 1744, ii. 313.
- HAINAUT reduced by the French in 1746, ii. 355.
- HAINES, a farmer, attempts to poison his whole family in 1759, iii. 420.
- HALFPENCE, discontents in Ireland on account of Wood's patent to coin them ii. 416.
- HALIFAX, lord, See *Parliament* and *Wikes*.
- , in Nova Scotia founded in 1748, iii. 406.
- HALKET, sir Peter, killed in general Braddock's engagement in 1755, iii. 540.
- HALFEY, a captain of a ship barbarously murders a sailor, iii. 418.
- HAMELIN, reduced by the French in 1757, iii. 175.
- HAMILTON duke of, deserts his party in the cause of the Union, i. 417. A speech of his against the Union, i. 449. Is not allowed to sit in the British house of peers, *ib.* 540. Killed in a duel with lord Mohun, *ib.* 563. Examination of colonel Hamilton concerning the duel, *ib.* 563.
- HAMPSHIRE, inn keepers and victuallers there indemnified for not quartering the Hessian auxiliaries, iii. 379.
- HANDEL, the celebrated musician, dies in 1759. iii. 425. N.
- HANOVER, duke of, created an elector of the empire in 1692, i. 135. Succession to the British throne settled on the electress Sophia, *ib.* 299. Alarms in 1703, on account of this succession not being recognized in Scotland, i. 364. *et seq.* Electoral prince of, afterwards George II. of Britain, distinguished himself at the battle of Oudenarde, ii. 483. Address to the queen in 1712, concerning the succession of the house of Hanover *ib.* 557. Elector refuses to come into her measures *ib.* 562. Electoral prince created duke of Cambridge in 1714, ii. 90. The queen expresses her disapprobation of his residing in England. *ib.* Treaty of between France, Prussia, and Great Britain, in 1725, *ib.* 122. Rupture between Denmark and Hanover in 1738. *ib.* 226. Treaty betwixt the elector and the king of France, *ib.* 261. Differences betwixt the elector and king of Prussia accommodated, *ib.* 280. British connexion with the electorate found fault with in parliament, *ib.* 287. Difference betwixt the elector and king of Prussia takes place a second time, *ib.* 292. Price set on his head by the young pretender in 1745, *ib.* 331. Measures taken in 1755, to prevent the invasion of the electorate by the French, *ib.* 553. Memorial from the elector to the diet of the empire in 1756, iii. 55. Invasion of it proposed by the French in 1757, with a view to divert the British forces, *ib.* 143. An army of observation collected to oppose the French, *ib.* 168. The electorate entirely reduced, *ib.* 176. Hostilities recommenced, *ib.* 220. Supply granted for the support of the army there, *ib.* 227. Administration of it changed by the French king, *ib.* 303. They are entirely driven out of it by Prince Ferdinand, *ib.* 312. Supply granted for maintaining its troops, iii. 554.
- HANOVERIANS, a number of soldiers pressed by the king of Prussia into his service, several Prussian officers are seized in retaliation, 1729, ii. 152. Disputes in parliament about taking them into the pay of Britain in 1742, *ib.* 287. Attempts to raise a jealousy betwixt the English and them, *ib.* 302. Supply for maintaining them in 1746, *ib.* 363. A body of them brought over to England in 1756, iii. 9. Become obnoxious to the



- people as the fears of an invasion subside, *ib.* Their operations against the French in 1757, iii. 309. See *Hanover*.
- Harbu g, an infamous scheme of a lottery to be drawn there in 1723, ii. 112, Countenanced by George I. and excites the empire of the house of commons, *ib.*
- Harrison, Mr. discovers the method of finding the longitude at sea, iv. 501. See *Longitude*.
- Harbourg castle obstinately defended in 1757, by a French officer, iii. 221.
- Hardy, sir Charles, sails along with the duke of York on a cruise in 1762, iv. 283.
- Harley, Mr. opposes the duke of Marlborough, ii. 470. Forms a party against him, *ib.* Suspected of a treasonable correspondence with the enemy on account of the behaviour of his servant. See *Gregg. ib.* 474. Vindicated by that servant at his death, *ib.* 475. Dismissed *ib.* 476. Wounded by an assassin in 1710, *ib.* 524. See *Guisland*. Is flattered by the commons after his recovery, *ib.* 525. Created earl of Oxford, and other honours bestowed upon him, *ib.* See *Oxford*.
- , Mr. Thomas, apprehended on an accusation of high treason, ii. 29. Excepted in an act of grace in 1717, *ib.* 61.
- Hastinback, duke of Cumberland defeated there by the French in 1757, iii. 173.
- Havannah, attempt on it resolved on in 1762, iv. 258. Account of the siege of it, *ib.* 217. Taken, *ib.* 318. Duties imposed on merchandize there by the earl of Albemarle obliged to be refunded, *ib.* 485.
- Haverham, lord, his speech on the conduct of the parliament of Scotland in 1704, i. 410.
- Havre de Grace, unsuccessful attempt upon it by lord Berkeley in 1694, i. 175. Bombarded by admiral Rodney in 1759, iii. 431.
- Hawke obtains a complete victory over the French in 1747, ii. 376. Comes too late for the relief of Minorca in 1756, iii. 24. Releases the captain of a privateer unjustly imprisoned at Leghorn, *ib.* 26. His expedition against France in 1757, *ib.* 110. See *Alondant*. Performs several naval exploits in 1758, *ib.* 257. Is concerned in another expedition against the coasts of France in 1758, *ib.* 258. Entirely defeats admiral Conflans in 1759, *ib.* 438. His farther exploits in 1760, iv. 51.
- Hawley, general, defeated at Falkirk by the rebels in 1745, ii. 342.
- Heath-money suppressed as a grievance in England in 1689, by William III. i. 23. Established the same year in Scotland, i. 71.
- Hebrides, young pretender lands there in 1745, ii. 320.
- Heidelberg, monstrous cruelty of the French there by the express command of their king in 1693, i. 157. *ib.* 513. Entirely influenced by the duke of Marlborough, i. 447.
- Heinsius, the Dutch pensionary, proposes a peace with France in 1712, i. 562.
- Helena, St. astronomers sent there to observe the transit of Venus, iv. 54.
- Hellich, an Austrian general defeated in 1745, by the Prussians under general Lewwald, ii. 323.
- Hendrick a celebrated Indian squire killed in 1755, ii. 546.
- Henwin, the French minister obliged by the king of Prussia to depart from Dresden in 1757, iii. 148.
- Henry, prince invades Bohemia in 1740, iii. 525. Defeats the Austrians, and reduce them to great difficulties, *ib.* 526. Is recalled to Saxony, *ib.* Defeats count Palfy, *ib.* Surprises and defeats general Vehla, *ib.* 534. Is joined by the king of Prussia, *ib.* 535. Relieves Breslaw in 1760, *ib.* 81. Cannot prevent the junction of the Austrians and Prussians *ib.* 85. Prevents the Russians from bombarding Breslau, *ib.* 88. Defeats the Austrians under prince Stolberg in 1762, iv. 206.
- Henesy, Florence, physician, accused of high treason in 1758, iii. 365. Is suffered to go into perpetual exile, *ib.* 366.
- Herbert, lord Torrington, defeated by the French in the bay of Bantry in Ireland, i. 51. Fails in an attempt upon Cork, *ib.* 57. Is tried by a court martial in consequence of the defeat and acquitted, but disgraced by William III. *ib.*
- Heritable jurisdiction abolished in Scotland, ii. 366. Displeasing to the Highlanders, *ib.*
- Hermione a Spanish register ship taken in 1762, iv. 250.
- Hernhutters, or Moravians, a religious sect, account of them, iv. 106.
- Hervey, lord, wounded in a duel, ii. 161. N.
- Hesse, prince of, bravely defends Gibraltar in 1704, i. 408. Is killed at the siege of Barcelona, *ib.* 426. The new prince defeated at Castiglione in Italy, *ib.* 544. Landgrave of serves as a volunteer under Marlborough in 1708, *ib.* 485. Prince of Hesse marries the queen of Sweden, in 1720, ii. 89. Prince Frederic of Hesse, marries the princess Mary of England in 1739, *ib.* 243—245. King of Sweden, as landgrave of Hesse,

- accedes to the treaty of Frankfort in 1744, *ib.* 311. Subsidy granted to him in 1747, *ib.* 379. The husband of the princess Mary becomes a convert to the Romish religion *ib.* 523. Measures taken by his father to prevent the bad consequences of that step, *ib.* Treaty with the landgrave in 1755, *ib.* 553. N. Disapproved by a party in parliament, *ib.* 560. The landgrave ineffectually applies to Sweden for relief against the French in 1757, *iii.* 211. A decree of the Aulic council passed against him, *ib.* Supply in 1758 for defraying the expence of the troops of Hesse in the British pay, *ib.* 213. The landgrave removes his connections with Britain, and enters into an alliance with France, in 1758, *ib.* 305. Remarks on his conduct, *ib.* 306. His example followed by other princes, *ib.* Treaty with Britain renewed and a subsidy granted in 1759, *iv.* 563. Supply for paying the troops of Hesse in the British service, *ib.* 565. Death of the landgrave in 1760, *ib.* 61. The district possessed by the French at the close of the campaign, *ib.* 79. Entirely ruined by the reduction of its capital by the allies in 1762, *ib.* 305. Its deplorable state *ib.* 306.
- Nellians, a body of them landed in Scotland in 1745, *ii.* 343. Subsidy granted them in 1746, *ii.* 363. A body of them arrive in England in 1756, and are disagreeable to the people, *iii.* 9. The inn-keepers refuse to give them quarters, *ib.* 76. They are indemnified for it by act of parliament, *ib.* 380.
- Newson, a publican at New York, engages in a conspiracy to burn the city, *ii.* 267. N. Himself and wife hanged, and ten negroes concerned are burned alive, *ib.*
- Hexham, dangerous commotion at in 1761, *iv.* 153.
- High-church and low-church, origin of the terms, *i.* 362, 363.
- Highland-clans, money annually remitted to them by ministry to keep them quiet, *ii.* 8. Defended as politic, *ib.* 9. See *Money*.
- Highland-dress forbid by law in 1747, *ii.* 379. Worn by a Litchfield hunting club in 1748, *ib.* 404.
- Highlanders, act for disarming them in 1725, *ii.* 120. Peculiarly exasperated against government in 1745, *ib.* 330. Heritable jurisdictions among them abolished in 1746, *ib.* 366. Disarmed in 1747, *ib.* 379.
- High-treason, bill passed in 1747, for the more effectual punishment of it in the Highlands, *ii.* 380. Another in 1760, *iii.* 584.
- Hill, Mr. brother of Mrs. Masham favorite of queen Anne, promoted contrary to the inclination of Marlborough, *i.* 518. Commands an expedition against Canada in 1711, which fails *ib.* 533.
- Hindon, borough of disfranchised, for bribery *i.* 353.
- Hirschberg taken by the Austrians in 1757, *iv.* 174.
- Hirschfield, Austrians defeated at, *iv.* 124.
- Hispaniola, French frigates taken there in 1760, *iv.* 50.
- Hoadley, Mr. Benjamin, a sermon of his censured by the house of lords, *i.* 432. Ineffectually recommended to queen Anne by the house of commons, *ib.* 506. Reason of the enmity of the high churchmen against him, *ib.* 507. Two of his performances censured by the convocation in 1717, *ii.* 61, 62. Consequences of that censure, *ib.* See *Convocation*.
- Hochstadt, French encamp there in 1704, *i.* 399. Remove from thence and are defeated at Blenheim, *ib.* 400.
- Hochkirchen, king of Prussia defeated there, *iv.* 333.
- Holbourn, admiral, sails with a squadron in 1755, *ii.* 531. With a fleet for America 1757, *iii.* 128. Sails for Louisbourg, but retires on the approach of the French fleet, *ib.* 137. Returns with a reinforcement when the French decline an engagement, *ib.* His fleet terribly shattered by a tempest, *ib.*
- Holland, king William's first voyage thither in 1690, *i.* 93. Returns thither in 1691, *ib.* 94. His voyage 1693, *ib.* 152. In 1694, *ib.* 176. In 1695, *ib.* 237. In 1696, *ib.* 193. His voyage thither, in 1697, to negotiate a peace, *ib.* 240. His voyage in 1698, to confer with the French minister, *ib.* 265. In 1700, *ib.* 287. In 1701, *ib.* 316. Duke of Marlborough's conference with the states in 1704, *i.* 395. See *Dutch, William, and Marlborough*. Disturbances in 1748, *iii.* 255. Proceedings relative to their hostile behaviour in the East Indies in 1760, *iv.* 188. A frigate taken off the coast in 1761, *ib.* 325. Remonstrance on this account to the court at London, *ib.* 326.
- Holmes, commodore, sent with admiral Holbourne to America in 1757, *iii.* 126. Relieves the town of Embden in 1758, *iii.* 256.
- Holstein Eutin, duke of, chosen successor to the throne of Sweden in 1742, *ii.* 257. Ascends that throne in 1751, *ib.* 451.

- Holwell, Mr. his account of the sufferings of the English prisoners in the Black Hole at Calcutta, iii. 43. *et seq.* Has a share in deposing Mhir Jaffier, iv. 384.
- Holyroodhouse; young Pretender takes up his residence there in 1745, iii. 152.
- Homburg taken by the French in 1705, i. 423. French defeated there in 1762, iv. 301.
- Hood, captain, takes the Bellona frigate in 1759, iii. 428. Takes the Warwick in 1761, v. 326.
- Horace, improperly quoted by sir Robert Walpole, iii. 43, N.
- Horn, count, defeats a body of French in 1757, iv. 181.
- Horn, Mr. a horrid miscreant, iv. 4.
- Hosier, admiral, his unsuccessful expedition to the West Indies in 1726, ii. 127.
- Hospitals, supply granted for building three of them, iii. 79.
- Hotham, captain, takes several prizes in 1762, iv. 454.
- Hounds, useful in finding out parties of Indians, iii. 361.
- Household, royal, reformation of, in 1763, iv. 106.
- Howe, lord, killed at Abercrombie's defeat in 1758, iii. 287.
- Hudson's Bay, proposal for laying open the trade there in 1748, iii. 238.
- Hubertsburg, treaty between Austria and Prussia concluded there in 1763, iv. 354, 437.
- Hoogly, a British settlement below Calcutta, described, ii. 507.
- , a large and once flourishing city, 30 miles above Calcutta, reduced by Mr. Clive in 1757, iii. 140.
- Huſſen, general, defeats the Austrians, iv. 89.
- Hull shamefully surrendered by the Dutch in 1747, ii. 368.
- Humanity, remarkable, of Geo. III. v. 446.
- Hume, captain James, of the Pluto, killed in 1758, iii. 258.
- Hungary, success of the malcontents there in 1704, i. 404. An aid of 12,000 men, and a considerable supply of money granted the queen of in 1741, ii. 254. Rupture with Prussia in 1741, *ib.* 260. Her desperate situation, *ib.* 263. Behaves with magnanimity and resolution, *ib.* Subsidy allowed her in 1742, *ib.* 275. Assembles two considerable armies, *ib.* 276. Her success in 1743, 290. Enters into a convention with the emperor, *ib.* 291. Has a share in the treaty of Worms, *ib.* 295. Differs with the czarina, *ib.* 297. Receives a subsidy from the states general, *ib.* 296. Confederacy against her in 1744, *ib.* 312. Designs to invade Brandenburg in 1745, *ib.* 323. Subsidy granted her in 1746, *ib.* 190. and in 1747, *ib.* 379. Claims an arrear of 100,000*l.* in 1748, *ib.* 392. Her declaration in favour of Sweden in 1750, *ib.* 277. Treaty with the duke of Modena in 1753, *ib.* 344. Enters into a combination against the king of Prussia in 1755, *ib.* 439. Refuses to fulfil her engagements with Britain, *ib.* 557. Pretends to be actuated by religious motives, iii. 54. Assembles her own forces, and demands the assistance of her allies against the king of Prussia, *ib.* 148. Refuses the mediation of Great Britain for restoring tranquillity to Germany, *ib.* 154.
- Hunter, Mr. Morris presents an ineffectual petition to the house of commons for making salt in America in 1758, iii. 249, N.
- Huy, taken by the duke of Marlborough in 1703, i. 375. Retaken by the French in 1705, i. 420. And retaken by Marlborough soon after, *ib.*

## J.

- JACOBITES divided into two parties in 1696, i. 231. Conspiracy formed by them in 1703, i. 384. Form a party in the parliament of Scotland in 1705, *ib.* 416. Have great expectations in 1714, from the favourable disposition of the queen, *ib.* 278.
- Jaffier, Mhir, a treaty concluded with him to the prejudice of Surajah Dowlah, iii. 143. He is raised to the nobility, and puts Surajah Dowlah to death, *ib.* 145. Is deposed, and Mhir Cossim raised to the sovereignty, iv. 225, N.
- Jahnu, Baron, an Austrian colonel, his enterprize in 1757, iii. 192. Is driven out of Silesia, *ib.* 322.



- Jamaica unsuccessfully attacked by the French in 1694, i. 180. N. Dangerous insurrection of the negroes there in 1760, iv. 48. Magazine there blown up, with terrible effects, 1763, iv. 417.
- James II. his partisans headed in 1689 by viscount Dundee. See Dundee. Sends a letter to the estates of Scotland, *ib.* 33. The letter neglected, and his messenger injuriously treated, *ib.* 34. Is disappointed in an attempt to call a convention of the estates at Stirling, *ib.* 34. Vote of the estates against him, *ib.* 35. All correspondence with him forbidden, *ib.* 35. His interest still supported by Dundee, *ib.* 40. Is well received in France, but seems entirely given up to bigotry, *ib.* 41. Becomes the ridicule of the French nation, *ib.* 41. Louis unable to admit him effectually, 142. He undertakes an expedition into Ireland, *ib.* 43. Arrives at Dublin, *ib.* 43. Besieges Londonderry, *ib.* 44. The city reduced to great straits, and the neighbouring people cruelly treated by the French, *ib.* 46. The siege raised, *ib.* 47. Assembles the Irish parliament, and makes promises which are not kept, *ib.* 47, 48. Passes an act of attainder against 5000 protestants, *ib.* 48, 49. Coins false money, and oppresses the people, *ib.* 49. Receives supplies of money from France, *ib.* 51. Letters from intercepted inviting an invasion, i. 54. Is defeated in the battle of the Boyne, *ib.* 77, 78. Behaves in a pusillanimous manner, and returns to France, *ib.* 80, 81. His letter in 1692, announcing the pregnancy of his queen, and proposals for landing in England, *ib.* 121. *et seq.* His schemes entirely frustrated by the defeat of the French at la Hague, *ib.* 128. His queen delivered of a daughter, *ib.* He dies in 1701, *ib.* 320. His behaviour after the failure of his last attempt, *ib.* His son owned as king of England by Louis, who publishes a manifesto on the subject, *ib.* This manifesto resented by the nation, *ib.* 321.
- Jane, Dr. violently opposes the comprehension scheme, proposed by king William, i. 62.
- Janseuists, in France, relieve the British subjects when commanded to depart the kingdom, in 1734, ii. 196.
- Janseuism, his doctrine condemned by the bull Unigenitus, ii. 162.
- Jekyll, sir Joseph, a rare instance of public virtue and consistency in wicked times, ii. 30, 33.
- Jenkins, captain, anecdotes of him, 1738, ii. 231. N.
- Jersey, petition from the inhabitants of that island concerning privateers, iii. 388.
- Jesuits oppose the Janseuists in France, ii. 163. Their monstrous wickedness under pretence of sanctity, *ib.* Foment a conspiracy against the king of Portugal in 1759, iii. 548. Their estates confiscated, and themselves expelled the kingdom, *ib.* 550. Are defeated in America, and obliged to submit Spain and Portugal, iv. 58. Proceedings against them in France in 1761, *ib.* 181. Their abominable doctrines, *ib.* 117. They are finally expelled from France in 1762, *ib.* 278. Have produced great improvements in the arts, notwithstanding their bad qualities, *ib.*
- Jews, bill for their naturalization passed in 1753, ii. 466. Petitions against it, *ib.* 467. A general opposition to it throughout the nation, which produces its repeal, *ib.* 494, 495. The bench of bishops agree both to the act and repeal, with only one dissenting voice, *ib.* 495, N.
- Imperial decrees against the king of Prussia, iv. 19.
- Imperialists defeat the Turks in several actions, i. 68. And get possession of Transylvania in 1690, i. 90. Defeated at Scardingen, *ib.* 373. Entirely defeated by the count de Montemar in 1734, ii. 194. Defeated at Parma the same year, *ib.* 194, and at Guesstala, *ib.* 195. Repulse the Turks in 1738, ii. 226. Defeated by the Austrians in 1742, *ib.* 277. An obstinate engagement between them and the Spaniards in 1743, *ib.* 298.
- Impressing complained of by the house of commons, and its promoters prosecuted, i. 146. A singular case of impressment, ii. 401.
- Indemnity bill proposed by king William, as a method of putting an end to the discords in 1689, i. 29. Obstructed by the Whigs, *ib.* 64. Exceptions from it when passed in 1690, *ib.* 74. N.
- India Company established in Scotland in 1695, i. 192.
- Indians excited by the French to commit hostilities against the British in 1742, ii. 407. and in 1753, *ib.* 491. Their strange ignorance of arithmetic, *ib.* 545. Defeated by the British in 1755, *ib.* 546. The French use various methods of gaining them over to their interest, iii. 70. Treaty concluded with at Easton, in 1759, *ib.* 466. War with them in 1763, iv. 399. Their horrid massacres, *ib.* 400. Besiege several forts unsuccessfully, *ib.* 401. But defeat the English, *ib.* Attack an English convey, but are repulsed, *ib.* 402, 403. A treaty concluded with them, *ib.* 404. See *Cherashes*.

- Infanta of Spain sent back by her husband Louis XV. ii. 120. Afterwards married to the prince of Brasil, *ib.* 146.
- Influence, undue in electing the peers of Scotland, complained of, i. 198.
- Iniskillin in Ireland, inhabitants distinguish themselves by their opposition to the Papists in 1689, i. 47.
- Ingeram, a British East Indian factory reduced by M. Buffin in 1758, iii. 296.
- Ingria, province of, ceded to Russia in 1721, i. 102.
- Ingoldstadt taken by the Austrians in 1743, ii. 291. Valuable effects of the emperor found there, *ib.*
- Innea, captain, mortally wounded in a duel, ii. 383.
- Innocent XI. Pope, his death in 1689, i. 59.
- Inoculation for the small-pox introduced from Turkey into Great Britain in 1724, ii. 117. N.
- Insolvency act passed in 1729, ii. 151. Another in 1761, iv. 147. See *Debtors*.
- Insurance a bill to prevent, lost in 1740, ii. 251. Another to prohibit insurance of French and Spanish vessels, passed in 1748, *ib.* 380.
- Invasion threatened by the French in 1690, i. 82. In 1695, prevented by admiral Russel, *ib.* 213. Threatened in 1743, ii. 305. Frustrated *ib.* 307. Consternation on account of a threatened invasion in 1756. iii. 6, 29, in 1757, iii. 100. In 1759, *ib.* 435. 436 *at seq.*
- Inverary, royalists defeated there in 1743, by lord Lewis Gordon, ii. 342.
- Interest on the public funds reduced in 1749, ii. 418, 421.
- Inverness taken possession of by the duke of Cumberland after the battle of Culloden, ii. 349.
- Inundation, a dreadful one in Holland in 1732, i. 176. Stopped by a frost which destroyed the worms that occasioned it, by consuming the wood work of the dykes, *ib.*
- Johanneberg, hereditary prince of Brunswick defeated and dangerously wounded there in 1762, iv. 35.
- John, king of Portugal dies, ii. 433. Succeeded by his son Joseph, *ib.*
- Jonson, Samuel, his sentence, by which he had been severely punished, set aside in 1689, i. 52.
- Johnson, sir William, defeats the French and Indians in 1755, ii. 545. Again in 1759, at Niagara, iii. 473. Concludes a treaty with the six nations, and Senecas, and fixes their respective boundaries in 1764, iv. 487.
- John, St. See *St. John*.
- Joseph, archduke of Austria, George II. interests himself in his succession to the imperial dignity, ii. 430. Subsidies, &c. granted to the German princes, in order to procure his election to the dignity of king of the Romans, *ib.* The election opposed by the king of Prussia, *ib.* 431. and by the king of France, *ib.* King of Prussia's vote solicited by the imperial minister, *ib.* 443. The king writes a circular letter to the electors on the subject, *ib.* 444. Which is rejected by the princes, *ib.* He writes to the elector of Mentz on the subject, *ib.* Great numbers of publications on both sides, *ib.* 446. Effects of his solicitations, *ib.* This election very much taken to heart by the courts of London and Vienna, *ib.* 449. Make great concessions in order to obtain it, *ib.* New objections daily arise, *ib.* 453. Diet called by the elector of Mentz for the purpose of the election, *ib.* 462. Protests against this diet by the electors of Cologne and Palatine, *ib.* 463. The courts of London and Vienna obliged to comply with the unreasonable demands of the latter, *ib.* The election still proves abortive, *ib.* 464. Why the empress queen was so much interested in this matter, *ib.* Elected king of the Romans in 1764, iv. 468.
- Journals of the house of commons, expence of printing them in 1759, iv. 564.
- Ireland, expedition of king James there in 1689, i. 42. Declarations by king William published there, *ib.* 43. Arrival of James in that kingdom, with his proceedings there *ib. et seq.* See *James, Dublin, Londonderry, &c.* Cruelty of James to the protestants, *ib.* 46. Oppression of the people, *ib.* 48. Committee of the lords appointed to enquire into the miseries there, *ib.* 53. William announces his intention of going there in person, *ib.* 68. Lands at Carrickfergus, *ib.* Proceedings of the English house of commons with regard to the affairs of Ireland, *ib.* 146, 266. Are jealous of the attempts of the Irish to throw off their subjection to England, *ib.* 261. Address the king for the discouragement of the manufactures of Ireland, *ib.* Factionous disposition of the parties in Ireland, i. 279. Discontents on account of the behaviour of the trustees for the forfeited estates, *ib.* 328, 370, 371. Dispute in 1705, betwixt the house of commons and lower house of convocation, i. 418. Address on the Union in 1707, *ib.*

477. Zeal of the parliament for the interest of king George in 1715, ii. 45. Articles of Limerick broken openly and avowedly, ii. 45. Bills for securing the dependence of Ireland commonly called the 6th of Geo. I. passed, 1719, *ib.* 86, 87. Disputes in 1754, betwixt the government and house of commons, ii. 501. Disturbances settled in 1755, by the prudence of the lord lieutenant, *ib.* 564. Bill for allowing the importation of cattle from Ireland, passed in 1759, iii. 394. See *Lewellers*.
- Irish sail-cloth, a duty laid upon in England, ii. 421. Irish mariners bravery of some, iv. 29. Irish provisions permitted to be imported into England in 1764, iv. 485.
- Irwin, Mr. contrives a machine for discovering the longitude, iii. 424. iv. 246.
- Iron bill in 1750, for removing the duties on that imported from America, ii. 422. Number of contradictory petitions on this subject, *ib.* N. and in 1757, iii. 91. See *Bar-iron* and *Birmingham*.
- Italy, bad success of the French there in 1706, i. 442. *et seq.*
- Judges, the appointment of them by the king's prerogative in 1689, occasions discontent, i. 38. Debate about the appearance of the Scottish judges in London on the affair of Porteus in 1736, i. 211. Motion in 1759, for preventing them from interfering in the election of members of parliament, otherwise than by their own votes, iii. 400. King's speech in 1761, for securing their independency, iv. 150. Resolutions taken in consequence of his speech, *ib.*
- Ivrea reduced by the French in 1704, i. 404.
- Justices of the peace prohibited in 1757, from making rates for the payment of wages, iii. 88.
- Jurisdictions, heritable, abolished in the Highlands in 1747, iii. 208.
- Iwan succeeds Anne Iwanowna on the throne of Russia in 1740, ii. 247. His authority is not long recognized, *ib.* He is murdered in prison after long confinement, iv. 465.

## K.

- K**A L I S H, Swedes defeated there in 1706, by the Poles and Muscovites, i. 446.
- Keene, Mr. negotiates on the differences between Spain and Britain, at Madrid, 1750, ii. 432.
- Keene, sir Benjamin, remonstrates strongly to the court of Madrid, concerning the commencement of hostilities with France in 1755, iii. 445.
- Keiserwaert besieged by the allies in 1702, i. 342. Taken, *ib.*
- Keith, general, field marshal in the Prussian service, dangerously wounded at Oczakow, in 1737, ii. 218. Invades Bohemia in 1756, iii. 62. Gives up the command of the army to his Prussian majesty before the battle of Lowoschutz, *ib.* Is besieged in Leipzig in 1757, iii. 198. Relieved by the king of Prussia, *ib.* 200. Is killed at the battle of Hochkirchen in 1758, *ib.* 333. Account of his death cleared from misrepresentations, *ib.* 334. N.
- Keith, George, earl marischal of Scotland, pardoned in 1760, iii. 584. Returns to London, and is graciously received, *ib.* Is allowed a small part of his former fortune, *ib.* 149. Betrays the secret of the family compact while ambassador from Prussia at Madrid, iv. 217. N.
- Keith, Mr. the British minister at Vienna, dismissed in 1757, iii. 189.
- Kenmuir, viscount, executed for high treason in 1716, ii. 47.
- Kennedy, captain, his gallant behaviour in a sea-fight in 1760, iv. 28.
- Keppel. See *Goree* and *Bay*.
- Kersin, M. a French commander, makes an attempt on Cape Coast Castle in 1757, iii. 137. Is disappointed in his attempt, *ib.* 138. See *Bell*.
- Kevenhuller, the Austrian general ravages Bavaria and takes Munich, 1742, ii. 276.
- Kidd, captain, proposes to suppress some pirates, and then turns pirate himself, i. 277. Takes a rich ship belonging to the Moors, *ib.* Sails to North America, where he is



- apprehended, *ib.* 278. Disputes concerning the proceedings against him, *ib.* Some discoveries expected from him, in vain, *ib.* 308. Is executed, *ib.*
- Killicranky, royalists defeated there in 1689, by the viscount Dundee, who is killed in the action, i. 40
- Kilmarnock, earl of, joins the young pretender in 1745, ii. 335. Taken prisoner at the battle of Culloden, *ib.* 348. Is executed, *ib.* 354.
- King, Mrs. murdered by Gardelle, a Swiss painter, iv. 154. See *Gardelle*.
- King's evil, queen Anne persuaded to touch persons afflicted with it, in order to their cure, i. 363.
- Kirchdenckern, battle at, in 1761, iv. 185. French defeated, *ib.* 186.
- Kirk, general, arrives in Ireland and relieves Londonderry, i. 45, 47.
- Kleist, a Prussian general, killed at the battle of Breslau in 1737, iii. 205.
- Knight, sir John, his inflammatory speech against the naturalization bill in 1693, i. 172.
- Knight, the treasurer of the South Sea Company, withdraws from the kingdom in 1720, ii. 95.
- Knocque fort, taken by the allies in 1712, i. 561. By the French in 1744, ii. 313
- Knowles, commodore, his unsuccessful attempt on the Spanish settlements in 1743, ii. 300.
- , rear admiral, takes Fort Louis in Hispaniola, ii. 383. Makes an unsuccessful attempt on St. Jago de Cuba, *ib.* Defeats a Spanish Squadron, *ib.* Disagreement betwixt him and his captains, *ib.* Is reprimanded by a court-martial for negligence in this action, iii. 78. N. His unskillful construction of a cavalier at Louisbourg, *ib.* 284. N.
- , Charles, Esq. governor of Jamaica accused, in 1757, of cruelty and oppression, iv. 63.
- Kolin, king of Prussia defeated there in 1757, iv. 142.
- Konigsfegg, count de, the imperial general, defeated by the French at Guastalla in 1754, ii. 195.
- Koveripauk, in the East Indies, French defeated there, by Mr. Clive, in 1754, ii. 511.

## L.

- L**ADIES put under arrest by the king of Prussia in 1757, iii. 159.
- Laffeldt, allies entirely defeated there in 1747, ii. 369.
- La Gueira unsuccessfully attacked by commodore Knowles, in 1743, iii. 106.
- La Hogue, French entirely defeated there by admiral Ruffel in 1692, i. 125.
- Lake, bishop of London, signs a solemn declaration that passive obedience and non-resistance is the doctrine of the church of England, i. 61.
- Lally, general, sent from France to the East Indies, with a considerable body of forces in 1758, iii. 296. Invests Fort St. David, which submits in a dishonourable manner, *ib.* 299. Takes Cuddalore, *ib.* Besieges the capital of Tanjour unsuccessfully, *ib.* 300. Obliges the English to act on the defensive, *ib.* Besieges Madras unsuccessfully, iii. 496. His mortification at his disappointment, *ib.* 498. N. Defeated by colonel Coote, *ib.* 508. Surrenders Pondicherry in 1760, iv. 98.
- Lancashire plot, in king William's time, i. 183.
- Land forces, bill for regulating causes violent debates, in 1717, ii. 68. Debate concerning their number in 1728, ii. 146. Ill consequences to be apprehended from them, *ib.* 147, 167. Duke of Argyle defends the keeping up of a standing army, *ib.* 169. Violent debate concerning them, *ib.* 176. On the augmenting their number by 1800 in 1733, *ib.* 188. On augmenting them in 1734, *ib.* 191. Their number increased to near 26,000, *ib.* 196. Reduced below 18000 in 1736, *ib.* 204. Violent disputes concerning them in 1737, *ib.* 220. and in 1738, ii. 224. Oppressive bill for recruiting them passed in 1757, iii. 83. The same continued in 1758, *ib.* 245. Statement of their number in 1760, iv. 113.

- Land-tax, four shilling in the pound laid, i. 44. Again in 1739, ii. 244.
- Landau taken by the allies in 1704, i. 402. Ceded to France in 1712, *ib.* 575.
- Landen, allies commanded by king William, defeated there in 1693, i. 154.
- Landrecy unsuccessfully besieged by prince Eugene in 1712, i. 560. *et seq.*
- Landshut reduced by the Austrians in 1757, iii. 192.
- Landsperg reduced by the queen of Hungary in 1743, ii. 291.
- Languages, modern, professorship for them instituted in the English universities in 1723, ii. 117. N.
- Languedoc, protestants persecuted there in 1762, iv. 279.
- La Perouse taken by the duke of Savoy in 1708, i. 488.
- Lasci, a Prussian general, defeats the Swedes in 1741, ii. 164. Reduces Frederickshelm, and obliges the whole Swedish army to surrender, *ib.* 281.
- Latton, ambassador at Algiers. See *Barbary*.
- Latin language dispensed with in law pleadings, ii. 160.
- Laudohn, the Austrian general, besieges Glatz without success, iii. 228. again in 1760, iv. 82. Defeats the Prussians under Fouquet, *ib.* 83. Takes Glatz after a faint resistance, *ib.* Bombards Breslau, and cruelly destroys the town, *ib.* 84. Is obliged, by prince Henry, to raise the siege, *ib.* Defeated by the king of Prussia at Lignitz, *ib.* 88. Takes Schweidnitz in 1761, *ib.* 193. Again in 1762, iv. 295.
- Laurence, major, sent against the Indians in 1753, ii. 492. His exploits in the East Indies, *ib.* 507, 511, 512, iii. 43.
- Lauzun, count de, disgraced in France, for abandoning the cause of king James, i. 87.
- Law, the famous projector; Some account of his scheme, ii. 92. Returns to England, where he finds an asylum, notwithstanding the remonstrances of some people of quality, *ib.* 104.
- Law pleadings and processes hitherto transacted in the Latin language, ordered to be entered in English alone in future, ii. 160.
- Layer, Mr. executed for high treason in 1722, ii. 109.
- Lazar, Fort, near Carthage in South America, unsuccessfully attacked in 1741, ii. 258.
- Lazaret, disputes in parliament about sending infected persons to one, ii. 105.
- League offensive and defensive between England and Holland, i. 57.
- Learned men, in the reign of George I. Account of them, ii. 134. N.
- Lede, marquis de, the Spanish general negotiates ineffectually with the imperialists, 1719, ii. 83. Besieged in Palermo, *ib.* Which is put into the hands of the count de Merce by treaty, *ib.* 86.
- Lee, colonel, defeats the Spaniards, in 1762, iv. 265.
- Leeds, duke of, accused of enormous corruption, in 1695, i. 188.
- Leeds, great riots at in consequence of the scarcity of corn in 1713, ii. 477. The military called in and several persons killed, *ib.*
- Legge, Mr. taken into the administration with Mr. Pitt, in 1757, iii. 115. Dismissed, *ib.* Loud complaints of this dismissal, in consequence of which he is reinstated, *ib.* 116. Cause of the difference betwixt him and the earl of Bute, iv. 500.
- Legibelli, in Africa, king of, well disposed towards the British interests, iii. 281.
- Lehwald, the Prussian general, defeats the Austrians in 1745, ii. 323. Defeats the Russians in 1757, iii. 193, 194. Reduces several towns, *ib.* 302.
- Leigh, Mr. high bailiff of Westminster, complains of being maltreated in an election of a burgess for that city, iii. 442.
- Leipzig reduced by the king of Prussia in 1745, ii. 323. By prince Ferdinand of Brunswick in 1756, iii. 60. Oppressed by him, *ib.* Miserably oppressed by the Prussians in 1757, *ib.* 199. And in 1758, *ib.* 303. The inhabitants compelled to deliver up all their money, on pain of death, *ib.* 343.
- Leopold, emperor of Germany, dies in 1705, and is succeeded by his son Joseph, i. 419.
- Leftock, admiral, keeps back in an engagement with the French in 1742, ii. 308. Is sent prisoner to England, where he becomes an accuser in his turn, *ib.* 310. Is acquitted by a court martial, *ib.*
- Levellers, assemblages of persons in Ireland who took upon them to redress their own grievances by violent means, iv. 247, 409. The same as *Whireboys*; which see.
- Levy money for Hessians troops in 1755, ii. 553.
- Lewenhaupt, a Swedish general, obliged to capitulate with the Russians in 1742, ii. 282. Is beheaded on this account, *ib.* 296.

- Lhana la Viella, in Spain, taken by the duke of Berwick in 1704, i. 405.
- Libellers of government very numerous in 1692, i. 145, *et seq.* And in 1711, *ib.* 538.
- Liege taken possession of by the allies in 1702, i. 342. Unsuccessfully besieged by the French in 1705, i. 420.
- Life-guards, riot among them in 1715, on account of the coarseness of their shirts, ii. 28.
- Part of them dismissed in 1746, ii. 365.
- Lignitz, general Laudohn defeated there by the king of Prussia in 1760, iv. 88.
- Ligonier, sir John, exposes himself and the troops under his command to the utmost danger in order to save the rest at Laffeldt, ii. 369. Is taken prisoner, *ib.* The king of France expresses a desire of peace to him immediately after the battle, *ib.* 376.
- Limburg taken by the allies in 1703, i. 376.
- Limerick unsuccessfully besieged by king William in 1690, i. 86. Capitulates in 1691, and terminates the Irish war, i. 108. Substance of the articles, *ib.* 109, 111. Articles violated. See *Capitulation*.
- Lindsay; Mr. executed in 1704, for high treason, i. 391.
- Lindsay, captain, mortally wounded at Cherbourg in 1758, iii. 265.
- Line of battle, disregarded by admiral Matthews, the cause of his being condemned, ii. 376.
- Linen manufactures, bill for encouraging them passed in 1742, ii. 276.
- Lintz taken by the prince of Hesse Cassel in 1702, i. 346. By the elector of Bavaria in 1741, ii. 263. Retaken by the Austrians the same year, *ib.* 164.
- Lippe, count de la, his prudent conduct for the delivery of Portugal from the Spaniards in 1762, iv. 272.
- Lisbon, misunderstanding between that court and Madrid in 1735, from a frivolous accident, i. 201. Account of the great earthquake there in 1755, ii. 562.
- Liste taken by the allies in 1708, i. 487. English troops excluded from the town in 1712. *ib.* 560.
- Lissa, Austrians defeated there in 1757, iii. 206.
- Litchfield sportsmen avow their partiality towards the pretender in 1748, ii. 403.
- Literati, several of them receive pensions, iv. 253. N.
- Liturgy of the church of England, alterations in it proposed, i. 61, 63.
- Liverpool, petition from the inhabitants in 1758, complaining of the high price of provisions, iii. 372.
- Livonia, ceded to Russia in 1721, ii. 102.
- Lloyd, Edward, prosecuted for publishing the memoirs of the Chevalier de St. George, i. 573.
- Lobkowitz, prince, an Austrian general, invades Naples in 1744, ii. 316. Is succeeded by count Schuylenberg in 1745, *ib.* 326.
- Locke, Mr. his treatise on government the best answer to the Jacobites, i. 96. N. Opposes Mr. Lowndes in the affair of the gold coin in 1695, *ib.* 206.
- Lockhart, captain, honoured on account of his singular bravery, iii. 129. Takes six French privateers, *ib.* Takes two others, *ib.* 224.
- Logie, captain, his remarkable bravery in 1760, iv. 167.
- Logstown, in North America, surprized by the French in 1754, ii. 520.
- Logwood cutters disturbed by the Spaniards, ii. 458.
- London, act, in 1690, for restoring it to its ancient privileges, ii. 74. King William's birth-day celebrated there in 1712, with extraordinary solemnity, i. 562. Violent tumults on the celebration of the king's birth-day in 1715, ii. 28. The young pretender advances towards it in 1745, ii. 339. The city in great consternation, *ib.* Proceedings of parliament relative to the improvement of the streets, iii. 571. Letter from the bishop of London to George III. on his accession to the throne, iv. 118. Reflections on the conduct of the common council with regard to Mr. Pitt's resignation, *ib.* 223. Bills passed in 1762, relative to the police of the city, *ib.* 244. Negligence of the lord mayor in putting an end to the disturbances in 1763, *ib.* 507.
- London-bridge, proceedings relative to the repair of it in 1758, iii. 240. L. 15,000 allowed for improving it in 1758, *ib.* 379. A like sum the beginning of 1759, *ib.* 380. A temporary wooden one burnt, *ib.* 364. L. 15,000 more at the end of 1759, *ib.* 555. Alike sum in 1760, iv. 140.
- Londonderry, inhabitants of, resolve to oppose king James in 1689, i. 44. The town besieged by him the same year, *ib.* Shamefully abandoned by Lundy the governor, *ib.* The place defended by the inhabitants of near him, *ib.* 45. They experience great difficulties, but gain many advantages over the besiegers, *ib.* A reinforcement arrives under General Kirke, *ib.* Extreme distress of the inhabitants, and barbarity of the



- French general, *ib.* 46. Kirke at last enters the harbour, in consequence of which the siege is raised, *ib.* 47. The city recommended to king William's consideration in 1698, *ib.* 260.
- Longevity, remarkable instances of, iii. 425. N.
- Longitude, Mr. Irwin's method of finding it at sea, iii. 424. Mr. Harrison's method, iv. 246. vi. 3.
- Lorch, Janus, a German general defeated there in 1707, i. 468.
- Lord chief justice's opinion on Mr. Wilkes's case, iv. 124. His remarkable speech on that affair, *ib.* 134.
- Lord treasurer, a ridiculous scheme to frighten him, i. 563.
- Lords disoblige the commons by their enquiry into Lovat's conspiracy, i. 386.
- Lords of the articles, a great grievance in Scotland, i. 37. N.
- L'Orient a fruitless attack upon by general Sinclair, in 1746, ii. 361, 362.
- Lorraine, duke of, dies suddenly in 1690, i. 89. Said to have been poisoned, *ib.*
- Lorraine, Charles prince of. See *Charles*.
- Lottery to be drawn at Harburg in 1723, excites the resentment of the commons, ii. 112.
- Lottery tickets, notorious frauds with regard to them taken under the cognizance of the house of commons, iii. 367.
- Lovat's conspiracy against queen Anne, discovered i. 384. He is imprisoned on this account in the Bastille, i. 391. Engages in the interest of the pretender in 1745, ii. 335. Is convicted of high treason, and executed, *ib.* 354.
- Lovendegen, French lines there forced in 1705 by baron Spaar, i. 422.
- Loudon, lord, appointed commander in chief of all the forces in America in 1756, iii. 27. His plan of operations opposed by the province of New York, *ib.* 39. His operations in 1757, iii. 128.
- Loudon, Fort, taken by the Indians, and the garrison massacred, in 1760, iv. 34.
- Louis XIV. is disposed to aid James II. effectually, but prevented by the intrigues of his concubine Maintenon, i. 42. His haughty declaration against the Dutch in 1702, i. 337. Dies in 1715, ii. 37.
- Louis XV. sends back the infant of Spain to whom he had been betrothed, ii. 120. She is afterwards married to the prince of Brazil, *ib.* 146. He takes the field in 1744, with the pomp of an eastern monarch, iii. 313. Is seized with a dangerous distemper, but recovers, *ib.* 314.
- Louis, Fort, in Hispaniola, taken by admiral Knowles in 1748, ii. 383. In Africa, taken in 1758, iii. 279.
- Louis, duke of Brunswick, his pacific declaration in 1759, slighted by the enemies of Britain and Prussia iii. 538. Another declaration to the same purpose in 1760, *ib.* 208.
- Louisa, princess of Britain, married to the prince of Denmark in 1743, ii. 300.
- Louis, prince of Hesse killed, i. 440.
- Louisbourg taken by the British in 1745. ii. 327. Besieged in 1758 by general Amherst and admiral Boscawen, iii. 282. Difficulties attending the siege, *ib.* 283. Gallant behaviour of general Wolfe, *ib.* 284. All the French ships of war destroyed or taken, *ib.* The place surrendered, *ib.* 285. The fortifications destroyed in 1760, iv. 46.
- Lowendahl, count, invades and conquers Dutch Brabant in 1747, ii. 368. Takes Bergen-op-Zoom, *ib.* 372. Created marshal of France, *ib.*
- Lower Rhine, remarkable expedition of prince Henry there in 1760, iv. 75.
- Lowoschutz, battle of, betwixt the Austrians and Prussians in 1756, iii. 63. Various accounts of the success of the engagement, *ib.*
- Loyalty, act in 1715 for encouraging it in Scotland, ii. 35.
- Lyal Henning, in North America, major Grant defeated there in 1758, iii. 291.
- Lys, a French man of war, taken in 1755, ii. 537.
- Lyttleton, Mr. George, distinguishes himself by his eloquence in parliament, ii. 204. His speech against Mr. Walpole in 1738, *ib.* 230.
- Lyttleton, governor of Carolina, taken by the French in 1755, iii. 558. Reduces the Cherokees in 1760, iv. 30.
- Lucia, St. reduction of that island in 1762, iv. 240.
- Luconia. See *Marilla*.
- Luckner, colonel, makes a successful excursion against the French, iv. 64. Gains another advantage, *ib.* 68. Another. 184.
- Ludlow, general, one of the judges of Charles I. offers his service to King William, but is rejected, i. 69. Retires to, and dies in Switzerland, *ib.*

- Lunatics, bill in 1742, for preventing them from marrying, ii. 276. Proposal for punishing them with death in cases of murder, iv. 22.  
 Lusatia invaded by the king of Prussia in 1745, ii. 323.  
 Lustring-company established by patent, i. 138.  
 Luttrek, Simon, lands with James II. in Ireland, i. 43. N. Made governor of Dublin, guilty of horrible barbarity, *ib.* 51. His treachery, *ib.* 107.  
 Luxemburgh, count, out-generals king William, i. 99, 129, 177. Defeats him in 1692, *ib.* 130. and in 1693, *ib.* 153.  
 Luxury, carried to great excess in Britain, ii. 414. Increases beyond measure in 1761, iv. 158.

## M

- M.** Mr. ii. 389, Murray, afterwards lord Mansfield.  
 Macartney, general, said to have treacherously stabbed the duke of Hamilton, i. 563. Stands his trial, is acquitted, and obtains the command of a regiment, 1716, ii. 51.  
 Macarty, lord Mountcashel, taken prisoner at Newton-butler, i. 47.  
 Macclesfield, earl of, tried for corruption in 1724, ii. 117. Convicted, *ib.* 118. Fined 30,000 pounds which he pays and is set at large, *ib.* 119.  
 Macgregor, clan of, excepted in an act of grace in 1747, ii. 61.  
 Machault, M. dismissed from the place of marine minister in France, iii. 147.  
 Mackay, general defeated at Killcranky in 1689, i. 40.  
 Maclean, Mr. apprehended for high treason, in 1703, i. 365.  
 Macnamara, his hapless expedition to Buones Ayres, in the Clive and Ambuscade, private ships of war, in 1763, iv. 240. Generosity of the Spaniards to the sufferers, *ib.*  
 Macvicar, one of the ministers of Edinburgh, his form of prayer for the young pretender, in 1745, ii. 335.  
 Madhouses, shocking abuses of them in 1763, iv. 365.  
 Madder, act in 1758, for encouraging its growth, iii. 242.  
 Madras, taken by the French in 1746, ii. 361. Described, *ib.* 305. Unsuccessfully besieged by Lally, in 1759, iii. 498. Preparations there in 1762, for the reduction of Manilla, *ib.* 320.  
 Madrid taken possession of by the allies, in 1706, i. 442.  
 Mæstricht taken by the French in 1748, ii. 382.  
 Magdalene hospital for prostitutes opened in 1758, iii. 368. iv. 503.  
 Mahé, a French settlement on the Malabar coast, reduced, in 1761, iv. 170.  
 Mahomed Ali Kahn, disputes the sovereignty of Arcot, with Chunda Saheb, ii. 508. Confirmed in it by the mogul, *ib.* Is defeated and compelled to enter into an alliance with the English, *ib.* 509.  
 Maidens, an hospital for, established by Mr. Rain, in 1758, iv. 367.  
 Maillebois, marechal, sent to relieve the duke de Broglie, ii. 279. Is disgraced on account of his bad success, *ib.*  
 Malaga, the French fleet defeated there in 1704, i. 488. The victory likewise claimed by the French, *ib.*  
 Malplaquet, French defeated there in 1709, i. 501. Dreadful slaughter there, *ib.* 502.  
 Malt-tax extended to Scotland, contrary to the articles of the union, i. 569. Causes disturbances in 1725, i. 125. Remonstrance against it by the convocation of burghs, *ib.* 125.  
 Malta, French ship destroyed there by captain Hervey in 1758, iii. 272. This exploit grievously complained of by the Maltese, *ib.* A Turkish ship seized by the Christian slaves on board, carried into the harbour in 1760, iv. 58. This transaction greatly resented by the grand signior, *ib.* Who is appeased by the generosity of the king of France *ib.* He purchases the ship from the captors and presents her to the sultan, *ib.* 196.  
 Man, isle of, purchased by government, iv. 480.  
 Manaux, Jean de, a French prisoner, murdered by his comrades for betraying them in 1759, iii. 420.

- Manchester, young pretender joined by a body of troops there in 1745, *ib.* 338. Tumults of the manufacturers there in 1758, *ib.* 365.
- Manilla, in the island of Luconia, one of the Philippines, conquest of resolved upon, *ib.* 258. Preparations for it at Madras in 1762, *ib.* 330. List of the squadron destined against it, *ib.* 321 N. Taken by storm, *ib.* 326. Ransomed for four million of dollars, *ib.*
- Manners, a satire; Dodgley at London taken into custody for publishing it, *ib.* 238.
- Manteuffel, a Prussian general, vigorously opposes the Swedes, *ib.* 524. wounded and taken prisoner, *ib.* 80.
- Maria Theresa succeeds to the dominions of the emperor in 1740, *ib.* 246. Her succession occasions a dreadful war in the empire, *ib.*
- Mariani, count, taken prisoner in 1744, *ib.* 316.
- Marchiennes, taken by the French in 1712, *ib.* 561.
- Marigalante, with Guadaloupe, &c. submit to the English in 1759, *ib.* 464.
- Marine Society instituted in 1756, *ib.* 27. N.
- Mariacs, oppressive bill for remitting them in 1757, *ib.* 87. See *Land forces*.
- Marlborough, lord churchill, created earl of, and sent to Holland with a treaty and to command the British auxiliaries, *ib.* 57. Sent to Ireland, and reduces Cork and Kingale, with great celerity, *ib.* 86. Is disgraced by king William notwithstanding his exploits, *ib.* 113. Is committed to the Tower on very slight grounds, *ib.* 124, 136. Is appointed plenipotentiary to the states-general in 1701, *ib.* 316. Again by queen Anne, *ib.* 334. Succeeds in all his negotiations, and acquires the confidence of the Dutch, *ib.* 335. Supplants the earl of Rochester in the queen's favour, *ib.* 336. Is declared generalissimo of the allied forces in 1702, *ib.* 343. Begins his military operations, *ib.* The French generals astonished at the rapidity of his success, *ib.* 344. Is taken by the French, but released by mistake, *ib.* 345. The Dutch in the utmost consternation on the news of his capture, *ib.* Is created a duke, and receives a pension of five thousand pounds a-year, *ib.* 355. Violent opposition to the settling of this pension on his heirs, *ib.* Returns to the continent in April 1703, *ib.* 374. Schlungenburg dismissed the Dutch service for censuring him, *ib.* 375, 422. He visits Charles king of Spain, who makes him a present of his sword, *ib.* 381. Conducts his majesty to Windsor, *ib.* Returns to the continent in April 1704, *ib.* 396. Receives full power from the states-general to act as he thinks proper, *ib.* Meets with prince Eugene, and enters into a strict friendship with him, *ib.* Defeats the Bavarians, *ib.* 397. Ravages the electorate, in order to abandon the French interest, *ib.* 398. Entirely defeats the French at Blenheim, *ib.* 399. His intrepidity and presence of mind during the engagement, *ib.* 401. His interview with M. Tallard, the French general, *ib.* Is declared a prince of the empire and receives unbounded applause in Britain and Holland, *ib.* 403. Receives the manor of Woodstock, and has a palace built there, *ib.* 412. Returns to the continent in March 1705, *ib.* 419. Is obliged to retreat by the misconduct of the prince of Baden, and sends an apology to Villars, his antagonist, for so doing, *ib.* 420. N. Forces the French lines at Brabant, *ib.* 421. Prevented by the Dutch deputies from attacking the enemy, and expostulates with the states-general on the subject, *ib.* 422. Who make submission to him, *ib.* Visits the emperor, *ib.* 423. His great credit with the people of Britain, *ib.* 434. Returns to Holland in April 1706, *ib.* 439. Defeats the French at Ramillies, *ib.* Observation on his conduct as selfish and avaricious, *ib.* 447. Schemes of the Tories against him, *ib.* His honours settled on his posterity, *ib.* 454. Has an interview with Charles XII. of Sweden, *ib.* 469. Mutual haughtiness of count Piper and the duke to each other, *ib.* 468. N. A party formed against him by Mr. Harley, *ib.* 470. His duchess supplanted by Mrs. Masham, *ib.* Warmly opposes a defensive war in the Netherlands, *ib.* 473. Concludes an advantageous treaty with the elector of Hanover, *ib.* 481. Defeats the French at Oudenarde, *ib.* 482. Refuses peace to the French king in 1709, *ib.* 499. Defeats the French at Malplaquet, *ib.* 501. Is reproached on account of the great slaughter in this engagement, *ib.* Disagreement begins to take place betwixt the queen and him, *ib.* 518. His duchess entirely excluded the royal favour, *ib.* 519. His son-in-law dismissed from the office of secretary of state, *ib.* Is acquainted by the queen in 1710, that he is not to expect the thanks of parliament, *ib.* 521. Monstrous inconsistency in the parliamentary conduct, *ib.* He is shamefully insulted, *ib.* He is still allowed to keep the command in the Netherlands, *ib.* 528. Outwits marshal Villars and takes possession of his lines, *ib.* 530. His exploits concluded by the reduction of Bouchain, *ib.* 531. Immense tract of country acquired during his generalship, *ib.* 532. Vindicates himself in parliament from the charge of unjustly prolonging the war, *ib.* 539. Is dismissed from all his employments, *ib.* 541. Is visited, though in dis-



- grace, by prince Eugene, *ib.* 542. His trial and sentence, *ib.* 544. Is affronted by earl Paulet, whom he challenges, *ib.* 552. The queen interposes to prevent the combat, *ib.* Opposes the peace in 1712, *ib.* 556. Is obliged to retire to the continent, *ib.* 563. Returns to England on the accession of George I. and supplants Ormond, *ib.* 20. Is obliged to vindicate himself by an advertisement from any concern in the affair of the Hanover shirts, *ib.* 29. See *Life-guards*. Dies in 1721, *ib.* 106. N. Is sumptuously interred, *ib.* The title devolves on the earl of Sunderland, in consequence of the death of Henrietta, the young duchess, in 1733, *ib.* 185. The old duchess dies unlamented in 1744, *ib.* 320. N. Expedition of the duke of Marlborough in 1758, against the coast of France, *ib.* 259. Dies of a dysentery at Munster, in 1758, *ib.* Strange threatening letters sent him, *ib.* 370. N. His death perhaps occasioned by the assassin, *ib.* 374. Marlborough-fort, in the Eastern Archipelago, reduced by d'Estaing, in 1760, *ib.* 171. Marburg laid under contribution by the French in 1760, *ib.* 62. Marr, earl of, heads the rebels in 1715, *ib.* 37. Meets with some success at first, *ib.* 41. Engages the royal army at Dunblane, *ib.* 42. Sails for France along with the pretender, *ib.* 45. Marriage bill passed in 1753, *ib.* 469. Martial law, violent disputes about subjecting half-pay officers to it, *ib.* 228. Martin, Mr. wounds Mr. Wilkes in a duel, *ib.* 373. Martinique, state of in 1759, *ib.* 447. Attacked and pusillanimously abandoned, *ib.* 452. Described, *ib.* 236. Expedition against in 1762, *ib.* 337. Reduced, *ib.* 240. Mary crowned queen of England in 1689, *ib.* 23. Dies of the small-pox, in 1694, *ib.* 181. Her character, *ib.* Her memory shamefully insulted by a Jacobite preacher, *ib.* 182, N. Mary, princess of England, proposal for marrying her to the prince of Hesse, *ib.* 243. The marriage celebrated, *ib.* 245. Maryland, in North America, described, *ib.* 517. Mascarenhas, Don Joseph, a principal conspirator against the king of Portugal in 1759, *ib.* 547. Is executed with the most excruciating torments, *ib.* 550. His name why spared, *ib.* Masham, Mrs. supplants the duchess of Marlborough in queen Anne's favour, *ib.* 470. Her brother promoted in the army contrary to the opinion of the duke of Marlborough, who remonstrates to the queen on the subject, *ib.* 518. Her majesty allows the duke to dispose of the regiment as he pleases, *ib.* Maskelyne, Mr. with others sent to St. Helena to make astronomical observations, *ib.* 54. Massacre. See *Glenco*. Masulipatam, in the East Indies, an English factory formerly there, *ib.* 506. Taken by colonel Forde in 1759, *ib.* 501. Mathematics and astronomy improved in the reign of Geo. II. *ib.* 105. Matthews, admiral, his conduct in the Mediterranean in 1742, *ib.* 283. Asserts the honour of the British flag there in 1733, *ib.* 300. Engages the French fleet off Toulon, *ib.* 308. See *Lefstock*. Is discharged the service, *ib.* 310. Matthews, Mr. murdered by Stirn a Hessian, *ib.* 22. Matueof, the Muscovite ambassador at London, arrested by a laceman in 1708, *ib.* 491. The insult grievously resented by the queen, the ambassador, and the czar of Muscovy, *ib.* Bill passed for preserving the privileges of foreign ambassadors, *ib.* 495. Measures and weights, regulations concerning them in 1759, *ib.* 410. Mechanics, improvements in them during the reign of George II. *ib.* 108. Mecklenburgh, duchy, dispute concerning it betwixt the king of Prussia and elector of Hanover, *ib.* 280. The duke of Mecklenburgh joins the confederacy against the king of Prussia in 1757, *ib.* 148. The duchy suffers severely on this account, *ib.* 211. Description of the country *ib.* 159. See *Charlotte Sophia*. Medicine, improvements in during the reign of George II. *ib.* 107. Medina, sir Solomon, gives the duke of Marlborough a yearly sum accounted unlawful, *ib.* 544. Medley, admiral, blocks up Carthage, &c. in 1747, *ib.* 376. Dies and is succeeded by admiral Byng, *ib.* Medway, bill in 1757, for preserving the spawn of fish in that river, *ib.* 95. Men of war, French and English, taken, lost, or sunk, from 1755 to 1760, *ib.* 115. Menin taken by the French in 1744, *ib.* 313.

- Mentz, subsidy granted to the elector of, in 1746, ii. 363. And in 1747, *ib.* 379. His unreasonable demands on the courts of Vienna and London in 1752, *ib.* 463. They are complied with, *ib.*
- Merzer, colonel, killed at Oswego in 1756, iii. 40.
- Merchant-ships, a great number of them under convoy of sir George Rooke taken in 1693. i. 160.
- Merchants in different parts petition the crown in 1737, on account of the violences committed by the Spaniards, ii. 222.
- Merci, count, an imperial general commands in Italy in 1719, ii. 82. Killed at Parma, in 1734, *ib.* 194.
- Messina taken by the Spaniards in 1718, ii. 71. Retaken by the imperialists in 1719, *ib.* 83. A plague there in 1743, *ib.* 300. N.
- Metaphysics, state of that science during the reign of George II. iv. 107.
- Methuen treaty, 1703, i. 372.
- Mihie. See *Mabè*
- Milan taken by the Spaniards in 1745, ii. 326
- Milford-haven, state of it taken into consideration by the commons in 1757, iii. 104. Great advantages resulting from its situation, *ib.* Petition concerning the fortification of it, *ib.* Temporary security erected there, *ib.* 130. Opinion of the committee of the commons appointed to enquire into the state of it, *ib.* 236. Money appropriated for it, *ib.* Bill passed in 1759 for fortifying it, *ib.* 395. Another in 1760, relating to the exportation of culm from it, *ib.* 519.
- Militia proposed in 1689, by the Whig party, i. 28. A wise project for establishing in 1748, rejected, ii. 397. Bill relating to them in 1756, iii. 83, and in 1757, *ib.* 86. The institution still discountenanced, *ib.* 238. Dangerous power allowed the crown over them, *ib.* Ninety thousand pounds allowed for their expence in 1759, *ib.* 380. Bill for enforcing the execution of the laws, and removing some difficulties relating to it, *ib.* 484. An additional grant of near 300,000*l.* for their expence in 1759, *ib.* 564. Attempt to establish a militia in Scotland, *ib.* 565. New militia act in 1762, iv. 243. Further regulations in 1764, *ib.* 485.
- Minas, marquis das, invades Spain in behalf of king Charles in 1704, i. 405. Is wounded at the battle of Almanza, *ib.* 464. Raised to the command of the Spanish army in Italy in 1746, ii. 359.
- Minden taken by the hereditary prince of Brunswick in 1758, iii. 502. French defeated there in 1750, *ib.* 517.
- Mindelheim, lordship of, presented to the duke of Marlborough in 1705, i. 423. Erected into a principality of the Roman empire, *ib.*
- Ministers of state, scandalous dissensions among them in 1714, ii. 13.
- Minorca taken by the allies in 1708, ii. 489. By the French in 1756, iii. 24. Papers relating to its loss laid before the commons in 1757, *ib.* 97.
- Minority leaders retire from parliament in 1738, iii. 234.
- Miranda, in Portugal, reduced by the Spaniards in 1762, iv. 270.
- Mhir Jaffier deposed from the nabobship of Bengal, iv. 171. N. Charges against him, *ib.* 383, 384. Treacherous behaviour of the company's servants towards him, *ib.* 386.
- Mirepoix, marquis de, the French ambassador, complains of the double dealing of his court in 1755, ii. 530.
- Mirowitz, a Russian nobleman, put to death for the murder of prince Iwan, iv. 467.
- Mississippi scheme ruins a number of families in France, ii. 90.
- Mitchel commodore, saves Holland from an invasion by count Lowendahl in 1747, ii. 368.
- Mobs hired by the Whig and Tory factions in 1712, i. 562.
- Modena, extraordinary treaty in 1753, betwixt him and the court of Vienna, ii. 480.
- Mogul confers the title of his admiral on the English East India company, in 1759, ii. 502.
- Mohun, lord, tried for murder, i. 150. Acquitted, *ib.* Tried again for murder, *ib.* 272. N. killed in a duel with the duke of Hamilton, i. 562.
- Mohawk river, British settlements there destroyed by the French and Indians, in 1757, iii. 90.
- Molewerth, Mr. removed from the privy council, for speaking against the two houses of convocation, i. 574.
- Molwitz, Austrians defeated there by the king of Prussia in 1741, ii. 261.
- Molyneux's case of Ireland, censured by parliament, i. 236.

- Mockton, lieut. col. defeats the French and Indians in 1755, ii.
- Money bafe. See *Jamer*.
- Money, 15,000*l*. sent to purchase the highland clans by William III. i. 117. Returned *ib*. 118. Is the primary cause of the massacre at Glenco, *ib*. Annual bribe to the chiefs of highland clans regularly remitted by the Tory administration, ii. 8. The practice defended by precedent, *ib*. 9.
- Monghyr, taken which concludes the campaign of 1792, in Hindustan, iv. 389
- Monmouth, man of war takes the Foudroyant in 1758, iv. 253.
- Monroe, general, killed at the battle of Dettingen, iii. 99.
- Mons taken by the French in 1691, i. 94. By the allies in 1709, *ib*. 502. By the French in 1746, ii. 356.
- Moncalm, the French general, behaves cruelly to the British prisoners in 1756, iii. 40. Killed at the taking of Quebec in 1759, *ib*. 400.
- Montgomery, col. undertakes an expedition against the Indians in 1760, iv. 171.
- Montreal taken possession of, by general Amherst in 1760, iv. 44.
- Moore Arthur, censured by the house of commons in 1714, ii. 12. Excepted in act of grace, 1717, *ib*. 61.
- Moors in Africa, a treaty concluded with them by George I. to the dissatisfaction of the Spaniards, ii. 103.
- Moorhedabad taken in 1762, iv. 388.
- Moravians, a religious sect, account of them, iv. 106.
- Mordaunt, sir John, his unsuccessful expedition to the coast of France in 1757, iii. 119. Proceedings against him for disobedience of orders, *ib*. 127, 247.
- Moro, fort, attacked in 1762 by major general Keppel, iv. 52. Difficulties attending the siege, *ib*. 53. Taken by assault, *ib*. 56.
- Mountjoy, lord, put in the Bastile for carrying advices from Ireland to James, II. at Paris, i. 41.
- Moyle, general, refuses, on a frivolous pretence, the assistance of the military, in the case of Porteous, ii. 214.
- Munden, sir John, dismissed the naval service, on account of his want of success in 1702, i. 348.
- Munich, count, defeats the Turks in 1739, ii. 240. Confined, 265. Condemned to death but exiled to Siberia, *ib*. 281. Recalled by Peter III. See *Biron*.
- Munich, the capital of Bavaria, taken by the Austrians in 1742, ii. 276. Again *ib*. 291. Retaken, *ib*. 315.
- Munster taken by the allies in 1759, iii. 522.
- Murders become very frequent in England, ii. 159, and 458. N. Law passed in 1752, with a view to prevent them, *ib*. Several horrid murders committed in 1759, iii. 418. Remarkable one in 1760, iv. 4. Frequency of them in 1761, *ib*. 154. One very remarkable, *ib*.
- Murray, John, secretary to the young pretender, appears against lord Lovat, ii. 354.
- Murray, Mr. refuses submission to the house of commons, for an alleged offence, in 1751, ii. 443. Suffers a long confinement in Newgate on that account, *ib*. 445.
- Murray, brigadier-general, defeated by the French in 1760, iv. 39. Quells a dangerous mutiny there, *ib*. 438.
- Muscovy, ambassador extraordinary from the czar to queen Anne in 1737, i. 462. The ambassador insulted in 1708, *ib*. 491. See *Mateusof*. Differences betwixt the czar and king George I. See *Czar*.
- Music, improvements in it during the reign of George II. iv. 111.
- Mutiny-bill, introduced in consequence of the refractory conduct of the Scots regiment of Dunbarton, i. 23.
- Mutiny and desertion, great debates about the bill for punishing them in 1717, ii. 69; and on the mutiny bill in 1748, ii. 395. Some mitigation of the bill in 1750, *ib*. 421. New clause proposed by the earl of Egmont in 1753, but rejected by the ministry, *ib*. 464. Bill for punishing mutiny and desertion of the troops in the service of the East India company, ii. 491. The act improved with a new clause in 1744, ii. 530. N. 1
- Muzaphersing, an Indian usurper, murders Nazarsing, and assumes his government, ii. 537.
- Mylne, Mr. builds Black friars bridge, 1760, iv. 26.



## N.

- N.** duke of, ii. 320. Newcastle,  
 N—t, Mr. ii. 388. Mr. afterwards earl Nugent.
- Namur besieged and taken in sight of king William, in 1692, i. 128. Invested by king William in 1695, *ib.* 194. Gallant behaviour of the British troops, *ib.* 196. The French retire into the citadel, *ib.* 197. M. Villeroy attempts in vain to relieve it, *ib.* Desperate assault made by the allies, *ib.* 198. The place at last capitulates, *ib.* 199. Bombarded by the Dutch in 1764, i. 403. Taken by the French in 1746, ii. 356.
- Naples taken possession of by Don Carlos in 1734, ii. 193. The king prepares for supporting his claim to the Austrian dominions in Italy, *ib.* 266. The city threatened with bombardment by a British fleet in 1732, ii. 214. The king violates his treaty of neutrality in 1744, *ib.* 316. Plague and famine at in 1764, iv. 469.
- Narva, Russians entirely defeated there by Charles XII. i. 296. N. The place ceded to Russia in 1721, ii. 102.
- Nassau Weilbourg, prince of, married to the princess Caroline, sister to the prince of Orange, iv. 61. N.
- National reflections, remarks on, iv. 310.
- National debt, in 1697, i. 257. Reduction of it recommended by the king in 1723, and 1752, ii. 461. Amount of it in 1753, *ib.* 464. Immense augmentation in 1758, iii. 227. Its amount in 1763, iv. 433.
- Nattal, in the oriental Archipelago, reduced by d'Estaing, iv. 171.
- Naturalization bill for foreign protestants, lost by the death of the prince of Wales in 1751, ii. 440. Of the Jews, brought in, in 1753, *ib.* 466. See *Jews*.
- Navy, inquiry into its condition in 1703, i. 390. Debates occasioned by the navy-debt in 1721, *ib.* 104. Vast force of the British navy in 1755, ii. 559. Scheme for the more effectual manning of it lost in 1759, iii. 402. List of it in 1760, iv. 114.
- Negroes dangerous insurrections of them in Jamaica, iv. 48, *ib.* 44.
- Neils unsuccessfully besieged by the Austrians in 1758, iii. 340.
- Netherlands, the Spanish ceded to the house of Austria, in 1713, i. 576.
- Nets, petition of the Free British Fishery Society concerning them, iii. 89.
- Neutral islands in the West Indies, designs of the French on them in 1748, reimbursed its expenditures on the conquest of Cape Breton, ii. 379.
- New England described, ii. 515.
- New Jersey described, ii. 516.
- New York, salt permitted to be imported into from Europe, ii. 172. Dangerous conspiracy there in 1741, *ib.* 267. N. Ten Negroes burned alive there, *ib.* The province described, ii. 515, 516. Governor confers with the Indians, in order to detach them from the French interest in 1754, iii. 397. Discontents in the colony, *ib.* 399. Measures taken for its defence in 1755, *ib.* 541.
- Newcastle, duke of, chosen chancellor of the university of Oxford in 1748, ii. 402. Dismissed from court in 1762, iv. 257.
- Newfoundland, ravaged by an English commander, i. 468. N. Unsuccessful attempt of the French on it in 1694, ii. 387. N. Surprised by them in 1762, iv. 269. Recovered by the British the same year, iv. 330.
- Newton, sir Isaac, his advice concerning a recoinage, ii. 413.
- Niagara reduced in 1759, iii. 457.
- Nicholson, colonel, plans an expedition against Canada, and takes Nova Scotia, i. 533.
- Nice reduced by the French in 1704, and in 1744. ii. 317, and in 1747, *ib.* 372.
- Nightingale, captain, his bravery in 1761, iv. 166.
- Nissa taken from the Turks in 1737, ii. 218. Again surrendered to them by general Doxat, who is put to death on this account, *ib.* 226.
- Nithsdale, earl of, condemned for high treason in 1715, but makes his escape, ii. 47.
- Noailles, duc de, reduces Gironne in Spain, i. 151. Defeats George I. at Dettingen, 1743, ii. 244.
- Noel Somersset, his remarkable motion in the house of commons in 1741, i. 267.

- Nonjurors receive that name in 1786, i. 22. Account of their tenets, *ib.* 61. Their own account, *ib.* 97.
- Nonjuring prelates and peers, ii. 21.
- Non-resistance, declaration of it in the act of uniformity repealed, i. 25. The doctrine avowed and supported by Dr. Sachverel in 1710, i. 508, 509.
- Nottingham, earl of adverse to William III. i. 17. Suspected of a design to suppress the discovery of Lovat's conspiracy in 1703, i. 387. Reflects severely on the memory of king William, *ib.* 410.
- Nore, river in Ireland, ten thousand pounds granted for improving its navigation in 1755, i. 567. N.
- Normandy, the parliament of, holdly exposes the abuses of administration, iv. 440.
- Norris, sir John, his bravery in 1707, i. 465. N. His operations in the Mediterranean in 1710, *ib.* 551. His expedition to the Baltic in 1771, ii. 27. His expedition in 1720, *ib.* 91. Sails to the West Indies with the duke of Cumberland as a volunteer in 1740, ii. 245.
- Norris, captain, destroys five Spanish galleys in 1732, ii. 283.
- North Briton, a seditious paper in 1763, published by Mr. Wilkes, iv. 306. No. 45 of it ordered to be burnt, *ib.* 373.
- Nova-Scotia. See *Nicholas* How settled in 1748, ii. 404, 406, 481. *et seq.* See *Ohio*, 1755, ii. 538.
- Nymphenburg, treaty of, concluded in 1741, ii. 262.

## O.

- O**ATES, Titus, released from confinement, and obtains a pension in 1689, i. 53.
- Oaths of allegiance and supremacy, abrogated, i. 25.
- Obrien, captain, his bravery, iv. 50.
- Occasional conformity, bill against it, a favourite scheme of the commons in 1702, i. 356. See *Conformity*.
- Ochterlony, captain, and lieutenant Peyton, extraordinary take of, 1759, iii. 482.
- Oczakow taken from the Turks in 1737. by the Russians, ii. 28.
- Oder, distinct betwixt it and the Pehne, ceded by Sweden to Prussia in 1720, ii. 90.
- Officer, an Austrian, detected in a treasonable correspondence with the Prussians, in 1762, iv. 296.
- Officers, some excluded from a seat in the house of commons, ii. 276. Military officers on half-pay subjected to martial law in 1748, ii. 393. Sum of money allowed for the reduced officers of the land forces and marines in 1758, iii. 225. Duties on officers and pensions proposed in 1759. Sum granted in 1761, for pensions to the widows of reduced officers, iv. 142. Bill in 1762, for naturalizing foreign officers, *ib.* 245. Proclamation in 1763, for the encouragement of reduced officers, *ib.* 406.
- Ogilvie, lord, joins the young pretender in 1745, ii. 335.
- Ogle, sir Chaloner, sails on an expedition to the West Indies in 1741, ii. 256. Joins admiral Vernon at Jamaica, *ib.* 257.
- Oglethorpe, Mr. settles the colony of Georgia in 1732, ii. 175. Makes an unsuccessful attempt on Fort Augustine in 1740, *ib.* 254. N. Repels an attempt to invade, by the Spaniards in 1742, i. 285. Keeps them at bay, *ib.* 300.
- Ohio company projected by Spottwood, governor of Virginia, in 1716, ii. 489. The scheme revived after the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, *ib.* Displeases the French, *ib.* Impudent behaviour of the Ohio company, *ib.* 490.
- Olmütz, besieged by the king of Prussia, in 1748, ii. 261. Again in 1758, iii. 322. Marshal Daun obliges him to raise the siege, by intercepting one of his convoys, *ib.* 324.
- Onondago, river in North America, described, ii. 548.
- Onslow, lord, his curious reply to a bishop, concerning the South-Sea scheme, ii. 100.
- Onslow, Mr. speaker of the house of commons for more than thirty-three years, retires from business in 1761, and is highly honoured, iv. 151.
- Ontario, Lake, described, ii. 175.

- Orange, prince of, proposal for marrying the princess Royal of England to him in 1733, ii. 182. He arrives in England for this purpose, *ib.* 185. The marriage solemnized, *ib.* 192. He is supported by a strong party in Holland in 1741, ii. 265. The common people demand him for a stadtholder, captain-general, and admiral of the United Provinces in 1747, he is with unlimited power in 1748, in consequence of the riots *ib.* 381. Stadtholdership made hereditary in his family, *ib.* He dies in 1751, *ib.* 448. Death of the princess Dowager in 1759, *ib.* 417. Requests the states to consent to the marriage of her daughter with the prince of Nassau Weilburg, *ib.* N. See *Nassau Weilburg*.
- Orford, Edward, earl of, impeached by the commons, and an address against him presented to the king in 1701, i. 313. Sir Robert Walpole invested with this title in 1741, ii. 269. Inquiry into his administration, *ib.* 275. Report of his scandalous behaviour by the committee of inquiry, *ib.* The inquiry stopped, *ib.* 286. He dies not in affluent circumstances, *ib.* 321. N.
- O'Reilly, a Spanish general, takes Chaues in Portugal, 1762, iv. 270.
- Orleans, duke of, invested with the command of the French army in Italy in 1706, i. 442. Is restrained from fighting prince Eugene, *ib.* 443. His entrenchments forced, and himself wounded, *ib.* His death and character, *ib.* 116.
- Ormond, duke of, summonses Cadiz, without effect, i. 348. Lands at Vigo, *ib.* 349. Invested with the command of the British forces in 1712, i. 550. Acts in concert with the French general, *ib.* 554. Proclaims a cessation of arms, and separates from the allies, *ib.* 560. Takes possession of Ghent and Bruges for queen Anne, *ib.* Is neglected by George I. on his accession to the throne, and dismissed, *ib.* 20. Is impeached of high treason in 1715, *ib.* 30. Leaves the kingdom, *ib.* 31. Is summoned to surrender himself, *ib.* 34. Is deprived of his honours, and his estate seized, *ib.* 35. Confers with cardinal Alberoni about restoring the pretender, *ib.* 79. Obtains the command of a fleet for this purpose, *ib.* Reward offered for apprehending him, *ib.* Excuses himself from any share in the enterprize of 1743, iii. 305.
- Orsova unsuccessfully besieged by the Turks in 1738, ii. 226. Ceded to them in 1739, *ib.* 240.
- Osborne, admiral, defeats the French in 1758, iii. 256.
- Osnabruck, bishop of, dies in 1728, and is succeeded by the elector of Cologne, i. 146. The bishopric devolves to a prince of the house of Hanover in 1761, iv. 182. N. The bishopric laid under contribution by the French in 1761, iv. 188. One of the princes of Britain succeeds to the bishopric, iv. 477.
- Ostend taken by the allies in 1706, i. 441. By the French in 1745, 326. An East India company established at, ii. 113. Taken by the French in 1745, *ib.* 326.
- Osterman, count, seized and confined by the czarina, ii. 265. Condemned to death, but exiled to Siberia, *ib.* 281.
- Oswego fort, described, ii. 548. Taken by the French in 1756, *ib.* 39. Recovered by general Amherst in 1760, iv. 42.
- Ottoboni, cardinal, elected pope in 1689, i. 59.
- Ottoman Porte, a treaty between Prussia and, in 1761, iv. 191.
- Oudenarde, French defeated there in 1708, i. 482. British troops excluded from it in 1712, *ib.* 560. Taken by the French in 1745, ii. 326.
- Overschippen, explanation of that word, iii. 540. N.
- Oxford, king William visits that city in 1695, i. 204. Refuses to eat or drink in consequence of an anonymous letter, intimating a design to poison him, *ib.* Mayor of the city receives a letter in 1714, requiring him to proclaim the pretender, ii. 17. Address of the city in 1715, contemptuously received, and the deputies charged with disloyalty, *ib.* 34. The university basely treated by the ministry, *ib.* 39. They present a cold address in 1716, *ib.* 53. Some students severely treated in 1748, for drinking the pretender's health, ii. 402. Earl of Westmoreland created chancellor of the university in 1759, iv. 462. Makes a magnificent entry into the city *ib.*
- Oxford, earl of. See *Harley*. Rivals lord Bolingbroke, i. 574. Defends himself from a charge of favouring the pretender. ii. 9. Wrangles with his adversaries in the queen's presence, *ib.* 13. Is removed from office, *ib.* Coldly received by George I. on his accession to the throne, *ib.* 20. Is impeached of high treason, *ib.* 30. Debate on his crimes, *ib.* 32. Takes leave of the house of lords, and is committed to the Tower, *ib.* 33. Is attended thither by a vast concourse of people, *ib.* Is brought to trial and acquitted, after two years imprisonment, *ib.* 60, 61. Is excepted out of an act of grace, *ib.* Dies in 1723, *ib.* 117.



Oxfordshire, a contested election for it, disturbs the house of commons in 1754, ii. 526.

## P.

**P.** Mr. a writer in the craftsman, Mr. Pulteney, ii. 161.

Painings encouraged by the duke of Richmond, iii. 370. Improvements in it during the reign of George II. iv. 111.

Palais, the capital of Belleisle, invested in 1761, iv. 177. Besieged make a successful sally, *ib.* 178. Their redoubts taken by assault, *ib.* 179. The place capitulates *ib.* 179.

Palatinate cruelly ravaged by the French in 1693, i. 157.

Palatine refugees brought over in 1709, i. 507. The poor in England exasperated by the charity shewn to them, *ib.* Committee of the commons appointed in 1710, to enquire into the reasons of their being brought over, *ib.* 523. A number of them brought over by a German colonel, iv. 480. See *Stumpel*.

Paleotti, marquis de, executed for murder, in 1717, ii. 68.

Palms, the imperial resident, ordered from England, ii. 131.

Pamphlet burnt by the common hang-man, i. 145. Two more, *ib.* 227. Another called the Scots grievances, *ib.* 283. Another by Defoe, *ib.* 359. N. Another in 1751, ii. 441.

Panama, abortive attempt against it in 1742, ii. 283.

Paoli bravely defends Corsica, iv. 470, 471. *et seq.*

Papists mildly treated by king William on his accession to the throne, i. 26. Papists in the royal Irish army propose to desert, 56. All of this persuasion in Ireland prohibited from stirring five miles from their places of abode, *ib.* 51. Severe bill against them in 1700, *ib.* 282. Othertwo passed against them in 1722, ii. 109.

Pardo, convention at in 1738, ii. 230.

Paris, dissensions between its parliament and the clergy in 1753, ii. 477. the parliament banished by the king, *ib.* 478. The whole kingdom filled with confusion in consequence, *ib.* 524. The parliament recalled from exile, and the archbishop of Paris banished, *ib.* Dissensions continue, in 1755, *ib.* 538. 1756, iii. 75.

Parish children, bill for registering in 1762, iv. 243.

Parliament of England, overlooked their own interest at the revolution, i. 16. The convention at that time changed into a parliament, *ib.* 19. Absurdity of the scheme, *ib.* N. Majority in it said to be procured by corruption in 1691, *ib.* 113, 142. Several members expelled for fraudulent indorsements of exchequer bills, i. 258. Rolls of parliament consulted in 1702, concerning a right of the house of lords, *ib.* 358. Violent dissensions betwixt the two houses, *ib.* 359, 387. Their address in 1704, influenced by the two factions which guided them, *ib.* 389. Disputes betwixt the two houses still continue, *ib.* 412, 413. First parliament of Great Britain, ii. 461. Meets October 23d 1707, *ib.* 472. Dissolved in 1708. *ib.* 480. Whig interest predominates in the new one, *ib.* 492. Dr. Sacheverel accused, *ib.* 506. See *Sacheverel*. Tory interest begins to prevail in 1710, *ib.* 520. The principles of the treaty of Utrecht discussed in 1711, i. 555. *et seq.* Meeting of parliament in 1713, declared on account of the contests among the ministers, *ib.* 574. Proceedings in 1714, relative to the protestant succession, ii. 4. Bill for securing its freedom, *ib.* 5. The Whigs removed from all employments civil and military, *ib.* Proceedings on the accession of Geo. I. *ib.* 17. act for septennial parliaments passed in 1716, *ib.* 48. An extraordinary supply demanded in 1717, *ib.* 55. Violently debated, and granted only by a majority of four, 56. Fraudulent behaviour of several members in the South Sea affair in 1720, *ib.* 94. They are punished, *ib.* 98. Violent opposition to ministry in 1722, *ib.* 108. Bill for disabling from sitting in parliament passed by the commons, but thrown out by the lords in 1729, *ib.* 157. N. Violent animosity betwixt the ministerial and popular parties in 1720, *ib.* 161. N. Five members expelled in 1731, for shameful acts of knavery, *ib.* 169. Repeal of the septennial act ineffectually proposed in 1733, *ib.* 184. Obstinate struggle in electing the members for the parliament of 1741, ii. 263. The popular party prevails, *ib.* 267. A coalition of parties ensues, *ib.* 271. Another coalition in 1744, *ib.* 320. New dissensions on account of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, *ib.* 390, 402.

- Disgraceful conduct of the commons in 1751, in the case of A. Murray, *ib.* 443. Remarkable address of the parliament of 1755, with the answer, *ib.* 560. Compliance of the parliament of 1757, *iii.* 225. Debate in 1758, on shortening the duration of parliaments, *ib.* 249. Speech of the lord keeper who opened the parliament by commission that year, animadverted upon, *ib.* 334, 376. His speech in 1759, when the parliament was again opened by commission, *iii.* 551. Remarkable complacency of both houses, *ib.* 553. New act for ascertaining the qualifications of members of parliament *ib.* 575. First speech of king George III. *iv.* 134. His speech after his marriage in 1761, with remarks on the addresses, *ib.* 225, 227.
- Parliament of Scotland, proceedings in it 1695, on the massacre of Glencoe, *i.* 190. Conteh about the existence of the parliament in 1702, *ib.* 339. The duke of Hamilton, with seventy-nine members, withdraws from it, on a supposition of its non-existence, *ib.* 340. Furious opposition to ministry in 1703, *ib.* 344. Proceedings in 1704, relative to a successor to the throne, *i.* 393. Violent proceedings, and animosity against England, *ib.* 394. The assembly divided into three parties in 1704, *ib.* 415. Act for the Union passed, *ib.* 417. Violent opposition to the treaty in 1706, *ib.* 448. *et seq.*
- Parliament of Ireland, several members of it expelled in 1700, *i.* 370. Discovers a false charge of 100,000*l.* on the nation, *ib.* 371. Are suddenly adjourned while expressing the utmost zeal against popery and the pretender, *ib.* 372. Dispute in 1705, between the commons and houses of convocation, *ib.* 418. Addresses the queen in the Union, complain of the public accounts, and pass resolutions in favour of the manufactures of the kingdom, *ib.* 471. Violent disputes in 1745, on the subjects of privilege and prerogative, *ii.* 501. In 1762, on pensions, *iv.* 410.
- Parliaments of France, display a manly hatred of despotism, *iv.* 440. See *Fitzjames, Rouen Paris.*
- Parma, duke of, dies in 1731, *ii.* 161. The duchy taken possession of by a body of imperial troops, *ib.* 162, 163. They give up the territory to Don Carlos of Spain, *ib.* See *Carlos.* Imperialists defeated there in 1734, *ib.* 194. Ceded to Don Philip in 1741, *ib.* 383.
- Parmacoll and Ollumparva, two forts on the Coromandel coast of Hindustan, taken by the English in 1760, *iv.* 51.
- Parole broke by some officers, taken at Prestonpans in 1745, *ii.* 343. The behaviour of those who adhered to it approved by the king, *ib.* N.
- Parsons, remarkable imposture by his daughter, *iv.* 248.
- Partition, treaty relating to the Spanish dominions, proceedings concerning it in 1698, *i.* 265, 266. And in 1704, *ib.* 304.
- Party-writings violence of them in 1763, *iv.* 35.
- Parties, state of, at the death of Anne, *ii.* 15. At the death of George I. *ib.* 137. In 1762, *iv.* 307. And in 1764, *ib.* 507.
- Pasteur, a French general, makes an incursion into the Dutch territories in 1712, *i.* 559.
- Paskul, count, basely surrendered by the king of Poland, to Charles XII. of Sweden, *i.* 461. Put to death, *ib.* 462.
- Patna suddenly taken by the English in 1763, but they are driven out of it in a few hours, *iv.* 387.
- Patronage, right of, re-established in 1711, *i.* 545.
- Paul, William, a clergyman, executed for high treason in 1716, *ii.* 48.
- Paulet, earl of, challenged by the duke of Marlborough, *i.* 552. Motion by the earl in 1755, against the king's going to Hanover, *ii.* 534.
- Pavia, several districts there ceded to the king of Sardinia in 1743, *iii.* 396.
- Pawn-brokers, bill for restricting them rejected by the lords in 1752, *ii.* 456. Penalty inflicted on them in 1757 for receiving stolen goods, *iii.* 88. N.
- Paxton volunteers, in Pennsylvania, their horrid cruelty, *iv.* 435.
- Payne, a conspirator put to the torture twice in England, in 1689, *i.* 70.
- Payta, town of, taken by Anson in 1744, *ii.* 131.
- Peace, negociations for, in 1760, 197. *et seq.* Broke off, *ib.* 914. Received, *ib.* 312. Preliminaries signed, *ib.* 333. A treaty concluded. See *Definitive Treaty.*
- Peers, created by queen Anne, *i.* 361. Twelve of them created at once in 1711, *i.* 541. Earl of Wharton's question to one of them, *ib.* N. Right of the Scottish peers created after the Union to sit in the house of lords denied, *ib.* 540. The sixteen leave the house on account of a decision against the duke of Hamilton, *ib.* Are prevailed upon to return, *ib.* 543. Complaint of undue influence used in electing them in 1734, *ib.* 198.

- Peerage, bill for regulating it proposed in 1718, but dropped, ii. 80. Revived and passed the lords, but rejected in the commons, *ib.* 86.
- Pehne river, district betwixt it and the Oder ceded to the king of Prussia in 1720, ii. 90.
- Pelham, Mr. re-established in all his offices in 1746, ii. 352. Wholly ingrosses the administration with his brother, the duke of Newcastle, *ib.* 379. Dies in 1754, *ib.* 499.
- Penemunda, fort, taken by the Swedes in 1757, iii. 210. Noble behaviour of the commanding officer, *ib.* Taken by the Prussians in 1759, iv. 525.
- Penn, William, engaged in a conspiracy and outlawed, i. 95, 96.
- Pensions, violent debates on the bill concerning them, i. 356, 359. Is revived and lost in 1739, ii. 243. Voted against by lord Carteret, who formerly promoted it, *ib.* 274. Revived in 1743, *ib.* 302. Explanation and amendment of it in 1759, iii. 397. Pensions granted to several literary persons, iv. 253. N.
- Pennsylvania colony described, ii. 393. Monstrous cruelty of some of the people there, iv. 435. Dissentions there concerning taxes on the proprietary lands, *ib.* 486.
- Pepper, general, treats the city of Oxford with severity in 1715, ii. 39.
- Pepperel, Mr. undertakes an expedition against Cape Breton in 1745, ii. 327.
- Perle, fort, reduced by the French in 1747, ii. 368.
- Permacoil, in the East Indies, taken by the British in 1760, iv. 51.
- Peath, duke of, joins the pretender in 1745, ii. 333.
- Persia, gulf of, English settlements there taken in 1761 by the French, iv. 172. Pestilential fever in London, 1750, ii. 427, 428, 429.
- Peter I. of Muscovy, travels in disguise, i. 245. Invades the Crimea, and besieges Azoph, *ib.* 200. See Charles XII. Peter II. dies, ii. 152.
- Peter III. succeeds to the throne of Russia in 1762, iv. 285. Is on ill terms with his queen, and with the clergy, *ib.* Publishes a pacific declaration to his allies, *ib.* 287. Concludes a treaty with the king of Prussia, *ib.* Resolves on a war with Denmark, *ib.* 288. Disobliges his subjects by ill-timed reformations, and by his partiality to foreigners, *ib.* 289. His wife conspires against him, *ib.* He is deposed, and his wife ascends the throne, *ib.* 290. Signs an abdication, and dies suddenly in prison, *ib.* 291.
- Peterborough, earl of, takes Barcelona in 1705, i. 425. Remarkable instance of his magnanimity and moderation, *ib.* 427. N. His farther exploits, *ib.* 428. *et seq.* Is prevented by king Philip from entering the city in 1706, and retires from Spain in disgust, *ib.* 442. Sends his advice from Italy in 1707, concerning the war in Spain, *ib.* 463. His services extolled by some members of the house of lords, *ib.* 473. Is refused admittance into the queen's presence, *ib.* 475. Vindicates his character, *ib.* Is seized in Italy in 1717, in consequence of an order from the pope, *ib.* 66. N. His holiness excuses himself, and blames the bishop of Bologna, who is obliged to ask pardon of his Britannic majesty, *ib.*
- Petersburg, alliance concluded there to the disadvantage of the king of Prussia, between the empress of Russia and queen of Hungary, ii. 552.
- Peterwaradin, the Turks entirely defeated there, by prince Eugene in 1717, ii. 55. N.
- Petition against a wollen-manufacture bill by silk manufacturers, refused to be received, i. 54.
- Petition, a seditious one promoted by the Whig party in 1701, i. 314. Those who presented it committed to the Gatehouse, *ib.* Their confinement gives rise to an extraordinary paper, *ib.* The commons intimidated by it, *ib.* See *Defœe*.
- Peyton, commodore, his pusillanimous conduct in the East Indies in 1746, ii. 360.
- Peyton, lieutenant, See *Ochterlony*.
- Philadelphia described, ii. 513.
- Philip, King of Spain, invades Portugal in 1704, i. 405. Account of his contest with the archduke Charles for the crown of Spain, *ib.* *et seq.* Renounces his claim to the throne of France, *ib.* 554. Is declared incapable of succeeding to that Kingdom, *ib.* 562. Concludes a treaty with Britain, *ib.* 576. Retires to a convent and renounces the throne, *ib.* 117. Resumes it after his son's death, *ib.* 124. Dies in 1746, *ib.* 363. N.
- Philip, Don, the Spanish general, his success in Italy in 1744, ii. 317. Oppresses the inhabitants of Savoy, *ib.* 318. Takes *Æqui*, and obliges the Sardinians and Austrians to retreat, *ib.* 326.
- Philipsburg, besieged by the duke of Berwick in 1734, ii. 193. He is killed in visiting the trenches, *ib.* The place taken notwithstanding the efforts of prince Eugene, *ib.*
- Philippine Isles reduced by the English in 1762. See *Manilla*.
- Philip's St. reduced by the French in 1756, iii. 24. See *Byng* and *Minorca*.
- Philosophy, progress of it in the reign of George II. iv. 135.



- Picardy, plundered by the allies, i. 485.
- Pignatelli, marquis de, robbed and insulted by English privateers, *ib.* 273. Some of the robbers punished, *ib.*
- Piper, count, his haughty behaviour to the duke of Marlborough, i. 468. N.
- Piracy favoured by the people of New-York, i. 349. By king William. See *Kidd*.
- Pirna, king of Poland defeated there by the Prussians in 1745, ii. 323. Blocked up there by the king of Prussia in 1756, iii. 61. The army attempts in vain to escape, *ib.* 64. Are obliged to surrender at discretion, *ib.* 65.
- Pitligo, lord, joins the pretender in 1745, ii. 335.
- Pitt, Mr. William, distinguishes himself by his eloquence in parliament in 1736, ii. 204. Opposes the convention with Spain in 1738, *ib.* 231. His severe reply to sir Robert Walpole in 1740, *ib.* 248. Is promoted in the administration in 1746, *ib.* 352. His excellent character as a minister, *ib.* Supports Mr. Pelham, *ib.* 389. Exercises the office of paymaster general with the most rigorous integrity, *ib.* 393. His singular opinion concerning liberty, *ib.* 394. Brings in a bill in 1754, for the relief of the Chelsea pensioners, *ib.* 526. Opposes continental connexions, *ib.* 561. Soon after resigns, *ib.* Is made secretary of state, and approves of the British connections on the continent, which he had formerly opposed, iii. 82. Obtains a chief share in the administration, along with Mr. Legge in 1757, *ib.* 115. Is commanded by his majesty to resign, *ib.* Violent dissatisfaction on this occasion throughout the whole kingdom, *ib.* Is reinstated, *ib.* 116. His letter to Mr. Bussy concerning the negotiations for peace in 1761, iv. 204. Note from the Spanish ambassador to him concerning the disputes with that power, *ib.* N. Resigns the seals, *ib.* 218. Receives a pension, and his lady created a peeress, *ib.* Violent clamours on the occasion, *ib.* 219. Extraordinary memorial against him presented by the Spanish ambassador, *ib.* 230. N. Alderman Beckford's opinion of his conduct, iv. 61.
- Pittes, William, sentenced to stand on the pillory, on account of a seditious publication, i. 462.
- Pittsburg, name of Fort du Quesne changed to this, in 1758, iii. 291.
- Pizarro, admiral, sent against commodore Anson in 1751, ii. 267. Is driven back by a tempest, *ib.*
- Placemen, ineffectual attempt in 1689 to exclude them from parliament, i. 66. Another in 1729, ii. 157. Partially effected, 1741, *ib.* 276.
- Placentia ceded to the king of Sardinia in 1743, ii. 296. To Don Philip in 1748, *ib.* 383.
- Places, motion in 1743 for taxing them, ii. 302. See *Pensions*.
- Plague at Marseilles, ii. 103. An act passed for removing infected persons to pest-houses, *ib.* 103. Disputes concerning it, *ib.* 105. Dreadful plague at Messina, ii. 300. N. Ships ordered to perform quarantine, to prevent the spreading of the infection, *ib.* 464. At Naples in 1764, iv. 469.
- Plantations, ineffectual attempt to bring in a bill for punishing their governors, iii. 97.
- Plassey, Surajah Dowlah defeated there in 1757, iii. 144.
- Plate, extraordinary omission of the duty on it in the national accounts in 1728, ii. 145. New act with regard to the sale of, in 1759, iv. 428.
- Platen, a Prussian general performs a signal enterprize in Poland, 1761, iv. 103.
- Playhouse bill brought in by sir Robert Walpole in 1737, ii. 215. Lord Chesterfield's remarkable speech on the occasion, *ib.*
- Plot against the government discovered by Burnet, i. 67. Another, *ib.* 131.
- Pococke, admiral, takes Chandernagore, in conjunction with admiral Wadon, iii. 142. Succeeds to the supreme command on the death of admiral Watson, *ib.* 297. Defeats the French, *ib.* Three of his captains punished, *ib.* 298. Defeats the French a second time, *ib.* 299. Gives them a third defeat, iii. 504.
- Poland, elector of Saxony crowned king of, in 1697, i. 245. See *Augustus* and *Charles XII*. Stanislaus acknowledged king in 1704, ii. 404. Troubles on the death of Augustus in 1733, *ib.* 183. The government settled in 1736, *ib.* 297. Unsuccessful war with Prussia, in 1745, ii. 324. Treaty with Britain in 1751, *ib.* 451. Subsidy granted the king from Britain in 1754, *ib.* 526. The king distressed, blocked up, and his army obliged to surrender to the king of Prussia in 1756, iii. 65. *et seq.* His distress compassionated by the empress of Russia, *ib.* 153. Extreme grief of the queen on hearing of the destruction of Zittau, *ib.* 188. Her death, supposed to be in consequence of hearing that the French were defeated at Rosbach, *ib.* 222. The kingdom invaded by the Prussians in 1759, *ib.* 525. Declaration of Dohna the Prussian general, on his en-

- tering the kingdom, *ib.* 529. N. Remonstrance of the king against the Prussians, *iv.* 97. His death in 1763, *ib.* 396. State of the kingdom afterwards, *ib.* 473. *et seq.*
- Polier, major, censured for yielding Fort St. David's to the French in 1758, *iii.* 295.
- Pompadour, duchess of, dies, her character, *iv.* 442.
- Pomerania, Upper, restored to Sweden in 1720, *ii.* 20. The Pomeranian deserts peopled by the king of Prussia, *ii.* 462. The country laid under contribution by the Prussians in 1757, *iii.* 211.
- Pondicherry, siege of it proposed in 1747, *ii.* 278. Unsuccessful attempt on it by admiral Boscawen in 1748, *ib.* 383. Blockaded by colonel Coote in 1760, *iv.* 51. And taken *ib.* 98.
- Pondicherry, Indiaman, a valuable prize, taken in 1757, *iii.* 120.
- Poniatowski, count, favoured in his pretensions to the crown of Poland by the empress of Russia, *iv.* 397. Is chosen king, *ib.* 473. The king of Prussia's remarkable letter to him on the occasion, *ib.* 477. N.
- Ponickaw, the Saxon minister's memorial against the king of Prussia, *iii.* 338.
- Ponsonby, major-general, killed at Fontenoy, *ii.* 325.
- Port-a-vendin, French lines taken there in 1710, *i.* 514.
- Port, their case taken into consideration by parliament in 1750, *iii.* 406.
- Pope Innocent XI. dies in 1680, *i.* 59. Death of Alexander VIII. in 1691, *ib.* 102. Succeeded by cardinal Pignatelli, who assumes the name of Innocent XII. *ib.* 102. Dies in 1699, succeeded by Clement IX. *ib.* 306. Quarrel betwixt the pope and the emperor of Germany, *ib.* 400. Is obliged to acknowledge Charles as king of Spain in 1709, *ib.* 491, 503. Death of pope Clement XI. *ib.* 401. Of Benedict XIII. *ii.* 153. Of Benedict XIV. *iii.* 341.
- Pope, Mr. the celebrated poet, dies in 1744, *ii.* 320. N.
- Portland, earl of, a favourite of king William, *i.* 208. Supplanted in his favour and sent into honourable exile, *i.* 255. Makes a most magnificent entrance into Paris, in quality of ambassador, but fails of success in his embassy, *ib.* 263. Resigns all his employments, and refuses to accept any office in the household, *ib.* Employed to negotiate the treaty of partition, *ib.*
- Portalegre, with an English regiment of foot, taken by king Philip in 1704, *i.* 405.
- Port-Royal, the capital of Jamaica destroyed by an earthquake, *i.* 136. N. The capital of Martinico, taken in 1762, *iv.* 337.
- Porto Cavallo, unsuccessful attempt of admiral Knowles on that place in 1743, *ii.* 300.
- Porto Bello, why attempted in 1739, *ii.* 243. Taken by admiral Vernon, *ib.* 243.
- Porteus, captain, murdered at Edinburgh in 1736, *ii.* 206. City of Edinburgh punished on that account, *ib.* 212.
- Portsmouth, dock-yard, destroyed by lightning, 1760, *iv.* 24.
- Portugal, number of British forces employed there in 1703, *i.* 36. Unfavourable state of the archduke Charles's affairs on his arrival there in 1704, *ib.* 405. Death of the king in 1706, *ib.* 545. Invaded by the French in 1712, and obliged to agree to the treaty of Utrecht, *ib.* 562. Trade with, advantageous, *ib.* 568. Difference with Spain in 1735, *ib.* 201. British subjects there harshly treated, *ii.* 525. Attempt to assassinate the king in 1758, *iii.* 351. His wonderful presence of mind and escape, *ib.* 352. Trial and punishment of the conspirators, *ib.* 548. Proceedings against the Jesuits there in 1760, *iv.* 67. Schemes of France and Spain against Portugal in 1762, *ib.* 264. They prepare for war, *ib.* 265. Memorials of France and Spain to the king of Portugal, *ib.* 266. Reflections on his situation, *ib.* He rejects the proposals of the allies, and continues firm in his friendship to Britain, *ib.* 267. A second memorial delivered, *ib.* The kingdom invaded, *ib.* 268. An article of the treaty of Utrecht infringed by both parties, *ib.* British succours arrive there, *ib.* Inconcise and shameful conduct of the Portuguese ministry, *ib.* 269. Great progress of the Spaniards, *ib.* 270, 271. They lose their opportunity through inactivity, *ib.* 272. Their progress checked by general Burgoyne, *ib.* 273. Defeats them, *ib.* 275. Drives them beyond the mountains, *ib.* 276.
- Post-office, exorbitant profits of the clerks in consequence of abuses there, *iv.* 429.
- Potsdam, taken in 1760, *iv.* 92. Noble behaviour of the conqueror, *ib.* See *Esterhazy*.
- Powder magazine removed from Greenwich to Purfleet, *iv.* 569.
- Pragmatic sanction, *ii.* 121. Detrimental to the interest of Great Britain, *ib.* 165.
- Prague, taken by the elector of Bavaria, *ii.* 267. French army besieged there by the Austrians in 1742, *ii.* 278. They escape with great difficulty, under the conduct of

- M. de Belleisle, *ib.* 278. See *Belleisle*. The city surrenders to the Austrians, *ib.* 279. Taken by the king of Prussia in 1744, *ib.* 314, 315. The Austrians defeated there in 1757, *iii.* 151. The city besieged, with the remainder of the Austrian army in it, *ib.* 159. Unsuccessful sally of the Austrians, *ib.* 161. The city bombarded and almost destroyed, *ib.* 160. The siege raised, *ib.* 165.
- Prames, naval vessels employed by the French, *iv.* 174. N.
- Pratt, lord chief justice, his remarkable speech in Mr. Wilkes's case, *iv.* 375. Is ennobled, *ib.* 423.
- Prelacy abolished in Scotland, in 1689, *i.* 28. Tolerated in 1711, *ib.* 545.
- Preliminaries of peace signed 1762, *iv.* 333.
- Presbyterians behave in a tyrannical manner in Scotland, *i.* 61. They displease the king, *ib.* 117. Bills passed in opposition to them, *i.* 545, 546.
- Press, liberty of it indirectly attacked by sir Robert Walpole, *ii.* 214.
- Pressing of seamen, evil effects of in 1740, *ii.* 249. And in 1756, *iii.* 27. Difficulty of it in 1748, *ii.* 401. Dangerous power of pressing foldiers entrusted with the ministry in 1755, *ib.* 566.
- Preston, lord, engaged in a conspiracy, condemned and pardoned, *i.* 95.
- Preston, rebels surrender there in 1715, *ii.* 41.
- Prestonpans, battle of, *ii.* 334. Colonel Gardiner killed there, *ib.*
- Pretender, plot in his favour in 1703, *i.* 384. He embarks for Scotland in 1707, *ib.* 476. His enterprise miscarries, *ib.* 477, *et seq.* Inhuman proposals concerning him in 1714, *ii.* 6. Rejected by the queen, *ib.* Is obliged to quit France, *ib.* 18. His manifesto on the accession of George I. *ib.* 22. A reward offered for taking him dead or alive, *ib.* 34. Rebellion in his favour in 1715, *ib.* His standard set up in Scotland, *ib.* 37. Is proclaimed in the north of England, *ib.* 39. He arrives in Scotland, *ib.* 44. Returns to France, *ib.* 45. A design formed against his life, *ib.* 66. N. A scheme in his favour by cardinal Alberoni, *ib.* 79. His strange proposal to king George in 1722, *ib.* 108. Invasion of Britain projected by him in 1743, *ib.* 305. See *Charles Edward*.
- Prince of Baden, defeats the Turks, in several actions, *i.* 58.
- Prince George, a ship of 80 guns, destroyed by fire at sea in 1758, *iii.* 258.
- Princess royal. See *Dowry*.
- Princes, foreign, debates on a bill for preventing loans of money to them by British subjects, *ii.* 470.
- Printer hanged for publishing certain tracts, *i.* 163. Others prosecuted. See *Barber Bedford*.
- Printers obtain high damages in 1762, on being apprehended by general warrants, *iv.* 133.
- Prior, Mr. sent to Versailles in 1711, to negotiate with Louis XIV. *i.* 536. Is recalled by George I. in 1714, *ii.* 21. Mr. Walpole applies for a warrant to apprehend him, *ib.* 29. Is imprisoned, *ib.* 31. Report of a committee of the house of commons concerning him, *ib.* 35. Is excepted out of an act of grace in 1717, *ib.* 61.
- Prisoners, murder committed by some French ones, *iv.* 456.
- Prisons, committee appointed to inspect them in 1728, *ii.* 148.
- Privateers, petition of the inhabitants of Jersey and Guernsey concerning them, *iv.* 416.
- Privy council of Scotland, debates about the abolishing it, *i.* 472.
- Prize-money, a proclamation for the distribution and proportions of, *i.* 480. Bill in 1762 for the regulating of it, *iv.* 243.
- Proclamation, extraordinary one for calling a parliament on the accession of George I. *ii.* 23. Debate concerning it, *ib.*
- Projector, extraordinary success of a villainous one in 1720, *ii.* 92.
- Prophets, some pretended ones punished in 1708, *i.* 479. N. See *Camisars*.
- Prostitutes, scheme in their favour in 1758, *iv.* 392.
- Protest, of certain lord, against transactions at Utrecht, expunged from the journals by a majority, *i.* 556.
- Protestants, continued in their offices by king William, *i.* 17. Cruelty of king James to these of Ireland, *ib.* 43. Displeased at William's concessions to the Irish rebels, *ib.* 110. Bill for naturalizing foreign protestants in 1697, rejected, *ib.* 171. Fails in 1751, by the death of the prince of Wales, *ii.* 440. Cruel treatment of them in France, See *Galas*.
- Provisions, proceedings relative to the price of them, *iii.* 243, 277.
- Prussia, king of, disapproves of the peace in 1712, *i.* 562. Dies in 1740, and is succeeded by Frederick III. *ii.* 245. Who quarrels with the queen of Hungary about Silesia, *ib.* 260. Defeats the Austrians at Molwitz, *ib.* 261. Charges the court of Vienna with a design to assassinate, or carry him off by treachery, *ib.* Defeats the Austrians at



- Czaflaw, *ib.* 277. Concludes a treaty with them at Breslau, *ib.* Differs with the elector of Hanover about the duchy of Mecklenburgh, *ib.* 280, 292. Concludes the treaty of Frankfort with the emperor, the king of Sweden, and the elect Palatine, *ib.* 312. Invades Saxony, *ib.* 314. And Bohemia, *ib.* Defeats prince Charles of Lorraine at Friedberg, *ib.* 323. Invades Saxony and the dominions of his Polish majesty, *ib.* 324. Concludes the treaty of Dresden in 1745, *ib.* Sides with Sweden in its dispute with Russia, in 1748, *ib.* 412. His minister treated with disrespect at Petersburg, *ib.* 430. Opposes the election of the archduke as king of the Romans, *ib.* 431. Exerts himself greatly to prevent the election, *ib.* 450. Discontinues the payment of the Silesia loan, *ib.* 460. Contends with the elector of Hanover about the duchy of East Friesland, *ib.* 479. Declares his intention to prevent the entrance of foreign troops into Germany, *ib.* 556. Preparations made by him for his own defence in 1756, *ib.* 54. Invades Saxony, *ib.* 58. Blocks up the king of Poland at Pirna, *ib.* 61. Fights the Austrians at Lowoschutz, *ib.* 62. Obliges the Saxon army to surrender, *ib.* 65. Polish memorial against him, *ib.* 66. Answered, *ib.* Three imperial decrees published against him, *ib.* Russian memorial against him, *ib.* 67. His answers to these papers, *ib.* 68. Exposés the hostile designs of the Austrians and Saxons against him, *ib.* 69. Hostile treaty of the courts of Vienna and Petersburg against him, *ib.* 71. His observations, &c. on this treaty, *ib.* 72. Remarks on the conduct of both parties, *ib.* 73. His dangerous situation, *ib.* Vast armies of his enemies, *ib.* 148. Is put to the ban of the empire, *ib.* 149. Defeats the Austrians in a skirmish, and takes one of their magazines, *ib.* 151. Empress of Russia declares against him, *ib.* 153. Ineffectual interposition of the court of London in his favour, *ib.* 155. Invades Bohemia in four different places at once, *ib.* 156. Defeats the Austrians at Richenberg, *ib.* Gives them a great overthrow at Prague, and besieges the remainder of their army in that city, *ib.* 158, 160. Bombards and destroys the place, *ib.* 162. Is defeated at Kolin, and obliged to raise the siege, *ib.* 165, 166. His letter on the subject, *ib.* 167. N. His dominions invaded by the French, *ib.* 180. His desperate situation, *ib.* 181. The Russians begin their hostilities, *ib.* His manifesto against them, *ib.* 183. Dismisses his brother the prince of Prussia, *ib.* 189. N. The Russians defeated by Lehwald, retire out of Prussia, *ib.* 193, 194. Battles between his troops and the Austrians, *ib.* 196, 197. Defeats the French and imperialists entirely at Rossbach, *ib.* 201. His troops defeated at Breslau, *ib.* 204. Defeats the Austrians at Lissa, *ib.* 206. Writes an exposulatory letter to George II. *ib.* 215. N. New treaty concluded betwixt his Britannic majesty and him, *ib.* 235. He is preserved by the disagreement of the powers in alliance against him, *ib.* 300. His military operations, exactions, &c. *ib.* 302, 303. Takes the city of Schweidnitz, *ib.* 321. Enters Moravia, and besieges Olmutz, *ib.* 322. Is obliged to raise the siege, *ib.* 324. Defeats the Russians at Zorndoff, *ib.* 328. Is surprised and defeated at Hochkirchen, *ib.* 333. New treaty concluded with him, *ib.* 377. Vindicates his conduct from some accusations of barbarity, *ib.* 527. His troops defeated by the Russians at Zulichau, *ib.* 529. Receives a great overthrow from them in person at Cunersdorff, *ib.* 531. Is saved from destruction by the inactivity of the enemy, after the battle, *ib.* 533. A large subsidy granted him from Britain, *ib.* 563. His operations in 1760, *ib.* 80. He marches into Silesia, *ib.* 86. Is in danger of being attacked by three armies at once, *ib.* Defeats general Laudohn, and retrieves his affairs, *ib.* 88. His situation still almost desperate, *ib.* 89, 91. His letter to M. d'Argens on the subject, *ib.* 90. N. His inactivity in 1761, *ib.* 190. Concludes a treaty with the Porte, *ib.* 191. A conspiracy against him, *ib.* 194. Relieved from impending ruin by the death of the empress of Russia, *ib.* 285. Treaty concluded with Peter III. *ib.* 287. And with the court of Sweden, *ib.* Is reconciled to the duke of Mecklenburg, *ib.* Besieges Schweidnitz, *ib.* 295. Defeats general Laudohn, and takes the city, *ib.* 294. Suspension of hostilities agreed on by the Austrians, *ib.* 295. Invades Bohemia and Franconia, in 1762, and levies contributions, *ib.* 297. Concludes a treaty in 1763, *ib.* 353. Frees the peasants of Silesia and Pomerania, *ib.*
- Prussian officers seized as hostages for Hanoverian soldiers, impressed into the Prussian service, *ib.* 152
- Protemache, general, mortally wounded in 1694, in an attempt on the coast of France, *ib.* 175.
- Public spirit of the Whigs, a pamphlet so called, attributed to Bolingbroke and Swift, causes much inquietude, *ib.* 4.
- Public money, of which there was on account in 1710, 25,000,000*l.* *ib.* 525.

- Fulteney, Mr. resigns his office of secretary at war, and declares himself a patriot, in 1717, ii. 57. His declaration concerning the pretender, *ib.* 109. Writes in the Craftsman, *ib.* 161. N. Falls under the displeasure of his majesty, and has his name struck out of the list of privy counsellors, *ib.* 172. Proposes an address for a settlement on the prince of Wales, *ib.* 208. Vindicates the secession of the minority in 1739, *ib.* 241. Declaims violently against sir Robert Walpole in 1741, *ib.* 268. Is chosen one of the privy council and created earl of Bath, *ib.* 272. Promises still to adhere to his patriotic principles, *ib.* But breaks his engagements, *ib.* 274. Opposes the repeal of the septennial act, *ib.* 275. Takes his seat in the house of peers as earl of Bath. *ib.* 276.
- Pultowa, Charles XII. entirely defeated there in 1709, i. 504.
- Putkammer, a Prussian general, taken prisoner, with four battalions, in 1757, iii. 187. Taken a second time, along with a large convoy in 1758, *ib.* 324. Killed at the battle of Cunersdorf, *ib.* 532.

## Q.

- QUADRUPLE alliance concluded in 1717, ii. 65. Signed by the Spanish ambassador in 1719, *ib.* 83. Acceded to by king Philip, *ib.* 86.
- Quaker, military scheme of one, iii. 278. N. Executed without bloodshed, *ib.*
- Quakers, comprehended in the toleration act, i. 26. Their affirmation allowed instead of an oath, *ib.* 216. N. Petition for an omission of the solemn clause in their affirmation in 1721, ii. 105, 106. Their request granted after violent debates, *ib.* Their address to George III. 1760, iv. 119.
- Quarantine, bill for enforcing, in 1753, ii. 465.
- Quebec, its conquest unsuccessfully projected in 1746. Conquest of it in 1759, by general Wolfe, iii. 475, *et seq.* Unsuccessful attempts of the French to regain their power, iv. 35. They besiege the place ineffectually, *ib.* 39. Dangerous mutiny there in 1763, iv. 407. Quelled by governor Murray, *ib.*
- Queensbury, duke of, informed of a conspiracy in favour of the Pretender in 1703, i. 384. Is charged with treachery in that affair, *ib.* 416. Makes a speech in favour of the Union in 1706, *ib.* 448. Behaves with great address in suppressing the opposition, *ib.* 452. Is created a British peer, *ib.* 480.
- Quesne, marquis de, defeated by admiral Osborne, in 1758, iii. 256.
- Quesne, fort du, taken by the English in 1758, iii. 291. And called Pittsburg.
- Quenoy, invested by prince Eugene in 1712, i. 558. He is abandoned by the duke of Ormond, with the English forces, *ib.* The place reduced, *ib.* 559. Retaken by the French, *ib.* 561.
- Quiberon Bay, a French man of war destroyed by the English there in 1746, iii. 364. Transactions of the squadron there in 1760, iv. 51.
- Quientern, colonel, his daring attempt to carry off the dauphin of France, in 1708, i. 481. N.

## R.

- RAGOTSKI, an Hungarian malcontent, defeated by the emperor in 1704, i. 406. Is protected by the grand signior in 1738, ii. 226. A price set upon his head by the court of Vienna, *ib.*
- Rain, town of, taken by the allies in 1704, i. 398.
- Raine, Mr. Henry, his hospital for poor maidens, iii. 367.
- Rains excessive in 1762, iv. 254.
- Rajmahal, in Hindustan taken by the English in 1762, iv. 338.

- Rajamundry fort, in the East Indies, taken by the English in 1759, iii. 500. Retaken, *ib.* 501.
- Ramillies, French defeated there in 1706, i. 439. The defeat said to be owing to the misconduct of Villeroi the French general, *ib.* N.
- Ramillies man of war wrecked in 1760, iv. 30.
- Randan, duke de, the French general, admirable instance of his generosity, iii. 311
- Ranelagh, earl of, a thorough-paced courtier, i. 113. Expelled the house in 1702, i. 359.
- Rapparees, Irish rebels so called, i. 87.
- Raid taken by Villars, i. 468.
- Ratcliff, Mr. the titular earl of Derwentwater, executed in 1746, on a sentence passed against him in 1716, ii. 354.
- Ratibor taken by the king of Prussia in 1745, ii. 322.
- Raw silk, its importation permitted into Great Britain in 1750, iii. 258.
- Rebellion in Scotland, 1715, i. 430. In 1745. See *Charles Edward*.
- Rebels, trials and executions of them in 1715, ii. 46, 48. In 1745, *ib.* 338.
- Regency, provisions for, proposed by Burnet, in 1705, i. 430. Settled in 1764, on the illness of his majesty, iv. 508. Members of it, *ib.* 509.
- Reggio, plague how conveyed thither in 1743, ii. 300. N.
- Register books, their destruction deemed felony, ii. 469.
- Register ship, a rich one taken, iv. 263.
- Registering parish children enacted in 1762, iv. 243.
- Reichenberg, the king of Prussia defeats the Austrians there in 1757, iii. 155.
- Reinchild, a Swedish general, entirely destroys a Saxon army in 1705, i. 424, 425.
- Religion, state of, during the reign of George II. iv. 105.
- Reprin, prince, with an army of Russian auxiliaries for the allies, arrives in Moravia in 1748, ii. 382. They are not allowed to proceed farther, *ib.* 383.
- Revel ceded to Russia in 1721, ii. 102.
- Revenue settled on king William in 1689, i. 28. Thenceforward voted annually, *ib.* The commons refuse to settle it for life, *ib.* 72. Manner in which the revenue was expended in queen Anne's time, ii. 363.
- Ribadeo, Spanish ships destroyed there in 1719, ii. 85.
- Rice, a broker at London, executed for fraud in 1763, iv. 363.
- Richelieu, duke de, the French ambassador, negotiates a peace between the hostile powers in 1727, ii. 133. Invades Minorca in 1756, iii. 15. And reduces it, *ib.* 23. Supercedes M. d'Etrees in the command of the army in Hanover in 1757, iii. 175. Agrees to the convention of Closter Seven with the duke of Cumberland, *ib.* 177. Invades the king of Prussia's dominions, *ib.* 180. His correspondence with prince Ferdinand on the recommencement of hostilities, *ib.* 221. Is recalled, and the command given to the count de Clermont, *ib.* 310.
- Richmond, duke of, opens a gallery for the use of students in the polite arts, in 1758, iii. 370.
- Riga ceded to Russia in 1720, ii. 102.
- Right, hereditary, maxim of, renounced by parliament in 1689, i. 15.
- Riot act passed in 1715, ii. 33.
- Riots, violent, in 1714, ii. 21. And in 1715, *ib.* 28.
- Ripperda, duke de, the Spanish prime minister in 1726, disgraced and exiled, ii. 127.
- Ritberg, castle, taken and the country laid under contribution by the Prussians in 1757, iii. 153.
- Roads, weight of carriages travelling on them limited in 1759, iv. 402.
- Robbers and thieves infest England in 1732, ii. 159.
- Rochester, earl of, reproves some lords for speaking disrespectfully of the French king, i. 304. N. Rivals Marlborough ineffectually in queen Anne's favour, *ib.* 361.
- Rochester, bishop of, committed to the Tower for high treason in 1722, ii. 107. Is deprived and exiled, *ib.* 111.
- Rocqueseuille, M. de, sails for Britain, having the pretender on board, in 1743, iii. 305. Is obliged to return, *ib.* 307.
- Rodney, admiral, bombards Havre-de-Grace in 1759, iii. 431. Destroys five large flat-bottomed boats, iv. 52. Sails with a squadron for the West Indies in 1761, *ib.* 224. Takes Martinique, *ib.* 240.
- Rochefort, accounts of the state of it in 1757, iii. 122.
- Romans. See *Joseph*.
- Rome, shameful rejoicing there on the death of king William, i. 335.



- Ronquillo, don, defeated by the marquis de las Minas in 1704, i. 405.
- Rooke, sir George, destroys eighteen French ships, i. 126. A great fleet under his convoy destroyed by the French, i. 160. Persecuted by the Whig party, *ib.* 239. Commands the fleet in an expedition against Cadiz in 1702, *ib.* 348. His success there and at Vigo, *ib.* 349. Is thanked by the house of commons, *ib.* 354. Ormond ineffectually finds fault with his conduct, *ib.* He is created a privy counsellor, *ib.* Takes Gibraltar, i. 407. Defeats the French fleet near Malaga, *ib.* 408. His services undervalued by the house of lords, *ib.* 409. But equalled to those of the duke of Marlborough by the commons, *ib.* Is superseded in the command of the fleet by sir Cloudesley Shovel, *ib.* 412.
- Rosbach, French and imperialists entirely defeated there by the king of Prussia in 1757, iii. 201.
- Rosne, a French general, his monstrous cruelty at the siege of Londonderry, i. 46.
- Rotto Freddo, Spaniards defeated there in 1746, ii. 359.
- Roucoux, allies defeated there by the French in 1746, ii. 357. Remarkable presence of mind of the earl of Crawford on that occasion, *ib.* N.
- Rouen, the parliament of, take bold steps against despotism, iv. 440.
- Rouille, M. de, his letter to Mr. Fox, concerning the British hostilities against France in 1756, iii. 4.
- Rowley, admiral, succeeds Matthews in 1745, and bombards several cities, iii. 326, 327.
- Royal family, revenue settled on the younger children of, ii. 236.
- Rugen, Isle of, taken from Sweden by Britain and Denmark in 1715, ii. 28. Restored in 1720, *ib.* 91.
- Ruffel, lord, his attainder reversed in 1689, i. 52.
- Ruffel, admiral, gains a complete victory over the French fleet at La Hogue, i. 125. Complaints because the victory had not been pursued, *ib.* 140. Debate between the lords and commons concerning admiral Ruffel, *ib.* 141, 143. Created earl of Orford, i. 240. N.
- Russia, peace concluded betwixt that empire and Sweden in 1721, ii. 102. War recommenced in 1741, ii. 263. Revolution there in favour of the princess Elizabeth, *ib.* Progress of the war with Sweden, *ib.* 281. Disputes with that court in 1748, *ib.* 411. Court of London takes part with Sweden against Russia in 1750, *ib.* 430. Treaty concluded with Britain in 1755, *ib.* 554. Opposed by the minority in parliament, *ib.* 559. Intrigues of the king of Poland to embroil the empress with the king of Prussia, iii. 55. Declaration of the empress against the king of Prussia, *ib.* 153. Death of the empress Elizabeth in 1762, iv. 285. Treaty concluded with Prussia, *ib.* 207.
- Russians, take the town of Dantzick, in 1734, ii. 192. War with the Turks in 1736, *ib.* 206. Defeat them in two engagements, ii. 226. An army of them arrives to the assistance of the allies in 1748, but are obliged to, *ib.* 382. They are prevented from invading the king of Prussia's dominions by reason of their want of provisions, iii. 150. They at last make an irruption, and commit great excesses, *ib.* 182. Take Memel, *ib.* 183. King of Prussia's declaration against them, *ib.* Defeated by general Lehwald, *ib.* 193. Retreat out of Prussia, *ib.* 194. Return the following year, *ib.* 326. Defeated at Zorndorff, *ib.* 328. Defeat the Prussians at Zulichau, iii. 529. And at Cunerstorff, *ib.* 531. Invade Pomerania in 1760, iv. 80. 81. Take Berlin, *ib.* 92. Invest Colberg, *ib.* 191. Enter Silesia in 1761, *ib.* 192. Restore Colberg, and join the Prussians, but soon after ordered home, iv. 294.
- Russia company in England, instituted, 1740, ii. 251.
- Ruth, St. the French general, reduces Savoy, i. 88. Killed in Ireland, and his army defeated by general Ginckel in 1691, *ib.* 105.
- Ryswic, general pacification concluded there in 1697, i. 249.

## S.

**S**AAVE river made one of the boundaries between the Turkish and German empires, ii. 240.

Sabat, added to the grand signior in 1739, ii. 240.

- Sacheverel, Dr. preaches an inflammatory sermon in 1709, i. 506. Is impeached on that account before the lords, *ib.* His trial, *ib.* 508. Disturbances during it, which require military assistance to quell them, *ib.* 509. Is found guilty, but has a slight punishment inflicted upon him, *ib.* 511. Disturbances continue on his account, *ib.* 518. Is flattered by the great for their own purposes, *ib.* 520. Rejoicings on the expiration of the term of his suspension, *ib.* 57. Dies in 1724, *ib.* 117. N.
- Sackville, lord George, animosity between him and prince Ferdinand, iii. 516. The prince displeased with his conduct at Minden, *ib.* 520. N. Great clamours against him in England, iv. 5. Is violently attacked in a pamphlet, *ib.* Obtains a trial by a court-martial, *ib.* 8. State of his case, *ib.* His sentence, *ib.* 14.
- Sail-cloth, high, large duty laid on the importation of it, ii. 421.
- Salabathng proclaimed viceroy of the Decan by the rebellious nabobs in 1754, ii. 508. Makes a present to the French of the English India settlements, *ib.* 513. Quarrels with M. Bussy in 1758, iii. 294.
- Salisbury, a French man of war, taken in conveying the pretender to Britain in 1707, i. 478. Prisoners taken on board her confined for high treason, *ib.* 479.
- Salt, proposal for making it in the colonies rejected, iii. 240. N.
- Salt-tax, abolished in 1728, ii. 156. Debates on it in 1731, *ib.* 170. Re-established, *ib.* 171.
- Salvaterra taken by the duke of Berwick in 1704, i. 405. By the marquis de las Minas in 1705, *ib.* 424.
- Sancroft, archbishop of Canterbury, inimical to William III. and refuses to consecrate Burnet, i. 18.
- Sandwich, earl of, made secretary of state in 1763, iv. 361.
- San Lazaro, Spaniards defeated there in 1746, ii. 358.
- San Lorenzo fort, taken by admiral Vernon in 1740, ii. 244.
- Sanlys, Mr. informs sir Robert Walpole in parliament, that he is to bring a charge against him, ii. 249. Is made a lord of the treasury, *ib.* 269. Shifts his principles with sur-prizing effrontery, *ib.* 274.
- Santissima Trinidad, the Accapulco galleon, taken in 1762, iv. 329.
- Saphet, city of, entirely destroyed by an earthquake in 1760, iv. 56.
- Saragossa, victory obtained there by king Charles in 1710, i. 515.
- Sardinia, subdued by the allies in 1708, i. 488. By the Spaniards in 1717, ii. 65. Plan for the conquest of it by the emperor and duke of Savoy in 1718, *ib.* 72. The king resigns in 1729, *ib.* 152. Attempts to regain his authority in 1732, and is imprisoned, *ib.* 175. League with France and Spain in 1733, against the emperor, *ib.* 184. Victory gained over the imperialists at Parma, *ib.* 192. Declares for the Austrian interest in 1741, ii. 266. And in 1742, *ib.* 283. Concludes the treaty of Worms with Britain and Hungary, *ib.* 295. Fights the battle of Cassi near Villa Franca, in 1744, *ib.* 317. A subsidy granted from Britain in 1746, *ib.* 363. And in 1747, *ib.* 379.
- Sarria, marq is, the Spanish general, invades Portugal in 1762, iv. 270. Obligated to retire, *ib.* 279.
- Sarsfield, colonel, a gallant and successful enterprize performed by him, i. 86.
- Sas-van-Ghent reduced by the French in 1747, ii. 368.
- Savages. See *Indians, Ciberokies, &c.*
- Savannah, capital of Georgia, described, ii. 517.
- Saumarez, captain, takes the Belliqueux man of war with a ship of inferior force, iii. 273.
- Saunders, sir Charles, maintains a naval superiority in the Mediterranean, iv. 258.
- Savona, bombarded by admiral Rowley in 1745, ii. 326. Reduced by the Austrians in 1746, *ib.* 359.
- Savoy, reduced by the French in 1690, i. 87. Distressed situation of the duke in 1691, *ib.* 101. Defeated by the French in 1693, *ib.* 157. Keeps a secret correspondence with the French, *ib.* 201. Signs a separate treaty with them in 1696, *ib.* 223. To the great dissatisfaction of his allies, *ib.* 224. Dukes protest against the act of succession in 1700, *ib.* 301. The duke engages in an alliance with France and Spain, *ib.* Defeated by prince Eugene in 1701, *ib.* 317. Has an interview with the prince in 1702, *ib.* 346. Concludes a treaty with the emperor in 1703, *ib.* 377. Sends ambassadors to England and Holland, *ib.* 378. Alliance with him approved by the queen and parliament, *ib.* 383, 384. Is hard pressed by the French in 1704, *ib.* 404. Renewal of treaties, and provision for his security in 1705, *ib.* 423. Is reduced to distress, but adheres with surprising fortitude to his alliance, *ib.* 424. Is obliged to leave his capital, *ib.* 443. Joins prince Eugene, and defeats the French, *ib.* 444. Occasions the failure

- of the enterprize against Toulon by his dilatory conduct, *ib.* 466. N. Secures a barrier to his own dominions and gains other advantages in 1708, *ib.* 488.
- Saxe, count de, his exploits in 1742, *ii.* 277. Appointed to command the troops employed in favour of the pretender in 1743, *ib.* 306. Commands the army in the Netherlands in 1744, *ib.* 312. Is obliged to remain on the defensive, *ib.* 315. Ravages the Low Countries, and disgraces his antagonists, *ib.* 316. Defeats the allies at Fontenoy, *ib.* 325. Takes a number of towns, and reduces Flanders, Brabant, and Mainault, *ib.* 355. Takes Namur, *ib.* 356. Defeats the allies at Roucoux, *ib.* 357. Created a marshal of France, *ib.* 367. Criticises the conduct of the duke of Cumberland, *ib.* 369. Defeats the allies at Laffeldt, *ib.* 369. Is appointed governor of the conquered Netherlands, *ib.* 472.
- Saxe-Gotha, prince of Wales married to the princess of, in 1736, *ii.* 204.
- Saxony, elector of, declared king of Poland in 1697, *i.* 245. Electorate invaded by Charles XII. *ii.* 404. Elector chosen king of Poland in 1733, *ib.* 184. Electorate invaded by the king of Prussia in 1744, *ii.* 314. Who retains all the contributions levied in it, *ib.* 324. Invades it again in 1756. Blocks up the king of Poland with the Saxon army at Pirna, *ib.* 60. And takes them all prisoners, *ib.* 64. Miserable situation of the country in 1758, *ib.* 341.
- Scalping, described, *iii.* 470, N.
- Scardingen, imperialists defeated there in 1703, *i.* 373.
- Schellenberg, Bavarians defeated there by the duke of Marlborough in 1704, *i.* 397.
- Schiffm, bill against it passed in 1714, *ii.* 10.
- Schmidt, Francis, a priest, conspires against the king of Prussia in 1761, *iv.* 194.
- Schomberg, duke of, lands in Ireland with an army in 1689, *i.* 55. Is blamed for inactivity, but vindicates his conduct, *ib.* 65. Is killed at the battle of the Boyne, *ib.* 79.
- Schools, a sum of money appointed for erecting them in Ireland, *ii.* 567.
- Schoerndorf, taken by marshal Villars in 1707, *i.* 468.
- \* Schweidnitz besieged by the Austrians in 1757, *iii.* 183. And taken, *ib.* 201. Part of the garrison make their escape, and join the king of Prussia, *ib.* 205. N. Who retakes the place, *ib.* 209. Is again taken and retaken, *ib.* 321. Surprised by general Laudohn in 1791, *iv.* 192. Retaken by the king of Prussia in 1762, *ib.* 295.
- Schwerin, general, recalls the king of Prussia when flying at the battle Czaław, *ii.* 217. Concerts the plan of operations with him in 1757, *iii.* 149. Is killed at the age of 82, at the battle of Prague, *ib.* 159.
- Scotland, state of its affairs on the accession of king William, *i.* 32. Letters to the estates from William and James, *ib.* 33. Authority of William recognised, *ib.* 34. See *Estates. Convention, James, William, &c.* The nation rejoiced by ministry in 1695, *ib.* 190. African and Indian Company established there, *ib.* 192. Violent ferment on account of the Darien colony, *ib.* 263. Contest about the existence of the parliament on the death of king William, *ib.* 339. Commissioners appointed to treat of an union, *ib.* 435. Contentions in the parliament of 1707, *i.* 462. *et seq.* Affairs there in 1704, *ib.* 414. Debates in the English parliament on the conduct of that of Scotland *ib.* 410. Violent opposition to the Union with England, *ib.* 447. Ill treated afterwards, *ib.* 471. *et seq.* Barbarous laws concerning property passed, *ii.* 35. Sums appointed in 1717, for erecting schools and barracks there, *ib.* 68. Shameful compliance of the representatives to ministry, *ib.* 191. Complaint of undue influence in the election of the peers in 1734, *ib.* 198. Law concerning high treason in Scotland, *iii.* 584. Violent animosity of the English against Scotland in 1762, *iv.* 308.
- Scottish regiment, of Dunbarton, mutinies, seizes the military chest, and declare for James II. are pursued and surrender, *i.* 22. This event occasions the introduction of the slavish code, called the mutiny bill, *ib.* 23.
- Scottish troops behave with great gallantry at Bergen-op-Zoom in 1747, *ii.* 372.
- Sculpture, an apartment provided for the students of that science by the duke of Richmond, *iii.* 370. State of the art during the reign of George II. *iv.* 111.
- Seamen, oppressive method of seizing them for the king's service, *iii.* 40. Bill for their encouragement in 1757, *iii.* 06. And in 1758, *ib.* 238.
- Secret services, sir Robert Walpole touched for, in ten years, 1,453,400*l.* *ii.* 275.
- Security, act of, passed in the Scotch parliament in 1704, *i.* 394. Censured in the English house of peers, *ib.* 410.
- Segura taken by the duke of Berwick in 1704, *i.* 405.
- Septennial parliaments, act for them in 1716, *ii.* 49, 50. Ineffectual attempts to get it repealed, *ib.* 189, 191, 275.



- Sepoys, explanation of that word, ii. 510. N.
- Sevia ceded to the grand signior in 1739, ii. 240.
- Seville, treaty of, ii. 152, 153.
- Seyern, river, frozen six feet deep in 1762, iv. 253.
- Severndroog, a fort on the Malabar coast, destroyed in 1756, iii. 43.
- Shales, John, his treachery in supplying the army in Ireland, with provisions, i. 65.
- Shah Zadda, or mogul prince, defeated by the English in 1761, iv. 171. Particulars of Mbir Jaffer's conduct relating to him, iv. 381.
- Shebbeare, Dr. pilloried in 1758, for writing a libellous pamphlet, iii. 366.
- Sheffield, petitions from the merchants there concerning the toy trade, iii. 396.
- Sheppard, James, executed for designing to assassinate George I. ii. 68.
- Sherlock, Dr. censured for political apostacy at the revolution, i. 97.
- Shippen, Mr. opposes the ministry in 1717, ii. 67. Opposes the enlargement of his majesty's revenue in 1727, *ib.* 445. Officers strong arguments against the augmentation of land forces in 1729. Declaims against the connections of Britain with Hanover in 1741, i. 269.
- Ship, of the line, a large Spanish, taken by three ships of war, in the bay of Biscay, in 1740, ii. 245.
- Ships, all the British in Spanish ports, seized in 1739, ii. 241. A villainous scheme of a member of parliament for destroying his own ships at sea, to defraud the insurers, *ib.* 451. Bill for preventing the plunder of wrecked ships, *ib.* 465. Lists of the English and French, lost and captured from 1735, to 1763, iv. 115. Benevolent and laudable conduct in cases of shipwreck, *ib.* 252.
- Shirley, general, his expedition against Niagara in 1755, shamefully retarded, ii. 550. He is superseded by general Abercrombie, iii. 29.
- Shirts, tumult about the coarseness of those of the life-guards in 1715, ii. 29. See *Marlborough*.
- Shovel, sir Cloudesley, succeeds lord Berkely in the command of the fleet in 1694, i. 175. Joins sir George Rooke in the expedition against Gibraltar, *ib.* 407. Succeeds him in the command of the fleet, *ib.* 412. Assists in the reduction of Barcelona, *ib.* 426. Sails to the assistance of king Charles in 1706, *ib.* 445. Perishes at sea in 1707, *ib.* 467.
- Shrewsbury, earl of, at once lord treasurer, lord chamberlain, and lord lieutenant of Ireland, ii. 14. His duchess's brother executed for murder, in 1717, *ib.* 68.
- Sicily evacuated by the Spaniards in 1719, ii. 84. Subdued by Don Carlos in 1735, *ib.* 202. See *Carlos*, *Catania*, and *Earthquake*.
- Sidney, Algernon, his attainder reversed in 1689, i. 52. This proceeding occasions the release of lord Griffin, *ib.* 65.
- Sidney, lord, acts arbitrarily in Ireland, i. 146.
- Silesia, ceded to the king of Prussia in 1742, ii. 278. Invaded by him in 1745, *ib.* 323. The possession of it guaranteed to him by the king of Britain, *ib.* 324. And by all the parties in the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, ii. 384. Treaty in 1756, between the courts of Vienna and Petersburg for its recovery, iii. 70. See *Prussia*. Invaded by the Russians in 1761, iv. 192. Suspension of hostilities there in 1762, *ib.* 297.
- Silk, raw, a bill for encouraging the importation of, in 1750, ii. 425. For encouraging the produce of in Georgia and Carolina, *ib.*
- Silk-weavers, their petition against the bill for encouraging woollen manufactures, in 1689, rejected, i. 54. Bill in favour of, in 1757, iii. 95. 12 Ireland riots among, iv. 410.
- Sinking-fund, insufficient to prevent the encreases of the national debt, iii. 138.
- Sinclair, general, his unsuccessful expedition against post l'Orient, in 1745, ii. 362.
- Six Nations of Indians, ineffectual attempts to detach them from the French interest, ii. 520.
- Skinner, captain, his exploits, in 1760, iv. 28.
- Slaves, the English agree to furnish Spain with 144,000, at a fixed price, i. 576. N. Queen Anne reserves one fourth of the profits of this contract to herself, but subsequently relinquishes it, ii. 12. See *Assiento*.
- Sleswick, guaranteed to Denmark in 1720, ii. 91.
- Sligo gallantly defended, but taken, i. 56.
- Sloan, sir Hans, his valuable library and collection of rarities, bequeathed to the public for a certain sum, embraced by parliament in 1753, ii. 473.
- Sluys, taken by count Lowendahl, in 1747, ii. 368.
- Smith, Richard, a bookbinder, and his wife deliberately destroy themselves and a young infant, leaving a serious statement of their motives for so doing, ii. 174.

- Smuggling, act against it, in 1757, iii. 95. Rigorously suppressed in 1764, iv. 179.
- Smyrna, a great fire at, in 1763, iv. 414.
- Sobieski, king of Poland dies in 1696, i. 225.
- Society of arts, manufactures, and commerce instituted, in 1758, iii. 369. Its good effects, iv. 415, 502.
- Soldier, a fanatic one, prophesies the destruction of London, and Westminster, ii. 429. Remarkable magnanimity of a French one in 1760, iv. 26. N. See *Thurot*.
- Soldiers encouraged by a proclamation in 1763, iv. 406.
- Solmes, count de, his treachery at the battle of Steinkirk in 1692, i. 130. Killed at Landen, *ib.* 155.
- Soltikoff, general, defeats the Prussians at Zullichau, iii. 529. Defeats the king of Prussia at Cunerstorf in 1759, *ib.* 531.
- Sambroo, a German russian, in the service of a nabob, murders the English prisoners taken at Patna in Hindustan, iv. 389.
- Sophia, electress of Hanover, succession to the throne of Britain, proposed, but deferred, i. 29. Settled on her, *ib.* 299. Shews an inclination to reside in England, *ib.* 431. ii. 9. Letter of Queen Anne to her disapproving of the electoral princes' residence there, *ib.* 91. Dies, *ib.* 10.
- Soubise, prince de, entirely defeated at Rossbach, iii. 201. Obligated to retreat before prince Ferdinand in 1761, iv. 186. Defeated along with d'Etrees at Grabenstein in 1762, iv. 299.
- Sound, exemption from toll there renounced by Sweden in 1720, ii. 91.
- South Sea scheme, origin of, i. 426, ii. 58. Projected by sir John Blount, *ib.* 87. Its mischievous effects, *ib.* 92. Parliamentary enquiry into it, *ib.* 94. *et seq.* Debate on redeeming the South Sea annuities, *ib.* 210.
- South Carolina, disputes between the government and assembly there, 1764, iv. 493.
- Spain, queen of, opposes the designs of France in 1698, i. 267. Death of the king in 1700, *ib.* 292. Duke of Anjou, second son of the dauphin, declared successor, *ib.* The succession protested against by the duke of Orleans and his son, *ib.* 293. Is resisted by the British, Dutch, and emperor of Germany, *ib.* 294. Some Dutch squadrons made prisoners of war for refusing to own the succession, *ib.* 294. Effects of the English brought away from Cadiz in expectation of a war, *ib.* 318. Archduke Charles assumes the title of king of Spain, *ib.* 372. King Philip invades Portugal, i. 383. Operations on both sides in 1704, *ib.* See *Philip, Peterborough, &c.* Treaty concluded with England, i. 576. Debated in parliament, ii. 12. New misunderstanding in 1717, *ib.* 66. Attempt to make up the difference in 1718, *ib.* 70. Rejected on the part of Spain, *ib.* Spanish fleet destroyed in consequence by sir Geo. Byng, *ib.* See *Byng*. War declared by Britain, *ib.* 77. Alliance betwixt the two powers in 1721, ii. 102. League with France and Sardinia, in 1733, against the emperor, *ib.* 184. Difference between the courts of Spain and Portugal in 1735, *ib.* 201. Convention with Britain in 1738, ii. 227. Greatly censured in parliament, *ib.* 228. Hostilities commenced on the part of Britain, *ib.* 238. War declared, *ib.* 241. Peace concluded at Aix-la-Chapelle, *ib.* 383. New complaints on the part of Britain, *ib.* 283. British influence prevails in Spain in 1754, *ib.* 524. And in 1755, *ib.* 44. Death of the king in 1759, iii. 544. Wise conduct of his successor, *ib.* 57. Offers his mediation between France and Britain in 1760, *ib.* Memorial presented by M. Bussy in 1761, concerning the disputes with Britain, *ib.* 204. Private treaty concluded with France that year, *ib.* 217. Manner in which it was discovered by Mr. Pitt, *ib.* N. War proposed by that minister, who resigns because his proposal is rejected, *ib.* 218. War declared soon after, *ib.* 233. Substance of the treaty with France, *ib.* 234. N.
- Spaniards, defeated by the French in 1694, i. 179. Three hundred land in Scotland, in an attempt to bring in the pretender, and are all taken prisoners, ii. 80. Petitions against their depredations in 1728, *ib.* 148. And in 1730, *ib.* 161. Their depredations continued for a number of years, *ib.* 221. Drawn battle of Campo Santo between them and the imperialists, *ib.* 298. Prevail against the king of Sardinia, in 1744, *ib.* 317. Are obliged to raise the siege of Coni, *ib.* Invade Portugal in 1762, iv. 271. Make great progress, but are at last driven out, *ib.* 276.
- Spanish ambassador affron's king William in 1699, i. 276. His proceedings justified by the court of Madrid, *ib.*
- Speaker of the English commons, undertakes to secure a majority, if provided with sufficient money to purchase votes, i. 71. Countenanced by William III. *ib.* Violent contest about one in 1705, i. 429.

- Spey, river, duke of Cumberland allowed by the rebels to pass it without opposition, ii. 346.
- Spinola, the Spanish admiral, defeated by the British in 1748, ii. 383.
- Spirituos liquors, high license laid on the sellers of them in 1735, ii. 201. Tumults on its account, *ib.* 226. Twelve thousand persons prosecuted for intringing it, *ib.* Further regulations in 1759, iii. 561.
- Spitalfields, weavers, violent insurrections among them, iv. 503.
- Sporken, a Prussian general, his success in 1761, iv. 183.
- Spotfwood, Mr. governor of Virginia, proposes an Ohio company in 1716, ii. 489. See *Ohio*.
- Squadron Volante, a party in the Scottish parliament so called, i. 415.
- St. Christophers, island of, repossessed by the English planters in 1690, i. 93. N.
- St. Jago de Cuba, unsuccessful attempt of admiral Knowles upon it in 1748, ii. 383.
- St. John, island in the gulf of St. Lawrence, taken possession of by lord Rollo in 1758, iii. 286. English scalps found there, *ib.* Proposal for settling it overlooked, iv. 430.
- St. John's in Newfoundland surprised by the French in 1762, iv. 260. Recovered, *ib.* 330.
- St. Lucia, island of, reduced in 1762, iv. 240.
- St. Paul, count de, captures the Baltic fleet, with their convoy, in 1705, i. 428. French king's eulogium on him, *ib.*
- St. Ruth, the French general, in Ireland his folly, i. 105. Makes an able disposition at Aughrim, but is defeated and killed, *ib.*
- St. Sebastian reduced by the duke of Berwick, in 1719, ii. 42.
- St. Venant taken by the duke of Marlborough, i. 515.
- St. Vincent, island, reduced in 1762, iv. 240.
- Stadtholder of Holland, prince of Orange, elected to that office in 1747, ii. 369.
- Staffordshire, tumults there in 1715, ii. 33.
- Stanville, M. de, defeats the allies, and lays the city of Halberstadt under contribution, iv. 78.
- Stair, earl of, while ambassador at Paris, detects the pretender's schemes, and baffles them in 1715, ii. 37. Disgraced in 1734, on account of his opposition to court measures, ii. 192. Appointed field marshal to all his majesty's forces, and ambassador extraordinary to the states general in 1741, iii. 272. Cannot persuade them to break their neutrality *ib.* 281. Commands the army in the Netherlands in 1743, *ib.* 293. Recommends the wounded at Dettingen to the care of the French general, *ib.* 295. Relinquishes his command, *ib.* 296.
- Stamp-duties levied, i. 170.
- Stamp-duties laid on America excites a violent ferment, iv. 493.
- Standing army, demanded by king William in 1691, greatly disapproved of, i. 113. Its number reduced to ten thousand in 1697, *ib.* 256. Ineffectual attempt to reduce them to twelve thousand, in 1717, ii. 67. Violent debates on this subject in 1737, ii. 219. See *Land forces*.
- Stanhope, colonel, taken prisoner, with four battalions of English, in 1706, i. 405.
- Stanhope, general, reduces Minorca in 1708, i. 504. Defeats the Spaniards in 1710, and kills one of their generals with his own hands, *ib.* 515. Taken by Vendome, i. 516. Delivers to the house of commons fourteen volumes of papers relating to negotiations, *ib.* 26.
- Stanhope, earl of, his extraordinary motion in 1742 against foreign mercenaries, ii. 287.
- Stanislaus Lesinski, palatine of Posnania, raised to the throne of Poland by Charles XII. i. 404. Is crowned by the bishop of Cujavia, *ib.* 424. Is owned by the dethroned king Augustus, *ib.* 446. Who revokes his resignation after the battle of Pultowa, i. 504.
- Stanislaus, son-in-law to the French monarch, a candidate for the Polish monarchy, in 1733, ii. 183. Is obliged to yield to his rival the elector of Saxony, *ib.* 184, 206.
- Staremberg, count, a celebrated general, joins the duke of Savoy, i. 373. Sent into Spain in 1707, i. 474. English troops separate from him in 1712, *ib.* 562. Dies in 1736, ii. 207.
- State bankruptcy, of France in 1759, iv. 95.
- Statute of Henry IV. against multiplying gold and silver, repealed, and the English first allowed to melt and refine ores and metals, i. 462.
- Steel, prohibition against making it in North America, ii. 419.
- Steel, sir Richard, expelled the house of commons for publishing two pamphlets: "The Eng-lishman" and "The Crisis." ii. 5.



- Steinkirk, king William defeated there by the French in 1692, i. 130. See *Salmes*.  
 Steinhörst, castle of, taken by the Hanoverians in 1738, produces a rupture with Denmark, ii. 226.  
 Stephens, rev. Mr. twice pilloried for a seditious pamphlet, i. 462.  
 Steun, obliged to surrender to Britain and Denmark in 1715, ii. 28. Ceded to Prussia in 1720, *ib.* 90.  
 Stevens, Joanna, rewarded for her secret for curing the stone, ii. 238, N.  
 Stirling, castle of, ineffectually besieged by the rebels in 1745, iii. 161.  
 Stinn, a Hessian, murders Mr. Matthews, a surgeon, iv. 22.  
 Stockholm. See *Sweden*.  
 Stock-jobbing, bill to prevent it lost in 1733, ii. 182. Passed, *ib.* 188.  
 Strafford, earl of, appointed plenipotentiary, i. 538. Intulst in Holland in 1712, i. 562. All his papers seized in 1714, ii. 23. Impeached, *ib.* 31.  
 Students of Oxford, severely punished in 1748, for drinking the pretender's health, ii. 402.  
 Stumpel, colonel, entices a number of poor Palatines from their own country, iv. 480.  
 Sturm, count, defeated with a loss of 12,000 men, in an action of ten hours, i. 376. Killed at Donawert, *ib.* 397.  
 Stutgard, taken by the marshal Villars in 1707, i. 468.  
 Subsidies, 72,000*l.* to Sweden, ii. 101. Another in 1726, *ib.* 131. Considerations on those granted by Britain, especially to the king of Prussia, iv. 123. *et seq.*  
 Style, altered, ii. 446.  
 Succession to the throne of Britain settled on Sophia, electress of Hanover, i. 299. Proceedings in the parliament of Scotland relating to it, ii. 393. Protestant succession voted out of danger in 1714, ii. 8.  
 Sugar, permitted to be exported from the colonies to foreign ports for a limited time, ii. 238. Refiners complain of the exorbitant price of that commodity in Jamaica, *ib.* 471.  
 Suicide, remarkable instance of, in 1732, ii. 174. See *Smith*.  
 Sulkowski, prince, taken by the Prussians in 1759, iv. 525.  
 Sullivan, Mr. turned out of the chair, and almost out of the direction of the East India company, iv. 393.  
 Sumatra, Mr. Dixon, sent there in 1760, to observe the transit of Venus, iv. 54. English settlements there reduced in 1759, *ib.* 171.  
 Sunderland, earl of, charged with fraudulent proceedings in the South Sea affair, ii. 98. Dies in 1721, *ib.* 106, N.  
 Supply, for building additional ships of war, i. 91, N. Extraordinary, demanded from parliament in 1717, ii. 55. Violent debates in parliament concerning it, *ib.* is granted at last, *ib.* 57. Difficult to raise in 1763, iv. 356.  
 Supplies of, in 1746, compared with those granted to queen Anne, ii. 190. Immense supplies granted in the course of the war of 1755, iv. 143, 354.  
 Superbe, a French man of war, sunk in an engagement with admiral Hawke in 1759, iii. 441.  
 Surajah-Dowlah, succeeds to the nabobship of Bengal in 1756, iii. 43. Makes war with the English and takes Calcutta, *ib.* 44. See *Calcutta*. Is intimidated into a treaty advantageous to Britain, iii. 54. Scheme formed for dethroning him, *ib.* 143. Is defeated, taken, and put to death, *ib.* 145.  
 Surat described, ii. 503, N. Taken by the English in 1759, iii. 502.  
 Sutton, sir Robert, expelled the house of commons on account of fraudulent practices in the Charitable Corporation, ii. 168.  
 Suza taken by the duke of Savoy, i. 466.  
 Sweden. See *Charles XII.* Alliance with Britain in 1720, ii. 90. Prince of Hesse raised to the throne, *ib.* 91. Peace concluded with Russia in 1721, *ib.* 102. A subsidy of 50,000*l.* to, in 1726, *ib.* 131. War betwixt these two powers in 1741, ii. 164. Proposals of peace rejected on the part of Sweden, *ib.* 281. A Swedish army capitulates, *ib.* Succession to the throne settled on the duke of Holstein-Gottorp, *ib.* Duke of Holstein-Utin declared next heir, *ib.* 297. Treaty of Franckfort in 1744, between Sweden, the elector palatine, king of Prussia, and Hesse, *ib.* 312. Dispute with Russia in 1748, *ib.* 411. Death of the king in 1751, *ib.* 452. Succeeded by Adolphus Frederic, determination of the diet of 1760, against the king of Prussia, iv. 95. Pacific declaration of France to Sweden in 1761, *ib.* 180. Treaty concluded with Prussia in 1762, iv. 287. See *Sweden*.

Swedes, invade Pomerania an 1757, iii. 197. Declare openly against the king of Prussia, *ib.* 209. Carry on the war in a spiritless manner, *ib.* 302. Act with somewhat more vigour in 1758, *ib.* 344. Defeat general Menteuffel, and take him prisoner, iv. 80.  
 Swift, Dr. Jonathan, obliged to abscond on account of a treasonable packet directed to him, ii. 29.  
 Switzerland, asylum afforded there to the young pretender in 1748, ii. 409. A remonstrance from Britain presented on this account, which gives offence, *ib.*  
 Sybrand, captain, his case in 1764, iv. 463.  
 Syburg, governor of Alicant, his dreadful obstinacy in defending the place, i. 503.  
 Syringham, island, in the East Indies, reduced by major Laurence in 1754, ii. 512.

## T.

**T**ALBOT, lord chancellor, dies much regretted in 1736, ii. 540.  
 Tallard, M. defeats the prince of Nassau, at Spire, i. 377. Defeated and taken prisoner at Blenheim, *ib.* 399. Errors in his conduct, to which the loss of the battle was imputed, *ib.* Arrives in England, *ib.* 412.  
 Tanners, petition against the importation of American iron, ii. 420. Their fears on this occasion ill-founded, iii. 94.  
 Tappanoully, on the island of Sumatra, in the oriental Archipelago, taken by d'Estaing in 1760, iv. 171.  
 Tavora, marquis de, arrested on account of a conspiracy against the king of Portugal, iii. 352. Account of him, iv. 547. Suffers a cruel death, *ib.* 550. The name of Tavora suppressed, *ib.*  
 Taxation of the Americans, a right belonging to the parliament of Britain, iv. 493.  
 Taylor, captain, distinguishes himself by his bravery in 1760, iv. 50.  
 Tegapatan, afterwards Fort St. David's, in the East Indies, described, ii. 505.  
 Tekeli, count, defeats the imperialists in Transylvania, but finally overcome by the prince of Baden, i. 89, 90.  
 Tempest, a dreadful one in 1703, i. 380. And in 1757, shatters a British fleet, iii. 137. Another in 1760, produces a similar effect, iv. 100.  
 Tenin, cardinal de, encourages the young pretender to invade Britain in 1743, ii. 305.  
 Tents, great number of them found concealed in the porcelain manufactory at Dresden, iii. 321, N.  
 Tennison, appointed archbishop of Lincoln, i. 117, N.  
 Ternise taken by count Lowendahl in 1747, ii. 368.  
 Terrible, privateer, taken in 1757 by the Vengeance, after a most desperate engagement, iii. 222. Strange combination of names on board the English privateer, N.  
 Thames, river, entirely frozen over, and the navigation stopped in 1740, ii. 244. Bill for the preservation of the spawn of fish there, iii. 95. The river frozen six feet thick in 1762, iv. 254.  
 Theodore, a German adventurer, chosen king of Corsica in 1743, ii. 299. Dies in an English prison, *ib.* 415.  
 Theresa, Maria, succeeds the emperor of Germany in 1740, in the dominions of Hungary, ii. 245. See *Hungary*.  
 Thesee, a French man of war, sunk in an engagement with admiral Hawke, iii. 439.  
 Thistle, order of, revived by queen Anne in 1703, i. 369.  
 Thoulouse. See *Calas*, and *Forxjames*.  
 Thomson, John, warehouse-keeper to the charitable corporation, leaves the kingdom, ii. 148. Horrid scene of fraud by him and others discovered, *ib.* Proposal from Rome, for delivering him up, with his papers, rejected, in an extraordinary manner, *ib.* 169.  
 Thoring, count, a Bavarian general, defeated by the queen of Hungary's forces in 1741, ii. 263.  
 Thurot, an enterprising French adventurer in 1759, account of him, iii. 436. Employed to make a descent on Ireland, *ib.* 437. His progress, iv. 25. Makes a descent at Carrickfergus, *ib.* 26. Is defeated and killed, *ib.* 27.

- Ticonderago, advantage gained there in 1758 by the French and Indians, iii. 287. Taken by the English in 1759, iii. 470.
- Tilbury, man of war, destroyed by fire in 1742, ii. 284. N.
- Tillicherry, an English East India settlement, described, ii. 504.
- Tillotson, Dr. made the archbishop of Canterbury in 1691, i. 96. Dies in 1694, greatly regretted by the king and queen, *ib.* 181.
- Tobago settled by M. de Caylus in 1748, ii. 407. Who is obliged to evacuate it, *ib.* Reduced by the British in 1762, iv. 240.
- Toleration-act passed in 1689, i. 25.
- Torgau, count Daun, defeated there by the king of Prussia in 1760, iv. 93.
- Tories, prevail in the elections for parliament in 1690, i. 68. Favoured by queen Anne, *ib.* 332. Instance of her partiality towards them, *ib.* 353. Their animosity against the dissenters, *ib.* 356. Propagate a clamour of the church being in danger, i. 432. Scheme against the duke of Marlborough, *ib.* 447. They gain the ascendant in administration in 1710, *ib.* 519. Their views in negotiating a peace in 1711, *ib.* 534. Are totally excluded from the royal favour by George I. *ib.*
- Torrington, Herbert, admiral, defeated by the French in 1690, i. 82. Is tried and acquitted, but disgraced by the king, *ib.* 84.
- Tortona, reduced by the French and Piedmontese in 1734, ii. 194. By the Spaniards in 1745, *ib.* 326.
- Tortosa, taken by the duke of Orleans in 1708, i. 488.
- Torture, employed in 1689, on Payne a conspirator, i. 70. Ineffectually, *ib.*
- Toulon, attempt on it in 1707, proves abortive, by reason of the emperor's misconduct, i. 465. Engagement of Matthews and Lestock, with the French fleet there in 1743, ii. 308.
- Tournay taken by the allies after a dreadful siege in 1709, i. 499. The English forces refused admittance there in 1712, *ib.* 558. Invested by the French in 1745, ii. 325. Taken and dismantled after the battle of Fontenoy, *ib.*
- Townshend, commodore, takes thirty French merchantmen, and destroys two men of war in 1745, ii. 325.
- Townshend, colonel Roger, killed at Ticonderoga, in 1759, iii. 470.
- Trade, clandestine with the French, proceedings in 1760, concerning it, iv. 46, 47.
- Traerback, reduced by the French in 1702, i. 346. By the allies in 1704, i. 403.
- Treason-laws, bill for mitigating their severity in 1695, i. 205. Law in 1760, concerning high treason in Scotland, iv. 582.
- Treaty of Utrecht, i. 546, 566.
- Trentham, lord, violent contest about his election in 1750, ii. 426. Extraordinary circumstance attending the election, *ib.* 442.
- Trevor, sir John, speaker of the house of commons, a violent tory, undertakes to secure a majority by corruption, is countenanced by William III. and promoted, i. 71.
- Trichinopoly, an English settlement in the East Indies, described, ii. 509, N.
- Triennial, bill for holding of parliaments, passes both houses, but is lost by the royal *veto*, i. 145. Re-enacted and passed in 1694, *ib.* 180. Repealed by an usurped power in 1716, ii. 49.
- Triers, reduced by the French in 1702, i. 346.
- Trinity, disputes concerning it, ii. 294.
- Triple alliance, i. 391. Another in 1716, ii. 53.
- Tullagee Angria, an oriental pirate. See *Gberiah*, and *Clive*.
- Tumult, violent, at London in 1763, iv. 362.
- Turin, in great danger from the French in 1706, i. 442. Relieved by prince Eugene, *ib.* 443.
- Turks, defeated by the imperialists in 1689, i. 58. Defeat them in 1690, *ib.* Emperor's success against them in 1691, *ib.* 102. Various fortune of the war in 1693, *ib.* 159. Are defeated in 1696, *ib.* 249. Reduce czar Peter I. into a dilemma in 1711, but make peace with him, *ib.* 533. Great victory obtained over them by prince Eugene at Peterwaradin in 1717, ii. 56, N. Are again defeated by him at Belgrade, *ib.* 65. War with the Russians in 1736, *ib.* 206. Ineffectual attempt to compromise the differences, ii. 218. War declared by the emperor in 1737, *ib.* Various success of it, *ib.* 219. Are successful in 1738, *ib.* 226. Defeats the imperialists under Wallis in 1739, *ib.* 239. Peace concluded in 1739, *ib.* 240.
- Turks island, seized by the French, iv. 459.
- Turkey-trade, laid open in 1753, notwithstanding the opposition of the company, ii. 466.



- Turnpikes, cause disturbances in 1748, ii. 415.  
 Tuscany, death of (Gaston de Medicis) the duke of, in 1737, ii. 219. His successor a candidate for the imperial throne in 1744, ii. 321. Is declared king of the Romans, and emperor of Germany in 1745, *ib.* 322. Acknowledged as emperor by the treaty of Dresden, *ib.* 324. Declares his intention to observe a strict neutrality as duke of Tuscany in 1757, iii. 152. Good consequences of this resolution to Britain, *ib.*  
 Tyrawley, lord, dissatisfied with the Portuguese ministry in 1762, iv. 269.  
 Tyrconnel, lord, adheres to James II in Ireland, i. 41.  
 Tyrol, ravaged by the Croats in 1743, ii. 291.  
 Tyrrel, captain, his bravery in 1758, iii. 294.

## V. U.

- V**ACHA, French defeated in a skirmish there in 1760, iv. 66.  
 Vadreuil, M. de, his letter to the officers of the Canadian militia, iv. 41, N.  
 Valencia d'Alcantara taken by the allies in 1705, i. 424. By general Burgoyne in 1762, iv. 273.  
 Vandeput, sir George, disputes and disturbances about his election in 1750, ii. 426. Inquiry into the affair, *ib.* 442.  
 Vanfittart, Mr. proposes the deposition of Mhir Jaffier in 1763, iv. 382. Pays him an insidious visit, and deposes him, *ib.* 384. Concludes a treaty with Mhir Cosim, which is disapproved of by the council, *ib.* 386. New deputies sent, who are murdered by the nabob's orders, *ib.* 387. His conduct in the deposition of Mhir Jaffier, &c. canvassed in England, *ib.* 391.  
 Vauban, the celebrated engineer superior to Coehorn, i. 128, 129.  
 Vaudois, in Piedmont, supplied with preachers at the expence of queen Mary in 1692, i. 135, N.  
 Vechte, garrison of, made prisoners of war by prince Ferdinand in 1758, iv. 313.  
 Vehl, general, surprised by prince Henry in 1759, iv. 534.  
 Velletri surprised, and the Spaniards defeated by the Austrians in 1744, ii. 127.  
 Vendome, duke de, appointed to command the French in Italy, i. 317. Overpowers the duke of Savoy in 1705, *ib.* 424. Assists in the command of the army in the Netherlands in 1708, *ib.* 482, 483. Lays the country between Bruges and Newport under water, *ib.* 486. Takes col. Caulfield with a body of British troops, *ib.* 487. Takes the command of the army in Spain, and defeats the allies in 1710, i. 516.  
 Venlo, taken by the earl of Marlborough in 1702, i. 344.  
 Venus, philosophers sent to observe her transit over the sun, iv. 53.  
 Verac, taken by the duke de Vendome in 1704, i. 404.  
 Vercelli, taken by him the same year, i. 404.  
 Verden, duchy of, taken from Charles XII. and given to his Britannic majesty in 1715, ii. 26. Treaty proposed with Charles if he would relinquish his pretensions to the duchy, *ib.* 349. Reduced by the French in 1757, iii. 176.  
 Vernon, admiral, why employed by ministry in 1739, ii. 241. Takes Porto Bello, *ib.* 243. Makes an unsuccessful attempt on Carthage, *ib.* 258. Disagreement betwixt him and general Wentworth, *ib.* 259. Unsuccessful attempt on the Spanish settlements in 1742, *ib.* 284. See *Chagre*, *Carthage*, and *Porto Bello*.  
 Vice, enormous progress of, i. 136, 137. ii. 136. *ib.* 159. *ib.* 415. iv. 58.  
 Victor, Amadeus. See *Sardinia*.  
 Vigo, success of sir George Rooke there in 1702, i. 349. Reduced by the British in 1719, ii. 85.  
 Villa-Velha taken by the Spaniards in 1762, iv. 274. Dangerous situation of the Portuguese forces in consequence, *ib.*  
 Villa Viciosa, allies defeated there in 1701, i. 516.  
 Villa Franca, king of Sardinia defeated there in 1744, by the French and Spaniards, ii. 317. A French frigate wrecked there in 1762, and the crew relieved by an English captain, iv. 261.

- Villars, mareſchal, defeats the prince of Baden, and his camp, cannon, &c. i. 346. Takes Kehl, in 1703, *ib.* 372. Obligated to retire before prince Lewis of Baden, *ib.* 373. Prevails on the Upper Rhine in 1707, *ib.* 468. Takes Buhl, *ib.* Defeated and wounded at Malplaquet, *ib.* 502. Duke of Ormond acts in concert with him in 1712, *ib.* 554. Defeats the imperialiſts at Parma in 1734, *ib.* 194. See *Marlborough*.
- Villeroy, M. de, taken by Eugene at Cremona, i. 317. Defeated at Ramillies, *ib.* 439. Battle loſt by his miſconduct, *ib.* 440. N. His reception afterwards by the king of France, *ib.*
- Virginia, colony of, deſcribed, iii. 394.
- Vizagapatam, in the Eaſt Indies deſcribed, ii. 506. Taken by the French in 1757, iii. 145, 296.
- Ulm, ſupriſed by the elector of Bavaria in 1702, i. 345. Retaken by the allies in 1704, i. 402.
- Ulrica, queen of Sweden, ſociates her huſband with her in the government, ii. 91.
- Union between Scotland and Englaad, recommended to the Scottiſh parliament, in 1701, i. 329. Unſucceſſful attempt to accompliſh it in 1702, *ib.* 341. Engliſh houſe of lords engage to promote it, and a bill for it paſſed in the Engliſh parliament in 1704, *ib.* 415. And in that of Scotland in 1705, *ib.* Liſt of the commiſſioners appointed to treat of it, *ib.* 435. N. Violent oppoſition to it in Scotland, *ib.* 447, *et ſeq.* It is at length approved of, *ib.* 453. The Scots ill-treated after it, *ib.* 471. Propoſal for diſſolving it in 1713, *ib.* 570. Addreſſes prepared againſt it in 1715, *ib.* 36.
- Ungenitus, bull, diſputes occaſioned by it in France, ii. 163, ii. 413. The clergy obſtinately endeavour to enforce it, *ib.* 524. Archbiſhop of Paris exiled on that account, *ib.* Reintated, and reſumes his former conduct. Is threatened with a ſecond baniſhment, iii. 353.
- Votes, purchaſing of, countenanced to king William, i. 71.
- Uſedom, iſland, reduced in 1715, ii. 28. Ceded to Prussia in 1720, ii. 96.
- Uſitza, reduced by the Turks in 1738, ii. 226.
- Utrecht, conferences for peace begun there in 1712, i. 546. Petition from the four allied circles to Britain, *ib.* 565. Treaty finally concluded, *ib.* 566.

## W.

- WADE, general, his character, ii. 316. Marches againſt the young pretender in 1745, but returns, *ib.* 337.
- Wager, ſir Charles, ſent with a ſtrong ſquadron into the Baltic in 1726, ii. 125. His bill for regiſtering ſeamen rejected, ii. 243. Succeeded in his office in the admiralty by the earl of Nottingham, *ib.* 272.
- Wages not to be determined by juſtices of the peace, iii. 88. 89. N.
- Walachia, Auſtrian, ceded to the grand ſignior in 1739, ii. 240.
- Walcourt, French defeated there in 1689, i. 57.
- Waldec, prince, defeated and killed at Fleurus in 1690, i. 88. His ſucceſſor unſucceſſfully attacked by Luxembourg in 1691, *ib.* 100.
- Waldenberg, reduced by the Auſtrians in 1757, iii. 192.
- Wales, prince of, differs with his father (George I.) in 1717, ii. 66. Reconciled, *ib.* 91. The prince, ſon to George II. married to the princeſs of Saxe-Gotha in 1736, ii. 204. Debates on ſettling an annuity on him, *ib.* 208. Quarrels with his father, and behaves imprudently towards his princeſs, *ib.* 220. Is not permitted to ſee his mother on her death-bed, *ib.* The princeſs delivered of a ſon, George III. *ib.* 225. Viſitors of the prince, forbidden by public notice in the Gazette not to appear at court, *ib.* Votes againſt an addreſs on the convention with Spain in 1738, *ib.* 236. Is reconciled to the king in 1741, *ib.* 273. Becomes the head of a party in 1748, *ib.* 388. Chofen governor of the Free Britiſh Fiſhery Company, *ib.* 425. Dies in 1750, *ib.* 438. His character, *ib.* His declaration to the chiefs of the oppoſition, iii. 578. N. Preſent prince of Wales born in 1762, iv. 254.
- Walker, a clergyman, attends king William, and is killed in the battle of the Boyne, i. 78.

- Walker, captain, a bankrupt, his hard case, iii. 403.
- Wall, Mr. powerfully supports the interest of Britain at the court of Spain, in 1754, ii. 524, 532. His reply to the earl of Bristol's high-toned demand in 1761, iv. 230.
- Wallis, count defeated by the Turks in 1739, ii. 239.
- Walpole, Mr. Robert, made secretary at war in 1708, i. 480. Is expelled the house for gross corruption in 1711, *ib.* 543. Moves for apprehending Mr. Prior, and some others in 1715, ii. 29. Violently opposes the earl of Oxford, *ib.* 35. Resigns his employments in 1717, *ib.* 57. Character of, *ib.* 137. Is obliged to drop the excise scheme in 1733, *ib.* 182. Opposes the prince of Wales's settlement in 1736, *ib.* 208. Is miserably pestered by political writers, *ib.* 215. Brings in a bill against play-houses, *ib.* Provoked by sir William Wyndham, ii. 234. Mr. Pitt's severe reply to him in parliament, *ib.* 248. A personal attack upon him, *ib.* Motion for removing him from the administration, *ib.* 250. Misquotes Horace in a speech, *ib.* N. His defence, *ib.* 257. Is created earl of Orford, and resigns all his employments, *ib.* 272. Enquiry into his administration obstructed by a shameless exercise of the prerogative, *ib.* 274. Dies in 1744, *ib.* 321. N.
- Walton, captain, his bravery and laconic style of writing, ii. 73, N.
- Wandewash, British defeated there in 1759, iii. 503. The place taken by colonel Coote, *ib.* 508.
- Warburg, French defeated there in 1760, iv. 71.
- Ward, Edward, punished for a seditious poem in 1707, i. 462.
- Woodholdings, tenor of, in Scotland abolished in 1746, ii. 366.
- War, with France resolved on, i. 31. See *France*. Declared in 1701, *ib.* 337. With Spain in 1739, ii. 238, 241. With France in 1743, *ib.* 307.
- Warkotch, baron de, conspires against the king of Prussia, in 1761, iv. 194. Excepted in a general amnesty, *ib.* 438.
- Warrants, general, disturbances occasioned by them, iv. 365, 378. Copy of one, *ib.* 380. See *Wikes*.
- Warren, admiral, assists in the taking of Cape Breton, in 1745, ii. 327. Defeats the French in 1747, and is created a knight of the bath, *ib.* 375.
- Washington, colonel, defeated by the French in 1754, ii. 521.
- Watson, Dr. bishop of St. David's, deprived for simony, in 1699, i. 278.
- Watson, admiral, arrives in the East Indies in 1754, ii. 514. Assists in subjugating Angria a pirate, iii. 48. And in the reduction of Calcutta, *ib.* 140. And of Chandernagore, *ib.* 142. Dies, *ib.* 145.
- Watts, Mr. second in council at Bengal, treacherously detained by the nabob in 1756, iii. 48. Has a share in the deposition of Surajah-ul-Dowlah, *ib.* 143. Dies, *ib.* 145.
- Weavers, of woollens, law in their favour, iii. 88. Of silk disturbances created by them, *ib.* 89. iv. 409, 503.
- Webb, major, defeats the French at Wynendale in 1708, i. 486. Receives the thanks of the commons, *ib.* Wounded at Malplaquet, i. 502.
- Wedel, general, defeated by the Russians at Zullichau, iii. 520.
- Weights and measures, resolutions of the committee appointed to inspect them, in 1759, iii. 410.
- Wellwood, Dr. reproved for a slavish publication, protected by the court, i. 117, N.
- Wentworth, general, his unsuccessful expedition to the West Indies, ii. 256. See *Vernon*.
- Westminster, election declared void in 1741, ii. 269. Proceedings relative to it in 1750, *ib.* 426. 442. Bridge there built in 1757, iii. 80. Bill for lighting and paving in 1762, iv. 244.
- Westmereland, earl of created chancellor of Oxford in 1759, iii. 425.
- Westphalia, exactions of the French there in 1760, iv. 63. Again in 1762, *ib.* 297. Ruinous state of, *ib.* 306.
- Whalefishery, bill for encouraging it in 1748, ii. 400.
- Whales, driven ashore on the coast of England in 1762, iv. 251.
- Wharton, earl of, his question to the twelve new peers, in 1711, i. 541, N.
- Wharron, duke of, anecdotes of him, ii. 125, N.
- Whigism, reflections on it, iv. 255.
- Whigs, entirely turned out of administration by the Tories, ii. 6. Scandalous inveteracy against the pretender, *ib.* 7. The most zealous advocates for the protestant succession, *ib.* 15. Engross the royal favour entirely at the accession of George I. *ib.* 20. Their true principles explained, ii. 225.



- Whiston, Mr. censured for arianism, defends himself in an elaborate work, i. 328.
- Whitehall consumed by fire, i. 94.
- Whitefield, Mr. the preacher, account of him, iv. 106.
- White boys, a set of banditti in Ireland, disturbances by them, iv. 247, 409.
- Wilkes, Mr. disturbances on his account, in 1763, iv. 366, 374. 423, 425.
- William III. ascends the throne by a capitulation with the people, i. 16. Is soon the head of a faction, *ib.* Another formed against him, *ib.* 17. Confirms the protestants in their offices, *ib.* Is disagreeable to his subjects, *ib.* 26. Proclaimed at the market-cross of Edinburgh, *ib.* 35. Resolves to proceed on an expedition to Ireland, *ib.* 68. Countenances corruption in the commons, and promotes the speaker who is his agent, *ib.* 71. Lands in Ireland in 1690, *ib.* 75. See *Ireland and Holland*. Negotiates the treaty of Ryswick, *ib.* 249. Treats privately with the French king, *ib.* 265, 266. Is obliged to send away his Dutch guards, *ib.* 269. Threatens to abandon the government, *ib.* 270. His health begins to decline in 1700, *ib.* 287. His death and character, *ib.* 330, 331. His memory severely reflected on by the earl of Nottingham in 1704, i. 410.
- William Augustus, afterwards duke of Cumberland, born in 1721, ii. 103.
- William, Fort, the young pretender encamps near it in 1745, ii. 332, Calcutta likewise called Fort-William, *ib.* 26.
- William Henry, Fort, taken by the French in 1757, iii. 135. Their cruelty, *ib.* 136.
- Williams, sir William Peere, killed at Belleisle in 1761, iv. 178.
- Wilmot's unfortunate expedition to the West Indies, in 1695, i. 202.
- Wills, colonel, defeats the French in 1705, i. 428.
- Wilson, Alexander, provost of Edinburgh, severely punished on account of the murder of Porteous, ii. 213.
- Window-tax, augmented in 1761, iv. 227.
- Wintoun, earl of, sentenced to death in 1715, ii. 43.
- Wirtemberg, duchy of, laid under contribution by the French in 1707, i. 468. Prince of of defeated at Parma in 1734, *ib.* 193. Duke of surprised by the allies at Fulda in 1759, iii. 523.
- Witchcraft, statutes against it repealed in 1736, ii. 205. A woman put to death in Hertfordshire for witchcraft in 1751, *ib.* 446. N.
- Woherlino, a Prussian general, his exploits in 1759, iii. 525. Is killed in the battle of Zullichau, *ib.* 529.
- Wolfe, general, performs great exploits, and defeats the French in Canada, but is killed in the battle, iii. 475, *et seq.*
- Wolfenbuttle, duke of, compelled to renounce his alliance with France in 1702, i. 342. Subsidy granted him from Britain in 1728, ii. 143. And in 1747, *ib.* 379. The duchy of, reduced in 1761, by the French, iv. 187.
- Wollin, island, ceded to Prussia in 1720, ii. 90.
- Woman, essay on, a scandalous performance of Mr. Wilkes, iv. 377.
- Wood's halfpence, discontent in Ireland in 1723, on account of them, ii. 114.
- Woodstock Park, a magnificent palace built there for the duke of Marlborough, i. 412.
- Wool, a bill allowing its exportation from Ireland, opposed and rejected, ii. 161.
- Woollen manufactures in Ireland, measures to discourage, i. 261.
- Worms, treaty of, in 1743, between Britain, Sardinia, and Hungary, ii. 295. Genoese unjustly treated by this alliance, *ib.*
- Wrangel, a Swedish general, defeated by the Russians in 1741, ii. 258.
- Wrecked ships, bill for preventing the plunder of, ii. 465. Humane conduct towards, iv. 252.
- Wright, Fortunatus, his bravery and misfortunes, iii. 26.
- Writers, political infect sir Robert Walpole, ii. 215.
- Warich, general, gains advantages over the Austrians in 1759, v. 47.
- Warben, general, killed at the battle of Breslau, iii. 205.
- Wyburg, part of its territory ceded to Russia in 1721, ii. 102.
- Wyndham, sir William, his excellent speech in parliament, in 1733, ii. 190. His pathetic remonstrance to sir Robert Walpole in 1738, *ib.* 234. His death in 1740, *ib.* 254, N.
- Wynendale, French defeated at, i. 486. See *Webb*.

## Y.

- Y**ORKE, colonel, minister at the Hague, remonstrates with the states-general, in 1757, iii. 212. Again in 1759, *ib.* 541. Is replied to by the French minister, *ib.*  
 York, the duke of, his tour in Italy in 1764, iv. 448, 557.  
 Ypres, taken by the French in 1744, ii. 313.  
 Ysenburg, prince of, defeated by the duke de Broglie, iii. 316. Killed at the battle of Bergen, *ib.* 514.

## Z.

- Z**EALAND, deputies of, oppose the duke of Marlborough, i. 396.  
 Zebredo abandoned by its inhabitants on the approach of king Philip in 1704, i. 405.  
 Zell, several skirmishes between the French and Hanoverians there in 1757, iii. 221, 222.  
 Ziegenhayn, allies obliged to raise the siege of it, iv. 183.  
 Zierenberg, success of the hereditary prince there in 1760, iv. 74.  
 Zinch, taken by the prince of Hesse Cassel in 1702, i. 346.  
 Zittau, its dreadful destruction by the Austrians in 1757, iii. 188.  
 Zorndorff, Russians defeated there by the king of Prussia in 1758, iii. 328.  
 Zullichau, Prussians defeated there in 1759, by the Russians, iii. 529.

## F I N I S.









UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

1 Q1 APR 4 1977  
CLSI REC'D LD-URL  
Q1 SEP 26 1977  
DISCHARGE-URL  
NOV 21 1981



DA Smollet -  
470 The history of  
S66h England  
1796  
v.4



3 1158 00240 0462

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



A 000 006 295 0

DA  
470  
S66h  
1796  
v.4

